SIR DUDLEY CARLETON'S

LETTERS,

From *January* 16$\frac{1}{2}$, to *December* 1620.

LETTERS

SIR DUDLEY CARLETON'S

Mirevelt Pinx.t

SIR DUDLEY CARLETON Kn.t

afterwards Baron Carleton, of Imbercourt.

VIRTUTE ET FIDE

LETTERS

FROM AND TO

Sir *DUDLEY CARLETON*, Knt.

DURING HIS

EMBASSY in HOLLAND,

From *January* $16\frac{15}{16}$, to *December* 1620.

THE SECOND EDITION,

With large ADDITIONS to

THE HISTORICAL PREFACE.

LONDON, MDCCLXXV.

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

HISTORICAL PREFACE.

THE relation of Domeſtic Tranſactions, and of ſuch Foreign Events as are moſt nearly connected with them, takes up ſo large a ſhare in our hiſtories, that the leſs ſtriking details of our Negotiations abroad are neglected, or miſrepreſented; and the characters of thoſe who conducted them, buried in oblivion. Such has been the fortune (amongſt others who might be mentioned) of Sir Dudley Carleton; a gentleman, who, from an inconſiderable beginning, raiſed himſelf, with the beſt pretenſions, thoſe of merit and long ſervice, to the dignity of a Peerage, and the office of Secretary of State.

The moſt uſeful Introduction to the following Letters will be an hiſtorical account of the writer of them, as he was employed in a ſeries of foreign Negotiations, many of which were of the greateſt importance to the intereſts of this country: and the Editor flatters himſelf, that the perſpicuity, exactneſs, and ſpirit, with which theſe diſpatches are written, and the ſubject-matter of the tranſactions to which they relate, will ſufficiently recommend them to every judicious and attentive reader.

The learned Dr. Birch, whoſe labours have greatly contributed towards illuſtrating ſome of the moſt remarkable periods of the Engliſh Hiſtory, has given us a ſketch of Sir Dudley's Life and Character, in his Hiſtorical View of the Negotiations between the Courts of England, France, and Bruſſels; for which reaſon, ſuch particulars as are already inſerted in that inſtructive work, ſhall be touched with brevity here; and thoſe only enlarged upon*, which the Doctor had no occaſion to mention, or was then unacquainted with.

Sir Dudley Carleton was the eldeſt ſurviving ſon of Anthony Carleton, Eſq; of Baldwin Brightwell, near Watlington in Oxfordſhire; and was

* As the References are not conſtantly marked in this Preface, it is thought proper to obſerve, that no one Fact is mentioned in it, which is not taken from ſome printed author of good authority, or from original papers, moſt of them in the poſſeſſion of the Author.

born at his father's ſeat on the 10th of March, 1573. His education was the beſt and moſt complete, which that age, or indeed any other, could have afforded, to qualify a gentleman for the world, and for buſineſs. He was ſent from Weſtminſter-ſchool to Chriſt-church in Oxford; and, having finiſhed his ſtudies, and taken his degrees, at that univerſity, he went abroad for his improvement; and, upon his return from his travels in 1600, was firſt received into the family of Sir Thomas Parry, ambaſſador in France, as his ſecretary, and three years after into the ſervice of Henry earl of Northumberland, in the ſame capacity. He was not happy under the ambaſſador's roof, whoſe behaviour was reſerved towards him, and his manners preciſe and formal, and who was much governed by a Hugonot ſecretary, one St. Sauveur. What ſhare he enjoyed in the earl's confidence, or why he left his ſervice, the Editor has not been able to diſcover, nor is it material to the ſubject. As that nobleman had no intereſt with Cecil, who had been engaged in a correſpondence with King James before his acceſſion, in oppoſition to Northumberland, it is probable that Carleton did not think a connection with him the road to preferment. That great peer bore a conſiderable part in the intrigues, which were carrying on at the end of Queen Elizabeth's reign, to ſecure the ſucceſſion of King James; and had eminent qualities both of courage and learning, particularly in the Mathematics.

In the firſt parliament of King James, Mr. Carleton repreſented the borough of St. Mawes in Cornwall. In the beginning of April, 1605, he accompanied the Lord Norris into Spain; from whence he returned through France, and was detained at Paris ſome months, on account of that Lord's indiſpoſition, till he was ſummoned to England, by a letter from the Lords of the Council, which gave him great apprehenſions, upon hearing that his former patron, the Earl of Northumberland, had been committed on the diſcovery of the gun-powder plot; and Mr. Carleton himſelf, when he arrived in London, was put under confinement; but his innocence ſoon appearing, he was honourably diſcharged. The Earl himſelf was long confined in the Tower, and a heavy fine impoſed on him in the Star-chamber, without any proof of his guilt, or any thing ſuſpicious appearing againſt him, except his admitting his relation, the conſpirator, to a place in the Band of Penſioners, without taking the oaths; but it is no wonder that Piercy was ſo diſtinguiſhed, as Northumberland had employed him in his ſecret negotiations with James.

After long expectation of preferment from court, and the favour of the Earl of Saliſbury, to which he had early applied himſelf, Carleton was, in May 1610, appointed to ſucceed Sir Thomas Edmondes, his intimate friend, as ambaſſador to the Archduke, and began to make preparations for that

that employment. An hour was even fixed for his taking leave of the King: but a reaſon of ſtate intervened, and ſtopped his journey; for as the Archduke Albert had recalled his ambaſſador here, it was thought proper, that he ſhould ſend another in the ſame character, before his court was honoured with one from England.

Mr. Carleton, however, did not loſe his deſtination to a foreign ſervice; but was immediately nominated to the embaſſy of Venice, and received the honour of knighthood from king James, before he ſet out, which he did in September 1610, and arrived at his place of reſidence in November following. His letters, written during the courſe of this embaſſy, are preſerved in the Paper-office, together with a complete ſeries of all his other diſpatches; of which, great uſe will be made in the remaining part of this narration. Several of his Venetian letters are printed in Winwood's Memorials; and it is eaſy to obſerve from them, that Sir Dudley Carleton immediately applied himſelf to a diligent and able diſcharge of his miniſterial functions; and that he muſt very ſoon have convinced his ſuperiors, that he was equal to any negotiation, however difficult or delicate, in which he might happen to be engaged. Whilſt he reſided in Italy, the war broke out between Charles duke of Savoy, a prince of great ſpirit and ambition, and Ferdinand duke of Mantua, on account of the former's pretenſions, in right of his daughter, to Montferrat. The prudent republick of Venice was greatly alarmed at theſe differences; being unwilling on the one hand, that the duke of Savoy ſhould aggrandize himſelf, at the expence of a weak neighbour; and apprehenſive on the other, that the council of Spain, though at that time directed by an indolent and rapacious miniſter, the duke of Lerma, ſhould build ſome ſcheme of farther acquiſitions or influence in Italy, on the ſpecious pretence of defending the rights of a diſtreſſed ally and vaſſal. For which reaſons, the Venetians readily interpoſed their good offices, in conjunction with the courts of Rome, England, and France, to accommodate this quarrel. Sir Dudley Carleton was ſent from Venice to Turin, with an offer of his maſter's mediation in June 1615. He found the duke of Savoy entrenched under the walls of Aſti; and the Spaniſh army encamped on the plain, and endeavouring to force his quarters. After ſome conferences and journeys between the two camps, an accommodation was concluded, which was called the treaty of Aſti; by which Charles Emanuel obliged himſelf to diſarm, and to refer his pretenſions to the judgement of the Emperor, with other conditions not neceſſary to be mentioned here. One of the inſtruments of this treaty * was made out in the names of the Nuncio and the French ambaſſador, with a ſeparate article of guaranty to the duke, ſigned by the Venetian miniſter; and another was copied from

* Vittorio Siri, Memor. Recond. vol. ii.

it *verbatim*, in which Sir Dudley's name was inſerted, inſtead of the Nuncio's, and an engagement was annexed on the part of the king of Great Britain, to take the perſon and ſtate of Charles, under his royal protection, in caſe the Spaniards ſhould fail in the performance of their conditions. We find Carleton returned to Venice in Auguſt; from which place he gives the following account to Sir Thomas Edmondes, at Paris, of the Piedmonteſe negotiation. * "It ſeems you are no better ſatisfied with our peace in Piedmont, than "they are in other parts, Italy and England only excepted. His Majeſty "has approved the ſame, and ratified what was promiſed on his behalf; "and over all this country, there continues a general jubilee. Spain, they "ſay, takes exceptions againſt the form of the peace, as too much to the "honour and advantage of the duke of Savoy. Our friends in Germany "and the Low Countries condemn the ſubſtance as diſadvantageous to their "affairs; and out of Switzerland, from the Proteſtant Cantons, I have "received letters of the ſame tenor, they marvelling much at the duke of "Savoy's conſenting to peace, ſince they were reſolved to give him ſuccours "of men to a conſiderable number. But both yours in France, and theirs, "were but in project, when they ſhould have been in action; and by that "time they could have appeared in Piedmont, all they could do, would "but have ſerved to ſupply thoſe which the war and ſickneſs would have "conſumed in the mean time; ſo as the right uſe, to which they were in-"tended, which was to enter by ſome other way into the ſtate of Milan, "whereby to make a diverſion, could not have been effected; and the ſeat "of the war would ſtill have been in the duke's ſtate. Money there was "none, to give theſe new ſupplies contentment, nor none to be expected "from any place; this ſtate being cloſe handed; and other Princes, who "wiſhed well to the cauſe, empty handed. Thoſe forces the duke had at "Aſti were in this reſpect, for want of pay, hardly induced to do their "ordinary duties; and when they were in guard, there was no aſſurance "of them. Other neceſſities were great; but nothing, I muſt confeſs, in "compariſon of the enemy, who ſuffered much more: but they had Genoa "near, which furniſhed them with money; and having all Italy to friend, "I ſee not how they could want men, beſides the levies they might ſtill "make amongſt the Tudeſchi and the Catholick Cantons. Theſe, with "the continual danger of the duke's perſon, were the conſiderations that "perſuaded the peace."

The Engliſh Ambaſſador had ſoon after inſtructions from his court, to invite the Republic to accede to the league between the King of Great Britain and the Proteſtant Princes of the union in Germany; "to which, ſays "Sir Dudley to Sir Thomas Edmondes, I had a civil and courteous anſwer, "importing rather the embracing of the thing, than the name; which is

* Edmondes's MS. Papers.

"ſubject

" ſubject to many jealouſies and croſſes. And indeed the preſent conjunc-
" ture was very improper for this motion, in regard of the breach of the
" treaty with the Griſons, whereby that paſſage over the mountains is ſtopt,
" and the remaining forces ſtill on foot of the Spaniſh army in the Milaneſe,
" which keeps this ſtate in much awe*."

Sir Dudley Carleton had for ſome time impatiently expected to be relieved in his Venetian employment by Sir Henry Wotton, who was appointed to ſucceed him, and who had been alſo his predeceſſor in it. He returned to England about the end of 1615, where he found things in a very different ſtate from that in which he left them. The great Earl of Saliſbury had been dead above three years: The power of Somerſet, which had been for ſome time in its decline, was now entirely overſet by the diſcovery of the infamous murder of Sir Thomas Overbury. A new court meteor was ariſen, Sir George Villiers, who ſoon engroſſed to himſelf all the dependance, which perſonal favour, miniſterial power, and an accumulation of offices, could beſtow. The two ſecretaries of ſtate were Sir Ralph Winwood and Sir Thomas Lake, both educated in the ſchools of Cecil and Walſingham. To the former's recommendation Carleton owed his appointment to one of the moſt important embaſſies in the diſpoſal of the crown, that to the States General, which was then vacant. Winwood was at the bottom a worthy and ſincere man; but, as his temper was harſh, and his behaviour rough, he did not, it ſeems, give entire ſatisfaction to his old friend in the manner of beſtowing it. " From a hand, *writes* Sir Dudley " *to his intimate correſpondent*, Edmondes, *(ſtill reſiding at Paris)* where I " promiſed myſelf much contentment, I had my ſhare of mortification; " which notwithſtanding was well tempered betwixt four looks, curſt words, " and good deeds, ſo as I have the leſs cauſe to complain." It does not however appear, that Carleton had the leaſt reaſon to reſent the uſage, which he received from Sir Ralph during the courſe of their correſpondence in his new employment; and the latter's death, which happened in † October 1617, was a real loſs to the public.

In

* The editor remembers to have ſeen a volume of his Turin correſpondence in the catalogue of the firſt duke of Chandos' MSS; and is ſorry that he did not purchaſe it at the time, not knowing ſince into what hands it has fallen.

† We may obſerve once for all, that the ſecretaries of ſtate were often changed whilſt Sir Dudley was in foreign ſervices; but all of them were miniſters of the ſecond order, and only executed the directions of the King himſelf, or of his favorite Buckingham.

Sir Thomas Lake was deſervedly diſgraced, for being concerned in, or at leaſt privy to, the ſcandalous practices of his wife and daughter the lady Roos, againſt the counteſs of Exeter, mother in *law* to the latter. Naunton and Calvert were men of no ſtriking talents; one was diſgraced for being thought too zealous in the Elector Palatine's cauſe; the other was well qualified for a ſubordinate miniſter, and took ſome ſhare in parliamentary debates. He was diſmiſſed in 1625, on ſuſpicion of popery, and for being thought a favourer of the Spaniſh match, when Villiers was reſolved to ſteer another courſe. Sir E. Conway, who held the ſeals

longer

In this Dutch embaſſy, Sir Dudley ſpent the moſt active part of his life, from 1616 to 1628, with the interval of a year only. He was the laſt Engliſh miniſter, who had the honour of ſitting in the council of ſtate for the union, a privilege wiſely gained by Queen Elizabeth, when ſhe undertook the protection of the United Provinces, and which was annexed to our poſſeſſion of the cautionary towns; but it was continued to Carleton, as matter of courteſy, during his reſidence at the Hague, after the towns themſelves were given up. Upon his arrival, he was ſoon engaged in the diſputes, then raging with great violence in Holland, between the Arminians and the Contra-remonſtrants or Calviniſts; of which religion was made the pretence, though the mutual jealouſies of Prince Maurice and penſionary Barnevelt, and the conteſts for power between thoſe great perſons, were the real ſources. As the French ſupported the latter in an open and ſtrong manner, the Engliſh Ambaſſador was of courſe engaged in the oppoſite intereſt; and therefore his relations may be fairly ſuppoſed to be tinctured with partiality. But if ſome allowances are made for party violence and prejudices, there are no where extant ſuch clear, accurate, and intereſting accounts of this remarkable period of Dutch hiſtory, as in his diſpatches. There are likewiſe many points of great importance to the Engliſh commerce at that time diſcuſſed in the courſe of them; as the conteſts between the two nations about the exportation of dreſſed cloths; the Greenland fiſhery; that upon the coaſt of Scotland; and the Eaſt Indian territorial and commercial differences.

The Reader will find likewiſe, within the compaſs of this volume, the riſe and progreſs of the famous Bohemian war, till after the loſs of the battle of Prague; and muſt feel, with indignation, the generous efforts of the States General, to animate King James in the ſupport of that great quar rel, in which both the religious and civil intereſts of this country were deeply concerned, repaid with neglect and ſilence; whilſt the Engliſh Ambaſſador was preſſing for inſtructions on this ſubject for months together, and could receive none. It is no wonder if the tame conduct of King James, during the whole courſe of this quarrel, and the cloſe connection with Spain in which he was entangled by the negotiation for his ſon's marriage, produced, by degrees, a ſenſible coldneſs between that Prince and the Republick of Holland.

From what appears in the courſe of his diſpatches, Sir Dudley was a zealous well-wiſher to the Palatine cauſe, and the public liberty of Ger-

longer than any ſecretary of ſtate in this reign, was of a frank and open temper, and of a good family; but was remarkable for nothing but an implicit obedience to the favorite. His hand-writing is ſcarce *legible*; and the letters which he drew himſelf are awkward, perplexed, and dark. King James is ſaid to have been jocoſe on his notorious inability; and yet his name is to the moſt ſecret diſpatches of the five laſt years of this inglorious adminiſtration.

many,

many, and inculcated thoſe ideas at home as far as was conſiſtent with his own ſafety; but our inactivity abroad, and our commercial diſputes with the Dutch, rendered his ſituation at the Hague not the moſt agreeable from 1620 to 1623. In that year, the Duke of Buckingham, influenced by the diſguſts which he received from the Count Olivarez, whilſt he was in Spain with the Prince, and a certain turn for popularity, which ſeized him for the firſt and only time in his whole adminiſtration, broke through, at once, all that ſcheme of friendſhip which his maſter had been building up with the houſe of Auſtria. The firſt ſtep naturally taken on this change of affairs, was the renewal of a good underſtanding with our neighbours, the Dutch; and in a long converſation between Sir Dudley and the Prince of Orange on that ſubject, the whole of which is well worth reading, as contained in a diſpatch of the former of December 9, 1623, in the Cabala, the Prince uſed theſe remarkable words to him, "That when the King "would be to their Republic as Queen Elizabeth was, their Republic "would be to him as they were to Queen Elizabeth."

In conſequence of theſe overtures, well improved by our Ambaſſador, an extraordinary embaſſy was diſpatched the next ſpring to England, and a defenſive alliance concluded with them in June 1624, by which an aid was granted to the States of 6000 foot, to be paid by Great Britain.

It was in the courſe of this ſummer, that the news came to Europe of the inhuman maſſacre at Amboyna; the conſequence of which to this country was the total loſs of our ſhare in the ſpice trade, which great pains had been taken to regulate in 1620, by an amicable convention between the two companies. This unhappy affair had very near overturned our reviving friendſhip with Holland, at a juncture when it was equally neceſſary to both nations; which made it the moſt diſagreeable incident that had ever attended Sir Dudley Carleton in his negotiations. His firſt memorial upon it to the States was preſented in Auguſt 1624, and was followed with ſeveral others on his part, and with many replies and counter-propoſitions from their High Mightineſſes, which would form a ſeparate work of themſelves. It is ſufficient to ſay here, that the Ambaſſador conducted himſelf with great firmneſs and prudence through all the turns of this long controverſy; he never gave up the juſt claim which his country had to juſtice and ſatisfaction on the authors of that ſhocking ſcene of barbarity; he enforced all our proofs with dignity and ſpirit; yet never managed the cauſe, however popular, with ſo much heat and violence, as to involve the two countries in an unſeaſonable rupture in Europe. In ſhort, he acted up to his inſtructions; and neither went beyond, nor fell ſhort of them.

Sir

Sir Dudley began now to think he had equitable pretenſions to ſome reward for his ſervices; and as nothing was to be done at Court without the intereſt of the Duke of Buckingham, he addreſſed himſelf to his Grace on that ſubject with a particular reſpect and earneſtneſs, ſuited to the manners of that time. "I think myſelf, ſays he, moſt unfortunate in a Court-"charity lent me of late, to your Grace, in a queſtion of preferment, "which raiſed a jealouſy, that for the effecting thereof I relied on other "men, and other means, and not ſimply and ſolely on your Grace's "favour; wherein I ſuffer very much wrong. True it is, that I uſed "Mr. Secretary Conway, and, in my Lord of Kenſington's abſence, one "neareſt his Lordſhip of any I know in affection, your Grace's faithful "ſervant, Sir George Goring, as inſtruments to your Grace, calling to "mind how you were pleaſed to name thoſe two noble perſons to me in a "Letter as friends, to whoſe love I had obligation; which, I muſt confeſs, "I took as an addreſs to ſecond hands for things not proper to come im-"mediately to your own; of which nature I eſteemed this matter to be, "not knowing how your Grace would reliſh it. For, having the comfort "of your Grace's favour in general, with promiſe to make it appear in "effect, to pitch upon an unlikely or unpracticable project in particular, "and thereby give your Grace moleſtation, and myſelf the diſcomfort of a "repulſe, I thought it not fit; ſo as I am guilty in the whole carriage of "this buſineſs of nothing but of exceſs of reſpect; which I beſeech your "Grace to impute only to modeſty, without any imaginable mixture of "art or ſubtilty, as if I went other ways. For I am not ſo ignorant, as "not well to know, that there is no other; nor ſo diſaffected, as to wiſh "ſo much as in heart there were any other; for I am more obliged to "your Grace, than to any man now living, your Grace having once pro-"cured me a grace of His Majeſty at my wife's ſuit, which was croſſed "by others: And I will add this farther, that ſince the day I pre-"ſented myſelf to your Grace in Theobald's Garden (about ſeven years "ſince) when I was a ſuitor for that very place, to which the perſon was "ſoon after preferred, who now talked of reſigning to me, and had your "Grace's promiſe of favour in ſomewhat elſe, I have not ſo much as held a "candle to any other ſaint; neither am engaged or obliged to any, more "than for good will and good wiſhes; thoſe to whom I owe my prefer-"ment to his Majeſty's favour, being long ſince with God; ſo as, ſuch as "this long ſervice, and the reſt of the whole courſe of my life not idly "ſpent, hath made me, your Grace hath the abſolute diſpoſal of, without "danger of other dependance or ends; of which when I ſhall be ſo happy "as to be better known to your Grace (whoſe nature is too noble to "be umbrageous) I ſhall defy all the world for making me ſo much as "ſuſpected."

Reaſons

Reaſons why Sir Dudley Carleton doth pretend to ſome extraordinary recompence for his ſervices.

" During theſe nine years ſpace he hath been employed in the Low " Countries, where by reaſon of dearneſs of things (daily increaſed by " divers accidents, and now doubled to that it was a few years ſince) " and concourſe of his Majeſty's ſubjects, more allowance is requiſite " than in other his Majeſty's foreign employments. The proviſion of " diet (which was augmented in all other places five years ſince) was " held at the wonted ſtay of five marks, till within the ſpace of a year, " that it was made equal to the embaſſage of Venice, £4. by the " day; which being a ſcant proportion, he hath ſuſtained all the " former times expence, which exceeded his Majeſty's allowance, at his " own charge; this allowance being ever, till within the ſpace of this " laſt half year, ſo ſcantily furniſhed, that the Exchequer was always " £2000. behind-hand, which with the intereſt he paid to Merchants to " be ſupplied, with loſs of exchange, was much to his prejudice.

" At his firſt coming over, and ſo for betwixt four and five years after, " the country being divided into faction, the Arminians were ſuſtained by " the French King with the coſt of two extraordinary embaſſages (la " Noüe, & Boiſiſſe) and divers particular gentlemen ſent expreſsly to " countenance that party; all which he did counterbalance without any ex- " traordinary charge to his Majeſty: But this coſt him dear in divers en- " tertainments of ſuch of the Hollanders as had recourſe to his houſe, " which was not to be ſhut againſt them; and in concluſion, the party " well affected to his Majeſty prevailed.

" It is now three years and a half ſince the Prince Elector and her " Highneſs, with their children and court, had their refuge in the place " of his reſidence (an accident never yet happened in any foreign Miniſter " of our crown, that one of the King's children ſhould live ſo long where " an Engliſh Embaſſador reſided); and though the doing ſervice to her " Highneſs, and thoſe near unto her, was, and is, chearfully undertaken, " and willingly performed by him; yet the charge thereof hath proved " heavy unto him, and hath engaged him in more debts, than he can " overcome without ſome extraordinary favour, which he doth moſt humbly " beg of his Majeſty."

The importance of our tranſactions with the States at that criſis, and perhaps the difficulty of providing for Sir Dudley in the manner which he ſeemed to expect, kept him fixed to his poſt for ſome months longer. In 1625 ſeveral remarkable events happened; a change of Governors both in

England and Holland, by the deaths of King James and the Prince of Orange; the loſs of Breda, after an obſtinate and bloody defence; and a fruitleſs attempt made to relieve it by the new Stadtholder Prince Frederick Henry, in which the Engliſh troops under the command of Sir Horace Vere and the Earl of Oxford gained immortal honour.

Sir Dudley was uſefully and laborioufly employed at the Hague in ſupplying Count Mansfield's army, which, by unſkilful management on the part of our Court, was reduced to the laſt extremity; and in ſettling with the States General the proportion of ſhips and landmen, with which they were to join the Engliſh fleet in any enterprize againſt the King of Spain. He was aſſiſted in his conferences upon theſe points by Sir William St. Leger and Mr. Secretary Morton (nephew to Sir H. Wotton the Traveller and Scholar) ſent expreſsly from England; and the iſſue of them was, that their High Mightineſſes agreed to ſend an auxiliary ſquadron of twenty ſhips to the general rendezvous at Plymouth, and gave leave of abſence to ſeveral officers, and ſome draughts from the old Engliſh corps in the States ſervice. All theſe were afterwards employed in the unſucceſsful expedition to Cadiz; in which though our commanders might deſerve blame, yet the negotiations of our Miniſters abroad muſt be allowed to have had their merit.

A treaty offenſive and defenſive having been ſigned with the States Embaſſadors at Southampton, in September the ſame year, the Duke of Buckingham and the Earl of Holland were ſent over to the Hague in November, to improve the foundations laid by it into a grand alliance againſt the Houſe of Auſtria, for the recovery of the Palatinate, and the reſtoring the German liberty, Sir Dudley was joined in commiſſion with theſe two great noblemen, and ſeems to have worked himſelf into a large degree of confidence with the former of them, being the draughtſman of his * ſpeech to the States at his public audience, and having the honour to attend

* The letter which proves this fact, is preſerved as the only ſpecimen which the Editor has met with of that Favourite's private correſpondence with the Embaſſador. Another which related to the repulſe at Rhé, and which was once in his poſſeſſion, is miſlaid.

" My Noble Lord,

" I did this morning myſelf begin to think it fit for me, at the delivery of His Majeſty's letter, to " offer ſome few words; thoſe which you have ſet down, are ſo fit that I ſhall uſe no other. It " reſts that I give you thanks for this that you call a freedom, but I call an obligation. I beſeech " you continue the ſame care of him, that will think all occaſions too few to expreſs the value I have " for you, and love I bear you

" as your Lordſhip's humble Servant,

" G. BUCKINGHAM."

It

attend his Grace into England on the concluſion of their negotiation; the reſult of which was the framing of a league between the Kings of Great Britain and Denmark, and the States General, for the ends abovementioned. The French Embaſſador, Monſieur D' Eſpeſſes, had no powers to treat, that Crown declining to be openly engaged againſt the Houſe of Auſtria, but promiſing the effect of a league in ſecret ſupplies to Count Mansfield, whoſe troops were then acting in Weſtphalia with thoſe of Denmark. The King of Sweden was expected to have ſent a Plenipotentiary to this congreſs, but was prevented by his wars in Poland. Much was not to be expected from a Confederacy, which, though right in its principles (as the ſyſtem of Europe then ſtood), was unequal in ſtrength to the works which it was intended to perform; and nothing contributed ſo much to the diſſolution of it, as the conſtant miſunderſtanding between King Charles and his Parliaments, who, from diſlike to the favourite miniſter, and his method of conducting the war, refuſed to contribute towards the ſupport of a great foreign meaſure, in which they had unanimouſly adviſed the Crown to engage.

In December 1625, ſoon after Sir Dudley Carleton's return to England, he was made Vice Chamberlain of the Houſehold, and had an opportunity of diſplaying his talents for negotiation in France. He was joined in this commiſſion with the Earl of Holland, one of the moſt inſinuating courtiers and fineſt gentlemen of the age, at that time the principal confident of the Duke of Buckingham, and thought to be particularly acceptable to the French court, where, in concert with the Earl of Carliſle, he had concluded the marriage of Queen Henrietta Maria with King Charles the Firſt.

The points on which theſe two Embaſſadors extraordinary received their inſtructions, which bear date the laſt of December 1625, were, firſt, to preſs earneſtly for the reſtitution of the ſhips, which had been lent to Lewis XIII. and were employed againſt the Rochellers. This tranſaction had raiſed a great clamour in England, and was made, in the next ſeſſion of parliament, one of the articles of impeachment againſt the Duke. Secondly, to interpoſe the good offices of King Charles to obtain a peace for the French proteſtants agreeably to former edicts; and, thirdly, to ſupport the inſtances of the miniſters of the allies, viz. the States General, Duke of Savoy, and the King of Denmark, for obtaining the French acceſſion to the treaty of

It may further be proper to obſerve in this place, that from the original letters of the Duke of Buckingham which have fallen under the Editor's eye, and which are of any length, it appears, that he was not well qualified for the diſpatch of buſineſs; his ſtyle being very incorrect, and his manner of thinking indigeſted and haſty. It induces a ſuſpicion, that thoſe Speeches of his, which are entered in the Parliament Journals, and printed in the Parliamentary Hiſtory, were not the genuine compoſitions of this great Miniſter and Favorite, though he might deliver them in public.

the Hague. Our Embaſſadors arrived at Paris about the middle of January 162$\frac{5}{6}$, and immediately entered upon their negotiation, in a long conference with the Cardinal de Richelieu, who had then, in concert with Mary of Medicis, Queen mother, the principal ſhare in the French councils. They choſe to invert the order of their inſtructions, and "to begin with deſiring "to know, how far the French King would concur towards the reſtitution "of the German liberties, of which ſome of his royal anceſtors had declared "themſelves the protectors. Next, as a conſequence of what they hoped "would be the public-ſpirited reſolution of his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, they "begged leave to recommend to him the peace of his own kingdom, by "leaving thoſe of the religion to the liberty of their conſciences, and ſafety "of their lives and goods, according to the edicts. And, thirdly, as a de-"pendence on both the former points, they demanded the reſtitution of our "ſhips, the better to enable the King their maſter to carry on the war by "ſea, which was the more neceſſary, as the Spaniſh navy was greater "than it had been, and therefore none of ours could be ſpared to any other "ſervice."

The plan of negotiation was judiciouſly laid, and diſcreetly and diligently purſued by the Engliſh Embaſſadors; but met with obſtructions from different quarters. Blainville, the French Embaſſador here, was on very ill terms with our court, and aggravated every thing by his diſpatches. Several French ſhips had been condemned in our Admiralty-courts, for having Spaniſh goods on board; and the French council of ſtate, not admitting the captures to be juſt, made repriſals on the Engliſh veſſels which came into their harbour. The reſult of many private and public conferences between our Embaſſadors and the French miniſters was, that the French King abſolutely refuſed to enter into any offenſive meaſures againſt the Houſe of Auſtria, but promiſed ſubſidies to the King of Denmark.

Richelieu was ſo far from thinking it a proper juncture to proſecute the war againſt Spain, that he actually concluded a private convention with that court about the Valteline, at the ſame time that the Prince of Piedmont and the Venetian Embaſſador at Paris were preſſing for, and expecting a more vigorous ſupport of, the war in Italy. With regard to a peace with the proteſtants, the French miniſters conſented, that our Embaſſadors ſhould interpoſe, not a formal mediation, but their good offices with the deputies of the religion, to bring about an accommodation. This was attended with ſucceſs; and an agreement was ſoon concluded, in oppoſition to the endeavours and offers of the Clergy, with the Cardinal Rochefoucault at their head, more advantageous to the proteſtants (as the Earl and Sir Dudley affirm) than the treaty of Montpellier; for which they received the particular thanks of the Queen-mother on one hand, and of all the proteſtant deputies

deputies on the other. They gave to the latter an act, in both their names, containing a more favourable interpretation of ſome general words in one of the articles relating to the town of Rochelle; which ſerved as a proof at the ſame time, that they were authorized by the French miniſters to interpoſe in this treaty.

The Embaſſadors, before they took their leave, had the good fortune to obtain a general releaſe of all our merchants ſhips and goods, which had been embargoed in France; but on condition, as the edict expreſſed it, that reſtitution ſhould be made in England, within a limited time, of ſuch effects and merchandiſe, as ſhould be proved to be French property. With regard to our ſhips, which had ſerved againſt Rochelle, they were immediately ſent home on the ſigning of the peace. One of them was the Vanguard belonging to the royal navy, and lent as an act of friendſhip from King to King. The reſt were merchants veſſels taken up here on contract.

The Earl of Holland and Sir Dudley Carleton had their audiences of leave on the tenth of March, and ſet out on their return homewards immediately after. They found the parliament ſitting, inflamed to the higheſt degree at the miſmanagement of public affairs; and (as it uſually happens in popular aſſemblies) when they found many things wrong, allowing nothing to be right. Carleton was elected on a vacancy for the borough of Haſtings, and took occaſion in the height of the proſecution of the Duke of Buckingham, his patron, to endeavour to bring the Commons into a better temper. The topics, which he chiefly dwelt upon in the * ſpeech, which he made on the eleventh of May 1626, were not ſuch, as the Houſe was diſpoſed to reliſh; nor in truth were ſome of them proper for a member of parliament, and a true patriot, to argue from at any time. "He fore-warned them not to make too free with the King's prerogative, leſt they put him out of love with parliaments: That other countries had had ſuch aſſemblies formerly, till monarchs, ſeeing their turbulent ſpirit, and finding out their own ſtrength, at laſt ſuppreſſed them." He remarked from his own experience "the condition of the ſubjects in foreign ſtates, where they looked like ghoſts, not men, and could neither eat good meat, nor wear good cloaths, without paying heavy taxes for it. Let us (ſaid Sir Dudley) preſerve the King's good opinion of parliaments, leſt we loſe the repute of a free-born nation by turbulency in parliament." He concluded

* Since the firſt impreſſion of this work, the Editor has found in the Muſeum, an explanatory ſpeech of Sir Dudley's, which is plainly meant to give the Patriot an opportunity of making his peace with the miniſter; together with an anſwer of Elliot's, in which he defends himſelf with modeſty and firmneſs. As the ſpeeches are curious, and never have been printed, they are annexed to this relation, by way of ſupplement to our Parliamentary Hiſtory.

with

with giving reaſons for the King's commitment of Sir Dudley Digges, and Sir John Elliot, two of the managers againſt the Duke; the one for uſing theſe expreſſions, "that he forbore to ſpeak farther of the giving the "plaiſter to King James on his death-bed, in regard to the King's honour;" the other for uſing indecent and violent expreſſions againſt the Duke's perſon, ſtiling him *the man*, and comparing him to ſo deteſtable a character as Sejanus. A few days after, May 20th, Elliot, being enlarged, took his ſeat in the Houſe, where he made a ſpeech in anſwer to Carleton's, whom he appears however to have treated with reſpect. The Commons were ſo well ſatisfied with his apology, that they came to an unanimous reſolution, that neither he nor Digges had, as managers, exceeded the commiſſion, which they received from the Houſe.

The Vice Chamberlain's conduct, though not pleaſing to the Houſe, met with a more gracious reception in another place, where he probably deſigned it ſhould carry its reward along with it; for on May the twenty-ſecond, two days after the vote before-mentioned, he was called up to the Houſe of Peers, by the ſtile and title of Baron Carleton of Imbercourt in the county of Surry. The new Baron was not permitted to ſpend the reſt of the ſummer inactive, but was employed in Auguſt and September in a very diſagreeable commiſſion to the French court; to excuſe and juſtify the ſending away of the * Queen of England's French ſervants. But his reſidence there was but ſhort, and his reception none of the moſt agreeable, as may be collected from the following paſſage in a letter of his to Sir Francis Netherſole, dated at Calais in his return the fourth of October, N. S. "Since I left "the Hague, my life hath been like a continual courier's, changing his "poſt-horſe at every ſtage, ſomewhile a hard one, otherwhile an eaſy "one; but ſtill in motion. This laſt was the rougheſt of all, and I am "glad I am thus near quit of him, without falling into the mire; my "leave-taking here having been fair, after much threatning to ſhew re-"ſentment againſt the maſter by affronting the miniſter; and my audiences "were from time to time much diſputed, whether they ſhould be denied "me or not. Mean while, I had a ſhrewd combat with a continual burn-"ing fever, which poſſeſſed moſt of my family; but God preſerved us, "&c." His Lordſhip was recalled by the King his maſter, to ſhew his reſentment at the refuſal of the French miniſters to admit Mr. Montagu to an audience, who carried letters of congratulation to the Duke of Orleans, on his marriage; and at the delays of that court in reſtoring the effects belonging to the Engliſh ſubjects.

* The Editor, ſince the firſt publication of this work, has read over the Lord Carleton's diſpatches from France, which are preſerved in His Majeſty's Paper-office. He appears to have conducted himſelf with great prudence and good ſenſe during this unpleaſant negotiation, and to have had the ſkill to ward off any impertinent uſage, from a court which was highly exaſperated.

The

The Lord Carleton appears to have been much conſulted during his ſtay in England on the executive parts of foreign * buſineſs; and to have made ſeveral draughts of public papers; and had a large ſhare of the Duke of Buckingham's confidence. But as ſeveral incidents had ariſen during his abſence from the Hague, which produced ſome coldneſs between the Dutch adminiſtration and ours, and the States began to be very uneaſy at the proſpect of a war between France and England, his Lordſhip was ordered, in March $162\frac{6}{7}$, to reſume his character of Embaſſador in Holland. What delayed his ſetting out does not appear; but in fact he did not return to his poſt till the middle of June. Lord Carleton found our intereſt in Holland declining apace †; and all his experience in buſineſs and knowledge of the country were requiſite, to preſerve it on a tolerable footing. He had not the ſame admittance into their councils as he enjoyed before, having during his abſence been deprived of his ſeat in the council of ſtate, by a reſolution of the States General, from which they would never recede; and indeed we had no other claim to it, than an article of the expired treaty of 1586. The Dutch miniſters, and particularly the Prince of Orange, were much diſſatiſfied at our precipitate breach with France; and all the reaſons alledged by the Engliſh Embaſſador, in his ſeveral conferences, could never bring them to approve of ſo imprudent a meaſure. They were apprehenſive of offending one or other of the two Kings, who were ſupporting them againſt the power of Spain, and to the ſervice of whoſe troops in their armies they owed moſt of their ſucceſſes in the field; and were therefore determined to obſerve a ſtrict neutrality. The Prince of Orange was ſuſpected to have rather a bias towards France, which was imputed to the influence, which Hautrive, one of the French Colonels, had gained over him. The States had taken up conſiderable ſums of money for the payment of Count Mansfield's troops, at the requeſt of Charles I; and his Embaſſador brought over with him neither principal nor intereſt for diſcharge of the debt. Two of the points which he had to negotiate with them, after his firſt arrival, were not of a very acceptable nature; one of them, was to obtain the revocation of Coen, who was appointed Governor-general of their ſettlements in the Eaſt Indies. He was thought in Holland the moſt capable man they had in the affairs of that country; but our Eaſt India Directors had very ſtrong objections to his being ſent thither, on account of his former conduct. The other point was to prevail with the States, to grant a farther leave of abſence to ſeveral Engliſh officers in their ſervice, who were then preparing to attend the Duke of Buckingham in his expedition to the Iſle of Rhé. The States had indulged

* He was one of the commiſſioners appointed to treat with Monſieur Baſſompierre, when he came over here as Extraordinary Embaſſador on the quarrel which happened between the two courts, on our ſending away, contrary to the marriage articles, the Queen's French ſervants.

† MS. Letters of the Lord Carleton.

them

them with that leave, when they were to be employed againſt Spain; but thought it unreaſonable to be aſked of them, when they were to ſerve againſt the Crown of France, their ally. There was another affair of more importance than either of theſe to the intereſts of this country, which gave the Lord Carleton a great deal of trouble. The French were then beginning, not only to purchaſe large quantities of naval and military ſtores, but to buy and build ſhips in the Dutch ports. Four of conſiderable ſtrength were then almoſt ready in the Texel, and their agents had contracted for fourteen more. He remonſtrated againſt this proceeding, as ſoon as he came over; but the States took his propoſitions *ad referendum*, and would not ſo much as debate them with him. He endeavoured to alarm their fears with an apprehenſion (for which there were ſufficient grounds) that the Cardinal Richelieu and the Count d'Olivares were concerting a treaty for the junction of the French and Spaniſh fleets, the immediate object of which was to be the ſhutting up the port of Rochelle; but no one could foretell, how much farther this union might be carried againſt the Proteſtant powers. The States were at that time the leſs inclined to give way to theſe jealouſies, becauſe they were negotiating a new ſubſidy treaty with France; their former one, concluded at Compeigne, being juſt expired, and large arrears due upon it. Langerac, their Embaſſador at Paris, was a creature of the Cardinal's, and wrote nothing to his maſters but what was dictated to him by his Eminence.

Lord Carleton finding, after ſome weeks negotiation, that he made no progreſs in his buſineſs, determined on taking a journey to confer with the Prince of Orange, who was then employed in the ſiege of Groll, which ſurrendered on articles in the beginning of Auguſt, though the Spaniſh army under Count Henry Vander-Berg lay in ſight of the Dutch leaguer. He was the rather inclined to this ſtep, as the news was then arrived of the Duke of Buckingham's deſcent on Rhé; and he was informed, that the Prince of Orange, and the States Deputies with him, had expreſſed a great diſlike of our having been the aggreſſors. The Prince received the Engliſh Ambaſſador with the honours due to his character, and heard with attention what he had to offer in juſtification of the conduct of his Court; but could not help thinking our rupture with France very impolitick and unſeaſonable. Neither did he pay any regard to the inſtances, which his Lordſhip made for the reſtoring our officers to their commiſſions, who had been broke, before he reached the camp, upon the firſt advice of the hoſtilities at Rhé. The Ambaſſador, on his return to the Hague, had an audience of the States; and inſiſted more ſtrongly than he had done before, on their ſtopping the French naval equipments, as being inconſiſtent with the cloſe connection between them and Great Britain. The States in return complained, that our ſhips in the Downs had ſtopped a large fleet of merchantmen

men bound to France, and carried them into Dover harbour, contrary, as they affirmed, to a permiſſion which had been granted to the inſtances of Joachimi, their Ambaſſador at London, of a free trade with France.

The Lord Carleton had better ſucceſs in preventing the ratification of a new ſubſidy treaty, which Langerac had concluded at Paris without ſufficient inſtructions from his ſuperiors. There were ſome articles in it, which the States could not give a ſanction to, as they would, if complied with, have obliged them to furniſh the French with an auxiliary ſquadron, even againſt England itſelf. About this time likewiſe, viz. in September 1627, the States appointed an extraordinary commiſſion, for the trial of the Amboyna Judges; and the Lord Carleton ſeemed to think, that they were fairly choſen. That buſineſs however was ſtill kept in ſuſpenſe by the ſeizure of three Dutch Eaſt-India ſhips at Portſmouth, and the demand made by the Commiſſioners in Holland, that the witneſſes, who had been produced in the Admiralty Courts here, ſhould be ſent over to the Hague, in order to be re-examined there, and confronted with their antagoniſts. The States took a reſolution in the ſame month of ſending extraordinary Embaſſadors both to England and France, to offer the mediation of their High Mightineſſes for the reconcilement of the differences between the two Crowns.

The Lord Carleton, finding that a categorical anſwer to his memorials was ſtill delayed, under pretence of the Prince of Orange's abſence, grew very uneaſy at his ſtay in Holland, and preſſed in a very earneſt manner to be recalled, in his diſpatch to the Lord Conway of the 19th of September: "I know your Lordſhip will think, that, conſidering my hard condition at "home, I am much better in an employment abroad: but I am ſenſible of "his Majeſty's honor; and it is too great a ſcorn for a ſervant near his "perſon, to remain here thus long, and ſo fruitleſsly, with the quality of "Extraordinary Embaſſador, to which this ſtate has never been uſed for "more weeks than I have been here months."

In the beginning of October an incident happened, which made a great noiſe in Holland. Sir Sackville Trevor, with an Engliſh ſquadron, entered the Texel, and attacked the French ſhips, which lay there, ready to come out; and took one of the largeſt of them, called the St. Eſprit, of 46 guns: the reſt eſcaped him, by throwing their cannon overboard, and getting over the Flats into the Zuyder Zee. The States ſent deputies immediately to the Engliſh Embaſſador, to complain of this breach of the neutrality of their ports; and the French Embaſſador, Monſieur d'Eſpeſſes, talked in a very high ſtyle of the reſentment, which his Maſter would ſhew on the occaſion, if he had not complete ſatisfaction; and in the mean time he de-

tained in his hands a remittance of money from France, which was due upon the treaty of Compeigne. The Prince of Orange, who was then returned to the Hague after his campaign, behaved with particular moderation, and ſuggeſted an expedient, by which both the Engliſh and Dutch men of war, who lay in the Texel after Sir Sackville's attempt, might come off with honour: it was, that the former ſhould immediately put to ſea, and the latter make a feint of oppoſing them. This was carried into execution accordingly, and the punctilio of the two nations ſatisfied, at the expence of throwing away a few rounds of powder.

In the beginning of November, an alarm came to the Hague, that the Dunkirk ſquadron was got out, and were ſailed down the Channel, to join the French ſhips in the ports of Brittany. Lord Carleton availed himſelf of this opportunity to preſs the States to ſend orders to Dorp, their Admiral in the Channel, to follow and attack the Spaniſh ſhips, wherever he met them, though joined with the French. He declared, that if this was refuſed to him, his maſter would conſider the Treaty of Southampton as broken on the part of Holland. The States were very backward to take any ſtep, which might embroil them with France; but they could not avoid ſending orders to Dorp to join his Majeſty's fleet, in oppoſition to any attempts from the Spaniards; and to do all in his power for the ſecurity of any part of the Britiſh dominions, which were then thought likely to be invaded. It appears, however, that Dorp had left the purſuit of the Dunkirkers, and returned to the Hague, before he received theſe laſt inſtructions; and the intelligence, that the latter were gone down the Channel, turned out to be groundleſs. A Spaniſh ſquadron from the ports of Biſcay and the Groyne had indeed joined the French fleet before Rochelle; but, whatever was the reaſon of it, ſoon left them, without attempting any thing.

Towards the end of November, or beginning of the next month, there came accounts to the Hague, from all quarters, of the Duke of Buckingham's ill ſucceſs at Rhé. The bad conduct of that expedition is in general ſufficiently known from our hiſtories; but by private accounts amongſt the Lord Carleton's papers it does not appear, that our loſs in men was near ſo great as is commonly repreſented; and the French, after the attack on our rear, were repulſed, our works regained, and the troops re-embarked without moleſtation.

The return of the Duke with diſgrace, and the confuſion in our domeſtic affairs, which obliged King Charles ſoon after to call a Parliament, kept the Lord Carleton for ſome weeks without any full or explicit inſtructions. However, he did at laſt receive ſuch from the Lord Conway, dated the third

third of February 162$\frac{7}{8}$. In this diſpatch was contained the ſtrongeſt approbation of the Embaſſador's conduct, in the following paragraph: "The "paſſage from all foreign parts is ſo ſhut up, that the greateſt and beſt in- "formations, which his Majeſty hath, come from you, and are acceptable "to him; and ſo are your judicious and diligent negotiations and remon- "ſtrances with that ſtate well vouchſafed and eſteemed by his Majeſty; and "I am right glad I can with ſo much truth give you the knowledge and "aſſurance of it."

The Lord Carleton, in purſuance of the orders which came to his hands by this expreſs, preſented a memorial to the ſtates the third of March, N. S.; the principal points of which were, "That his Majeſty finding by expe- "rience, that the ſubjects of the United Provinces did indifferently traffic "with the French, as well with wares that are prohibited, as with thoſe "that are lawful, was obliged to ſuſpend the permiſſion, which he had "formerly granted them, of a free trade; and this not from want of good "affection towards them, but rather in conſideration of the mutual good "of his kingdom and thoſe provinces. That his Majeſty the King of "Great Britain having engaged his royal word to the Proteſtants, for the "obſervation of the laſt treaty between them and the French King, was "obliged in honour to reſent the violation of it, which had drawn him into "acts of hoſtility againſt that crown; that the interruption of trade be- "tween France and Holland might bring the French King to a true know- "ledge of his condition, and to join, for the public defence, againſt the "common enemy, Spain. Laſtly, he required their High Mightineſſes "not to aſſiſt the French with any proviſions of war or contraband goods; "and gave them notice to prepare their quota of ſhips, which was a "fourth, to join with ſixty of the King's his maſter's againſt the common "enemy."

Carleton had likewiſe directions to prevail with the States, to favour a levy of 1000 German horſe, which were to be raiſed under the command of Colonel Dolbier and Sir William Balfour, and were intended to ſerve in England. But they abſolutely refuſed to give it any countenance, pretending that it would interfere with the recruiting of their own cavalry. This levy was never completed; for the Parliament, when they met, condemned the project, as dangerous to liberty, and the commiſſion was revoked by the King.

The States did not return a final anſwer to the Engliſh Ambaſſador's memorial, till the beginning of April 1628; and then it was ſuch, as he could by no means recommend to his Court as ſatisfactory. The purport of it was, "That with regard to their trade with France, they had already

" by a placart forbid the exportation of contraband goods under ſevere
" penalties; and hoped the King of Great Britain would be contented
" therewith, and not inſiſt on diſturbing their lawful trade with that of
" any other nation; as their ſubſiſtence depended entirely on commerce,
" and without it they ſhould be unable to carry on their war with Spain.
" That as the Spaniſh ſquadron, which had joined the French, was with-
" drawn, they hoped his Britannic Majeſty would not preſs them to commit
" any act, which ſhould infringe their neutrality; and that he would ſtill
" leave it in their power, to employ their mediation in the good work of
" peace, with ſucceſs. That with regard to their quota of ſhips, they were
" ready to comply with that article of the Treaty of Southampton, pro-
" vided they were not deprived of the means of doing it, by the inter-
" ruption of their trade, and were previouſly informed of the deſign which
" was intended againſt the common enemy."

Theſe were the laſt public offices, which paſſed between the Lord Carleton and the States. He had ſeveral private conferences with the Prince of Orange, and the Deputies for foreign affairs; but could obtain nothing further at their hands. He had received his letters of revocation in February; but as the time of making uſe of them was referred entirely to his diſcretion, he reſolved to continue at the Hague, ſo long as he thought his reſidence there was of any moment to his Maſter's buſineſs. That being now over, he took his leave of the States, and preſented his re-credentials on the 12th of April, 1628. It appears, however, that he was waiting for a paſſage at the Brill on the 17th of May, when he ſent an account of the ſurrender of Stade, after a long ſiege, to Count Tilly, the Emperor's General.

The Engliſh garriſon, which had defended it with great gallantry, under Sir Charles Morgan, was, by their capitulation, to return into the United Provinces: and the laſt public ſervice which the Lord Carleton performed in Holland, was the taking proper meaſures for the reception of his countrymen, and the payment of their arrears, when they ſhould come back to their old quarters. At his departure, he left the King's affairs at the Hague, in the hands of his nephew, Mr. Dudley Carleton, who had diſcharged that truſt before, during his abſence, with diligence and capacity.

During his long reſidence in Holland, the Lord Carleton had been conſtantly informed of domeſtic tranſactions, by his old friend Mr. John Chamberlain, of the Court of Wards. There are ſeveral bundles of that Gentleman's letters in the Paper office, which contain many entertaining anecdotes of that time. The late induſtrious and learned Doctor Birch (whoſe memory will ever be dear to all who knew him) had prepared a continued

ſeries

ſeries of extracts from theſe and other letters of King James and King Charles's reigns, from 1600 to 1640; which, had Providence prolonged a life ſo uſeful to the learned world, would long before this have been in the poſſeſſion of the public. The doctor's MS. Collections from theſe letters are now in the Britiſh Muſeum, and, on proper application, there is n doubt, but the Truſtees would permit the publication of them. It is certainly an agreeable, and often a uſeful, circumſtance to miniſters abroad, not to be left ſtrangers to what is paſſing at home; yet it is no unfrequent caſe, if their correſpondents happen not to be mixed in the world themſelves, or to be connected with thoſe who are.

The Lord Carleton had the ſatisfaction, before his return to England, to be aſſured by the earl of Carliſle, his old acquaintance, who took the Hague in his way to Italy, whither he was ſent Extraordinary Ambaſſador to the Duke of Savoy and the Republic of Venice, that King Charles intended to make him Secretary of State. Soon after his coming over, as an earneſt of the more important promotion which was deſigned for him, he was created Viſcount Dorcheſter. He continued to attend the court in his office of Vice-Chamberlain; and was employed in foreign buſineſs of the moſt ſecret nature, as an aſſiſtant to the Duke of Buckingham. That miniſter, after the Parliament had been prorogued on account of a ſevere remonſtrance, which the Houſe of Commons preſented by name againſt him, ſet out for Portſmouth, to take the command of the fleet and army, which was preparing for the relief of Rochelle. The Lord Dorcheſter accompanied him; and was intruſted by Contarini, the Venetian ambaſſador here, to manage the firſt overtures of an accommodation with France*.

The idea was ſuggeſted by the Venetian miniſter there, not without the privity of the Cardinal Richelieu; and it was thought the moſt honourable method, for the two Kings to make peace by an interview between their reſpective firſt miniſters, at the head of the fleets and armies of both nations. One part of the project was, that a letter ſhould be written by a deputy of the Rochellers in London to his town, ſignifying, that, if they could have a peace with ſafety, King Charles would have no objections to it. The draught was actually made, and a paſſport ſigned by the ambaſſador's ſecretary; but Buckingham grew ſuſpicious, that ſome ill uſe might be made of the letter by the Cardinal's accuſtomed artifice, and therefore ſuſpended the ſending of it away, till the affair could be more thoroughly conſidered. When the firſt hurry of military deliberations was over at Portſmouth, the Venetian miniſter reſumed the negotiation, and brought it to that forward-

* MS. letter of Lord Dorcheſter to the earl of Carliſle, dated Sept. 2, 1628.

neſs

neſs in two conferences, one with the King, the other with the Duke, that the latter agreed to conclude the whole, before he ſailed. The Lord Dorcheſter was ſent to him from the court, on the very morning, the 23d of Auguſt, 1628, that the Duke was ſtabbed by Felton, as he was getting ready to take horſe, and to finiſh the buſineſs in his maſter's cloſet at Southwick. This unexpected blow put a ſtop to the treaty at that time. The earl of Lindſey was appointed to command the fleet; and the King did not think he could entruſt ſuch a weighty charge with one who was a mere ſoldier, ſo properly as with the perſon who had the chief place about him, both in council and the command of his armies *. The fleet, which ſet ſail immediately after, was one of the greateſt and beſt appointed that ever ſailed out of England; but the ſucceſs by no means anſwered the expectations that were raiſed of it; for, after ſome ineffectual attempts to force the works by which the port of Rochelle was ſhut up, in which ſeveral of our captains behaved themſelves moſt infamouſly, it returned, without throwng in the leaſt ſupply.

The domeſtic ſtate of affairs received this alteration by the duke of Buckingham's death, that King Charles declared he would, for the future, be his own firſt miniſter, and leave the executive part of the adminiſtration to every man within the compaſs of his province.

The firſt queſtion of importance, which came before the Council, was, whether the Parliament ſhould ſit on the day appointed, which was the 20th of October. Some were of opinion, that it would be the moſt probable method of reſtoring a happy union between the King and his people; but the King cut the matter ſhort at the council-table, by declaring his pleaſure for a further prorogation till the 20th of January, $162\frac{8}{9}$. "Laudatur ab his, culpatur ab illis," (ſays the Lord Dorcheſter to his correſpondent the earl of Carliſle) "but ſurely it is the wiſeſt courſe; for that fourneſs, "which was on men's minds, requires time to take it away: and I will "give your Lordſhip the comfort, that the medicine of a conſtant and "ſettled form of government (which is indeed the only remedy for the diſ-"temper of our affairs, both at home and abroad) is like to be applied †."

The King now reſolved to execute the deſign, which he had for ſome time formed, of giving the ſeals of Secretary of State to the Lord Dorcheſter; and as the meaſure was taken, though not yet divulged, of making peace as ſoon as poſſible both with France and Spain, he judged it of the utmoſt

* Manuſcript letter abovementioned.
† Manuſcript letter of Lord Dorcheſter.

conſequence

conſequence to have one in that office, whoſe judgement and ſkill in negotiation had been exerciſed in a long courſe of foreign employments. The Lord Conway had for ſeveral years diſcharged that great truſt, (to uſe the words of the Lord Clarendon) with *notable inſufficiency:* he was put in ſolely at the duke of Buckingham's recommendation, and kept in for no other reaſon, but becauſe he was wholly ſubſervient to the other. He was now grown old and ſickly; and the court and nation muſt, with great ſatisfaction, have ſeen him ſucceeded by ſo able a miniſter as the Lord Dorcheſter, who was ſworn Secretary of State on the 18th of December, 1628. His colleague in that ſtation was Sir John Coke, whoſe character needs not be mentioned here, as it has been already drawn by ſo great a maſter in Hiſtorical Portraits as the earl of Clarendon. If what that noble Hiſtorian ſays of theſe two miniſters is juſt, that the one was only converſant in foreign affairs, and the other in domeſtic, it confirms an idea which has more than once occurred to perſons of reflection, *viz.* That the beſt diviſion of thoſe important offices would be, not into the Southern and Northern Provinces, but into Domeſtic and Foreign. The buſineſs of each might then be kept entire and unconnected; and men might be ſought out to fill them, who had the talents and the experience ſuited to their reſpective departments, which are certainly of a diſtinct nature.

The Lord Dorcheſter, ſoon after his promotion, wrote the following diſpatch to Sir Iſaac Wake, ambaſſador at Venice, and Mr. Carleton, the reſident in Holland; which ſhall be inſerted at length, as it gives a full account of the negotiation with France, and is a ſpecimen of the manner in which he diſcharged the duty of his office.

"My very good Lord,

"Since it pleaſed his Majeſty to commit unto me the charge of his foreign "affairs, in place of my Lord Conway (whom he hath advanced to a "higher degree*) I have forborn to make entry into that correſpondency, "our duties oblige us to hold together, till I might do it by ſome matter "of moment. And that, which now by his Majeſty's commandment I "am to communicate to you by this expreſs meſſenger, is as great as any "which can concern this time."

"To Mr. Carleton.

"It is a treaty of reconcilement betwixt his Majeſty and the French King; "which hath been recommended (as you know) and negotiated earneſtly,

* He was made Lord Preſident of the Council.

"for

" for a long ſpace, by all the common friends of the two crowns, and ever en-
" tertained with a profeſſion of good-will on both ſides; but now it is car-
" ried forward, and preſſed with particularities, and accorded unto in that
" ſort by his Majeſty, that either we ſhall ſee a peace, ſo much deſired,
" or be diſcharged of the blame of this unhappy rupture, which hath been
" injuriouſly caſt upon this country. The articles, as they now ſtand, after
" ſome alterations, you will ſee by the copy which goeth herewith. And
" to the end, you may as well be acquainted with the circumſtance, as the
" ſubſtance of the buſineſs, you ſhall underſtand, that, ſince the return of
" the French King from Rochelle, ſuch general offices, as were paſſed
" before by public miniſters betwixt the two crowns, were reduced to par-
" ticulars, firſt, by the States ambaſſador, who ſent over a verbal capitula-
" tion, as they took it from the mouth of certain deputies, ſuch as formerly
" treated with them, joined with the Cardinal de Richelieu; after, by the
" Venetian, through whoſe hands a concert of a capitulation was conveyed
" thither from the Cardinal, after the form you will here ſee, and little dif-
" fering in ſubſtance, ſave only, that in the ſecond article, touching the
" laying aſide reſtitution as a point of difficulty, the ſhip taken in the
" Texel was excepted, which his Majeſty could not in honour admit; and,
" in the third, concerning the Queen's houſe, it was remitted to what
" ſhould be found fit by the two Queens, mother and daughter: which
" point his Majeſty reſolving in, and ſo declaring to the ambaſſadors, not
" to ſuffer any change in his court, but ſuch as ſhall ſeem good to himſelf,
" choſer ather to take it upon himſelf and the French King (which will
" keep the matter always in his own power), than to be expoſed to the
" neceſſity of refuſing, or ſo much as excuſing, any thing which ſhould
" be demanded by the two Queens, being very apprehenſive whatever the
" reſolutions now are, not to preſs any change (of which much aſſurance is
" given); yet that court importunity in France, and filial obedience here,
" might produce in time much trouble, to the diſquiet of that happineſs
" their Majeſties enjoy in their family.

" With the ſame articles, *verbatim*, a ſecret meſſenger was diſpatched
" hither, at the ſame time, by the Cardinal, addreſſed to a perſon of truſt
" in this court: and as well he, as the ambaſſadors, declaring, that peace
" or war reſted upon this point of honour, to have the contract of mar-
" riage confirmed, with mention of the Queen's houſe, as not neglected
" by the French King; but withal aſſuring, that nothing ſhould be ſo
" much as endeavoured by the French for change in the preſent eſtate of
" the Queen's houſe, but that all ſhould depend wholly on his Majeſty's
" will; his Majeſty hath yielded this particular point in form, as it now
" ſtands, to the public neceſſity; and if it be admitted, as it goeth accom-
" panied with his Majeſty's proteſt, the greateſt difficulty is overcome.

" One

" One thing more there is of ſpecial moment, though not mentioned in " the capitulation, which is peace and ſecurity of thoſe of the Religion in " France; wherewith all theſe treaters, as well public miniſters as the pri- " vate agent, began, declaring it, to be ſo truly and really intended by the " French King, that the edict to this purpoſe, in conformity to the peace " of Montpellier, (ſave what accidents of war have ſince changed) was mi- " nuted, and ready for the preſs. But this being a buſineſs to paſs betwixt " that King and his ſubjects, they profeſſing the nature of it could not ad- " mit the interpoſition of another Prince; his Majeſty, howſoever he might " juſtly pretend thereunto, by the violation of the laſt accord, whereof " he was made the reſpondent or ſurety, at the deſire of the French King; " yet to ſhew how much he doth prefer the public cauſe before all private " reſpects, he doth willingly comply herein with the French King's mind; " but upon this condition, that theſe two Pacifications ſhould go hand in " hand one with the other; his Majeſty holding himſelf diſengaged from " ſigning theſe articles, unleſs, according to promiſe, the French King do " ceaſe his war upon thoſe of the Religion at home; without which, all " pretended actions abroad are but vanities, and uſeleſs to the public: the " only reſpect whereof doth move his Majeſty to accommodate himſelf to " all which in effect is deſired of him, even at a time when other great " advantages are preſented unto him by ſuch as are naturally no friends to " the French.

" An objection hath been made, that haply Monſ. de Rohan, with his " army, being fomented from abroad, and paid, as the French give out, " with Spaniſh money, will not pacify upon any reaſonable conditions; in " which caſe his Majeſty doth offer, the difficulty riſing upon that ſide, to " employ that power he hath with Monſ. de Rohan, if it be deſired by the " French King, with the ſame reality and ſincerity, whereof he gave good " teſtimony in the laſt pacification. And in this ſtate, the buſineſs now " reſts; the Venetian Embaſſador diſpatching back, and the private agent " returning at the ſame time into France; from whence we are now to " expect a final anſwer." So far to Mr. Carleton. " Mean while, the " ſtrict correſpondency, which hath ever paſſed, and his Majeſty doth ſtu- " diouſly cultivate, betwixt this Crown and that Prince (the Duke of Sa- " voy, with whom, I preſume, theſe will find you) not permitting a " matter of this moment ſhould be concealed without a confident com- " munication thereof, as well to his Highneſs, as to the Prince Major, you " have charge from his Majeſty to acquaint them, not only with the ſub- " ſtance, but the whole carriage of the buſineſs, but without giving copy " of any thing, becauſe all things are not yet perfect; and in ſuch caſes no- " thing is done, whilſt any thing remains undone."

This farther to Mr. Carleton:

" I muſt let you farther underſtand, that the ſecret meſſenger bringing a " diſcourſe with him, as taken out of the mouth of the Cardinal de Riche- " lieu, in anſwer of ſomewhat, which had formerly paſt in that argument " between him and the perſon in this Court, to whom he was formerly " employed; and the whole diſcourſe containing a juſtification of the " French proceedings, with condemnation of ours, and ſome touches by " the way not to be paſt over in ſilence, leſt they ſhould be taken as " granted, a reply is put into his hands, a copy whereof, by his Majeſty's " order, I ſend unto you for your better information of the whole courſe of " his Majeſty's proceedings.

" In like manner I ſend you a copy of a letter, his Majeſty doth write " at this preſent, to the Duke of Rohan, wherewith an expreſs meſſenger " is diſpatched: And with letters to the purpoſe of theſe and ſuch like " copies I now ſend you, my couſin Dacres is employed to Turin, by the " way of Flanders and Lorrain, and may haply return by you through " Holland; for ſo I have directed him, unleſs peace be made with France, " and paſſage freed that way. In what forwardneſs this peace is, you will " ſee; and though I believe the Venetian Embaſſador will make no ſecret " of it, yet is his Majeſty careful not to have it divulged by any of his " Miniſters. Wherefore, you are only to acquaint the Queen of Bohemia " therewith; and for others, his Majeſty cannot ſo ſoon forget, how ill " the confidence he uſed with them was handled. Thus I commit you to " God's protection. Court, this twelfth of January, 162$\frac{5}{6}$."

To Sir Iſaac Wake:

Added after the words, *Meſſenger is diſpatched.*

" And becauſe he is like to run many hazards in his journey, his Ma- " jeſty's pleaſure is, for more ſurety, when theſe ſhall come to your hands, " you convey a copy of this letter, by the beſt means you may, to Monſieur " de Rohan; and as well theſe before-mentioned copies, as the others of " your letters of credence to the Duke of Savoy and Prince of Piedmont, " (both of which are written with his Majeſty's own hand) you ſhall re- " ceive by the bearer Mr. Edward Dacres, who being one near unto me, a " kinſman to my dear wife, now with God, and one in whom I have " much confidence, I have committed ſomewhat unto his report, which " concerns your own particular: And ſo, with wonted love and good " wiſhes, I reſt, &c."

Contrary

Contrary to the general expectations of the miniſters, the parliament, which met on the day appointed, the 20th of January $162\frac{8}{9}$, agreed no better with the Court, than they had done in the preceding ſeſſion. The Lord Treaſurer Weſton, and Dr. Laud, Biſhop of London, were become as much the objects of unpopularity, as the Duke of Buckingham had ever been; and the points which gave occaſion to the angry diſſolution of the parliament on the 10th of March, were the warm remonſtrances of the Houſe of Commons againſt the illegal exacting of tonnage and poundage, and the increaſe of Popiſh and Arminian doctrines. By the one, they ſhewed their diſlike of Weſton's authority in the ſtate; by the other, of Laud's power in the church. As Charles for the future had reſolved to carry on his government without the aid of parliament, he loſt no time in bringing his treaty with France to a concluſion. The articles referred to in the preceding letter, which are printed at large in Ruſhworth *, being ſigned at Suze in Piedmont, April 24, 1629, were publiſhed at Priyas in Languedoc, in the French King's camp before that town, on the $\frac{10}{20}$th of May, and on the ſame day were notified by proclamation in London.

By the ſixth of theſe articles, it was agreed, that extraordinary Embaſſadors ſhould be reciprocally appointed to receive the oaths of the reſpective Sovereigns, for the ratification of the peace. Sir Thomas Edmondes, then Treaſurer of the Houſehold, who, as he ſays himſelf in a letter to the Queen of Bohemia, "had long lain by the walls at home," was named in that character by King Charles; and the Marquis of Chateauneuf, by Lewis XIII. The former arrived at Paris the ſecond of July; the latter about the ſame time had his firſt audience at Greenwich. The diſpatches which paſſed between the Lord Dorcheſter, and his old friend Edmondes, are preſerved in the Paper-office. The new Secretary of State, who was of a grateful and ſincere diſpoſition, took occaſion, in the beginning of their correſpondence, "to "acknowledge his many ancient obligations to this experienced Embaſſador," and "ſome in that very place where he was then reſiding." The ceremony of taking the oath, on the part of the French King, was put off till the ſixteenth of September, on account of the Cardinal Richelieu's abſence in the South of France, and then was performed at Fontainbleau with great ſplendor. Sir Thomas Edmondes's Embaſſy was continued by ſeveral immaterial incidents till the end of February $16\frac{29}{30}$, N. S. when he took his leave of the French Court. During his ſhort ſtay there, he had made himſelf fully maſter of the ſtate of that kingdom; and traces out in his letters,

* Vol. II.

This farther to Mr. Carleton:

" I muſt let you farther underſtand, that the ſecret meſſenger bringing a " diſcourſe with him, as taken out of the mouth of the Cardinal de Riche- " lieu, in anſwer of ſomewhat, which had formerly paſt in that argument " between him and the perſon in this Court, to whom he was formerly " employed; and the whole diſcourſe containing a juſtification of the " French proceedings, with condemnation of ours, and ſome touches by " the way not to be paſt over in ſilence, leſt they ſhould be taken as " granted, a reply is put into his hands, a copy whereof, by his Majeſty's " order, I ſend unto you for your better information of the whole courſe of " his Majeſty's proceedings.

" In like manner I ſend you a copy of a letter, his Majeſty doth write " at this preſent, to the Duke of Rohan, wherewith an expreſs meſſenger " is diſpatched: And with letters to the purpoſe of theſe and ſuch like " copies I now ſend you, my couſin Dacres is employed to Turin, by the " way of Flanders and Lorrain, and may haply return by you through " Holland; for ſo I have directed him, unleſs peace be made with France, " and paſſage freed that way. In what forwardneſs this peace is, you will " ſee; and though I believe the Venetian Embaſſador will make no ſecret " of it, yet is his Majeſty careful not to have it divulged by any of his " Miniſters. Wherefore, you are only to acquaint the Queen of Bohemia " therewith; and for others, his Majeſty cannot ſo ſoon forget, how ill " the confidence he uſed with them was handled. Thus I commit you to " God's protection. Court, this twelfth of January, 162$\frac{8}{9}$."

To Sir Iſaac Wake:

Added after the words, *Meſſenger is diſpatched.*

" And becauſe he is like to run many hazards in his journey, his Ma- " jeſty's pleaſure is, for more ſurety, when theſe ſhall come to your hands, " you convey a copy of this letter, by the beſt means you may, to Monſieur " de Rohan; and as well theſe before-mentioned copies, as the others of " your letters of credence to the Duke of Savoy and Prince of Piedmont, " (both of which are written with his Majeſty's own hand) you ſhall re- " ceive by the bearer Mr. Edward Dacres, who being one near unto me, a " kinſman to my dear wife, now with God, and one in whom I have " much confidence, I have committed ſomewhat unto his report, which " concerns your own particular: And ſo, with wonted love and good " wiſhes, I reſt, &c."

Contrary

Contrary to the general expectations of the miniſters, the parliament, which met on the day appointed, the 20th of January 162⅝, agreed no better with the Court, than they had done in the preceding ſeſſion. The Lord Treaſurer Weſton, and Dr. Laud, Biſhop of London, were become as much the objects of unpopularity, as the Duke of Buckingham had ever been; and the points which gave occaſion to the angry diſſolution of the parliament on the 10th of March, were the warm remonſtrances of the Houſe of Commons againſt the illegal exacting of tonnage and poundage, and the increaſe of Popiſh and Arminian doctrines. By the one, they ſhewed their diſlike of Weſton's authority in the ſtate; by the other, of Laud's power in the church. As Charles for the future had reſolved to carry on his government without the aid of parliament, he loſt no time in bringing his treaty with France to a concluſion. The articles referred to in the preceding letter, which are printed at large in Ruſhworth *, being ſigned at Suze in Piedmont, April 24, 1629, were publiſhed at Privas in Languedoc, in the French King's camp before that town, on the $\frac{19}{29}$th of May, and on the ſame day were notified by proclamation in London.

By the ſixth of theſe articles, it was agreed, that extraordinary Embaſſadors ſhould be reciprocally appointed to receive the oaths of the reſpective Sovereigns, for the ratification of the peace. Sir Thomas Edmondes, then Treaſurer of the Houſehold, who, as he ſays himſelf in a letter to the Queen of Bohemia, "had long lain by the walls at home," was named in that character by King Charles; and the Marquis of Chateauneuf, by Lewis XIII. The former arrived at Paris the ſecond of July; the latter about the ſame time had his firſt audience at Greenwich. The diſpatches which paſſed between the Lord Dorcheſter, and his old friend Edmondes, are preſerved in the Paper-office. The new Secretary of State, who was of a grateful and ſincere diſpoſition, took occaſion, in the beginning of their correſpondence, "to "acknowledge his many ancient obligations to this experienced Embaſſador," and "ſome in that very place where he was then reſiding." The ceremony of taking the oath, on the part of the French King, was put off till the ſixteenth of September, on account of the Cardinal Richelieu's abſence in the South of France, and then was performed at Fontainbleau with great ſplendor. Sir Thomas Edmondes's Embaſſy was continued by ſeveral immaterial incidents till the end of February $16\frac{29}{30}$, N. S. when he took his leave of the French Court. During his ſhort ſtay there, he had made himſelf fully maſter of the ſtate of that kingdom; and traces out in his letters,

* Vol. II.

with his uſual ſagacity, the main outlines of the ſubſequent politics of Cardinal Richelieu; his ſchemes for humbling the grandees and nobility, for checking the growth of the Houſe of Auſtria, and raiſing the French power both by land and ſea to a greater height than it had ever aſpired to before.

Sir Iſaac Wake was ordered to remove from Turin to Paris, as ordinary Embaſſador; but did not arrive there till the end of April 1631.

Before we conclude on the head of French affairs, it may not be improper to obſerve, that as it was underſtood on both ſides, to be the ſenſe of the articles of Suze, that all things ſhould be replaced on the ſame footing between the two crowns, as they had been before the rupture, the French did not fail to inſiſt on the reſtitution of Canada and Acadia, taken from them in 1628, by the two brothers, David and Lewis Kirk; which was the only advantage, that our nation had gained in the courſe of this ill-managed quarrel. However, this was not a juncture, in which acquiſitions could be maintained; and thoſe infant ſettlements were accordingly given up to the crown of France, by the treaty of St. Germains, ſigned in March $16\frac{31}{32}$, whilſt Sir Iſaac Wake reſided at Paris.

The Lord Dorcheſter had the direction of the negotiation for a peace with the court of Madrid; the firſt overtures of which had been carried on, between Reubens the painter, by a private commiſſion from the Infanta at Bruſſels, and Baltazar Gerbier, Maſter of the Horſe to the Duke of Buckingham, before the aſſaſſination of the latter. The Abbé de Scaglia, an intriguing Piedmonteſe itinerant Miniſter, had likewiſe ſome ſhare in promoting the accommodation; and it was brought to that forwardneſs by the end of 1629, that Don Carlos Colonna was appointed to repair hither on the part of Spain, and Sir Francis Cottington, Chancellor of the Exchequer, was named Embaſſador to Madrid. He had been many years reſident there in the reign of King James I. and was always a friend to that intereſt; for which reaſon he was diſgraced, when the Duke of Buckingham was moſt violent in carrying on the war againſt Spain. The King was indeed engaged to check the ambitious views of that monarchy, by his treaty with the States, and to recover the Palatinate for his ſiſter the Queen of Bohemia and her children. But his domeſtic neceſſities over-ruled all foreign conſiderations; and he thought it prudent to have peace with the moſt powerful of his neighbours, whilſt he was fixing his government on a prerogative baſis at home. The intentions of Spain were likewiſe pacific with regard to England; their deſigns of acquiſition were turned towards Italy and France; and the great object of the politics of Olivarez was the deſtruction of his rival Richelieu.

It is therefore not difficult to account for the honourable welcome, which Cottington met with at Madrid; where he arrived the firſt of January $16\frac{29}{30}$, N. S. He was received with open arms by the Count Olivarez, admitted in appearance into the ſtricteſt confidences, and aſſured by him, "that the King of Great Britain ſhould be the arbiter of their peace with "Holland; that his maſter would obtain the reſtitution of the Palatinate "from the Emperor and Elector of Bavaria; and that Commiſſioners from "Germany were already on their way to Madrid, with full powers to de-"termine that intricate affair."

The King of Spain, who was ſet out to attend his ſiſter the Queen of Hungary to the place of her embarkation, was immediately ſent for back, and, when he returned, gave a private audience without any ceremony to the Engliſh Embaſſador; in which he confirmed the aſſurances of his firſt Miniſter, and appointed Commiſſioners to treat with him for a final concluſion of the differences between the two crowns. It was ſoon diſcerned by the Miniſters in England, that if the reſtitution of the Palatinate was made the *ſine qua non* of the treaty, it would never be concluded. The Court of Spain had it neither in their power, nor indeed in their intention, to procure the re-eſtabliſhment of the Palatinate-houſe. The arrival of German Commiſſioners at Madrid (which was the bait thrown out to bring on a treaty) was immediately changed into the meeting of an Electoral Diet at Ratiſbon, where the King of Spain engaged to uſe his utmoſt endeavours, that the Imperial Ban ſhould be revoked, and to ſet the example, by giving up that part of the Palatinate which was in his poſſeſſion. But it was urged by Sir Francis Cottington, "that none of the German Princes would "believe that their maſter was in earneſt, whilſt he pleaded for his ene-"mies; but if peace was once concluded with England, his inſtances would "be made with a much better grace, and be more likely to take effect." The Engliſh Embaſſador having made an exact repreſentation of the arguments uſed by the Count Olivarez, and the other Spaniſh Commiſſioners, and Don Carlos Colonna having ſeconded it by a memorial at London, King Charles in a letter to Cottington, on the ſeventh of April, 1630, expreſſed himſelf in the following manner: "The greateſt matter of doubt "and difficulty at this preſent is, both We and that King meeting in a "good intention to eſtabliſh a peace of firmneſs and continuance between "the two Crowns, (which neceſſarily implies the reſtitution of the Pa-"latinate,) which ſhould have precedence, the peace, or the reſtitution; "the peace being preſſed by that King, and the reſtitution required by Us. "In the one, We ſee what has been ſaid by the Count de Olivarez to you, "and by Don Carlos to Ourſelves; in the other, you will have underſtood, "what We have to alledge, by a diſpatch from our Secretary, of the twenty-

"firſt

" firſt of the laſt month; and we cannot deny, that the reaſons alledged " for the precedence of the peace are very conſiderable; but a diſtinction in " ſuch caſes is always to be made betwixt conveniency and neceſſity. And " though We cannot but confeſs the courſe propoſed on that ſide to ſtand " with conveniency; We muſt however be ſenſible, how neceſſarily We " are obliged to a due regard of our honour in this proceeding; and this, " weighed with the like indifferency, cannot but be yielded unto Us. " Wherefore, without entering into repetition of arguments on either ſide, " the two impediments to a pacification between the two Crowns being the " loſs of the Palatinate to our next in blood, and the league with the United " Provinces, in conſequence of that quarrel; ſince in both theſe points " ſome way is opened to Us by Don Carlos, in his propoſition to come out " of theſe engagements, We do not intend to break off the buſineſs by your " preſent revocation, but to continue you there, till We may underſtand " the King of Spain's meaning in theſe two points, and to this (in like " manner as We now write to You) We have deſired Don Carlos to pro- " cure a direct anſwer: Firſt, touching a declaration, now things are re- " mitted to the Imperial Diet, what that King doth intend to do in that " Diet; which We deſire to have in writing, to the end, that ſince it is on " that ſide propoſed, the peace ſhould precede the reſtitution, We ſhould be " well aſſured, what that King means to do, to effect that reſtitution; " whereby We may judge, whether what is promiſed by that King, be of " ſufficient weight and value to juſtify our making peace. And ſecondly, " that the buſineſs of the Low Country truce may be put into our hands by " a formal act, according as it is intimated by Don Carlos, to be the King " his maſter's intention: And how our purpoſe is to handle it, you will " have ſufficiently underſtood by our former letters; for either the truce " will be by that means effected, according to that King's deſire; or the " preſentation thereof in terms of the late truce will diſengage Us from Our " league contracted with thoſe provinces, upon theſe two occaſions, the " reſtitution of the Palatinate, and the defence of their liberty."

The Embaſſador being thus empowered to continue the negotiation, proceeded to ſettle the terms of a treaty with the Spaniſh Commiſſioners; and a draught of one being agreed to, he diſpatched it to England, by his Secretary Mr. Arthur Hopton, with letters of the twenty-fourth of Auguſt, 1630. The plan of it in general was a renewal of the former peace with King James; but ſeveral variations from it having been inſerted in the project, as it came from Madrid, the particular conſideration of them took up ſome time here, and at laſt it was determined to reject them all, and a diſpatch dated the twenty-ſeventh of September was prepared by the Lord Dorcheſter, in which the reaſons for adhering to the treaty of 1604, are enforced with great clearneſs. The letter is ſtill extant, but as the points themſelves

themſelves are not of the moſt intereſting kind, the inſerting it in this place would not afford any material information. Some farther delay was created by the debates, which our refuſal to admit of any alteration in the former articles, occaſioned between Sir Francis Cottington and the Spaniſh Commiſſioners; but at laſt, when both ſides had given ſufficient proofs of their ability in the polemical part of negotiation, theſe immaterial differences were ſettled to mutual ſatisfaction, and the treaty was ſigned at Madrid, on the fifth of November, O. S. and proclaimed at London on the fifth of December, 1630 *. Some private tranſaction there was between the two Kings with regard to the Palatinate; and the concluding paragraph in a letter from Sir Francis Cottington of November the twelfth relates to it; but we may preſume it was rather calculated to ſerve the honour of King Charles, than really intended to be performed: "When I tell them all "here, that this peace cannot hold, unleſs ſatisfaction be given in the "buſineſs of the Palatinate, putting them in mind, that the treaty is "grounded on the *promiſe* made in that behalf; they confeſs that they do "all ſo underſtand it. But of that I have written ſo much in my letter to "his Majeſty, as I ſhall not here need to repeat it."

The ſecret of this buſineſs has ſince come to light, from Secretary Windebanke's papers, which make a part of that noble collection of State Letters formed by the firſt Earl of Clarendon. The king of Spain (Philip the Fourth) wrote a private letter in his own hand to Charles the Firſt, at the time of ſigning the treaty; in which he abſolutely engaged for the reſtitution of ſuch parts of the Palatinate as were in his poſſeſſion, and admitted that the good underſtanding between Great Britain and Spain, ſhould depend on the accompliſhment of this condition; but together with the public treaty, a ſecret one was concerted by Sir Francis Cottington and the Duke de Olivarez, in which the former moſt ſhamefully agreed to a partition of the Seven Provinces with the Crown of Spain, and engaged his maſter to join his arms to thoſe of his Catholic Majeſty, againſt the ancient Proteſtant ally of this nation, the Republick of Holland. From what motives Cottington ventured to bring along with him to England this extraordinary convention, does not appear; but it is certain that King Charles the Firſt never ratified it. The court of Spain never fulfilled the condition, for which its King had pledged his honour; and probably conſidered the non-ratification of the ſecret treaty, as a ſort of defeaſance on the part of Charles the Firſt. It entangled him ever afterwards in his negotiations with the court of Spain, and reminds one too ſtrongly of ſimilar tranſactions with France, in the reign of his ſon and ſucceſſor; of which that elegant and intereſting hiſtorian Mr. Hume has given the firſt authentic account, from king James's me-

* It is printed in Ruſhworth, Vol. III.

moirs,

moirs, and which have been more fully laid open, in the later diſcoveries of Sir John Dalrymple and Mr. Macpherſon.

The cauſe of Popery was undoubtedly at the bottom of both; the Dutch were to have been the ſacrifice; and the faith of treaties, and the national honour, were alike ſacrificed in them. But Charles the Firſt had luckily in his councils a virtuous miniſter, who adviſed him to ſhun the ſnare. The convention in Spaniſh is publiſhed in the firſt volume of the Clarendon papers, and the tranſlation of it in the ſecond, together with an extract (communicated by the editor) of a remarkable diſpatch from the Lord Dorcheſter to Sir Robert Anſtruther. For the further illuſtration of this dark tranſaction, it is thought proper to print at length, two very material letters relative to it. It appears from them, that the Spaniards diſcovered this ſecret treaty to the Auſtrian miniſtry; and that Charles the Firſt abſolutely denied having any knowledge of the negotiation at Madrid, and would not even caſt his eye on the draught of it, when produced by Cottington at his return. It is however very ſingular, and not eaſy to be explained, why Charles did not diſavow more ſtrongly the preſumption of his Embaſſador, in giving any countenance to ſo extraordinary a project, and ſuffering his name to be uſed in the preamble, and to be ſigned at the bottom of the inſtrument. Cottington was no novice in the forms and eſſence of buſineſs, and more likely to impoſe on Olivarez, than to be his dupe. He was all along, a notorious partiſan of the Spaniſh cauſe, in his politicks; and with regard to his religion, his noble friend, Lord Clarendon, owns that he changed it, during his firſt reſidence at Madrid; then, with a ſcandalous duplicity, he conformed again to the Proteſtant, and finally was reconciled to the church of Rome, in order to ſecure a retreat and a penſion from Spain. When he came home from his embaſſy in 1631, he ſays, in a private letter, * that he brought the *ſhoeing-horn* of the whole buſineſs with him; by which is plainly intended this ſecret treaty; the court of Spain never loſt ſight of it during their intercourſe with that of England, till the troubles broke out, and always conſidered it as an inſtrument regularly agreed upon, and ſigned by Olivarez and Cottington, and not, as the letter from Lord Dorcheſter treats it, a project *(ſine auctore)* given in by one of the parties, without the ſanction of the other; and conſequently they availed themſelves of the non-ratification, as an excuſe for not fulfilling the engagement in the King of Spain's private letter †.

The Foreign correſpondence during the Lord Dorcheſter's life-time was entirely under his management, though afterwards it was divided between

* Vide Vol. I. of Clarendon Papers.
† Vide Appendix to Vol. II. of Clarendon Papers.

the

the two Secretaries of ſtate. In the courſe of the years 1629 and 1630, beſides the negotiations with France and Spain, he directed thoſe of Sir Henry Vane in Holland, and of Sir Thomas Rowe in Poland and the maritime parts of Germany. The former was ſent to the Hague, to explain to the States the motives of our treaty with Spain, and to ſound their diſpoſitions about joining in it, under King Charles's arbitration. The latter was employed as mediator between the Kings of Sweden and Poland; and when their differences had been compoſed by a truce for a certain term of years, he reſided for ſome months at Dantzick, from whence he was very inſtrumental by letters, in working up the heroic Guſtavus Adolphus to undertake his German expedition. In 1631, a more active ſcene was opened, by the rapid progreſs of that Prince in the Empire; and King Charles ſeemed determined to engage with ſpirit in his ſupport, and for the recovery of the Palatinate. With this view, he granted a commiſſion to the Marquis of Hamilton, to raiſe and command an auxiliary corps of 6000 men, which, in Auguſt, was landed in Pomerania; and in September following, Sir Henry Vane, Comptroller of the houſehold, was appointed Embaſſador extraordinary to the King of Sweden; and his inſtructions empowered him to ſettle the terms of reſtoring the Elector Palatine to his eſtates and dignities, and to offer his Swediſh Majeſty a monthly ſubſidy from Great Britain, till the work was accompliſhed. It was unfortunate for the ſucceſs of this affair, that Sir Thomas Rowe was not the inſtrument made uſe of to conduct it*. He was well known to Guſtavus and his Chancellor Oxenſtiern, who had a particular confidence in him; and he had a zeal for the Proteſtant cauſe, and a happy talent in finding out expedients, which muſt have made him very acceptable to ſo gallant a Prince, and ſo wiſe a miniſter. Vane joined the King of Sweden, at Frankfort, in January $16\frac{3}{3}\frac{1}{2}$, N. S. but, whether it was for want of addreſs on his part, or the defect of his inſtructions which tied him up too preciſely in the manner of negotiating, he was not able to bring things to any concluſion. The Lord Dorcheſter appears to have kept up a private correſpondence with the Queen of Bohemia, whoſe vigour of mind, and vivacity of ſpirit, roſe ſuperior to her misfortunes; he uſed the beſt offices in his power to prevent miſunderſtandings between her and the King her brother, and when called upon, gave his advice with the freedom and ſincerity of an old friend and ſervant to her and her family.

* Sir Thomas in a letter to the Queen of Bohemia, from London, November 20, 1631, extant among the large and valuable collection of his unpubliſhed papers, complains of being ſupplanted by Sir Henry Vane in the embaſſy to Sweden, "who, ſays he, is a bold undertaker, though I know he cannot build on "my foundations. This blow came from Vienna upon new pretences, that the proſperity of the King of "Sweden would make our treaty eaſy, if a man were employed that would advance peace, to which I was "an enemy."

The letters in the Appendix will be thought no unintereſting proofs of this aſſertion. But this worthy and well-intentioned miniſter did not live to ſee the fruitleſs end of theſe perplexed negotiations, the weak efforts of a diſtracted reign; for having long ſtruggled with the diſorders occaſioned by frequent returns of the ſtone and gravel, he died on the 15th of February $16\frac{41}{42}$, in the 59th year of his age, and was interred in Weſtminſter Abbey, where a handſome monument is erected to his memory. He was twice married: his firſt wife was Anne, daughter and co-heir to George Gerrard, Eſq; by whom he had one ſon, who died an infant. His ſecond wife was daughter of Sir Henry Glenham, and widow of the Lord Viſcount Banning, who was left with child by him of a daughter, who lived but a few months.

From all the political remains of this noble perſon, he muſt be allowed the character of a judicious, faithful, and diligent miniſter, and better qualified for his department, than any who were his immediate predeceſſors, or ſucceſſors in it. King Charles himſelf, who was a good judge of his ſervants abilities, uſed to ſay, as Sir P. Warwick relates in his memoirs *, "that he had two Secretaries of State, the Lords Dorcheſter and Falkland; "one of whom was a dull man † in compariſon of the other, and yet pleaſed "him the beſt; for he always brought him his own thoughts in his own "words: the latter cloathed them in ſo fine a dreſs, that he did not always "know them again." The great talents and exemplary worth of the Lord Falkland are indeed beyond diſpute; but whether he was ſo well fitted for the place, which he held in thoſe difficult times, may perhaps be doubted, when we reflect on two very unhappy ſcruples, which he could never get over, the one againſt employing of ſpies and intelligencers; the other, againſt intercepting of letters. Neither can it be denied, that a plain unaffected ſtyle is the fitteſt for ſubjects of buſineſs; and a ſtronger inſtance of this cannot be given than the practice of ſo great a maſter of eloquence as Cicero, whoſe letters from his government of Cilicia, addreſſed to the ſenate and people, are drawn in a manner totally different from his Orations and

* P. 70.

† The Editor has ſince attentively peruſed and conſidered ſeveral very curious diſpatches of Secretary Windebank, amongſt the Clarendon Papers, and the Paper-office collections; and notwithſtanding this judgement of King Charles the Firſt, who certainly well underſtood the abilities of his ſervants, cannot help thinking that Windebank, for a perſpicuity and correctneſs of ſtyle, and a judicious exact manner of ſtating facts, and giving inſtructions, is ſuperior to both the noble Lords above mentioned. But the Editor does not mean to inſinuate from this, that he was near ſo valuable a miniſter as either of them; for he had not the judgement and integrity of the former, nor the eloquence, talents, and virtue, of the latter. He was a uſeful tool of a court, an artful complice with its humours, and an able draughtſman. The moſt curious of his letters, are thoſe to Charles the Firſt, with the apoſtyles of that prince on the margin, in his own hand: his diſpatches to Sir Arthur Hopton in Spain are likewiſe very important.

more

more adorned pieces; and nothing aimed at in them, but an elegant perſpicuity and ſimplicity of compoſition. It is in this light, that the Lord Dorcheſter's * diſpatches appear to the Editor; allowing, however, for ſome defects of ſtiffneſs and circumlocution, which are common to all the writings of that time.

Domeſtic concerns were no part of his province, but entirely managed by the Lord Treaſurer Weſton and Archbiſhop Laud, whoſe political principles and characters are too well known to be diſcuſſed here. He held the pen ſingly in Foreign affairs; and was regretted by thoſe, who were uſed to receive the directions of government from a Secretary of State, who, they knew, made a juſt report of their ſervices, and was incapable of miſleading or miſrepreſenting the miniſters, with whom he correſponded. It appears by a MS. letter of Sir T. Roe's to a friend in Holland, that he died much lamented by the publick in general, with the reputation of an honeſt and well-deſerving miniſter.

We ſhall conclude with obſerving, that the materials, from which this preface has been drawn, are entirely new; and if they contain any thing of importance with regard to our connections with foreign powers, and the conduct of our miniſters abroad, they will tend to ſhew, how little the common accounts of ſuch tranſactions are to be relied on or eſteemed; what uſe may be made of the many untouched manuſcript collections within this kingdom, which, through ignorance or inattention, are condemned by their owners to duſt and obſcurity; and how ill-founded the judgement is of ſome ſuperficial readers, who treat theſe genuine authorities with contempt, becauſe they have not the induſtry to look into them, or the ſkill to ſeparate the ore which is in them, from the droſs which accompanies it.

The Editor cannot finally diſmiſs this ſubject, without acknowledging the polite mention which Mr. Walpole has made of him in his elegant account † of noble authors; but he may be allowed to ſay, that had the negotiations of Sir Dudley during this period turned chiefly on the Synod of Dort, the publick would never have been troubled with them. Whoever looks into theſe letters with any ſort of attention, muſt agree, that a very ſmall part of them relates to that venerable council; the political conteſts which gave riſe to it, are as remarkable as any in the annals of the United

* The complete Series of his negotiations in Holland, and great numbers of draughts to the foreign miniſters, whilſt he was ſecretary of ſtate, either prepared or corrected by himſelf, are preſerved in His Majeſty's Paper-office; and the Editor is happy in this opportunity, of acknowledging his obligations to the Gentlemen who have the care of that valuable State Repoſitory; and who ſpare no labour, in making it of uſe to the publick.

† Vol. I. p. 195.

Provinces; Maurice and Barnevelt were amongſt the firſt ſtateſmen and politicians of the time, and Bogerman and Utenbogardt are very ſubordinate figures in the piece. The riſe and progreſs of the thirty years war in Germany forms no inconſiderable *part* of Sir Dudley's correſpondence: and though his maſter *negociated*, when he ſhould have drawn *the ſword*, yet ſtill it is not in the diſputes between Vorſtius or Epiſcopius, that the Embaſſador or the Monarch take up the pen; and the Editor profeſſes that he has not the leaſt ambition to be a compiler, or a writer, in the quinque-articular controverſy. He therefore claims a right to rank this correſpondence amongſt the materials for no unintereſting period of Civil Hiſtory.

APPEN-

APPENDIX.

N° I.

HARLEIAN Lib. 160.

Sir Dudley Carleton's Explanation of his Speech, delivered the 12th of May, 1626, in the Commons Houſe of Parliament; with Sir John Eliott his Anſwer thereunto, the 20th of May, 1626.

Sir D. Carleton.

"MAY it pleaſe you, Mr. Speaker, I perceive ſomething is expected to be ſaid, touching the clearing or condemning this worthy Gentleman; that which I ſhall ſay, ſhall be to miniſter an occaſion to him of clearing himſelf; and I think he will take that for an obligation, and I will do it as a Member of this Houſe. What I conceive he did by the order of the Houſe, I approve it; but what he ſpoke more, I cannot allow of. That, which comes within the judgment of this Houſe, was what paſſed at this conference with the Lords; I muſt go to the beginning of it. When you commanded me to aſk this conference, it was in theſe terms, That I ſhould demand it concerning the impeachment of a great peer of this realm; that was the ſtile you gave him. Now, I muſt confeſs the ſpeech that was delivered at firſt, as the entrance, gave more diſtaſte abroad, than to the hearers preſent; yet that, by his Majeſty's benignity, is turned into ſweetneſs. The ſix, who delivered the other charges, they all deſerve commendation, inſtead of condemnation; and every reſpectful word uſed by them, was a wound to the perſon; every diſreſpectful word was a wound to the cauſe; ſo that the offence of many men there, and mine amongſt the reſt, was particularly for the manner, but chiefly for the matter, of his Speech; but, before I go any farther, let not any thing that I ſpeak be thought to be an imputation on the Houſe.

That which I condemn him for in the manner of his Speech is, his ſtrength and vigor; but that is not ſo great, if the matter may be excuſed.

For the matter, I muſt look into the commiſſion given by this Houſe, which was, That every man there to ſpeak, might amplify and aggravate his part; very large, I confeſs; but it being his commiſſion, he is to be juſtified in every thing,

His

His part was, to have a concluſion of the long bill read; and it being ſo, he was to contain himſelf within that compaſs; but I allow him, he might recollect the charges, to repreſent them to their Lordſhips memories; but if ſomething were delivered by him which was not in his charge, this was too much, and not his part.

In this, I ſhall touch ſome particulars; and I will begin with that which ſounded very ill in the beginning, to many there preſent.

He began to repreſent a character of the Duke of Buckingham's mind. I do not find ſuch a thing in the whole charge; for God only is *ſcrutator cordium.* His character was compared to a ſtrange beaſt, which I did not hear of before, but is called *Stellionatus*, of ſuch a ſtrange colour, that no man could tell what to make of it. Other things were mentioned.

One thing a doubt that was caſt of a thing clear enough, in the returning of thoſe ſhips which were lent to a foreign nation; it was as certain as might be; unleſs we would look out of theſe windows, and ſee them on the Thames. His words were, " They ſay they are come, but I know " it not." Pardon me, Mr. Speaker, if I take this for a thing that might reflect upon the Houſe; for that Gentleman ſaid, whatſoever he ſaid, was in obedience to this Houſe.

I will not go through many particulars, for then you might take it to be a charge againſt him.

In the ſtile he gave the Duke of Buckingham, the words he uſed were generally, " that man, that man;" which is a word of the greateſt baſeneſs and indignity, in other parts, that can be; when he ſaid he was commanded by the Houſe of Commons, he called him ſtill the Duke of Buckingham; but when he expreſſed his own ſenſe, then he went another way.

The offence that ſounded very ill abroad was, thoſe certain compariſons which he did uſe, that were hiſtorical, and afterwards he carried on with his own application. The compariſons were two, the one of Sejanus, the other of the Biſhop of Ely.

Touching Sejanus, the words he uſed were, that he was *audax, ſui obtegens*; *in alios criminator, adulator, et ſuperbus*; which I confeſs are good words, but I find them not in the charge: In Sejanus, he ſaid, he would not

not ſpeak of his veneries and venefices; but I muſt let you know it was thought to be, to give the Lords a hint to do it.

The point of the greateſt ſharpneſs of all was, that having gone through the charges, and coming to the laſt repeating of them; to all thoſe injuries and wrongs he ſaid, "He had ſome other matter, and that he could not ſpeak "it, and he did doubt to think it was the laſt charge;" and he did cut that off with ſome words of Cicero, as if Cicero, an eloquent orator, had not words enough how to expreſs it.

This was taken the worſe, becauſe this Gentleman did deliver, that yet ſomething touching that matter might be covered, that was not yet diſcovered.

I did not ſay that he did ſpeak thoſe words, *aliquid latet quod non patet*; but I ſay he uſed expreſſions as if there were ſomething hid.

I have delivered all, and I deſire your pardons; for I ſhould as willingly have ſpent my breath in clearing of him, as I have done, not in his accuſation, but in giving him occaſion to clear himſelf."

Sir John Eliott.

"Mr. Speaker,

I ſhall neither uſe art nor apology for myſelf; only I ſhall deſire you to take this excuſe of my late coming now, and not before. It was not any omiſſion of my duty to this Houſe, but my ignorance of that favour which hath been ſince beſtowed upon me. I heard there was an exception of me yeſterday in this place; but it was eleven of the clock before I heard of the warrant for my freedom. I was ſince, with no friends of mine; but with God, in my prayers for my Sovereign, and this Houſe, and your proceedings.

This Gentleman, in that he hath been pleaſed to ſtile that which he hath delivered an obligation, (and I confeſs it) being not to charge me, but to give me occaſion to clear myſelf; in thoſe true merits, I ſhall never be wanting to him or any other: but becauſe the particulars delivered are many, and may concern me nearly; nearly, I ſay, for it cannot be more if it concern my life, being, whether I am worthy to be a ſervant to this Houſe, and ſit within theſe walls or not.

It contains many particulars, and thoſe perchance, if I ſhould enter a general diſcourſe of them, though I might come near them, yet perhaps I ſhould

ſhould not give that ſatisfaction that I deſire; and therefore I deſire you to ſingle them into particulars, and ſo, particularly to receive my anſwer."

Then, upon Mr. Wandsford's motion, it was agreed that Mr. Speaker ſhould particularly propound theſe charges to him; which he did thus:

Mr. Speaker propounds:

" Sir John Eliott,

The firſt objection is, your application of the Stellionatus to the Duke of Buckingham."

Sir John Eliott anſwers:

" Mr. Speaker,

I did deſire a particular charge, that I might give you a more particular and clear anſwer. For the general part, of exceeding my commiſſion; becauſe it muſt be juſtified upon the particulars, therefore I deſire they may be laid by, till I have gone over the particulars.

I deſire firſt, that I may ſtate my method; for the coherence of my words will beſt ſhew it, what they are, and how they came in. After a ſhort mention of the firſt ſtating of the buſineſs upon the evils and cauſes, and the application of thoſe cauſes, I went to the particulars, to the charges. And in thoſe, as carefully as I could, I obſerved the duty of the place I had, not to exceed it, as I hope it ſhall appear.

It is true, that, to avoid tautology, which would not have been pleaſant to the Lords, in repeating of thoſe crimes and miſdemeanors, I changed the names, but not the ſubſtance of them; as, for the getting his great offices, I expreſt by the word Ambition of honour and offices. When I came to the other particulars, my word I uſed was, Colluſion; the Latins call it *Dolus malum*; but I thought none of theſe were fit or proper to expreſs them; but I conſulted with my memory, how ſuch things had formerly been expreſſed by the ancients; and I found crimes of that nature, crimes of deceit and fraud that were ſo uncertain, they thought they could not by any one word be ſufficiently expreſt; and therefore they called them by the name of *Stellionatus*, from a beaſt diſcoloured, uncertain, and ſo doubtful, that they knew not by what name to call it, or by what colour to deſcribe it; and therefore it was I uſed that word. But the better to unfold that paſſage, the particulars of that were three; for, to avoid length, I drew as many of the

the particulars as I could to one head; in them, the firſt was, the art he uſed to perſuade the merchants to go to Dieppe, and let their ſhips to the French againſt Rochelle, there to entrap them. Secondly, that, to the King, he did with ſhews and pretences, colour the deſigns which he had plotted to ſerve againſt thoſe of the religion. A third was (for all theſe were inſtances of that general charge)—a third, I ſay, was, the abuſe of the Parliament; for, after the ſhips were delivered up, it was in motion in the Parliament; and at Oxford, he diſguiſes that purpoſe, and there he coloured it, as if they were not to go thither. Theſe particulars being ſo various, and of ſuch a nature, I called them by the name of Stellionatus; and I called it a character of the mind, becauſe theſe lie in the heart, and were deceits to abuſe the King and Parliament; theſe were in his intentions, theſe I called the character of his mind, and if in theſe I have offended, I crave your pardon."

Mr. Speaker propounds:

" The next thing is, that in the conference, coming to ſpeak of the ſhips ſent unto foreign ſtates, you ſhould ſay: " They ſay the ſhips are come, " but I know it not:" A declaration having been made in the King's houſe of it; and you ſpake this as it were from the Houſe of Commons."

Sir John Eliott anſwers:

" Mr. Speaker,

In the profeſſing my obedience to the Houſe, I ſhall ever give that teſtimony, that I ſhall never go ſhort or exceed; but, that that obedience ſhould refer to every particular word, as to " and" and " if," &c. I took it not within that charge; ſo I tied myſelf to the matter; for the words themſelves, it is moſt true I uſed them, " that I did not know, though I did " hear, the ſhips were come home." It is true that I believe it was here ſpoken in the Houſe, and I ſaid ſo then, I did not know it; and I hope you will pardon me, if I do not believe all that I hear; nay, there be many things ſaid I do not credit; but for this, that I did ſay I did not know that theſe ſhips were come home; it is true, I did; and 'tis as true, and I muſt ſay ſo ſtill, I do not know it."

Mr. Speaker propounds:

" Another objection made againſt your Speech, is, that in that phraſe of ſpeech which was your own, you uſed not ſuch fit words, as otherwiſe you did when you ſpoke as from the Houſe."

Sir John Eliott anſwers:

" Mr. Speaker,

" I muſt confeſs, I am not ſo fortunate as many others, that I can ſpeak by book, but on the ſudden; and that I do with as much caution as I may, not to err. I know not what interpretation may be made of precedents; but in this, what I intended is well known to my heart, I did affect to ſtudy how to ſerve this Houſe, and to avoid all repetitions. And I will be bold to ſay, I did not omit the ſtile and title of that Duke; but I confeſs, in every particular, I did not uſe them; and Sir, that in any language to ſay, *that man*, or *this man*, ſhould be an offence, I do not believe it; you know the Latin word is *ille*, as when they writ of *Cæſar*, they uſed to ſay *ille, ille Cæſar*; and that I ſhould think it an offence to call any man, *a man*, I cannot do it; nay, I muſt ſay, I do not think yet, that he is a God; and therefore, Sir, I did uſe this title, but not every time thatI had cauſe to name him; and ſometimes I think it is ſufficient, to ſay *this man*."

Mr. Speaker propounds:

" The next Exception is,that you uſed Hiſtorical Compariſons, which were carried farther than your application did carry you to; as in that of Sejanus, you had ſomething that had relation unto him, and not the perſon whom you accuſed; which might give the Lords cauſe to enquire into, as his Veneries and Venefices."

Sir John Eliott anſwers:

" Mr. Speaker,

" It is true, I uſed ſuch compariſons. Of that of the Biſhop of Ely, I need not ſpeak, for I hear nothing of it more than the mention of the name; yet becauſe that noble gentleman ſtiles this, as an occaſion (for which I thank him) to clear myſelf, I will tell you of it. There was a particular cenſure of him, in 4 R. I. and it came on three points; there are more in the original, and many more, but I mentioned them not, but only thoſe which were within the compaſs of this charge: and 1ſt, the exhauſting, or luxurioufly miſemploying, the King's Revenue. 2d, The preferring to Honours, and Places of Command and Truſt, uncertain perſons, obſcure men; the original is, he gave them *obſcuris & ignotis perſonis*. 3d, Another, of his boldneſs, his *confidence*, and thatI think may parallel with our charge, when the warrant of the King and State were contradicted; and,

and, in concluſion, it was thus in the original, *per totam inſulam publicè proclamatur, Periat qui perdere alios feſtinat, opprimatur ne omnes opprimat.* For the other, of Sejanus, that had more particulars, as that he was *audax, ſui obtegens*, ſhadowing his purpoſes, which is within our charge, and within that which I call *Stellionatus.* And after theſe, there was another, That he did *clientes ſuos honoribus exaltare*; then there was another, and that a note of his pride and ambition, being ſtiled *laborum imperatoris ſocius*; now, between theſe, I uſed the words *veneries* and *veneficos*, upon this occaſion, for ſo it falls in this ſtory, that of between preferring his friends and clients; and the other comes in, that of his *veneries* with Livia, and poiſoning Druſus; but, I remember, I excluded them, and no way applied them to the perſon of this man, except he ſo apply them; it is one thing for me to mention it one way, and they take it another; it was far from my intention: for theſe things, they are apparent enough in the ſtories; and more of them have been brought within theſe few days, than before hath been this twelvemonth."

Mr. Speaker propounds:

"Sir John Eliott,

"The laſt point you are to give ſatisfaction in, is, that ſome thing in the laſt charge you did cut off with ſome ſaying of Cicero, as if you wanted words to expreſs the heinouſneſs of that fact."

Sir John Eliott anſwers:

"Mr. Speaker,

"Though I did tie myſelf particularly to anſwer that which came from you; yet, in my preambles, I ſhould have made it my apology to the following point, that for theſe things of Sejanus and the Biſhop of Ely, as I meant not to ſtrain the ſtory beyond the natural ſenſe, ſo in the application thereof, I gave no words to carry it to admit an interpretation to other men, that it ſhould any way the leaſt reflect upon his Majeſty. There is no man, whoſe honours or offices do moſt oblige him to his Majeſty, is more his ſervant than myſelf*, nor ſhall more ſacrifice himſelf for his ſervice than I will do; and therefore, if I ſhould go with my friend a mile, I ſhould be loth he ſhould compel me to go two; and if I ſhould uſe this compariſon upon the Duke of Buckingham, that I ſhould carry it farther than him, I had no purpoſe; and I think all there will ſay, there were no words that gave that ſenſe. For the laſt part of the charge, touching the Phyſic of the King, I ſhall give you the words I uſed, as near as I can; the

* He had ſome employment in the Dutchy of Cornwall.

ſyllables, if I can remember them, for I have ſpent ſome hours in recollecting of myſelf.

Having in the former part of the Charges ſet down the particulars of his Ambition, Extortion, Corruption; then, by way of wonder, which I confeſs the Houſe gave me not to uſe, though, for connection, I hope I might do it, to give paſſage to the reſt; I made it a wonder, that this man being ſuch, how he could ſtand or ſubſiſt of himſelf; being a man, as doth appear in thoſe particulars, dangerous in the ſtate, diſproportionable, by reaſon of his greatneſs; I found that could not be without art. Then I ſaid, this was by conferring honour upon his poor kindred, which was an art to ſupport himſelf. And having made this relation, then I expreſſed that of the revenue, to ſet upon that; when that was paſt, and he had ſo far prevailed in the revenue, and in all things elſe, then I expreſſed this; and I uſed the ſimile of a Flame of Fire, which ſets on fire any thing that is combuſtible; and thus I did it: "And not contented with the injury of injuſtice, the "wrong of honour, the prejudice of ſtate, nor that of the revenue; but "his attempts go higher, even to the Perſon of the King, making on that "his practice in ſuch a manner, to ſuch an effect, that, I ſaid, I did fear "to ſpeak; nay, I did doubt to think;" in which regard, I leave it, as Cicero did another thing, *Ne gravioribus uti verbis quam natura fert, nec leniori-bus quam cauſa poſtulat:* and therefore, I ſaid, I would leave it to their Lordſhips, before whom it would appear in its colours.

Two things, I conceive, are yet not ſatisfied; firſt, The Manner of my ſpeech; ſecondly, The Matter. That in the Manner I uſed too much vigour, too much ſtrength, as if my expreſſions were too violent or miſbecoming.

Sir, in that I ſhall ſay but the truth; what my nature is, what I have received from God or Nature, in that particular, truly I am not maſter of; and, I think, it will not be thought my fault. If the tone or ſound of a man's voice ſhall be interpreted to the prejudice of what he ſpeaks, I may be faulty in this time of ſpeaking; yet I will be bold to ſay, I do not know, that ever I ſpake in paſſion; howſoever, in my expreſſion, I did not want to put the greateſt power I had to it, to give life to my charge; if it were a fault, I hope, it was of Nature, not of me.

For the Matter; my Commiſſion being to amplify and aggravate, I did it; and that, in this particular, I was to read the concluſion of that long bill, to contain myſelf in that, which, I conceive, is thought to be the duty of my part, and that I was not to go further; though that honourable perſon ſaid, he liked ſomething more, in collecting things together, *&c.* As I had referred

referred this, till I had anſwered the particulars, ſo I muſt leave it upon your judgements upon thoſe particulars; and I know no Word or Syllable, (but thoſe which were excluſive) that I uſed, but was a tranſition to the Matter. And for the Compariſons, I did not receive them from hence; but as they tended to the purpoſe, I had them intentionally delivered to me."

Reſolved, upon the Queſtion, That Sir John Elliott hath not exceeded his Commiſſion, in any thing that paſſed from him, at that Conference with the Lords.

No 2.

1631. September $\frac{14}{24}$.

Sir R. Anſtruther to Lord Dorcheſter. By an Expreſs.

THE ampleneſs of my former advices, which I have weekly preſented, hath exhauſted all matter, ſave the encloſed papers, and the diſcourſes and obſervations I have gotten into my hands with them. And I hope this my large deduction will not adminiſter offence; eſpecially when his Majeſty and your Lordſhip ſhall perceive, that by this drawing of the curtain, the condition of our buſineſs as it is here, will lie open, without *fard*.

My laſt told you, that I was deſired to keep this Meſſenger ten days, by the Spaniſh Miniſters; who were to uſe this time in conſulting what declaration to give or procure me, to the demands, which, with daily renovations of meſſages and memorials, I inſiſted upon. For the better going on, a letter was ſent to the Queen of Hungary's Confeſſor, he being out of town at Court; praying him to lend us his hand in the expedition; ſince by him the reſt move. To which he anſwered, with reſpect, according to the encloſed copy. Some few days after, he came to this town. The day following, I went to him unto the Convent, taking only Mr. Ruſtorf with me; where I preſſed him, not forgetting how much we ſuffered by loſs of time; which when I had mixed with other reaſons, I ſtrengthened my allegations withal; he told me freely, that the pretended loſs of time was to be attributed to us, and not to them; for that both he and the Spaniſh Miniſters expected that my propoſitions would have been built on other foundations; and, that I ſhould have come hither with other inſtructions, than

than by any of my proceedings hitherto they could perceive I was furniſhed withal; and that, if I had brought directions from my maſter on the Count Palatine's behalf, to have notified a thankful acceptation and embracing of thoſe three of the four articles of leſs difficulty, and have left that other, touching the dignity and total reſtitution (which hath cauſed the delay, the Emperor being herein obliged to ſend to and attend the Electors), to a more propitious time; it would have been nothing prejudicial to our pretenſions, and would have taken away all ground of delay from the Emperor, and have brought an accommodation faſter on: for my demanding all at the Emperor's hands, who had nothing to give, but the grace of annulling the Ban, conſidering the intereſt of Spain in the lands, and that of Bavaria in the lands and dignity jointly, had wrought the matter into this cloud of difficulties, which cannot be diſſipated but by the Electors' reſolution, at their own leiſure; whereas, by the other way, the three others might, by this time, have been near a point; ſince the Electors could have no cauſe of exception againſt the Emperor, if he had vouchſafed grace to the Prince Palatine, upon ſatisfaction in the other three, ſo, that the fourth had been laid by, or for a while ſuſpended. This was a pretty ſhift in ſeeming, but far from the mark; that, they forgetting the co-operations, their own promiſes (ſo often reiterated) had tied them to, in the way we had already gone together, would now fill up the laſt time with inſtructions to me, how to have governed me in my negotiation. I only told him, that this novation was not material, as he himſelf, and all on that ſide, muſt needs acknowledge, if they would but look back to their own carriage hitherto, wherein it had not any ſign of being mixed or mentioned; that my propoſitions and the courſe of ſolicitation I yet continue in, were maturely and properly digeſted, according to my Maſter's commands (upon the aſſurances given him from their ſide), and ſo accepted in all times, both by the Emperor's Miniſters, yea, and themſelves. If explication were deſired of any point, I had long ſince offered, and am yet ready for it, but could never draw them to any ſuch communication. To have diſmembered the buſineſs by any imperfect propoſition, or deſcended into particulars, before I could diſcern (on the Emperor's ſide or theirs) any meeting in the general, was a device I had neither order or reaſon to practiſe, and therefore much leſs to accept of this for a ſatisfactory excuſe of the delay, if their ſincerity were ſuitable to their talk; and ſo intreated him to leave thoſe digreſſions, and add his aſſiſtance, and that of the other Miniſters of the King of Spain, to the interceſſion of my Maſter, to procure the accommodation of the Prince Palatine, according to our ſuit; and thereby oblige him, who might after be a uſeful inſtrument to the Emperor, to work a general pacification in the Empire. Where he ſpoke of leaving the article of difficulty, and proceeding to the reſt; I told him, it would have had the better ſavour, if the grace of annulling the Ban had, by their procurement, been granted at the

the beginning; but, that, neither having been done or offered by them, but kept up to be firſt talked of, and laſt put in execution; I was to perſiſt in my own way, which if they had ought to object againſt, or that there lay any true or material rub in the path, prayed they would ſhew it me, to the end I might employ my power, by removing it, to give the buſineſs free paſſage. This drew from him a confeſſion (inſiſting no more on the former points), that they do all ſollicit for us, but can obtain no other anſwer, than (what we get) protraction or ſilence. I told him, I was ſorry to ſee their Maſter's interpoſition of ſo ſmall validity with the Emperor, as that he could not procure his readineſs to accompliſh a buſineſs no leſs juſt, than available to the intereſt and repoſe of Chriſtendom, chiefly to their own Houſe.

He ſaid, if their credit was not ſo great in this Court as we thought, or as it had been formerly, it was the leſs ſtrange, becauſe the Emperor muſt be wary of offending the Electors, eſpecially Bavaria, whoſe preſent power and former merit challenged a great reſpect. To this I anſwered, the Emperor might eaſier ſhew grace without that, than judge or condemn without them; but ſince I could not take all this for the true cauſe of our ſtop (for indeed I had light of ſome other which follow), I deſired him earneſtly, according to the ſincerity I had juſt reaſon to promiſe myſelf from a perſon of his coat and quality, he would ingenuouſly declare the true cauſes and obſtacles; promiſing no leſs ingenuity in labouring to take them away; or, if they were above my preſent power, to advertiſe them home with all care and expedition. Whereupon, he ſaid, I have lately ſhewed you, by the Spaniſh paper (whereof I have alſo ſent you an extract), what hath paſſed in Spain; and therefore, both I and the reſt did verily believe, that your commiſſions were ordered with reference thereunto; becauſe it is above eight months ſince, that this paper was, by order of our King, given to Sir Francis Cottington in Madrid, and ſent hither to the Duke of Turſis, to be the rule of his carriage, concerning our buſineſs. This latter I knew to be ſo; becauſe Mr. Taylor had not long before told me, that the ſaid Duke had given him the peruſal thereof, but his memory ſerved him not to give me every particular.

I replied, that my Maſter's commands to me were of no other tenour, or of more reference to any ſuch paper, than I had formerly told him; and that I was (according as I mentioned in mine to your Lordſhip of 24 *ultimi*) to treat with the Emperor for the reſtitution of the Prince Palatine, by the aſſiſtance of Spain, and as my Paper and Propoſitions will ſhew, whereof I have given them free communication; and that I expected this their aſſiſtance to have been the more valid and effectual, in reſpect of the late Peace between both Crowns; wherein I preſumed, that all agreements tending

tending to this affair were ſo adjuſted, as that my Maſter ſhould not need to ſend to this Court, to begin a new treaty with the Spaniſh miniſters; and, for the Paper, it might well have been ſhewed to Sir Francis Cottington, as a memorial of things required by their King, before they were digeſted; but that, being afterwards reconciled, and voided before the conſummation of that treaty, was not now to be muſtered, or brought upon the ſtage again, to hinder our progreſs with Cæſar. To this he ſaid, that their Maſter's intent is, and was, that the reſtitution of his part of the Palatinate, and his interceſſion for the reſt, is no otherways to be underſtood, than as an effect of the ſatisfaction he ſhall receive from us, on the points contained in the Paper: that it was given to Sir Francis Cottington, not as a Memorial, but as an expreſs Declaration, whereof they knew not whether their Maſter be yet ſatisfied; and ſince I can ſay nothing to it (it being the baſis of all their Inſtructions), nor have any power to treat upon it, they know not whether my Maſter will reject or embrace it, and ſo are not to enlarge themſelves farther thereon. If, therefore, I would write home to my Maſter and our State about it, they would do the like on their ſide; and that, if thereupon mutual power and inſtructions were ſent hither, we might come to treat farther on the matter. For the matter itſelf, he told me, that from the Emperor, the grace of annulling the Ban is all we can expect. For their part of the Palatinate, as it was their own, ſo they intended to make the beſt uſe of it. If England would *aid them againſt their Rebels**, and join and concur with them in the other points of the paper for procuring a general Peace†; then we ſhall find them real to their contract; if not, they are not to be blamed for ſequeſtering the pieces (if they muſt leave them) into the Emperor's hands, or thoſe of ſome other Catholic Prince, their Ally, who would roundly comply with them in their deſigns.

On thoſe terms, it hath been offered to Bavaria; but, by reaſon of the addition of that and ſome other conditional clauſes, refuſed; as I have formerly written.

When, to this unexpected demand of aid againſt their rebels, according to the paper, he perceived I made no ſudden reply; he entered upon qualification, telling me, it was not their intent to draw us to a direct rupture with any of our friends; but that, upon conſiderations of conveniency, as they were deduced in the paper, and might be wrought with time and treaty, we might jump with them without diſadvantage; but told me not how, with any more particularity. And therefore, I leave the State to judge of it.

* The Dutch.
† Theſe Conditions were called the *Corienzas* of Spain.

For

For the Peace betwixt the two Crowns, it was, he ſaid, an act of equal and reciprocal benefit to both, and no article therein touching the Palatinate, and was therefore aſſured, that buſineſs would never be able to work a rupture of that ſo profitable and neceſſary alliance; but ſaid, that if all were agreed fully betwixt the two Crowns, according to the contents of that Paper, that then the King of Spain would be thereby obliged to labour to procure of the Emperor, an abolition of the Ban; without which, the Count Palatine is not capable of their or any other part. All this, he ſaid, was ſpoken to witneſs his ingenuity; promiſing that the reſt of the Spaniſh miniſters (he being not directly one here, although a Counſellor of State in Spain) ſhould give information of it; which, in effect, followed at my laſt viſit of the Embaſſador (the 30th *ultimi*) to whom I ſhewed the extract, and repeated this our promiſed conference; which he in like manner confirmed, ſaying, the Confeſſor had told me the plain truth.

When, in my conference with Chiroga, I perceived him ſet ſo high a rate upon his Maſter's interceſſion for annulling the Ban (other things being ſuppoſed to be done), I told him, I apprehended not ſo great a difficulty in that, conſidering the Emperor's ordinary clemency, with ſome letters of his ſignature to my late Maſter, of ever-glorious memory, in favour of the intereſt and children of the Prince Palatine, whereof I had an authentic copy. To which he replied, that all promiſes or obligations on their ſide to us, are cancelled, by our taking arms againſt them; and that now we muſt treat anew.

Thus high they talk, now their affairs are in the balance; what we may look for, if the ſcale fall to their ſide, I cannot judge. They have one eye upon their own arms in the Low-Countries, lately increaſed in force, bent upon a great deſign, whereof they long to hear the ſucceſs; and the other, upon thoſe of the Emperor and his party here in Germany; whilſt they labour to gain time here, by broaching new overtures of diſtinguiſhing and dividing our treaty betwixt the Emperor and them; which I find neither reaſon or power in myſelf to cloſe with them in, without order.

They tell me, that they are writing to Spain their opinions of this affair, under the joint ſignature of the Embaſſador, the Queen of Hungary's Confeſſor, the Dukes of Guaſtalla, Schomberg, and Bruneau; and that they will declare, how that I have remonſtrated unto them, their deſire of my coming to Vienna, where I ſhould find the Emperor more abſolute; the King of Spain's promiſe (urged by me) of reſtoring his part, and effectual co-operation touching the abolition of the Ban, and reſtitution of the reſt; inſtance, the Emperor's willingneſs to have his grace accompanied with effects worthy of it, according to his ſayings of the miniſters. By which

doings, I foreſee (at beſt) a long and tedious treaty; and of equal certainty with the ſucceſs of their arms, which are *Journaliers*; for I do find, by good informations (beſides the fore-alledged circumſtances), they have no particular order to treat on terms of Reſtitution; but to contain all within a general air of aſſiſtance and co-operation; which, how that is limited, your Lordſhip may ſee by the oft-mentioned Paper, and the reſt of the premiſſes.

This being the true anatomy of our buſineſs, I do not ſee why I ſhould detain the courier longer, in expectation of new overtures. I will therefore give your Lordſhip an account how we are with the Emperor, for there I muſt keep the formal part on foot. I refer your Lordſhip to mine of the 24th *ultimi* by the ordinary, for the advice of their falling off from their motion of the intended treaty with Sweden; and ſo come to tell you, that being informed, that the Emperor deſired to have full knowledge of all that paſſed before, either the Spaniſh miniſters or I ſhould make any diſpatch.

I went 1° *hujus* to court, to the Prince of Eggenberg; where, after having moved him (according to my method) to procure ſome reply upon my Papers, I gave him curſorily an account how things were betwixt me and the Spaniſh miniſters; which, albeit he confeſſed to concern his Maſter, yet he had not full knowledge of it before, but was in hourly expectation to hear from them. He promiſed to acquaint his Majeſty with it, and with my requeſt; which I enlarged, praying him to put-to his helping hand, to bring the Emperor and Spain to agreement about our buſineſs; without which, I plainly ſaw my negociation was in vain; but that done, we might the eaſier afterwards come to accord with Bavaria; that I doubted not but the Emperor, of his gracious and Chriſtian reſpect to the public peace (which depended upon the accommodation of England, the Houſe of Auſtria, Prince Palatine, and Bavaria), would approve, and join promptly with my gracious Maſter in his peaceable intentions; whoſe opinion and expectation is, that this treaty ſhall be followed with a final blotting out, and deciſion of all controverſies. And that, if his Imperial Majeſty would go fairly on, according to the grounds we now were upon on our ſide, he would not only obtain the honour of corroborating the friendſhip betwixt England and his houſe, but might alſo have the like, in advancing, by the power of his mediation, a good agreement with Bavaria; and, by thus obliging us to his firm friendſhip, add much force to himſelf, and authority in the Empire, and with the Electors.

This, I think, he heard the more willingly, in reſpect of the touch concerning the Electors and Bavaria; and promiſed to think maturely on it.

As

As for the Spaniards, he told me, I had gained fairly of them, in getting them to open themſelves ſo far; which, had it come ſooner, had been better; adding, that the mere grace, which they pretended to be in the Emperor's gift, could not be barely afforded without grating upon his Maſter's honour; and therefore wiſhed, that the two Kings were ſo accorded, as might induce him to grant his grace *effectivè*, with ſatisfaction to us, and reputation to him. This being but what I had before, and a repetition of mine own words (but delivered in very reſpective manner); ſo I told him as formerly, that, albeit my treaty was only with the Emperor, and not with Spain, in this place and occaſion, yet I was content to hear their pretences; and ſo prayed him to contribute that we might go on to ſome effect.

Shortly after, by a meſſage to Stralendorf, I deſired a conference with the Committee; who excuſed himſelf by reaſon of his indiſpoſition, and very freely ſent me word, they were not yet furniſhed with ſuch anſwer to my demands as I deſired; the reſolutions of the Electors, and other their near friends, being not yet come to them.

The facility or appearance of accommodation, by the treaty we are in, may be partly gueſſed at, by what before is delivered. How to get into a nearer way, is not for my weakneſs to preſcribe; yet I will preſent ſubmiſſively mine obſervations and notes upon it, as plainly as I am able, to the better judgement of his Majeſty and the Lords, by whoſe wiſdom the remedy is to be thought on.

That the Houſe of Auſtria and the Duke of Bavaria are jealous of each other, needs no great diſcourſe, it being ſufficiently evident in public acts; and this jealouſy is chiefly grounded upon the matter of our ſuit. How to draw any benefit thence, is to be foreſeen; and as we now are, from which ſide the way is leſs difficult.

Spain pretends a right to what they poſſeſs, as taken by force, and, in obedience to the Emperor's command, kept with great charge ever ſince (though ſome think the revenues of thoſe lands, and the charge the Emperor has been at in the war of Italy and elſewhere for them, will haply anſwer that, if it were in queſtion); and herein hath all the Houſe of Auſtria to countenance it.

The Duke of Bavaria alledges no leſs powerful reaſons, for the dignity, and what he hath in poſſeſſion, confirmed to him and his houſe by the Emperor, countenanced by the Catholic party in Germany, and mainly underpropped by the Pope and France, as the particulars will appear in the papers.

Spain envies it; but whether this be a time to reſent it, is the quære: for the power of the Duke of Bavaria, and his party, having equalled, if not overgrown, that of the Houſe of Auſtria in Germany; they not only dare not jarr, but are glad to uſe it as a buckler againſt Sweden, and yet have all enough to do at that door.

From the Spaniſh ſide, there is ſome ſhadow of poſſibility of getting the dignity in time to come, if, as before is noted, we let it lie by at preſent, and proceed to the other. And this is couched only in improbabilities and general hopes *de futuris contingentibus*, without any thing obligatory, from the Emperor or Spain, to aſſiſt us towards it; and is beſides not to be done to the diſlike of Bavaria, *rebus ſic ſtantibus*.

On Bavaria's ſide hath appeared, by the diſcourſes of the Elector of Cologne to me at Ratiſbon, as alſo in his tranſactions with France, a ſhew of deſire that the affairs of the Elector Palatine were reduced to ſome honourable compoſition; but then (no leſs than by the treaty with Spain, if not more) the dignity ſuffers, though there be a poſſibility of more land than from the other party; yet none of this to be done before the Elector Palatine be enabled by nullifying the Ban, which the Emperor only can do.

Then, for matter of Religion, I conceive it to be equally difficult with either, and brings with it the ſame conſiderations touching the dignity; except the Prince Palatine, or ſome of his children, become Roman Catholicks.

On theſe conſiderations is to be weighed, where and how our treaty (if on any ſide) will beſt hit; to rely upon the one, we incenſe the other; to deal with both at once, they being in affections and intereſts ſo different, I cannot judge what may enſue; and to reject both, upon hopes that their private emulations will turn to our advantage, in caſe of other counſels, I cannot propound.

I know the Spaniards ſuſpect there is ſomewhat treating ſecretly with Bavaria. I am content that they be ſo deceived; and ſo ſeems the Prince of Eggenberg alſo; thinking that it will ripen their reſolution.

To treat without including the Dignity, which is a jewel too precious to be loſt, if it can be kept, changeth the ſtate of the buſineſs, and begets another queſtion, which is, on which ſide moſt is to be advanced that way; and which of the parties can eaſieſt and ſafeſt work the Emperor to their ends, in caſe of inevitable choice; for the Emperor to diſtaſte Bavaria, were

to

to give him cauſe to reſent it in the higheſt meaſure; to offend Spain, were of high and main conſequence to them both; but eaſier to be pieced by the neceſſity and reaſon of ſtate.

Theſe being only my private and weak obſervations and collections, I moſt humbly offer them to be better and more perfectly digeſted by his Majeſty and the State.

On the 4th of this, Mr. Taylor brought me a meſſage from Chiroga; that they had now received advice from England, that all buſineſs were there in good intelligence: that Nicolaldi had preſented the paper, which was well accepted, and is ſince tranſlated into Engliſh. And on the 5th, told me, that the Embaſſador had confirmed the ſame. The 6th, the Embaſſador himſelf came, and amongſt other things told me, that by the laſt Ordinary he was advertiſed from their Reſident in England, that the Declaration given to Sir Francis Cottington in Spain, concerning the affairs of the Prince Palatine, was now tranſlated into Engliſh by his Majeſty's command; for which advertiſement I gave him thanks.

He told me, he was very buſy upon the diſpatch they intended for Spain about our buſineſs, and were putting it into Latin, that the Emperor and his Council might have it to think and reſolve on. And here made an overture, that it would be of much avail, that ſome able man, who might have full knowledge of the intents of the Emperor and Spain, and not wholly a ſtranger in England, might be ſent thither, to lay them open to our conſiderations at home; and that, if I liked the propoſition, I would nominate the man.

I anſwered, I had power over none but my domeſticks, to whom I could not expect they would give more ſecret or full information than to myſelf; and that what I had or ſhould receive of them, ſhould be amply advertiſed; yet I would not withold mine aſſent from any that they ſhould hold fit or employ to that end. He told me then, he would ſend to the Prince of Eggenberg, and move him to ſend one. I replied, their intentions therein ſhould not be croſſed by me.

The 8th of this, Chiroga came and told me, they were reſolved Pater Alexander Alle's ſhould go; againſt whom I excepting nothing, he fell into a recitation of moſt of our former diſcoveries; and bad me be of a good courage in this buſineſs, for that all was going well in England; and that by what Pater Alexander ſhould know, and have in charge, their ingenuity here ſhould appear. But for hitherto, he ſaid (about the end of his diſcourſe),

courſe), *the ſaid Paper is the rule*, from which none of them muſt ſwerve, without new order.

Thus I have taken much pains, to give your Lordſhip more. All my former letters, and this, will both have kept you duly advertiſed, and ſhew you, without either increaſe or diminution of any circumſtance, how I have plied the work here according to my orders. And although much time hath been ſpent in getting this light; and that as often as I have been like to ſend home, they have ſet on foot ſome new thing or other, to gain days, I have choſen rather to make the beſt of it, and ſtrain me to the longeſt expectation, than to be in the leaſt a Miniſter of imperfect advertiſements, or do ill offices to the buſineſs by precipitation; for I hope the time they gain will not be wholly loſt to our gracious Maſter; who (ſeeing clearly what is expected) will doubtleſs apply it fitly to his own occaſions. I am ſorry only, that ſo great and ingrate a buſineſs as this hitherto hath proved is fallen into the hands of ſo weak an agent as I am, having the concurrence of ſo ſtrong a party in the place.

For concluſion, my Lord, if the Emperor cannot give us anſwer without the Electors, God knows when we ſhall have our doom; for that Collegial Body is now divided both in affection and action. And if the remedy muſt depend on the declaration from the Spaniſh ſide, it is eaſier to be judged of by your Lordſhip than by me.

The cloud, which hath been ſo long gathering, is now broken. Tilly, with the joint forces of the Emperor and Catholic League, hath invaded the Elector of Saxe, burnt, pillaged, and poſſeſſed himſelf of divers places. That Elector, with the other of Brandenburg, (is ſaid) to have taken the King of Sweden by the hand, as (next to God) their neareſt helper. The queſtion is now, for lands, liberties, honour, religion, in a word *pro aris et focis*; what will be the ſucceſs, or whoſe turn will be next, God knows; one party being now publicly ſet upon the extirpation of the other.

Juſt at the ſealing of this, comes Mr. Taylor to me from the Spaniſh Miniſters (whoſe requeſt made me keep the courier ſince Saturday laſt), with advertiſement that they urge not his longer ſtay; and that they are jointly labouring with all diligence, by the means and aſſiſtance of the Prince of Eggenberg, to get notice from the Emperor, what he will do at moſt; and how far he is content to expreſs his intention touching this buſineſs; without which reſolution (beſides other difficulties), they ſay, they cannot cloſe with us, and whereof they hope within a few days to get his Majeſty's declaration; which done, they will proceed accordingly to the

ſending

ſending of one for England, in conformity to the overture before mentioned to have been made by the Embaſſador on that ſubject. Thus, &c.

N° III.

1631. October 16.

Lord Dorcheſter to Sir Robert Anſtruther. From Whitehall.

My very good Lord,

IN conſequence of divers important letters, which came in the right turns, by the ordinary, ſince your drawing near to the ſecret diſcovery of the very knot of the buſineſs, which hath held you all this while faſt, without proceeding to the iſſue your diligences did long ſince merit; your extraordinary arrived at Hampton Court, the 29th of the laſt, with your packet, containing ſeveral letters of the 14th, and divers writings comprehending the whole myſtery of that intrigo; whereunto if an anſwer hath been no ſooner returned unto you, do not marvel, no more than I muſt pray you to do, that I have written nothing to you upon receit of your former letters; for there goeth much conſultation to affairs of this nature; which are ſo tender, that, without expreſs order, I never take upon me to write. Now, I have charge from his Majeſty, to make a diſpatch expreſsly to your Lordſhip, wherewith I ſend your ſteward, who came over with your Lady, both for ſatisfaction of her deſire, as likewiſe for carriage of ſomewhat that is proper to his charge, for your proviſions, in which you have eſpecial obligation to my Lord Treaſurer's favour. And before I enter into the buſineſs, I muſt let you know how happy you are in his Majeſty's gracious acceptation of all your endeavours, and ſo full an approbation of them by all my Lords to whom his Majeſty doth entruſt his Foreign Affairs, that, out of the true affection I bear you, I cannot but expreſs the ſenſe I have of ſo fair an interpretation as is made of the part you bear in a buſineſs, which otherwiſe gives ſo little contentment as you may eaſily judge it doth; ſince a certain Paper, whereof the Friar Chiroga gave you an abſtract, and the long writing tranſlated into French, by another of his order (which, having been new prepared with the ſaid paper, is found to be the ſelf-ſame thing in ſubſtance) ſhould be made the rule of your negotiation.

The

The Paper came thus into the world: my Lord Cottington having ſhut up his treaty at Madrid, after all things were concluded and ſigned, and being upon his return, the Conde d'Olivarez (who abounds in his own ſenſe), having conceived a diſcourſe written all with his own hand, which is that Paper whereof in effect the French writing given you by the Friar was the tranſlation, ſhewed the ſame to my Lord Cottington, requiring his opinion thereupon: who, unwilling to cenſure it, yet preſſed by the Conde to anſwer, ſaid, it had in it *de todo*; which he underſtood as was meant, ſome good, and ſome bad; and with ſome anger (as he is prompt) would have it caſt into the fire: which my Lord Cottington being unwilling to do, as an ill recompenſe for ſo much labour, the Conde preſſed him earneſtly to take a copy thereof with his own hand, and to ſhew it his Majeſty, with promiſe, if his Majeſty ſhould diſlike the ſame, he ſhould then make a ſacrifice thereof, as he meant to have done himſelf.

My Lord Cottington being returned, when he had given an account to his Majeſty of his principal negotiation, offered to acquaint him likewiſe with this acceſſory; which his Majeſty did ſo little heed or regard, that he did not ſo much as give it a reading. Since, the Conde hath, by particular letters to my Lord Cottington, enquired after the diſcourſe *ſine authore*, which he himſelf ſo ſtiled. And therefore his Majeſty doth much the more wonder it ſhould be ſent and divulged in Germany, as an authentical piece, and a direction to oblige thoſe who have in their hands the treaty and manage of theſe affairs there; whereas, on the other ſide, his Majeſty hath been ſo careful to keep an even and direct courſe with the King of Spain and his miniſters, as though a letter from that King were a piece of the treaty, and came delivered ſolemnly into his Majeſty's hand by Don Carlos, having then the quality of a Public Miniſter; yet he hath reſerved the ſame by him, without communication thereof to any, until, upon this occaſion, he gave me now charge to ſend you a copy of it, and of another writing, wherewith it came accompanied; with direction that you ſhould impart them to the Spaniſh miniſters, and to them alone, not communicating the ſaid pieces to any other, nor permitting copies to be taken by them; but with them, you muſt make the beſt uſe of them you can, to ſtir them up to the performance of as great an obligation as can paſs in writing betwixt man and man. And I conceive private letters of this nature, between Princes, to be more ſacred and binding, than particular promiſe or contract between inferior perſons.

Out of theſe writings (beſides others of like nature) may be eaſily comprehended, the contentment was given his Majeſty in the very point of the Palatinate, was the cauſe of the peace, as the invaſion and retention of that

that patrimonial eſtate of his ſiſter and nephews, was the cauſe of the war, which continued till promiſe of reſtitution was made. And this may ſerve your Lordſhip for ſatisfaction in that point, which you do very judiciouſly recommend.

His Majeſty had occaſion to ſay and preſs the ſame things to Nicolaldi the Spaniſh reſident, at an audience he gave him, ſince the receit of ſuch letters as came from Vienna to his hand, by your expreſs; when he endeavoured to make his Majeſty believe, that there were better intentions in the Emperor, in the King of Spain, and in his miniſters in Germany, touching the giving and procuring ſatisfaction to his Majeſty for his brother in-law. He ſhewed his Majeſty letters from the Marquis of Cadereit*, and ſome other papers which he conceived might induce that belief; and upon the whole buſineſs, hath made a diſpatch to Madrid; being (as it then appeared) very ſenſible of what his Majeſty did remonſtrate to him, as well concerning the ſtory I have given you of the paper above-mentioned, as alſo thoſe eſſential pieces of the treaty, wherein his Majeſty made it evident, that the King of Spain is directly obliged to procure the taking off the Ban, to make no ſcruple in delivering his own part, and really to endeavour the procuring of an entire ſatisfaction to his Majeſty, on whoſe behalf there can be found no condition, but what his brother-in-law was to perform; which (by his Majeſty's endeavours) he hath conſented unto, and your Lordſhip made ſo much known in his behalf. Your Lordſhip hath therefore both the example and commandment of his Majeſty, to inſiſt upon the performance of that treaty to the Spaniſh miniſters with whom you negotiate; with ſuch enforcements thereof, as your own knowledge of this affair, and the particular documents I now ſend your Lordſhip, beſides your former inſtructions, will afford.

At the ſame audience, Signior Nicolaldi propounded to his Majeſty, what your letters advertiſed, concerning an intention they had of ſending hither Pedro Paulo†; but his Majeſty ſufficiently expreſſed his miſlike thereof, upon good reaſon, as well regarding the full inſtructions you have of all that can be ſaid from hence; as of the means your reſidence at Vienna affordeth, of advertiſing any thing they would make known from thence, hither. And if they hope on that ſide, by this man's perſonal perſuaſions, to gain any change in the former reſolution, his Majeſty hath prevented that endeavour, by telling Nicolaldi himſelf, it would be loſt labour, as you may alſo intimate upon occaſion.

* Spaniſh Ambaſſador at Vienna.
† A Friar.

I have no more to add in the buſineſs itſelf, but for your ſatisfaction, in the jealouſy you may have of letters which come from other hands, with different advertiſements (it may be ſometimes) from yours, that none of this kind have full credit with his Majeſty but yours, and what is conformable thereunto. I muſt further let your Lordſhip know, his Majeſty doth well approve the caution you uſed, of ſending your laſt diſpatch by no other hand than an expreſs; becauſe all that is intercepted in Germany goeth ſtrait unto the preſs, be it of never ſo great ſecrecy; which his Majeſty is ſo careful to preſerve, where it is requiſite, as that the letters to Turſis* are not communicated to any but to himſelf; ſo as the perſon, by whoſe means you made that diſcovery, may be ſecure, as well of fear as danger, that way. And for the ſafer communication in this affair betwixt your Lordſhip and his Majeſty's other miniſters abroad, I have already put into the hands of Sir Iſaac Wake, a copy of your cypher, as I will likewiſe do in my Nephew's, Sir Dudley Carleton, when he ſhall return into Holland, he being here now with his Majeſty's licence, for a month or five weeks, about his private affairs.

His Majeſty accepts in very good part the profeſſions Padre Chiroga† makes, of affection to his perſon and ſervice; calling to mind the addreſſes he made to him in Spain, and judging no otherwiſe of theſe actions of his about the paper, than that all he doth is with a good intention, though it be very wide from the buſineſs, and doth rather confound than facilitate the diſpatch thereof. And for Pedro Paulo, the ſtop of his coming hither upon that occaſion, proceeds not from any diſlike of his perſon, but rather out of care, to ſave him a long, dangerous, unneceſſary, and fruitleſs, journey.

Even now, I receive your letters of the 21ſt and 26th of the laſt, by the way of Bruſſels, wherein you take knowledge of the defeat of Tilly, and the failing of the enterprize upon the States of the Low Countries; which you judge may haſten or ruin the reſolutions of thoſe you deal with, if ever they intend to do any thing for love or reſpect unto their friends; for furtherance whereof, howſoever it may well be conceived this change of affairs to be a good advantage to be laid hold on (which, I muſt tell your Lordſhip truly, is propoſed and preſſed to his Majeſty, divers ways, with no ſmall earneſtneſs); yet ſuch is his Majeſty's conſtancy, as he deſiſteth not from the way of negotiating, wherein your Lordſhip doth tread; which merits to be ſo much the more valued, it falling out juſt at the inſtant of this great ſtumbling block caſt in the way of your treaty; and thereof you may take notice to the Spaniſh miniſters as occaſion ſhall be offered.

* Spaniſh Ambaſſador at Madrid.
† King of Hungary's Confeſſor.

All

All your letters come with that ſafety, that you need not be ſparing in ſending hither the occurrences of that court, with the affairs of Germany, as they have aſpect that way; for his Majeſty likes well to view the face of affairs in all colours, whereby to make judgement of the right. And this I ſay to you, knowing that advertiſements in this kind, joined to your other diligences in the buſineſs you have in hand, his Majeſty will take as an acceptable ſervice. And thus I commit your Lordſhip unto God's protection.

Mr. Comptroller is already ſo far advanced on his Embaſſage, that I have received letters from him by the return of the ſhip which conveyed him into the Elbe. His Son's letter, which came in your packet, I will convey with the firſt unto him.

No IV.

1631. $\frac{7}{17}$th October.

The Queen of Bohemia to King Charles.

My only dear Brother,

THIS worthy Lord Wharton gives me means to write theſe lines to you, and humbly beſeech you now, to ſhew your favour to your brother and me. You ſhall underſtand by his letters to the Lord of Dorcheſter, more particularly all things; only beſeech you to give me leave to ſay freely to you, that if this opportunity be neglected, we may be in deſpair of ever recovering any thing; for by treaty it will never be done; as you may eaſily ſee by the delays they have already made; and let not yourſelf be deceived, that it may be ſome will perſuade you, that now the treaty will be eaſier than ever; for aſſure yourſelf, if they give you good words now, it will be only to gain time, and keep you from aſſiſting, ſo that the King of Sweden may be diſheartened to do any thing for us, and make his own peace, ſo as we ſhall never have any thing, but live to be a burden to you, and a grief and affliction to ourſelves and poſterity. Therefore I moſt humbly beſeech you, my dear brother, now ſhew the effects of the love you are pleaſed to bear me and mine, and let none perſuade you

from it; for your own honour is as much intereſted in it, as our good; for if you now do nothing but treat, I beſeech you give me leave to ſay that the world will wonder at it. I have need to aſk you many pardons for this free and plain writing to you; which I proteſt proceeds as much out of my love to you and your honour, as for the King and myſelf, whoſe good is now to be procured or never; and therefore I beſeech you to pardon this freedom of mine, which neceſſity doth force me to, and ever to love me, that am, what fortune ſoever come to me,

My only dear Brother,

Your moſt affectionate Siſter and humble Servant,

ELIZABETH.

N° V.

1631. 10th November.

Lord Dorcheſter to the Queen of Bohemia.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

THE letters delivered me from both your Majeſties by my Lord Wharton, were royal and real teſtimonies of both your confidences, which I ſhall never deceive. Thoſe, from your Majeſties to the King your dear brother, being firſt delivered to his hands, before I ſaw my Lord Wharton, I was immediately ſent for by his Majeſty out of my ſick man's chamber (where I am laid up of a quartan ague, which took me at Windſor, and will be my companion I doubt a great while); and his Majeſty's demanding of me the King of Bohemia's letters, I could as then give him no account of them; but that night I ſent them to his Majeſty; which he read immediately and attentively, and hath ſince well adviſed and conſulted upon them; but one day's ſickneſs, and other day's phyſick, hath kept me from attending him, ever ſince that time, ſo as I have not been able to play the negotiating part of your Majeſty's Embaſſador, which you command

command ſo expreſsly upon this occaſion; but I will acquit myſelf of the duty of a true and faithful advertiſer, as far as my weakneſs will ſuffer me, in letting your Majeſty know how ſenſible your dear brother's love and affection made him of the whole ſubject of your letter; which he commanded me to read over again unto him, with many interpoſitions, how he obſerved your Majeſty to have miſtaken the whole courſe of his proceedings; and with ſome expreſſion of unkindneſs at theſe words (*if you now do nothing but treat*), ſeeing your Majeſty cannot be ignorant (as your enemies are not, who have expoſtulated the matter often with him) that he treats with his pen in the one hand, and his ſword in the other; having the Marquis of Hamilton at the head of a conſiderable number of his ſubjects, raiſed and maintained at great coſt, in preſent action againſt your majeſty's enemies; whilſt he hath Sir R. Anſtruther at Vienna, to put the treaty to an iſſue, whereunto his Majeſty was both invited and incited by the King of Bohemia himſelf; and Sir Henry Vane is now gone to the King of Sweden, not to cry *peace, peace* (as vain diſcourſers will have it) but with ſtrong commiſſion and round inſtructions ſo to govern himſelf in all events, that if matters be not ſhut up with Sir R. Anſtruther, according to thoſe inſtructions, wherewith the King and your Majeſty are both acquainted (ſuch as paſſed with your conſents), he is then ſo to connect and conjoin your affairs with the King of Sweden, and ſuch Princes as are fallen to him, that he is to frame a body of ſtrength and ſubſiſtence; in which your intereſts are to be compriſed by ſtipulation, as they will be ſupported and ſuſtained by action; as now they are in good meaſure, by the employment of the Marquis; but according to greater neceſſity of the occaſion (the knowledge whereof we muſt expect from Sir R. Anſtruther and Sir H. Vane) the point now preſt, of the King of Bohemia's putting himſelf perſonally into action, will be more ſeaſonably thought of than now, that his acts of ſubmiſſion, and motions and interceſſions for grace, with promiſe of reſtitution, are in agitation. Whether his Majeſty hath gone thus far in his letters which go herewith, or only hath acquainted you with the Queen's happy delivery of a daughter (which was celebrated with much joy through this city, the 4th of this preſent, and that ſtill continues, by reaſon of the health and well-being both of mother and child; though at firſt the weakneſs of the child cauſed a haſty and private chriſtening), I do not know; but your Majeſties will have his Majeſty's ſenſe very amply upon this occaſion, by the return of my nephew, within few days; yet not ſo ſoon, but that happily in the mean time, we may hear from Sir Henry Vane (of whoſe departure from Hamburg towards the King of Sweden your Majeſty will have underſtood): and your Majeſties, by what you ſhall then know, will the better ſee into the ſtate of your affairs; which as they are brotherly, friendly, nay, I will ſay ardently and zealouſly embraced by his Majeſty, ſo I will beſeech you to believe, that ſuch as have charge of his

his Majeſty's foreign affairs, make jointly in body, and every one in his way, your reſtitution the main ſcope of their counſels; only the care is, not to fall upon the rock of raſh and inconſiderate counſels and reſolutions, upon which it cannot be denied that this ſtate hath ſuffered ſhipwreck in reputation more than once in this quarrel; and the valourous Duke of Brunſwick and enterpriſing Count Mansfelt do merit more to be praiſed for their forwardneſs, than imitated by example.

Give me leave to add, that amongſt many things which are to be ſettled by Sir Henry Vane, before the King of Bohemia's perſonal entrance into an avowed action, one is, a good agreement is to be made with the Elector of Saxe; who already is attempted by treaty to reconcile with the Emperor; and unleſs a good underſtanding be made betwixt him and the King of Bohemia, conſidering what hath formerly paſt betwixt them, no ſooner ſhall the King of Bohemia enter into play, but that Duke (who is capricious enough) may happily, upon by conſiderations, be ready to fly out. Thus far hath my humble and zealous affection, &c.

N° VI.

1631. November. From Whitehall.

Lord Dorcheſter to the Queen of Bohemia.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

IT is the misfortune of paſſage, not want of diſpatch from hence, that your Majeſty had not anſwer to ſuch propoſitions as Sir Fr. Netherſole brought firſt over, and were ſince doubly ſeconded by letters from both your Majeſties, before the laſt of the 10th of this preſent were ſent by this bearer Sir R. Honeywood; for two expreſs meſſengers have been ſent with letters from the King your dear brother, under his own hand, beſides others I wrote at great length to your Majeſty of the very day's date of your laſt; which if they could have arrived before his coming from the Hague (but that could not be), his journey might have been ſpared; however, he hath both faithfully and diſcreetly acquitted himſelf of what he had in charge. But the ſame anſwer in effect having been delivered long before to Sir Fr. Netherſole, and he written by ſeveral paſſages to both your Majeſties, the misfortune of not delivery of thoſe letters,

letters, is to be complained of. Howſoever, it is but a journey loſt; the ſtate of affairs, without change or alteration, and of the King your dear brother's reſolutions, being the ſelf-ſame then as now, and now as then; ſo as the beſt ſervice I can do your Majeſty, in conformity to your commands by theſe your ſaid letters, is, to procure Sir R. Honeywood's ſpeedy return; by whom your Majeſty will underſtand how the King your dear brother (in purſuit of his conſtant and well-adviſed counſels), as on the one ſide he hath his men in arms and in action now in the field for your Majeſty's ſervice; ſo on the other, he diſpatcheth expreſly to his Miniſters at Vienna and Madrid, to drive his treaty, without longer excuſe or delay, to concluſion; and to Mr. Comptroller, to govern himſelf accordingly with the King of Sweden; of whoſe round and reſolute commiſſion and inſtructions, my letters beforementioned will ſufficiently have advertiſed your Majeſty. In all your Letters, you ſtir up the King your dear brother, by perſuaſion grounded upon the point of honour, as if he were therein deeply engaged to follow what your Majeſties preſs him at this inſtant unto with ſo much earneſtneſs; and if your Majeſty, with your wonted wiſdom, will conſider how much a great Prince's honour is intereſted in a fair and faithful proceeding with others of his rank, with whom he treats, your Majeſty will, in place of blame, juſtify your dear brother's comportment in your cauſe, to all the world; eſpecially conſidering his brotherly offices in the King your father's time; the bountiful hand he hath held to you and yours, ever ſince his coming to the crown; the coſt he is now at in the Marquis of Hamilton's expedition; the gates of his kingdoms, which are continually open for the King of Sweden's ſupplies, ſingly and ſolely in your contemplation; the charge of ſeveral embaſſages, with inſtructions to encounter (as far as is poſſible) all occaſions, and ſpecial commiſſion not to loſe time; yet time muſt go to ſo great affairs; finally, his conſtant and induſtrious care of all which concerns your Majeſties; which, as it takes up a great part of his thoughts and counſels at home, ſo, I will aſſure your Majeſty (as I did in my former letters), it is the chief object of his operations and negotiations abroad, and thoſe neareſt about him (I boldly ſay without exception of any one) think themſelves happieſt, and to pleaſe his Majeſty beſt, when they contribute moſt that way. Theſe conſiderations I repreſent to your Majeſty, in anſwer of thoſe long and ſerious letters, wherewith both your Majeſties have been pleaſed to honour me; concluding with this humble advice, that, as you have hitherto moſt prudently done, you will continue to keep pace with the King your dear brother's proceedings; whereunto as the King of Bohemia is formerly obliged by word and promiſe, ſo were he free, I proteſt upon that faith (which I am confident your Majeſty never was, nor can be, ill perſuaded of, howſoever my ſenſe doth at the preſent differ from your deſires) I know not how to give him better, nor more

fruitful

fruitful counſel. Which ſubmitting to your wonted gracious conſideration, in all humility I take leave.

N° VII.

1631. 6 December.

Queen of Bohemia to Lord Dorcheſter.

My Lord,

SOME few days agone, I received yours by this bearer, with the good news of the Queen's ſafe delivery, of which I am very glad. I heard of it before by Netherſole, and have ſent letters congratulatory after Robin Honeywood, which will find him in England, though I hoped they ſhould have found him in Zealand, but he was gone before they came. The King hath ſo thoroughly anſwered your letters, as I can add little or nothing to it; only, I aſſure you, that he is very ſenſible of the wrong he ſeeth is done him to the King, my dear brother, in that he hath been informed, that he ſhould make any ſecret treaty, or do any ſuch thing, without my dear brother's knowledge, which was never in his thoughts. I think, that them which reported, that he had 15,000 men, did ſpeak it, becauſe they thought it was fit he ſhould have it, and ſo fear he had them, than any thing elſe; none being ignorant, that of himſelf he is not able to raiſe them. I wiſh that he had means to do it, with my brother's good liking; for, I aſſure you, that my couſin and Count Mansfelt's examples would not much fear him. I am ſorry my dear brother did take exception at what I wrote to him, how I wiſhed him hereafter, he ſhould do otherwiſe than only to treat; for I aſſure you, my intention was not to diſpleaſe him, but only to exhort him to do otherwiſe for us hereafter than by treaty, it being more than I knew, or do yet know, that he doth maintain the Marquis of Hamilton's troops, but only, that he did pay the levies, and ſending them over, as he himſelf writ to me he did only; ſo as that being but for once, and hearing of no more ſuccour, neither knowing upon what terms concerning us the Marquis of Hamilton went, nor what Sir Harry Vane's commiſſion was, it made me take that boldneſs to write ſo to my dear brother; which I pray let him underſtand: who now, I hope, doth clearly ſee, by what Hurſt doth bring him, the ſcornful delays of the Emperor and King of Spain. As for the Elector of Saxe, I hope, he will have a better affection to us than heretofore, ſince he is now unfooled, almoſt to his coſt, out of his ſiding with the Houſe of Auſtria;

Auſtria; and now or never is the time for the King, my dear brother, to regain that loſs he hath heretofore ſuſtained by ſuch ſhipwrecks, ſo you term it; which he will better do by action in this good conjuncture, than he can do by theſe tedious treaties, which may hold as long as the world laſts as they do now, and be as far advanced as the firſt day, as you may clearly ſee. I have ſo much truſt of your affection, as, if my dear brother ſhould take any more excéptions to my free writing to him, you will help to excuſe it; ſince God knoweth it proceeds out of my love to him, and neceſſity of our affairs, to let him know all the truth that I know; for if you did but hear what is here ſpoken, and what I know will be ſaid if he give us no aſſiſtance at this time, it would make you half mad; for the States ſay, if we ſpeak to them for to do any thing for us, *C'eſt au Roy de la Grande Bretagne à commencer, et lors nous ferons noſtre mieux.* I pray God, put into my dear brother's heart, to do that which will be moſt for his honour, and our good; which, I think, cannot be ſeparated; and that he may quickly ſend Robin Honeywood back, with a good anſwer. I pray you, ſtill to continue your affection to us in this; and believe me ever, my worthy Embaſſador,

Your moſt affectionate,

conſtant Friend,

ELIZABETH.

The Hague, this 6th of December, St. N.

N° VIII.

Lord Dorcheſter to the Queen of Bohemia.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty, $\frac{2}{12}$ December, 1631.

HAVING received your letters yeſterday morning of the 6th of this preſent (which came with more than ordinary expedition), I loſt no time in the delivering of your Majeſty's to the King, your dear brother, whom I found at St. James's, in the midſt of his antique rarities; no leſs ſeriouſly employed than I know your Majeſties are in like buſineſſes when

you take them in hand, in placing and removing his Emperors heads, and putting them in right order; which work being ended, I beſought him, that, now he had done diſpoſing his Emperors, he would think of ſupporting of Kings (the King of Bohemia and the King of Sweden), whoſe intereſts began to be joined with each other, and both with his Majeſty's. Hereupon, I delivered him your Majeſty's letter, which he read preſently, and attentively; as likewiſe that wherewith your Majeſty hath honoured me, which he read through in like manner; and called immediately for Sir Robert Honeywood, to expreſs his ſenſe upon both; which your Majeſty will have by Sir Robert: and there reſts no more for me to ſay, but that all is fully rectified betwixt you; and his Majeſty is ſo far from excepting againſt your freedom of writing, that I know no pen from which he doth more willingly and gladly underſtand the ſtate of affairs, than your Majeſty's own. It drawing towards dinner-time, and the Queen coming out (which is her firſt looking-abroad ſince her lying-in), his Majeſty took the King's letter to me (with the note ſent Sir Robert Honeywood, containing the particularities of exception againſt the proceeding of the treaty at Vienna) to his own cuſtody, to peruſe at better leiſure, and adviſe well upon it, as I told him it merited; and truly I cannot but think ſo, it being written with ſo much judgement. Farther account I cannot as yet render your Majeſties of it, not having ſince waited on his Majeſty, no more than I ſhall be able to do this day and to-morrow, when I ſhall be thrown into my bed by my wicked ague; but no change of affairs being happened in this ſmall time, ſince his Majeſty's anſwer to your former letters, wherewith Sir Robert Honeywood is charged, there can as yet be no change of counſels and reſolutions. But give me leave to tell your Majeſty, that we do very well apprehend here, what you know on that ſide, that they ripen apace; for on the one ſide, there is great ſubject of diſtruſt and diffidence (I will not yet ſay, deſpair, that is of treaty, which word I have known your Majeſty long out of love with); on the other ſide, there are ſtrong and fair invitations, by repreſenting the apt and proper opportunity of action; but it is not enough to ſay, *C'eſt au Roy de la Grande Betagne au commencer, et lors:* for things of this weight and importance muſt be concerted and ſettled betwixt Princes and States. And as your Majeſties will find the King, your dear brother, doth expect better and more particularly to underſtand the States intention touching the Palatinate, by what Sir Robert Honeywood hath in commiſſion to ſay to your Majeſties; ſo when the King of Bohemia ſhall receive a return of his ſending to the King of Sweden, it will be moſt neceſſary the King, your dear brother, be made acquainted with the anſwer, which, with Mr. Comptroller's diſpatches from that King (which we expect here with great devotion), will give a riſe to ſuch reſolutions as will content both your Majeſties, as agreeable

to

to your preſent inſtances, in caſe you be not ſatisfied, in the mean time, with good effects proceeding by other means; of which it were a hard matter to perſuade a belief in either of your Majeſties, and truly it is no article of any of our creeds here; but the coming of our next couriers out of Spain, will rectify our errors, and make us all of one faith. I beſeech your Majeſty, let this long and tedious epiſtle ſerve the King for this time, till I may render him a better account, than yet I am able, of his weighty and important letter.

POSTSCRIPT.

THE Encouragement which ſome of the Editor's Friends (whoſe partial regard for him may perhaps bias their judgments) have given to this mode of publication, invites him to acquaint his Readers, that he has in his poſſeſſion ſeveral Volumes of Papers, which tend greatly to elucidate ſome intereſting Periods of Engliſh Hiſtory. He can inſtance in particular the Earl of Leiceſter's government in Holland in 1585 and 6: the Spaniſh attempt againſt England in 1588; and the fraudulent negotiation which preceded it. Laſtly, (not to deſcend lower,) the *Scotch troubles* about the Service-book, which were the unfortunate Forerunners of our Own.

The Letters, which contain theſe important Anecdotes, are not thoſe of inferior Miniſters and Agents, but of the firſt Stateſmen, Counſellors, and Generals of the time. How far the Editor may be induced or encouraged to undertake a taſk of ſome trouble, that of arranging and preparing theſe Papers for the Preſs, is what at preſent He cannot determine, and what perhaps the bulk of mankind, who read only for amuſement, or for the news of the day, will be little ſolicitous about; his own leiſure, and the opinion of the Few who are really curious and intelligent on ſuch matters, will direct his conduct.

THE

THE

LETTERS

FROM AND TO

Sir *DUDLEY CARLETON*, Knt.

DURING HIS

EMBASSY in HOLLAND,

From *January* $16\frac{15}{16}$, to *December* 1620.

Inſtructions for our right truſty and well beloved, Sir DUDLEY CARLETON, *Knt. our Embaſſador reſident with the States of the United Provinces.*

JAMES R.

BEING reſolved to ſend you to the ſtates of the United Provinces, who are our ancient allies and deareſt friends, to reſide with them in quality of our embaſſador ordinary; for which employment, both for the truſt which we repoſe in your loyalty and dutiful affection to our ſervice, and for the experience we have had of your ability and ſufficiency in other charges recommended to your care, we have made particular choice of your perſon: for your better carriage and more aſſured conduct in the whole courſe of your negotiation, we have thought good to preſcribe unto you theſe directions following:

Firſt, you are to underſtand, that in that place, where you are to ſerve, you are to bear a double perſonage; the one, as our embaſſador reſident with the ſtates general of thoſe provinces: the other, as our counſellor in the council of eſtates; which latter quality you do hold by virtue of an antient treaty contracted between our crowns and thoſe provinces in the year 1585.

At your arrival at the Hague in Holland, which is the ordinary place of reſidence of the ſtates general, you ſhall, the firſt opportunity, demand audience of the preſident of the ſtates for the time being, and in their public aſſembly declare unto him your letters of credence: Which being read, as the manner there is, in public, you may ſpeak unto them to this purpoſe: that they beſt know and beſt underſtand the ſureneſs of amity, that long hath been between our crowns and their provinces; which how advantageous it hath been to the maintenance and ſubſiſtence of their ſtate, and how fortunate to the advancement of their proſperity, as they with gratefulneſs do acknowledge, ſo we with comfort do record unto them. That this friendſhip and alliance perpetually may be maintained, and daily increaſed, not only to the particular good, but to the public benefit of Chriſtendom in general, we have made choice of you, as the fitteſt and moſt proper inſtrument to reſide with them, as our ordinary embaſſador, and as our counſellor in their council of eſtates. You may let them know how highly we do priſe and value their amity and alliance, and the charge you have received from us, for the performance of all good offices, by your care and induſtry to continue, conſerve, and confirm the ſame.

And as on our part nothing ſhall be found defective, which either may weaken or interrupt the amity, contracted between us and them; ſo do we expect to receive from them a reciprocal interchange of all offices of kindneſs and courteſy, which may have regard either to the honour of our perſon, or to the benefit and contentment of our ſubjects. And though we have, as likewiſe they have, many other friends and allies, whom in reaſon of ſtate both we and they do cheriſh and embrace: yet

the uniformity of religion, which we and they unanimely do profeſs, is a bond of that ſtrictneſs and aſſurance, as we both, without jealouſy or diſtruſt, confidently may repoſe ourſelves in the love and amity the one of the other.

Laſtly, you may not forget to inſinuate yourſelf into their favour and good opinion, by declaring how ready and willing you will be to do them the beſt offices, which ſhall depend on your power; and to give them aſſurance, that all your endeavours and deſigns ſhall aim at no other end, but to maintain that good correſpondence and underſtanding, which for many years together hath been between our kingdom and their provinces.

You likewiſe ſhall have letters to our couſin the count MAURICE. Him you may aſſure of our love and favour, and of the continuance of our affection to the welfare of thoſe provinces, in whoſe conſervation and proſperity he doth hold ſo great an intereſt. Whereof as upon all occaſions we heretofore have been ready to give an ample and large teſtimony; ſo whenſover that ſtate ſhall have cauſe to make uſe either of our favour, or the ſervice of our ſubjects, we will make it appear to the view of the world, how much we reſpect their amity, and how much we tender their happineſs and felicity.

After you are to demand an audience of the council of ſtate, after you have delivered your letters of credence, you may ſay unto them, that that place, which we hold in that aſſembly, having been long vacant, you are ſent to ſupply it. You may pray them to receive you into their college, and to hold you as a member of that ſociety: which favour your painful and faithful endeavours for the advancement of the honour of their ſervice, and the eſtabliſhment of the welfare of their affairs, ſhall ſtudy to deſerve. Before they receive you, and give you *ſeance* in their council, the ſtates general will preſent you an oath, which all your predeceſſors having taken, you are not to refuſe.

Hitherto you are directed how to carry yourſelf in the point of ceremony. For matters of greater ſubſtance, which may concern our ſervice, though from time to time you ſhall receive by order from us directions *ex re natâ*; yet by way of proviſion, theſe may ſerve for a ground-work, upon which you may found your judgement in the whole conduct of your negotiation. You are not ſuch a ſtranger to the affairs of thoſe parts (though you have lived in a more remote place) but that you will underſtand, that the ſtates of the United Provinces, almoſt two years ſince, did ſurpriſe the caſtle and town of Juliers; under which pretext the archduke ſent the marquis SPINOLA with a powerful army to invade thoſe countries; who, finding no enemy able to reſiſt him, poſſeſſed himſelf of the principal places both in Cleves and Juliers.

We in our judgement foreſeeing, that if theſe differents were not ſpeedily accommodated, the war again might break forth between the archdukes and the ſtates, to the diſturbance of the peace of Chriſtendom, were pleaſed to ſend an extraordinary embaſſador to the ſtates general, to move them to hearken unto reaſon, and to mediate between them and the archdukes, that the places in the countries of Cleves and Juliers,

Juliers, reciprocally poſſeſſed by their men of war, might be re-delivered into the hands of the two princes of Brandenburg and Newburg. Hereupon at the town of Zanten in Cleveland an aſſembly was appointed of all parties intereſted in this cauſe; and at length a treaty concluded, the execution whereof hitherto had been made fruſtrate by unneceſſary diſputes, ſometimes of the one, ſometimes of the other party. What pains and travails we ourſelves have been pleaſed to take in our own perſon, we refer you to thoſe overtures, articles, and propoſitions, which we ourſelves with our own pen have ſet down, which in uprightneſs of judgement being drawn with that indifferency of reaſon and equity, without partiality to either party, ought to have carried with them ſo much weight and credit, as to have induced all parties to have embraced a peace, and made reſtitution of thoſe places they ſtill uſurp. Yet at length we prevailed thus far with the archdukes, that they were content to make reſtitution of the places they held, ſo that the formulary preſcribed by them might be indefinite; and the name of us, and of the French king, which in the former were inſerted, might be omitted. We out of the zeal we have to eſtabliſh a perfect peace in theſe parts of the world, preſuming of the intereſt we hold in the friendſhip of the ſtates, having firſt adviſed with their embaſſador, ſir NOEL CARON, who reſideth with us, did undertake, that the ſtates ſhould accept the formulary, which the archdukes had conceived; and the rather to perſuade them thereunto, did offer ourſelves to be a warrant and pledge, that the treaty of Zanten ſhould be duly obſerved. Though we cannot ſay, that the ſtates do peremptorily refuſe to accept the archdukes formulary, and the offer we do tender them; yet, on the other ſide, we know not out of what ſcrupuloſity they do not accept it; whereby the treaty of Zanten is not put in execution, to the utter ruin and deſolation of the poor country of Cleves and Juliers.

Therefore our pleaſure is, that as ſoon as you are ſettled at the Hague, having firſt ſounded the affections of count MAURICE, monſ. BARNEVELT, and the principal of your college in the council of ſtate, you demand audience in the aſſembly of the ſtates general; and after having remonſtrated unto them the care we have of the peace of Europe; the affection we bear to the advancement of their affairs, and the tenderneſs we have of their honour, which, you may plainly tell them, doth ſuffer much in the opinion of the world, in that they detain thoſe places, which they know of right appertain to other princes; you ſhall exhort them in our name to make an end of theſe troubles and differences, to accept of the formulary preſented by the archdukes, and of the offer, which we have made them for the aſſured performance of the treaty at Zanten: which if they ſhall refuſe to do, you may declare unto them in mild and modeſt terms, that if the peace they now enjoy ſhall come to be troubled, they only are to blame their own wilfulneſs; which is to be feared may draw upon them thoſe troubles and confuſions, from which the countenance of their friends ſhall not have power to relieve them. You may likewiſe *en paſſant* touch the late expedition of count HENRY in the country of Ravenſbergh; and ſhew unto them how much ill blood their courſes of violence doth engender, to poſſeſs themſelves of thoſe neutral places; though, as they pretend, under the advow of the Elector of Brandenburg; whereby the humours of their adverſaries are exaſperated, which never will be mollified untill they be ſatiated with revenge.

What

What anſwer they ſhall make, you ſhall receive in writing; and accordingly, as our ſervice ſhall require, you ſhall receive ſuch further directions. In this cauſe you ſhall confer with the French embaſſador, who reſideth there, with whom our pleaſure is, as with all other miniſters of our friends and allies, you hold good intelligence. You ſhall ſound him how the king his maſter does ſtand affected, that theſe differences for the reſtitution of all places on all ſides may be determined, whether he hath not charge, that the king his maſter's name may be omitted in the formulary; and whether his maſter will be content jointly with us to engage himſelf, that the treaty of Zanten may be duly and ſincerely obſerved.

Beſides the common intereſt we hold with the ſtates, of alliance and mutual friendſhip, we have this particular, that we entertain two garriſons in their principal provinces; the one in Fluſhing in Zealand, the other in the Brill in Holland. As occaſion ſhall be preſented, either by your own vigilancy, or by the advertiſements of our governors of thoſe towns, you ſhall preſs the ſtates general and council of ſtate, where cauſes of that nature are ordinarily handled, that our cautionary towns may be repaired in their fortifications, and the captains and ſoldiers well treated; and our treaties concerning thoſe towns in all points duly and juſtly obſerved. And becauſe we have of our ſubjects, in the ſervice of the ſtates, upon the point of 200 companies, we cannot but be ſenſible of their good, and therefore recommend them to your care and protection, to aſſiſt them with your countenance in all their lawful cauſes and purſuits; and by your power to defend them from injurious and wrongful oppreſſions. And whereas the ſtates are bound by treaty and ſpecial obligation, to pay to us, during the time of truce, the ſum of forty thouſand pounds yearly at the feaſt of the Annunciation and Michaelmas; in which payments we have hitherto found them ſlow and backward, though *tempus interpellat pro homine*; yet you ſhall civilly and gently admoniſh them, more carefully to obſerve the days of payment, for *qui tardius ſolvit, minus ſolvit*.

In Holland there lately have been violent and ſharp conteſtations amongſt the towns in cauſe of religion, which we fear are rather for the time allayed than quenched and extinguiſhed. If therefore they ſhould be unhappily revived during your time, you ſhall not forget, that you are the miniſter of that maſter, whom God hath made the ſole protector of his religion; and therefore, beſides your aſſiſtance, which we would have you give to the true profeſſors of the goſpel in your diſcourſe and conferences, you may let fall, how hateful the maintenance of theſe erroneous opinions is to the majeſty of God, how diſpleaſing unto us their deareſt friends, and how diſgraceful to the honour and government of that ſtate.

Some two years ſince there did ariſe between the company of our Muſcovy merchants and the merchants of Amſterdam a great difference concerning the navigation of Greenland, and the fiſhing of the whales in thoſe parts. Our deſire is, that all good correſpondence may be maintained, as between our crowns and their provinces, ſo between our and their ſubjects. Therefore whenſoever the ſubject ſhall fall into diſcourſe, either in public or in private, you may confidently relate, when this queſtion was debated before the lords of the council between ſir Noel Caron, their embaſſador, and the governor of our Muſcovian company; it was evidently proved,

proved, and in a manner without contradiction, that our ſubjects were firſt diſcoverers of that navigation and that trade of fiſhing: that privately they were poſſeſſed of that iſland, and there had planted and erected our ſtandard, thereby to ſignify and notify to the world the property, which we challange; which our ſubjects by their induſtries having appropriated to themſelves, did not hold it reaſonable they ſhould be forced to communicate to others the fruits of their labours. You may ſay, that we ever did ſhew ourſelves ready, by the courſe of the carriage of our actions, to conſerve the mutual correſpondence, which is between our crowns and their provinces; but without wrong to our honour, which we will ever be found careful to preſerve, we may not neglect the welfare and proſperity of our loyal and loving ſubjects.

Some differences there have been between our brother the king of Denmark and the ſtates, which, though they be appeaſed, yet there remains ſome relics of bitterneſs in the ſtomachs of them both; which, as occaſion ſhall ſerve, yet rather *aliud agendo* than *deditâ operâ*, we would have you to ſweeten, and, if it be poſſible, to ſettle a good correſpondence between them.

The princes of the religion in Germany, namely our dear ſon the elector Palatine, as director of that union, ſhall have often cauſe to treat with the ſtates, and to ſend their embaſſadors thither, whom we do require you with courteſy to entertain, as the miniſters of our good friends, and aſſiſt them with your council and good advice, for the more ſpeedy and happy diſpatch of their buſineſs.

The laſt year our ſon the elector Palatine, in the name of the princes in Germany, as director of the union, did make a league offenſive with the ſtates of the United Provinces, which was contracted for the ſpace of fifteen years; which league the princes of the union, unwilling to be embarked in a war, make difficulty to avow, becauſe it is of longer continuance by ſeven years, than the truce, which the ſtates have made with the king of Spain and the archdukes. Hereupon the elector hath made offer, the better to juſtify his own honour, to enter into league apart with the ſtates, and therein hath intreated by letters we have received from him, the favour of our mediation. If therefore, during your abode with the ſtates, any of the miniſters of our ſaid ſon ſhall negotiate this affair with them; we require you to give them your beſt aſſiſtance, and to uſe our name to the ſtates to advance this buſineſs, which you may tell them, will be both honourable for their provinces, and very acceptable to us, and will at the end draw the reſt of the princes of the union to undertake the defence of the cauſe.

Heretofore we have been engaged in the defence of our couſin the count of Frieſland, whom our protection hath preſerved in his ſtate againſt the attempts and practices of the town of Embden: and therefore we do require you, if any of his miniſters ſhall addreſs themſelves unto you, to afford them in their juſt cauſes your lawful favour. The like you ſhall perform in the affairs of the duke of Savoy and the count of Oldenburgh, as you ſhall be requeſted by them or their miniſters. We underſtand, that our nephew the duke of Brunſwick and the town itſelf have made preſentation to ſome of our miniſters, to ſubmit to the arbitrement of us, and

of

of our brother the king of Denmark, the deciſion of all the differents, which long have been in ſuſpence between them. Therefore we are pleaſed for the effecting of ſo good a work, that if from the king of Denmark you ſhall be required, or called by the duke our nephew, you tranſport yourſelf into that country, and employ your beſt endeavours, by the mediation of our name, to ſettle a ſolid and ſure peace between the ſaid duke and town.

Laſtly, you ſhall hold with all our miniſters abroad, namely, with our agents reſiding with the princes poſſidents of Cleves and Juliers, and they with you, good correſpondency for the better underſtanding of this ſuite of affairs, which will direct your judgement in the carriage of all buſineſſes, and give you better aſſurance of your negotiations, either public or private.

Dated at Whitehall the ſixth of Jan. 1615.

RALPH WINWOOD.

Jan. 4. The king's credentials for ſir DUDLEY CARLETON to the ſtates general.

4. The king's letter to the council of ſtate to receive ſir DUDLEY CARLETON into their aſſembly.

6. The king's letter to prince MAURICE, ſignifying, that ſir DUDLEY CARLETON is ſent embaſſador to the ſtates general.

March 11. Secretary WINWOOD to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON.

SIR,

By the report of this gentleman you will underſtand the cauſe of this ſudden journey, which is, if I miſtake not, to make known to the ſtates the ſtate of their difference with the Uſcocchi; and that it is fomented by the houſe of Auſtria. His majeſty doth require you to do that, which out of your own judgement you would otherwiſe do; that is, to give this gentleman all countenance and aſſiſtance: and ſo I leave this matter. Sir H. FANSHAW at the aſſizes * ſitting at dinner with the judges is fallen into an apoplexy; of which unhappineſs no man is ſorer than myſelf. There will be a peace in France, whither my lord HAYES doth go embaſſador extraordinary. Remember my ſervice to your lady, and believe, that I am

your aſſured friend,

St. Bartholomew the 11th of March, 1615.

RALPH WINWOOD.

March 29, 1616. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD, from the Hague.

R^t. Hon^ble,

Though I uſed all poſſible diligence in my coming hither, and after my arrival here, in obtaining my firſt audience, it is long before I could give his majeſty an account, that I am here ſettled in his ſervice; the contrary wind holding me long in my paſſage, and the abſence of moſt of the ſtates general about their yearly contributions, and the ſickneſs of M. BARNEVELT, cauſing, as it were, a dead calm in this court. Now

* March 10 at Hertford aſſizes. CAMDEN, Annales R. JACOBI, p. 17.

the

the one are daily expected out of their ſeveral provinces, and the other having overcome the fury of a ſharp fever, which endangered his life, will come abroad as ſoon as he hath recovered ſtrength, ſo as they being aſſembled, I ſhall then more ſeaſonably propound ſuch things, as I have in my inſtructions from his majeſty, than now that he being abſent, and their number ſo few, I may ſay they have neither ſoul nor body. Mean time I have diſpatched the ceremonial part of my charge, having preſented myſelf to thoſe few of the ſtates general, which repreſent the reſt, the 20th of this preſent; and yeſterday I was admitted of their council of ſtate with the accuſtomed form; in each of which places I uſed thoſe ſpeeches, whereof I ſend herewith the copies, and received anſwer to both much to the ſame effect; which was, very ample acknowledgement of his majeſty's great and continual favour to their ſtate; with profeſſion of their due and faithful ſervice to his majeſty, their allowing the choice it hath pleaſed his majeſty to make of me his miniſter, and deſiring me to perform all good offices, both with his majeſty, and otherwiſe, for the good of their ſtate. I have been defrayed by the ſtate ever ſince the 14th of this month, that I came to this place; which was the ſame day I arrived at Rotterdam. Upon my entry into the council of ſtate, I intreated them to ceaſe their trouble and charge in that kind. I was viſited by count MAURICE the next day after my arrival, and the ſame day of my firſt audience delivered him his majeſty's letters, uſing ſuch ſpeech unto him, as I had order in my inſtructions; which he accepted very thankfully, with much profeſſion of his devoted ſervice to his majeſty. Monſ. BARNEVELT being returned the 17th of this month from a journey he had made to the marriage of the young count VAN BREDERODE (wherein by ſome diſorder he got his ſickneſs) came to viſit me the day following, and was very ample in acknowledging the antient obligations of this ſtate to his majeſty, aſcribing their ſubſiſtence unto him next under GOD, and deſpairing of continuance, if his princely favour ſhould fail them. I gave thoſe aſſurances, which were fit for this purpoſe, and received from him very large offers of his readineſs in any thing, which might concern his majeſty's ſervice. By others, both of the ſtates general and council of ſtate, which are here preſent, I have been likewiſe viſited, as deputies for the reſt, and particularly by thoſe, to whom I had your honour's private letters: only ſecretary HUYGENS excepted, who is *inchiodato* with the gout.

The Venetian ſecretary, by whom I received your honour's letters of the 10th of this preſent, arrived here the 21ſt. Yeſterday he had audience of the ſtates general, to whom he explained the ſtate of the buſineſs betwixt his maſters and the Uſcocchi; and how it hath drawn, in conſequence, a quarrel with the houſe of Auſtria, which he ſhewed how far it had been carried both in treaty and hoſtility; making his whole diſcourſe narratory only, without inſtance or demand. The anſwer, which was given him, he took to be very cold, it being both brief, and in general terms; yet his meſſage requiring no anſwer, I ſee not what he could expect more. But the ſame day two of the ſtates general, one of Guelders, the other of Zealand, inviting themſelves to him to dinner at his inn, where he is defrayed, did by way of private diſcourſe inlarge themſelves farther, ſhewing much likelihood this ſtate would be ready to embrace a league or confederation with the ſtate of Venice, in caſe it were propoſed: wherein he anſwered, he had no commiſſion, but promiſed to write to Venice. With count MAURICE he hath paſſed the like office, and hath had the beſt aſſiſtance I could give him.

Yeſterday I received a letter from your honour of the 22d of this preſent, in favour of mr. THOMAS BOOTHBY, merchant of London; whoſe ſollicitor I have adviſed to ſuſpend the delivery of his majeſty's letters, until monſ. BARNEVELT come abroad, he being beſt acquainted with the buſineſs, and moſt able to procure ſatisfaction. Mean time, if there be need, I will endeavour to make ſtay of MOY LAMBERT at Rotterdam, who provides for a new voyage, and will give the parties intereſted the beſt help I may.

They are here much ſtartled with ſudden advertiſements from count ERNEST of Naſſau of the 5th of April, dated at Arnheim, which accuſe other letters of the 4th from Meurs and other places there adjoining, that the archduke's troops are paſſed the Rhine, to the number of 7000 foot and 1500 horſe: that they have drawn out of Weſell ten pieces of artillery, with all ſorts of munition; whereof five are of that greatneſs, that they are drawn each of them with 25 horſe, all under the conduct of the count HENRY VANDENBERG, but with expectation of the coming from Bruſſels of the marquis SPINOLA. The common voice of thoſe parts is, that they go to poſſeſs themſelves of Zoeſt, Lipſtadt, and Dourtmondt, and other towns and places remaining neutral in the dutchy of Bergh, and county of Marche; but they are not thought of ſufficient importance for ſo great preparation; in which regard it is rather judged they have deſign either upon Embden (which the Spaniards both before and during the whole time of the wars ever aimed at) or upon Bremen, to ſecond the pretenſions of the biſhop of Colen. This ſtate is far from apprehenſion of any danger to themſelves; yet in all event they have reinforced their garriſons of Emerick and Rhees, cauſing all ſort of powder and munition to be tranſported thither, with order to all their troops, both horſe and foot, to be ready upon the firſt command. Whatever the other ſide intends, it is thought the taking of Burdo (whereof your honour hath heard) and the journey to Brunſwick hath ſtirred them to do ſomewhat likewiſe for reputation, though in an unſeaſonable time, either for marching or forage.

In the abſence of the prince of Brandenburg (who about a month ſince went with a convoy of the ſtates horſe towards the elector his father, and doth make account to return by the prince elector palatine's court within the ſpace of ſix weeks) his council hath written hither from Cleve upon occaſion of the ſtirring of the archduke's troops, deſiring this ſtate to be vigilant upon the protection of their maſters.

The day before my arrival at this place there was found caſually in the court, covered in the ordinary duſt-heap, the body of a man murthered with two wounds through his heart; his clothes, hat, and cloke being on, and a ring on his finger of good value. He was preſently known to be a jeweller of Amſterdam, by name VAN WEELEN, who was ſent for hither by the ſtates, partly upon occaſion of the marriage of the count VAN BREDERODE, and partly for that of count HENRY, for which they make proviſion; whereby he became furniſhed with jewels to the value of 10,000 *l.* ſterl. of all which he was robbed, and nothing as yet diſcovered, either of the perſons, which committed the fact, or the jewels. Three days before the time he was found dead, he was early in the morning with monſ. BARNEVELT, to whom he was appointed to return by five in the afternoon, whereof he failed, and was for that time forward

miſſing

miſſing at his lodging, ſo as by conjecture he was then murdered, and kept two days above ground. The ſuſpicion lights moſt upon the notaries houſes adjoining to the place, where the body was found; and the friends of the party, that was murdered, reſt very ill ſatisfied of the ſlender inquiry, which is made amongſt them, or in the reſt of the court, though abroad by proclamations, ſearches and inquiries, no diligence is omitted for diſcovery.

The particularities of this accident, though they concern a private perſon, I write your honour, in regard on the archduke's ſide it is drawn into a matter of public ſcandal, wherewith they fill both the pulpit and the piazza. And now I know not whether I ſhould aſk pardon more for my long ſilence, or my long letter; but I beſeech your honour to continue your wonted favour in excuſing all errors to his majeſty, in hope that upon better practiſe of the language, wherein I treat, though long diſuſed, and the knowledge of their affairs upon more experience, I may in ſome ſort anſwer the recommendation your honour hath uſed in my behalf, whereof I both taſted the fruits in England, and find thoſe good impreſſions your honour left in this place; for which I muſt acknowledge my due obligation, with profeſſion ever to reſt, as I am bound,

Your honour's moſt faithfully devoted to your ſervice,

Hague, the 29th of March, 1616, ſtilo vet.

DUDLEY CARLETON.

Sir DUDLEY CARLETON's ſpeech in French to the ſtates general upon his firſt audience.

Speech in French to the ſtates general to be admitted to, and take place in, their council.

April $\frac{4}{14}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD, ſent by captain VERE's antient.

R^t. Hon^ble,

By reaſon that monſ. BARNEVELT doth not yet come abroad ſince his late ſickneſs, and that count MAURICE hath likewiſe for this week paſt kept his houſe, being in a courſe of diet, I have for matter of negotiation gone no farther than I advertiſed your honour by my firſt diſpatch from this place of the 29th of the laſt. For the occurrents of theſe parts, they are here ſince that time thus advertiſed. STUCKENBURGH, the governor of Grave (who is ſerjeant major general of the horſe for this ſtate) being in his return from conducting the prince of Brandenburgh towards Germany, hearing of the marching of the archduke's troops, ſent eight of his horſe with his lieutenant to Zoeſt, to take poſſeſſion of the place in the name of the ſtates. They being received by the inhabitants, count HENRY VANDENBERG came before the place with cannon the 8th of this preſent N. S. which anſwered the firſt ſhot with five or ſix from the walls, but rendered the ſame night, and took in a garriſon of 200 Spaniards. The condition, or what became of STUCKENBURGH's men, is not advertiſed from thence. Count HENRY marched towards Lipſtadt, where STUCKENBURGH is in perſon; but the place not defenſible: it is like before this time it hath run the ſame

fortune as the other. Before Zoeſt count HENRY and STUCKENBURGH had long ſpeech together, where the count demanded of him by what commiſſion he poſſeſſed himſelf of thoſe places; to which he could make no anſwer. Whereupon the count ſhewed him one, and told (which becauſe he cannot read, he took on the count's word) that it gave him authority to poſſeſs himſelf of thoſe places, notwithſtanding that the ſtates men had been formerly entered with their commiſſion. The day after the place was reduced, a commiſſion arrived there from count MAURICE, which was diſpatched from hence in diligence upon the firſt news of the enemies marching. The like is ſent to Lipſtadt, but it is doubted it will come too late, or howſoever that it will not be regarded. All advertiſements concur, that from thence the enemy will march to Hildeſtun, an epiſcopal ſee in poſſeſſion of the duke of Brunſwick, but claimed by the elector of Colen, who, armed with the emperor's authority, is ſaid to be in perſon with the archduke's troops. There is nothing in all that juriſdiction of ſtrength to make reſiſtance.

As any thing ſhall further occur, I will take the liberty, by private letters, as there is commodity of meſſages, to advertiſe your honour; and for the preſent I humbly take leave. From the Hague, this $\frac{4}{14}$ of April 1616.

April $\frac{6}{16}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD, ſent by lieutenant TURNER.

R^t. Hon^ble,

By my laſt of the $\frac{4}{14}$ of this preſent, I advertiſed your honour of the taking of Zoeſt by count HENRY VANDENBERG. Since there is news of the like ſucceſs at Lipſtadt; though, before it rendered, it endured more ſhot of cannon than the other. The inhabitants of Zoeſt immediately after the departure of count HENRY towards Lipſtadt, diſarmed the 200 Spaniards, which he left there in garriſon; but at his return he cauſed their arms to be reſtored; and with other nations increaſed their number to 700. In Lipſtadt he hath left 500, and is now ſaid to be returned with the reſt of his troops towards the Rhine. They do here much complain of the attempt, in regard, that thoſe two places had each of them ſeveral acts of neutrality both from count MAURICE and the marquis SPINOLA; as likewiſe from the two princes Brandenburgh and Newburgh; and they are now entering into conſultation of going into the field to prevent further attempts: Upon which occaſion the council of ſtate both yeſterday and to day were called before the ſtates general; but the reſolution is deferred until the coming to this place of the count ERNEST from Arnheim and Hackenburgh, who was upon the place at the approaching of the archduke's troops; that upon their relation a better judgement may be grounded. Count MAURICE and monſ. BARNEVELT were both of them this day in council, which is the firſt coming abroad ſince the phyſic of the one, and ſickneſs of the other; ſo as I ſhall now no longer defer to put in execution what I have in commandment from his majeſty. Thus for the preſent I humbly take leave.

April

April $\frac{11}{21}$, Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD.

R^t. Hon^ble,

My firſt diſpatch from this place was by HERMAN, the poſt, of the 29th of the laſt: ſince which time I wrote to your honour the 4th of this preſent by an antient to capt. VERE, and the 6th by the lieutenant TURNER.

Yeſterday was my firſt opportunity to ſpeak in full aſſembly of the ſtates general thoſe of Holland having been till that time abſent, by reaſon of their particular affairs Where I uſed ſuch ſpeech (as near as my memory and ability would ſerve) as might beſt concur with his majeſty's verbal inſtructions; and thoſe I received in writing from your honour: the copy whereof I ſend your honour, to the end you may be pleaſed therewith to acquaint his majeſty.

Two days before I ſpoke in private with monſ. BARNEVELT to the like effect, both concerning VORSTIUS, and the archduke's formulary; to the former of which he made ſmall anſwer, ſave only that he took notice of having underſtood from ſir NOEL CARON of his majeſty's diſlike of a book written by VORSTIUS, in anſwer of SLADE, and deſired to have a note of ſuch exceptions as were taken againſt the book, which I ſent him the next day, in conformity to one I received from England by his majeſty's order from my lord biſhop of Bath.

In the other argument touching the formulary, he diſcourſed long, repeating *uſque ab ovo* the whole diſcourſes of the negotiation laying the fault on the king of Spain's miniſters, that the treaty of Zanten was not put in execution.

Touching the formulary laſt propoſed by the archdukes, in regard it hath neither reference to the treaty of Zanten, nor doth yet make mention of his majeſty, or the French king; he ſaid, this ſtate made ſuch ſcruple to admit thereof, doubting leſt immediately after their leaving what they now poſſeſs in Cleves and Juliers, the whole country would be ſeized upon under title of the emperor; and then he thought his majeſty would be the firſt that would blame them, who by the experience they have more than other princes and ſtates, of the fraudulent dealing of the Spaniard, ſhould uſe more caution than others in preventing of danger; adding further, that the country being once poſſeſſed by the Spaniard under title of the emperor, he doubted whether his majeſty would engage himſelf in a war for the recovery thereof; as likewiſe, whether this ſtate would enter into a new charge and expence to recover that hardly again, in the right, and to the uſe of a third perſon, which now by accepting this formulary would be ſo eaſily rendered. In this regard, he ſaid, the ſtates had ſuſpended their anſwer to his majeſty, being unwilling to give a refuſal to a prince, to whom they owe ſo much reſpect: and now he thought, by reaſon the enemy had againſt a ſolemn act of neutrality given under hand and ſeal of the generals on both ſides, poſſeſſed themſelves of two towns (wherein the ſtates had men formerly, but withdrew them upon the contract) the propoſition would be more unreaſonable. In which regard he wiſhed me firſt to write unto his majeſty before I would ſpeak in public of this ſubject, and expect his majeſty's further order. I told him, that as theſe accidents did multiply in conſequence one of another, for the diſturbance of the common quiet, I thought

thought it the more neceſſary to make the overture the ſooner, to prevent further inconveniencies. Withal that my order from his majeſty was expreſs, and that his majeſty had now long expected their anſwer, which I perſuaded by the beſt arguments I could, grounded both upon the public good, and their own particular, might be framed in that ſort, that without further delay this different might be ended.

He wiſhed me to ſpeak with count MAURICE, which (according to his majeſty's order) I did the next day, and found him no leſs averſe in accepting the treaty of Zanten. His conceit is, that the Spaniards have taken a determinate reſolution, either by force or practice, to poſſeſs the countries of Cleves and Juliers, whereby to ſeparate theſe provinces from their intercourſe with Germany.

The like jealouſy I find hath taken ſeat in all others, with whom I have had conference, both of the ſtates general and council of ſtate; the opinion being, that the emperor will preſently make ſequeſtration of theſe countries, which they interpret to be no better in effect, than an incorporation of them to the Spaniſh dominions.

The French embaſſador here reſident, with whom I have likewiſe treated, doth ſuffer himſelf to be led away with the ſame conſent, and takes the deſire of the archdukes to have both the mention of the treaty of Zanten, and the names of his maſter and his majeſty omitted in the formulary, either to be a fraud or an indignity to their honours, or both; in which regard having no expreſs order to move publicly in their aſſembly to have the formulary accepted, he hath forborn the ſame, as likewiſe becauſe he diſcovereth an impoſſibility to have it admitted by this ſtate: though otherwiſe he profeſſes the king his maſter's deſire is to have the difference for reſtitution of places on all ſides determined, both in regard of the preſent inconveniences to the princes pretendants; as likewiſe of the farther conſequence to other princes, which are intereſted, whereof he appears to have that ſenſe, which is requiſite.

I can expect no ſatisfactory anſwer to my propoſition, finding ſo general adverſeneſs in this ſtate, and the more upon theſe new attempts by the count HENRY VANDENBERG upon Zoeſt and Lipſtadt, and ſeizing himſelf of thoſe places, which were neutral. Yet will this overture ſerve to reduce the matter into negotiation again, or into ſpeech at leaſt, which it appears on this ſide they can be content to avoid, and to have the buſineſs ſleep, and ſo each party reſt with what they have purchaſed to themſelves, by the unhappy difference of their neighbours.

The queſtions and conteſtations about religion have been of late ſo hotly revived, that here in their town of their aſſemblies the Arminian faction doth *dominare in concionibus*, and one ROSSEUS, a preacher in this town for many years paſt, and a chief oppoſite of Arminians, put to ſilence by ſentence of the ſtates of Holland. Whereupon thoſe, who followed his ſermons, refuſe to communicate or repair to the churches of any of the other party; ſo as every Sunday there are ſix or ſeven hundred people of this town, which go to Ryſwick, and ſo have done for the ſpace of theſe three months, to hear ſervice and ſermons, after the ſame manner, as the proteſtants in France

go

go out of the popiſh towns to the reformed churches; ſo great is the animoſity, to which they are now grown.

In this regard, upon occaſion of VORSTIUS, I conceived his majeſty would not miſlike of my inlarging of myſelf in the point of the peace of the church in general; and the rather at this time, in regard the ſtates of Holland are here now aſſembled in treaty (beſides other matters of conſequence) touching thoſe queſtions among their churchmen. It cannot be denied (for that I have underſtood) but that ROSSEUS deſerved his cenſure of ſilencing for his perſonal glancing at ſome chief men in this ſtate, and naming of others with reproach; though otherwiſe he have the reputation of integrity of life, and a ſingular gift in preaching. But their cenſures muſt be indifferent; and if ROSSEUS be not thought fit for a pulpit, I ſee not how they can excuſe the holding VORSTIUS longer in their ſtate.

The anſwer, which was delivered me by the preſident, was only in general terms, referring me to further conſultation. What I ſhall receive hereafter, I ſhall with diligence advertiſe his majeſty.

Count ERNEST arrived here on Sunday laſt, but brought no other news of the enemy than was formerly advertiſed. Since we have further confirmation of their being returned towards the Rhine, but not yet repaſſed.

They are here, and have been long, in conſultation of taking Calcar by RHEES, and another ſmall place adjoining, which ſtand upon the ſame terms of neutrality, as did Zoeſt and Lipſtadt; but as yet no reſolution is taken.

This diſpatch I ſend by a ſervant of mine own expreſly, wanting at this preſent all other fit commodity. Alſo I commit your honour to GOD's holy protection, &c.

The Venetian ſecretary, upon new order from BARBARIGO, hath had a ſecond audience with the ſtates general in conformity to the former, and received an anſwer, with which he is parted this morning towards England better ſatisfied, though it be only in general terms.

April $\frac{10}{20}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON's ſpeech in French to the ſtates general concerning the peace of the church, and that of their provinces. *A Jove principium:* begins with religion, inveighs againſt the Arminians: that ARMINIUS had began the innovations in religion in that country, and was followed by VORSTIUS, who verifies the obſervation, that *l'imitation du mal ſurmonte toujours l'example.* Complains that VORSTIUS had in 1615 printed at Tergow a book full of heretical opinions againſt the eternal power of GOD, and of ironies and mockeries againſt the honour of his majeſty, the king of England, and no leſs ſcandalous to the juſtice of the Dutch government: he affirming, that there is no ſentence of death, nor corporal puniſhment there againſt heretics, which is an encouragement of ſuch perſons to reſort thither.

Deſiring them to ſend away *ce ſerpent au nid la, ou il a éſté né et nourri.*

That

That his majeſty deſires and endeavours to maintain the truce between them and Spain, which was now in danger of being broken.

Entreats them to accept of the formulary.

April 10. Secretary WINWOOD to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON from Whitehall.

My Lord,

I am glad to underſtand by your letters, which yeſterday I received, of your ſafe arrival at the Hague, and of the courteous entertainment, which you received from the ſtates and the count MAURICE; which I take for an happy augure of your proſperous proceedings in the future courſe of your employment, and that in all good ſucceſs the end will be anſwerable to the beginning.

The greateſt matter of importance, that I have to recommend unto you at this time, is, that you uſe all careful diligence, both with the ſtates in public, and in private diſcourſe with your collegues the council of ſtate, to accommodate the differences between them and the archdukes, for the countries of Cleves and Juliers, whereof they know they are *poſſeſſores malæ fidei*; and that the places they hold reciprocally may be re-delivered and rendered in the hands of the true proprietaries, who by force and violence have been diſpoſſeſſed of them. Of this matter you ſhall do well to confer with the French embaſſador, by whom you ſhall underſtand, whether the king his maſter be now reſolved to join with his majeſty in caution or warrantiſe, that the treaty of Zanten ſhall be performed; which if he will do, either the ſtates in honour are bound to render the towns, or elſe they muſt profeſs at firſt they did poſſeſs themſelves of them with purpoſe ever to hold them. His majeſty hath reaſon to be earneſt in this cauſe, becauſe the ſtates did ever bear him in hand, that they did deſire nothing more than to render thoſe towns, and re-eſtabliſh the princes into peaceable poſſeſſion. And now when by the induſtry and endeavours all obſtacles and exceptions by the adverſe party are removed, if by the ſtates new difficulties, never thought on before, ſhall be raiſed, what can his majeſty think, but that he is deluded by his neareſt friends, in whoſe ſincerity he did repoſe moſt aſſured confidence? I confeſs this is a buſineſs of a delicate nature, which tenderly is to be handled; yet ſuch, I doubt not, will be your diſcretion, that you will be both careful to acquit yourſelf of your charge, and reſpectful not to give them any ſhadow of offence.

The ſecretary of Venice is *Domini ſimilis*, for in the ſelf-ſame manner the embaſſador here doth treat and negotiate; ſo coldly and ſo courtly, that rather we muſt conjecture what he is afraid to ſay, than by his diſcourſe we can perceive what his true purpoſe and meaning is. Of FOSCARINI, who, howſoever he was not the wiſeſt man, yet in his negotiations he did approve himſelf to be an able embaſſador.

If we may believe the count SCARNAFFIS, the war in Piedmont will be renewed, who is ſo forward, that he hath ſummoned the king to the performance of his promiſe, becauſe the treaty of Aſti is not obſerved. In caſe the differences between the ſtate of Venice and the houſe of Auſtria be not determined, whereof there is

ſome

ſome hope, becauſe the ſiege is retired from Gradiſca, and that don PEDRO DE TOLEDO, the governor of Milan, ſhall with violence aſſail the ſtate of the duke of Savoy; you cannot do a better ſervice to the public good, than to put ſpirits into thoſe men, not to ſuffer the pride of the houſe of Auſtria with inſolency to domineer over free and abſolute princes.

The bearer of theſe is monſ. BURLAMACHI, who is diſpatched over, as I underſtand, by ſir NOEL CARON. The lords have delivered their reſolution, that, ſith the cautionary towns are held but *precario*, that at the end of 15 years they are to be rendered; that of the 40,000 l. which his majeſty doth receive during the truce, 26,000 l. is employed for the payment of the gariſons; that the 14,000 l. which comes to his majeſty's purſe in 15 years, doth come but to 210,000 l. it is more for his majeſty's ſervice, upon honourable conditions, to render up the towns, than ſtill to retain them. His majeſty hath taken ſome few days to adviſe of it. What his pleaſure is, doth remain yet lodged in his own breaſt, which when he ſhall diſcover, I will not fail to advertiſe you, with all the circumſtances thereof depending. And ſo I reſt, &c.

April 20. Secretary WINWOOD to Sir DUDLEY CARLETON from Whitehall: ſent by ANDREW, ſir DUDLEY CARLETON's ſervant.

My Lord,

His majeſty having peruſed your laſt diſpatch, which I received by this bearer your ſervant, whom with theſe I return unto you, is nothing well ſatisfied with the anſwer of the ſtates concerning the reddition of the towns they hold in the countries of Cleves and Juliers, and the reintegration of the princes litigants into poſſeſſion of their countries, out of which, by violence of arms, they have unjuſtly been diſpoſſeſſed. Therefore his majeſty's pleaſure is, both in regard of his own honour, which is ſo deeply engaged in this caſe, and to free himſelf of the perpetual moleſtations, wherewith he is importuned by the Spaniſh embaſſador, and the archdukes agent, that you reſume this matter into your conſideration: and that you may proceed with the more certain aſſurance, in my judgement, you will do well to confer with monſ. DU MAURIER, the French embaſſador, and know of him, whether he hath the ſelf-ſame charge you have received, that the king his maſter is content, that his name ſhould be omitted in the formulary, which the ſtates ſhall uſe, and that he will become caution jointly with his majeſty, that the archdukes faithfully and punctually ſhall obſerve the treaty of Zanten. If he have the ſelf-ſame charge, as we are informed from divers parts that he hath, you ſhall do beſt to conſult together, whether it will not be the ſpeedieſt expedient, to put this buſineſs to a point, jointly to demand audience in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, and there to declare the ſeveral charges you have received, which in one joint remonſtrance you may deliver, ſigned with your hands, and thereunto require the ſtates peremptory and determinate anſwer. This courſe, I confeſs, is *jugulum petere*, and to cut off all fruſtratory and eluſory dilations: but if the French embaſſador hath not this charge, or having it, will not concur with you in a joint audience, then are you to ſtand ſingle alone, and to proſecute this matter by yourſelf; and amongſt other reaſons, which you may infer, this may be preſſed, that his majeſty, out of the confidence of the intereſt he

holdeth in their amity and alliance, hath bound himself by ſolemn promiſe to the archdukes, that the ſtates ſhall be content to accept the formulary, with the omiſſion of his name; and in that regard he is pleaſed, the rather to invite the ſtates to accept thereof, to become caution for the obſervation of the treaty of Zanten. If now the ſtates having ſo often intreated his majeſty, by the embaſſador ſir NOEL CARON, to employ his beſt endeavours towards the archdukes for the accommodating of this difference, wherein his majeſty hath ſpent much time and much travail; if now he ſhall find himſelf deluded, and his labours fruſtrated by them, who ſet him awork, he cannot but think his honour much to be wronged, and them, whom in reaſon he did hold to be his neareſt and deareſt friends, to be ever reſpectleſs of his credit and reputation. But if the French embaſſador ſhall have no charge, or, not to offend the ſtates, will not make uſe of it, I know you do but *oleum & operam perdere*; for the ſtates have a fair *eſchappatoire* to anſwer, the French king did aſſiſt by his embaſſador at the treaty of Zanten; and therefore, without neglect they may not proceed to conclude any thing without his privity and advice. And ſo having nothing more to trouble you withal at this preſent, I reſt, &c.

May 1. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD, ſent by Mr. BURLAMACHI.

R^t. Hon^ble,

Being held from day to day in expectation of the ſtates anſwer to my propoſition (whereof I ſent your honour a copy by my ſervant, which is newly returned unto me with your honour's letters of the 20th of the laſt) I have forborn ever ſince that time to give your honour the trouble of empty letters, this being the chief and in effect the only ſubject I have in charge from his majeſty. This anſwer hath been (as I am well informed) long ſince framed by the ſame in ſubſtance, which was delivered me in private conference, both by count MAURICE and monſ. BARNEVELT: but hitherto I have it not in due form, whereupon to frame a reply. I am now aſſured, that I ſhall have it within theſe three days, the greffier excuſing himſelf for this time by his indiſpoſition; and I ſhall not then fail to proceed in that ſort as I am directed, both by theſe your honour's laſt letters, as likewiſe by your former of the 10th of April, which I received by monſ. BURLAMACHI.

Yeſterday I conferred at large with monſ. DU MAURIER, the French embaſſador, touching the point of perſuading the ſtates to accept the formulary propoſed by the archdukes, with the commiſſion of both the kings our maſters names, and offering both their majeſties as cautions for the faithful performing of the treaty of Zanten. Wherein he profeſſed unto me to have no ſuch authority from the king his maſter, without the which he could not join with me in this courſe. Withal he made me ſo many doubts and difficulties, partly of the fraud and colluſion of the Spaniard, partly of the ſtiffneſs and jealouſy of the ſtates, that on the one ſide he judged the omiſſions of the kings our maſters names to be done with a ſiniſter intent; on the other, that whenſoever we ſhould offer to engage their majeſties names and words for the execution of the treaty of Zanten, they here would lend a deaf ear to us, which would be a prejudice to our maſters honour. By which diſcourſe of his and other arguments, I collect, that he hath authority out of France, though he profeſs the contrary: but the uſe of the ſame being referred to his diſcretion, he forbears to give

give this ſtate ſo great a diſtaſte, as I find indeed they will conceive at the urging this matter. He told me, that upon my firſt conference with him, he wrote into France; and that if thereupon he receive any further order, he will readily concur with me: but unleſs the order be expreſs, and nothing left to his election, I perceive he is reſolved rather to run a courſe with the diſpoſition of this ſtate, than with his majeſty.

Touching his doubts of fraud in the Spaniard, I ſhewed him how little that would prevail againſt the united forces of the kings our maſters and this ſtate: and concerning the ſtiffneſs of their men in refuſing a reaſonable overture propoſed in both our maſters names, I made it appear what ſmall appearance there was for that jealouſy, in that by our princes aſſiſtances they were maintained in their wars, and had procured their peace, and were not yet in that ſtate, as they could ſubſiſt of themſelves; in which regard it was not likely they would lend a deaf ear to their beſt friends. Withal I underſtood, that monſ. BARNEVELT, upon ſuſpicion that France would join with his majeſty in this overture, told the agent, who is reſident here for the prince of Brandenburgh, about a month ſince, that he ſhould advertiſe his maſter what was in treaty; and in caſe that both their majeſties did concur together, that then this ſtate muſt yield.

The French embaſſador alledgeth a farther doubt, that when this ſtate ſhall yield conſent, the prince of Brandenburgh himſelf will make a difficulty, in regard that, by the practice of the Spaniſh and popiſh party, the chief places in queſtion are better affected to Newburgh, by which means, when the garriſons of the ſtates ſhall be removed, he will be excluded by the inhabitants themſelves. His concluſion was the inſiſting upon the execution of the treaty of Zanten without other formulary or premiſe; which is the thing I find this ſtate reſolved to ſtand upon; and therefore whatever endeavours I ſhall uſe to drive them from this retreat, whilſt I march ſingle by myſelf, I am in hope of ſmall effect.

This morning the French embaſſador hath had audience of the ſtates general, to acquaint them with the news of the concluſion of the peace in France, which he received the night before; wherein he flattered them with this conceit, that they were clear-ſighted enough to look through the miſts both of ſtate and religion upon the *royaulté* itſelf; to which they gave their help and countenance, and for which he rendered many thanks.

By copies of Letters, which have paſſed lately between the king of Denmark and the ſtates (whereof I ſend your honour herewith the tranſlations, they being written in Dutch) his majeſty will perceive how they do here *d'une pierre faire deux coups*, ſtriking as well at the property, which his majeſty doth challenge in the navigation of Greenland, and the fiſhing in thoſe parts, as at the pretenſions now ſet on foot by the king of Denmark. If his majeſty do think fit I ſhall take knowledge hereof, I do humbly refer it to his wiſdom, forbearing to do the ſame until I underſtand his pleaſure, becauſe I recovered theſe letters by private means.

The murderers of the jeweller of Amſterdam are diſcovered, upon a ſecond robbery committed by them, to be two Frenchmen; the one an antient ſervant of his excellency's in his chamber; the other one of his guard, who had formerly been likewiſe his ſervant. This diſcovery is thought to come opportunely for his excellency's ſafety, in regard there could be no ſafety for them any where, but by purchaſing to themſelves a place of retreat by committing the like againſt his perſon, making way *per ſcelera ſceleribus*; for which they had commodity, by reaſon of their privacy with him in his night-walks, wherein he gives himſelf much liberty.

I ſhall be ready to give lieut. HYATT, when I hear of him or his affairs, that aſſiſtance, which I account due to any your honour doth recommend: and for the preſent I humbly take leave, &c.

May 3. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD, by BURLAMACHI in a packet to EDWARD SHERBORNE.

R^t. Hon^ble,

I have nothing to add to my former letters of the 1ſt of this preſent, wherein I advertiſed your honour of my diſcourſe with the French embaſſador here reſident, and what I find by him, that either he hath not order out of France to join with me in preſſing this ſtate to the acceptation of the formulary propoſed by the archdukes, or, if he have it, he is reſolved not to uſe the ſame, which is all one in effect. The ſtates anſwer to my firſt propoſition touching this ſubject (which, according to his majeſty's order, I demanded of them in writing) is ſtill ſuſpended, though the reſolution for the ſame was taken a fortnight ſince; ſo as if any anſwer hath been delivered his majeſty concerning this ſubject (as it appears by your honour's laſt letters there hath) it is without my knowledge; for that, which I advertiſed by my ſervant, was only what paſſed in private diſcourſe betwixt monſ. BARNEVELT and myſelf; and after without count MAURICE, before I made my propoſition: and therefore I could not take it as an anſwer, though that, which is ſince framed, is (as I underſtand) to the ſame effect. The reaſon of their protracting the delivery of the ſame (though I have often preſſed it both to monſ. BARNEVELT and the preſident for the time being, as likewiſe the greffier AERSSENS), is, as I conceive, a deſire they have to ſee the buſineſs of the rendition of the cautionary towns fully finiſhed, before they give their anſwer, leſt any diſlike his majeſty ſhould take thereat, ſhall breed interruption in that foreſaid buſineſs, which is now ſo near an end. Your honour hath many ſuits for the ſaving of private mens intereſt in that public buſineſs, which will make me bold to prefer mine; and the rather, becauſe it doth likewiſe concern his majeſty's ſervice, in that a matter of that great conſequence (though it had the beginning before my coming hither, yet ſince my arrival hath had ſome ſubject of farther treaty) is altogether managed by the miniſter of this ſtate reſident with his majeſty, without my having any hand therein. Thoſe, which are willing here to diſcredit my propoſitions (as ſome your honour knows here are, to whom the ſubject is unpleaſing) make this an argument of diffidence and diſtruſt, and that I have not that credit with his majeſty, which may countenance my endeavours. Herein I muſt refer myſelf to your favourable conſideration ſo to provide in the end of this buſineſs, that I receive not a wound in the beginning of my charge, wherein his

his majeſty's ſervice may ſuffer as well as his poor ſervant. Thus I ceaſe to trouble your honour farther for this preſent, &c.

Monſ. BARNEVELT goeth this day towards Zealand to the marriage of his younger ſon, whoſe abſence will cauſe in this place 10 or 12 days vacation from affairs; in which time I may, if your honour ſo pleaſe, underſtand his majeſty's farther pleaſure, if there be any thing to be added or changed upon knowledge of the French embaſſador's withdrawing himſelf out of the buſineſs of the formulary. I hope likewiſe in this time to be able to ſend their anſwer from hence in writing, whereby to proceed in better order, and upon ſurer grounds.

April 30. The lords of the council to ſir. DUDLEY CARLETON.

To procure juſtice againſt MOY LAMBERT, a commander of ſome Dutch men of war, for an outrage committed in one of the havens in Ireland, in ſpoiling merchants goods, and killing many of his majeſty's ſubjects.

March 22, $16\frac{15}{16}$. Secretary WINWOOD to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON.

About MOY LAMBERT's murthering, two years before in Cork haven in Ireland, above forty of his majeſty's ſubjects, and taking away to the value of 6000 l. in goods belonging to Mr. THOMAS BOOTHBY, merchant of London.

Feb. 14, $16\frac{15}{16}$. King JAMES to the ſtates general from Newmarket, upon the affair of MOY LAMBERT.

May $\frac{8}{18}$, 1616. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD, by GEORGE MARTIN the poſt.

R^t. Hon^ble,

By letters of the 1ſt and 3d of this preſent, which were both by conveyance of BURLAMACHI (who returned the day of the date of the laſt by way of Flanders) I advertiſed your honour, both of the receit of your letters, as likewiſe of my conferences with the French embaſſador here reſident, touching the buſineſs of preſſing this ſtate jointly to the acceptation of the formulary propoſed by the archdukes, wherein he profeſſing to have no expreſs order from the king his maſter, doth excuſe himſelf. Since that time I have received the ſtates anſwer to my propoſition, as well concerning this buſineſs, as likewiſe the other in matter of religion in general, and particularly of VORSTIUS; the original whereof I ſend his majeſty, and the copy to your honour, hoping thereupon to receive his majeſty's and your honour's farther directions, before ſuch time as the aſſembly of the ſtates general (which now by reaſon of the abſence of monſ. BARNEVELT, and the retiring of the reſt, is in a manner diſſolved) will afford fit opportunity to make a reply. I find ſome here (though I cannot ſo ſay of any of the chief) very ill conceited of my urging the acceptance of this formulary, as if thereby his majeſty ſhould rather lend favour to the Spaniſh proceedings, than to the ſafety of their ſtate: And conſidering the connexion of the affairs of theſe parts with thoſe on the other ſide of the mountains, I

am

am well aſſured nothing can put his majeſty's friends (which are there ſome of them in preſent rupture with the houſe of Auſtria, others in daily expectation to be in the ſame ſtate) in greater diffidence and diſtruſt of his majeſty's favour and aſſiſtance to their party, than in facilitating the affairs of the archdukes in this accommodation, whereby the Spaniard may intend the ſuppreſſing of ſuch, to whom he picks quarrel in thoſe parts, without any diſtraction of mind or diverſion. Theſe conſiderations, as likewiſe your honour's charge in your letters not to give them here any ſhadow of offence, make me no whit ſorry for this vacation, which will give time to underſtand his majeſty's farther pleaſure; the ſtate of the buſineſs being thus, that without the French embaſſador do join with me, I am ſure of a refuſal, which, beſides the diſgrace of an excluſion, will be accompanied with other jealouſies both here in this ſtate, and with other his majeſty's friends more remote.

The Muſcovy embaſſador, who hath long attended in this place a fit ſeaſon for his return, departs this day from hence towards Amſterdam, where he embarks for his country in a ſhip of the ſtates, having been defrayed during the whole time of his abode there, as he ſhall likewiſe be both by ſea and land, as long as he is in the territory or ſhipping of this ſtate; and preſented with a fair chain of gold for himſelf and two others, the one for his ſecretary, the other for a kinſman he hath here in his company.

The two Frenchmen, of whom I advertiſed your honour to have committed the murder of the jeweller in his excellency's lodgings, were broken on the wheel alive on Monday laſt, here being a great concourſe of people from all the provinces, and ſome out of Brabant and Flanders, to ſee the execution. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

May 8. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to the king.

May it pleaſe your moſt excellent majeſty,

I have given your majeſty account by former diſpatches through the hands of mr. ſecretary WINWOOD, (whereby to eaſe your majeſty of that trouble) both of my reception and admiſſion in the quality of your majeſty's embaſſador with the ſtates general, and counſellor in their council of ſtate. Likewiſe of my propoſition in conformity to your majeſty's verbal inſtructions, and thoſe, which were delivered me in writing, concerning VORSTIUS, and the buſineſs of Cleves and Juliers, which I reduced to two heads; the one of religion, and the peace of the church in general, in regard of the preſent ſchiſms, which I found *in flagranti* at my firſt arrival; the other of juſtice, which requires *ſuum cuique tribuere*.

The anſwer both to one and the other I ſend your majeſty herewith, as it was yeſterday brought unto me by the greffier AERSSENS in the name of the ſtates general, which he delivered unto me with many excuſes, partly of their important affairs, partly of his indiſpoſition (to whom the framing and tranſlating of it was committed) for his long detaining of the ſame after the reſolution taken. What your majeſty will pleaſe upon ſight and conſideration hereof to ordain farther, I am ready to perform; and the time by reaſon of monſ. BARNEVELT's abſence, and the ſeparation

tion of the reſt of the ſtates general for the ſpace of twelve or fourteen days, will admit the attending your majeſty's further pleaſure, though I already underſtand the ſmall ſatisfaction, which your majeſty doth receive, touching the difficulty they make in admitting the archdukes formulary; which I did by way of anticipation advertiſe: But the reply grounded upon their anſwer will have with it better form at leaſt, though I cannot hope for better effect. For ſuch is univerſally their ſettled perſuaſion both in the aſſembly of the ſtates general and council of ſtate, as likewiſe in count MAURICE, and ſuch of their chief commanders with whom I have ſpoken, that on the archduke's and Spaniſh ſide there is no real proceeding in this buſineſs, but all done with fraudulent intent, whereby to gain into their hands the intire poſſeſſion of the countries of Cleves and Juliers, which hath been (as they conceive) an antient deſign, and now followed *per fas et nefas*, that I ſee no poſſibility of removing ſuch deep impreſſions, they being by ſo much the more apprehenſive, by how much they obſerve the other ſide ſtill to perſevere not to admit the treaty of Zanten, or the mention of your majeſty's or the French king's names in the formulary, either of which would give this ſtate (as in private they profeſs unto me) ſuch ſatisfaction, as on their ſide there ſhould be no difficulty in reſtoring the places they hold to their rightful poſſeſſors.

The French embaſſador here reſident (who hath concurred with your majeſty's miniſters in the whole courſe of this negotiation) reſts at this period, profeſſing he hath no order from the king his maſter to paſs any further, and diſputing the ſtates cauſe in all conferences I have had with him, as if in his opinion the reaſon were on their ſide. This will be in the end their evaſion, that ſeeing your majeſty and the French king did jointly concur in the treaty of Zanten, they cannot lay by their inſiſting upon that treaty without your joint conſents. Mean time the French do not omit the opportunity of endearing themſelves with this ſtate, as if they had a more tender care than their other friends of their preſervation; and there want not amongſt this people men of ill ſpirits, which make a croſs conſtruction of your majeſty's ſincere and direct endeavours; though the chief of them do univerſally juſtify your majeſty's good meaning, notwithſtanding that, for the reaſons they alledge, they make difficulties in admitting the matter.

Touching their queſtions of religion, they were never in greater heat than now, every day producing ſome new acts or proteſts betwixt the ſtates of theſe provinces and their preachers, with whom the people do moſt concur; as likewiſe writings and anſwers betwixt the two factions, which, on the archdukes ſide, are brought into the pulpit, with no ſmall ſcandal to the true profeſſed religion, as if it had no true or certain profeſſion, but reſted even in diſpute and controverſy.

Concerning VORSTIUS, if that cannot be obtained, which I have propoſed, to ſend him out of the ſtate (which will hardly be done by reaſon of their authority who brought him in) I preſume ſuch order will be taken with him, that as by your majeſty's former offices he was pulled out of his profeſſor's pew, by that which is now ſaid, he will be debarred the printer's preſs.

For that point of his book in anſwer of SLADE, wherein your majeſty is mentioned, they were all very ſenſible, and ſome of them earneſt for your majeſty's ſatisfaction

faction to have a cenſure paſſed upon him: which courſe was afterwards changed by others, who, having reviewed the paſſages, delivered their opinions, that the words might admit another interpretation, and that in their judgments and conſciences they were not ſet down by VORSTIUS in any ill ſenſe. The reſt they referred to further examination of ſome, to whom they have given the charge; wherein I could not condemn them of want of reſpect, ſince they ſhewed themſelves in this buſineſs more ſolicitous and careful of your majeſty's honour, than of GOD's or their own; for to all theſe I accuſed VORSTIUS as anſwerable.

Thus I commit your ſacred perſon to GOD's holy protection, reſting in all humility,

Your majeſty's moſt faithful ſubject and obedient ſervant,

Hague, this 8th day of *May*, 1616.

DUDLEY CARLETON.

April 28. Anſwer of the ſtates general to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON's propoſition of the 20th inſtant:

Thanks to the king for his affection; and deſire, that he would continue it.

Are well pleaſed with the king's recommending to them the maintenance of the true religion, which they have always conſidered above all things.

With regard to the high and myſterious points of predeſtination, &c. they think both des of the queſtion are conſiſtent with the truth of the Chriſtian faith and the ſalvation of ſouls; but that they have and ſhall take care, that the diſſenſions ſhall be appeaſed.

That VORSTIUS has been ordered to anſwer and clear himſelf of the imputations charged upon him by the writers againſt him, and particularly by SLADE, an Engliſhman, rector of a private ſchool at Amſterdam; againſt whom VORSTIUS had publiſhed a reply, which they will cauſe to be examined by ſome ſelect learned men, whether it contains any thing contrary to the honour and intereſt of his majeſty, or the fundamentals of the pure Chriſtian faith, or the public laws and ordinances of theſe provinces.

With regard to the public peace, they hope to be able to continue it; and juſtify their retaining the caſtle of Juliers, eſpecially from the fraudulent and violent conduct of the Spaniards; hoping, that the kings of France and Great Britain, the electors and other proteſtant princes, would take meaſures for ſecuring thoſe countries to the lawful ſucceſſor, and that thoſe of the reformed religion there and the ſtates general might no longer be moleſted: But that in the preſent ſituation of affairs the ſtates could not reſign the towns, ſince it would be delivering up the whole country, and all of the reformed religion, to the enemy.

May 30, Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD, ſent by JOHN JOHNSON.

R^t. Hon^ble,

I write at this preſent to the end his majeſty ſhould remain no longer unadvertiſed of the affairs of theſe parts, rather than for any expreſs occaſion: for ſince my laſt diſpatch of the 8th of this preſent (which I ſent by MARTEN the poſt) I have ſuſpended my further proceedings with the ſtates general touching the buſineſs of the formulary, in expectation of his majeſty's pleaſure upon that anſwer, though in particular I have done my endeavour to diſpoſe them better to the acceptation thereof, but find them ſtill poſſeſſed with the former jealouſies, which are increaſed by an advice they have by the way of Colen of count de BUCQUOY's negotiation in Spain; that it expreſly tends to the impatronizing of the countries of Juliers and Cleves: And there is further added a ſuſpicion of the levy, which is here on the archduke's ſide of 4000 Walloons and Bourguignons, under pretence of ſending them with the ſon of the marquis Spinola into Italy, miſ-doubting upon great appearance, that they are intended for their deſigns in theſe parts; it being without example to tranſport men out of the Low Countries to the other ſide of the mountains.

The French embaſſador was with me yeſterday, to excuſe the delay of the king his maſter's reſolution in this buſineſs, which he lays upon their own unſettledneſs at home; by which they have been diſtracted in their conſiderations of foreign affairs.

Here hath been this fortnight paſt one ALBERT PAUL, a counſellor to the count of Eaſt Friſeland, with a particular requeſt to the ſtates general, that whereas five years (the time of the contract for maintaining a gariſon in Leer, a place of ſtrength not far diſtant from Embden, are now expired, they would be content to add three years more: which they conſented unto, without any difficulty, ſo as it was not needful for me to interpoſe his majeſty's name, which I was ready to do, both for that I underſtood of his pleaſure before my departure out of England; as likewiſe for that further commandment I received from your honour about a week ſince by monſ. LUNTIUS, whereof I have advertiſed the count their maſter.

Here have been for the ſpace of theſe three weeks paſt the deputies of ten of the Hans towns, whoſe firſt propoſition to the ſtates general with their names your honour will ſee by the tranſlated copy, which I ſend herewith. They have had many difficulties and long diſputes in their treaty touching the point of quotes (as they call them) or conſtitutions; wherein ſome of them, Lubeck in particular, ſought to retract what they had formerly offered: But this in regard of difference amongſt themſelves in ſharing their proportions, more than for any reaſon they could alledge, which might reflect upon this ſtate. In which reſpect the ſtates general took upon them yeſterday to arbitrate the buſineſs betwixt them, and for more countenance called his excellency with the council of ſtate to the aſſembly, where after long debate they were brought to this point, that they would willingly contribute 17 and one half againſt every 100 from this ſtate, in place of 19, which was demanded; and diſtribute the ſame amongſt themſelves, without any further diſpute; for which they ſaid they had preſent authority: but in caſe the ſtates would ſtill inſiſt upon the 19, they then profeſſed they could conclude nothing without firſt making report to the Hans towns,

and receiving new order. Whereupon the ſtate conſented rather to the acceptation of 17½, than to ſuffer any further delays in the treaty; and the diſtribution was made, in our preſence, according to the note * I ſend herewith.

There remain yet further difficulties in regard of the towns, ſome of them excepting againſt particular cauſes of rupture with other princes and ſtates according to their ſeveral intereſts; and there want not amongſt them, who require the treaty ſhould take no force, in caſe a war ſhould follow upon occaſion of the difference concerning Cleves and Juliers. Moſt of them urge the conſtitutions to be only levied *tempore belli*; whereas the ſtates do inſiſt to have them begun preſently, and men to be raiſed and maintained in exerciſe of arms by thoſe towns after the example of theſe provinces: Which points, though they be of great conſideration, I find will breed no ſuch difference, as will interrupt, or ſo much as prolong the treaty; ſo earneſt are thoſe, who are the firſt authors of the league, to bring it to concluſion; and their hope is, that Dantzick and other towns will ſoon follow the example.

They are here no leſs buſied in ſettling the quota of their own provinces, in which Zealand (as your honour can well remember) hath hitherto, by reaſon of difference of the times (which hath bred an inequality in their ſtriving) ſtood averſe from any exact reglement, though by connivance that province hath done like others. Hereupon his excellency is this morning gone that way, hoping by the temper he hath uſed in the many conteſtations betwixt the Zealanders and the other ſtates, he may by his authority bring them to a reſolution; and he doth haſten his journey ſome days ſooner than he determined, to the end he may be preſent at the rendering of Fluſhing, in which he hath his particular intereſt.

Monſ. Malre, with two of the college of Zealand, are deputed by the ſtates of that province for the receiving that town; and monſ. Martinesse, with two of the college of Holland, are to do the like at the Brill; for which purpoſe they go from this place this afternoon. Order is taken for half a month's pay to be advanced to the Engliſh companies, which now march out of the towns; and patents already ſent to diſpoſe them in other garriſons.

His excellency, after he hath ended his buſineſs in Zealand, paſſeth over into Flanders to view the fortification of Sluce, and other places thereabouts; from whence he maketh a round for the ſame purpoſe through the frontiers of Brabant and Guelderland; in which journey he will ſpend ſix weeks or two months: But when he is at Gertrudenberg, he makes account to ſtep hither before he paſs any further. So I humbly take leave, &c.

May 14. Secretary Winwood to Sir Dudley Carleton.

Recommending Mr. Clement Coke, ſon to the lord chief juſtice, on occaſion of a double misfortune, which had happened to that gentleman. Deſires ſir Dudley Carleton to have care of him, and that no diſhonour fall upon him; and, if there be cauſe, to procure his pardon, which is a matter of courſe practiſed in that place every day.

* Lubeck 5½ Bremen 1½. Hamburg 3½. Roſtock 1. Straelſond 1. Wiſmar ½. Maydenburg 1. Brunſwick 2. Lunenburg 1. Grypſwald ½. In all 17½.

May

May 30. O. S. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD: By JOHN JOHNSON.

R^t. Hon^ble,

Sir HORACE VERE arrived on Monday laſt at the Brill, from whom I received the day following your honour's letter; upon which, beſides the particular reſpect I bear him, he may challenge my beſt ſervice. To ſuch officers and others, whom your honour hath accompanied with your letters, I have already given aſſiſtance, or ſhall do as they have occaſion. Mr. CLEMENT COKE is recovered of his hurt; and I have aſked leave of his excellency for capt. SPREY to go into England, to the end he may be invited the rather for his company to return home the ſooner, whereby to be delivered of many quarrels, wherein he is engaged. It will appear mr. LIGGON (with whom he fought at Gorcum) died rather by the fault of his ſurgeons, than the danger of his hurt. In caſe his majeſty's ſervice will permit, I would humbly intreat your honour's mediation for leave, that I may this ſummer ſpend ſome ſmall time at the Spa; which is all the help is left after the trial of many others, to rid myſelf of a moſt painful indiſpoſition, which was contracted by my ſedentary life at Venice, and doth grow daily upon me with greater extremity. Thus I reſt, &c.

May 23, Secretary WINWOOD to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Greenwich.

The next week you ſhall hear of our occurrences, which will be ſtrange, whether the parties in queſtion be abſolved or condemned.

May 23. Secretary WINWOOD to Sir DUDLEY CARLETON from Greenwich: By DIESTON.

My Lord,

The uncertain proceeding of the treaty between his majeſty and ſir NOEL CARON, for reddition of the cautionary towns into the hands of the ſtates general, is the cauſe, that in none of my former diſpatches I have made any mention of the progreſs thereof. But now that it is concluded, which was not done before Tueſday in Whitſun week, I will make unto you a ſummary relation *ab ovo uſque ad mulum*. Some years ſince, during my employment in Holland, ſir NOEL CARON, in the name of his ſuperiors, made an overture to his majeſty for the reddition of thoſe towns upon reaſonable and honeſt compoſition: which being not hearkened unto, it lay aſleep until the month of December laſt; at which time ſir NOEL CARON being newly returned from his ſuperiors, revived that motion, with earneſt inſtance; and for that purpoſe expreſly demanded audience of his majeſty. It happened at the ſelf-ſame time, that the governors of thoſe towns delivered unto me, to be exhibited to the lords, a complaint, that the garriſons had not received their pay for many weeks; the danger whereof the lords taking into their conſideration, the queſtion was moved by a great counſellor of eminent place, whether it were not better for his majeſty's ſervice to render thoſe towns, than ſtill to hold them at ſo great a charge. To be ſhort, report being made to his majeſty at the riſing of the lords, that this queſtion was moved in council, he acquainted them with the inſtance of ſir NOEL CARON, and then gave them charge

to adviſe and conſult thereof, and to deliver unto him their judgments and reſolutions, what in a cauſe of this importance beſt might ſort with his honour and profit. The lords hereupon aſſembled, before whom the treaties were brought, which were viſited and peruſed. By the treaty of it was found, that theſe two towns were merely cautionary, then to be rendered, when ſuch ſums, which his majeſty had diſburſed for the ſervice of the ſtates, ſhould be reimburſed. By the treaty of 1608, when the truce was made, it was found, that his majeſty's debt being 800,000 *l.* was to be paid by 40,000 *l.* the year, during the continuance of the truce. Hereupon, after long and mature deliberation, by the general votes of the table, it was concluded, that it was much better for his majeſty's ſervice, to render up thoſe towns, than longer to hold them; ſo that his majeſty might receive from the ſtates a fair and reaſonable compoſition. The reaſons in brief were theſe: that this debt of his majeſty's was to be paid but by 40,000 *l.* the year: That this 40,000 *l.* was to be paid but during the truce: That of 40,000 *l.* only 14,000 *l.* came clear to his majeſty's purſe, the entertainment of the garriſons yearly amounting to 26,000 *l.* That in fifteen years, by the payments of 40,000 *l.* yearly, his majeſty's debt was wholly diſcharged; and in fifteen years 14,000 *l.* did make but 210,000 *l.* To this was added, that this 40,000 *l.* was never duly paid at the day: That the garriſons were not maſters of the towns, which lived there at the diſcretion of the burghers: That the towns were unfortified; and that, if better proviſion were not made, the governors, captains, and ſoldiers, at the end of fifteen years, when the whole debt ſhould be diſcharged, would be caſt upon his majeſty's charge.

After this reſolution of the lords, his majeſty did depute ſix of his council, to conſider upon what terms and conditions theſe towns ſhould be rendered. This was ſet down for a fundamental point, that the garriſons ſhould be erected into a regiment, and entertained by the ſtates; only the governors, and ſome other inferior officers, ſhould have recourſe to his majeſty, for recompenſe of their ſervice. The debt then due was found to be 600,000 *l.* the moiety whereof the deputies did demand to be paid in ready money 200,000 *l.* and the reſt by ſix and ſix months. By order from his majeſty this reſolution was imparted to ſir Noel Caron, who confidently delivered, that the ſtates his ſuperiors would never condeſcend to pay ſo great a ſum. His offer was only 200,000 *l.* to be paid in two years, proteſting he had no other charge; yet he would adventure to exceed his charge for the ſum of 50,000 *l.* if that might be accepted. We attended three months and more, before we received the ſtates reſolution, which was, that they would be contented to pay *in contenti* 100,000 *l.* and 150,000 *l.* by ſix and ſix months. By expreſs commandment of his majeſty, the lords did return [reſume] their former deliberation, and recapitulating the reaſons above alledged, perſiſted in their firſt reſolution. Notwithſtanding his majeſty took time to adviſe of it; and after deliberation of ten or twelve days ſent his reſolution to the lords by a letter, wherein he required them, upon their duty and allegiance, in this cauſe of ſo important conſequence, to give him that counſel, as both might have care of his honour and profit. Upon this letter the lords aſſembled, and found no cauſe to vary from their former opinion. Soon after his majeſty came to Whitehall, and then in his preſence the lords did adviſe and confirm what amongſt themſelves they had upon mature deliberation reſolved. This I have related unto you, that you might know, that this buſineſs hath not been carried in hugger mugger, by the practice of one or

two

two men; or that any man, to my knowledge (as the ſtate of affairs doth ſtand) in this deliberation hath had any other end, but the ſervice of his majeſty; which, what hazard it might have run, if for want of pay the garriſon ſhould have mutinied or diſbanded, your diſcretion beſt can judge. But it is not the leaſt unhappineſs, that falls upon them, who are miniſters in public ſervices, to be ſubject to ſlanders and calumnies, which, how falſe ſoever they are, their good friends are moſt apt to take into their belief. But time either hath enabled me, or ſhortly will, to be *validus adverſus rumores*, and not to prefer *rumores ante ſalutem*. With theſe you ſhall receive the copies of all ſuch acts, which have paſſed in this buſineſs; that is, the commiſſions and inſtructions of the lords commiſſioners; the treaty with ſir NOEL CARON; and the note of the rewards given to ſuch officers, as are not comprzied within the regiment. Of this regiment ſir ROBERT SIDNEY is colonel, and ſir JOHN THROCKMORTON his lieutenant colonel. My lord LISLE doth purpoſe to come to the Hague to ſee his ſon inveſted in his charge.

To-morrow the counteſs of SOMERSET is to be arraigned, and the next day following the earl her husband. So I reſt, &c.

P. S. *May* 26. Now that this letter hath been ſtayed untill this day from ſealing up, your lordſhip ſhall farther underſtand, that the counteſs of SOMERSET was arraigned the 24th of this month, and confeſſing herſelf guilty, had without long debate her ſentence pronounced, which was, to return to the Tower, from whence ſhe came, and from thence to the place of execution, to be hanged by the neck till ſhe were ſtark dead. Yeſterday being the 25th, the earl of SOMERSET alſo was arraigned, who gave his judges and peers much more trouble, for he held them in Weſtminſter Hall from nine in the morning untill nine of the clock at night; yet was he alſo clearly found acceſſory to the ſaid murder of ſir THOMAS OVERBURY before the fact; and ſo received the ſame judgement, which his lady had the day before. 26 *May*.

May 21. COMMISSION of the king to the lords to treat with ſir NOEL CARON.

JAMES by the grace of GOD king of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, &c. to the moſt reverend father in GOD, our right truſty and right well beloved counſellor, GEORGE lord archbiſhop of Canterbury, and to our right truſty and right well beloved counſellor, THOMAS lord ELLESMERE, lord chancellor of England, and to our right truſty and right well beloved couſins and counſellors, THOMAS earl of Suffolk, lord treaſurer of England, EDWARD earl of Worceſter, lord keeper of our privy ſeal, LODOWICK duke of Lenox, lord ſteward of our houſehold, Charles earl of Nottingham, lord admiral of England, WILLIAM earl of Pembroke, lord chamberlain of our houſehold, THOMAS earl of Exeter, JOHN earl of Marr, and ALEXANDER earl of Dumferlyne; and to our right truſty and right well beloved counſellor, THOMAS viſcount FENTON, THOMAS biſhop of Wincheſter, EDWARD lord ZOUCH, lord warden of our cinque-ports, WILLIAM lord KNOLLYS, treaſurer of our houſehold, EDWARD lord WOTTON, comptroller of our houſehold, JOHN lord STANHOPE, and THOMAS lord BINNING: and to our right truſty and well beloved counſellors ſir JOHN DIGBY, knt. our vice-chamberlain, ſir JOHN HERBERT, one of our principal ſecretaries of ſtate, ſir RALPH

RALPH WINWOOD, knt. one of our principal ſecretaries of ſtate, ſir THOMAS LAKE, knt. one other of our principal ſecretaries of ſtate, ſir FULKE GREVIL, knt. chancellor and under-treaſurer of our exchequer, ſir THOMAS PARRY, knt. chancellor of our dutchy of Lancaſter, ſir EDWARD COKE, knt. chief juſtice of our bench, ſir JULIUS CÆSAR, knt. maſter of the Rolls, greeting. Whereas the ſtates general of the United Provinces of the Low Countries have divers and ſundry times for many years together ſollicited us by their reſident embaſſador, ſir NOEL CARON, knt. that we would be pleaſed to render into their hands, the towns of Vliſhing in Zealand, with the caſtle of Rammekins, and of the Brill in Holland, with the forts and ſkonces thereunto belonging, which we hold by way of caution, untill ſuch ſums of money, as they owe unto us, be reimburſed upon ſuch reaſonable conditions, as ſhould be agreed on between us and them, for the reimburſing a repayment of the ſaid monies: and whereas we have recommended the conſideration of this ſo weighty and important an affair to the judgement and diſcretion of you the lords of our privy council, and have received from you (after long and mature deliberation and examination of circumſtances) an advice, that as the preſent condition of our ſtate now ſtandeth, and as the nature of theſe towns is (being merely cautionary) wherein we can challenge no intereſt of propriety, it ſhould be much better for our ſervice, upon fair and advantageous conditions to render them, than longer to hold them at ſo heavy a charge: Now foraſmuch as in our princely wiſdom we have reſolved to yield up the ſame towns, with the ſaid caſtle and ſkonces belonging unto them, upon ſuch conditions, as ſhall be moſt for our advantage, as well in point of honour as of profit: know ye therefore, that we have aſſigned and appointed you the ſaid lord archbiſhop of Canterbury, lord chancellor, lord treaſurer, lord privy ſeal, lord ſteward, lord admiral, lord chamberlain, earl of Exeter, earl of Marr, earl of Dumferlyne, viſcount FENTON, lord biſhop of Wincheſter, lord ZOUCH, lord KNOLLYS, lord WOTTON, lord STANHOPE, lord BINNING, ſir JOHN DIGBY, ſir JOHN HERBERT, ſir RALPH WINWOOD, ſir THOMAS LAKE, ſir FULKE GREVIL, ſir THOMAS PARRY, ſir EDWARD COKE, and ſir JULIUS CÆSAR, our commiſſioners; and do by theſe preſents give full power and authority unto you, or the more part of you, for us, and in our name, to treat and conclude with the ſaid ſir NOEL CARON, knt. embaſſador for the ſaid ſtates of the United Provinces (being likewiſe for that purpoſe ſufficiently authoriſed from the ſtates his ſuperiors) touching the reddition and yielding up of the ſaid town of Vliſhing, with the caſtle of Rammekins in Zealand, and of the Brill in Holland, with the forts and ſkonces thereunto belonging, and of the artillery and munition formerly delivered by the ſtates with the ſame towns, caſtle, and forts, which are now remaining in them, and have not been ſpent or conſumed, and for the delivery of the ſaid towns, caſtle, and forts, artillery and munition into the hands of the ſaid ſtates upon ſuch terms, as by you ſhall be thought fit for our moſt honour and profit: and for the manner thereof, to give inſtructions to our ſeveral governors of our ſaid garriſons, according to ſuch your concluſion. And this our commiſſion, or the inrollment or exemplification thereof, ſhall be unto you and every of you a ſufficient warrant and diſcharge in that behalf. In witneſs whereof we have cauſed theſe our letters to be made patents. Witneſs our ſelf at Weſtminſter, the one and twentieth day of May, in the fourteenth year of our reign of England, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the nine and fortieth.

TREATY

TREATY with ſir NOEL CARON.

Whereas upon the inſtant and earneſt ſollicitation of ſir NOEL CARON, knt. in the behalf of the ſtates general of the United Provinces of the Low Countries, his majeſty, with the advice of his council, hath taken reſolution for the delivery of his cautionary towns of the Brill in Holland, and Vliſhing in Zealand, with the forts thereunto belonging, it is covenanted and agreed on between the ſaid ſir NOEL CARON in the behalf of his ſuperiors, and the lords of his majeſty's privy council in the behalf of his majeſty, as followeth:

Sir NOEL CARON doth covenant and bind himſelf, in the name of the ſaid ſtates his ſuperiors, that his majeſty's garriſons and foot companies in the ſaid cautionary towns of Brill in Holland, and Vliſhing in Zealand, ſhall be erected and eſtabliſhed into a regiment, the name of the colonel of which regiment, with the other officers and captains, ſhall be as hereafter ſpecified:

Sir ROBERT SIDNEY, knt. colonel.
Sir JOHN THROCKMORTON, knt. lieutenant-colonel.
Sir JOHN FLEMING, knt. ſerjeant major.

Capt. LEONARD.	Capt. CONWAY.
Capt. AMYS.	Capt. HEYDON.
Capt. MORTON.	Capt. FERDINANDO KNIGHTLEY.
Capt. VERE.	Capt. THOMAS BOYS.
Capt. BROWN.	

Together with other inferior officers.

The which regiment the ſtates will treat and entertain in the ſelf-ſame manner, as the other Engliſh regiments now remaining in their ſervice are treated and entertained.

And whereas ſir HORACE VERE, knt. now governor of the Brill, hath a company of 200 heads in the ſaid garriſon; and ſir EDWARD CONWAY, knt. lieutenant governor of the ſaid town, hath a company of 200 heads: who have both made humble ſuit, that theſe companies might be ſevered from the new erected regiment, and adjoined to the regiment, which the ſaid ſir HORACE VERE, general of the Engliſh forces, now commandeth, that the ſaid companies ſhall be accordingly joined to this regiment of ſir HORACE VERE.

And becauſe the towns of Vliſhing and Brill for many years together have been commanded by his majeſty, by reaſon whereof many of his majeſty's ſubjects have long lived in thoſe towns, and there have planted themſelves and their families; if any of them ſhall purpoſe and reſolve there ſtill to continue and ſpend the reſt of their days; the ſaid ſir NOEL CARON doth farther covenant and promiſe in the name of his ſuperiors, that they ſhall be treated with all kindneſs and courteſy, as the ſubjects of his majeſty their neareſt and deareſt ally.

The

The lords of his majeſty's privy council do covenant and bind themſelves in the name of his majeſty, that at or before the day of June next enſuing, according to the ſtyle of England, the lord viſcount LISLE, governor of the town of Vliſhing, being authoriſed thereunto by warrant under the great ſeal of England, ſhall deliver up to the ſtates general, or into the hands of ſuch perſons as ſhall be lawfully authoriſed and deputed from them, the town of Vliſhing and the caſtle of Rammekins.

And in like manner ſir HORACE VERE, knt. governor of the town of Brill, ſhall at or within the time above ſpecified, deliver up the town of Brill, with all the forts thereunto belonging.

INSTRUCTIONS for ſir HORACE VERE, knt. governor of the Brill, and the forts thereunto belonging, for the rendering up of thoſe places to the ſtates general of the United Provinces of the Low Countries.

His majeſty, by the advice of his council, being reſolved to render up into the hands of the ſtates general his cautionary town of the Brill, his pleaſure is, that you preſently repair thither; and after your arrival there, you ſhall aſſemble before you all the captains and principal officers of the garriſon. To whom you ſhall declare his majeſty's reſolution, and afterwards ſhew and read unto them his majeſty's letters patents under the great ſeal of England, giving you power and authority to render up that town with the forts to the ſtates, or to ſuch perſons as ſhall be lawfully deputed from them. You ſhall give them to underſtand the gracious care his majeſty hath had of their private fortunes; and that though that town be but merely cautionary, wherein he could challenge no intereſt or propriety, ſo that, the money for which it was pawned paid, the town in equity and reaſon is to return into the hands of the true proprietaries, and in conſequence the garriſon to be diſſolved; yet his majeſty hath been pleaſed, out of his gracious diſpoſition, and out of a ſenſible feeling of their former ſervices, to have favourable conſideration of every man's particular, either by tranſporting him into the ſervice of the ſtates, or by giving him a competent ſum of money proportionable to his former treatment. But if any ſhall except againſt the ſmallneſs of the ſum he ſhall receive, as not holding proportion to his former entertainment, you may let them know, that what his majeſty now doth, is mere bounty and grace, not duty or debt; that longer they were not to expect entertainment, than thoſe towns ſhould remain cautionary: but when the towns ſhould be rendered, the garriſons neceſſarily were to be diſmiſſed from his majeſty's ſervice: And that if they caſt their eyes into the neighbour countries under the archduke's government, and inform themſelves how ſuch commanders and captains are treated, when the regiments or companies are reformed, they cannot but acknowledge but his majeſty hath dealt right graciouſly and bountifully with them. You are likewiſe to acquaint the burgomaſters and magiſtrates of the town with the cauſe of your coming over there. To them you ſhall remonſtrate in fair and kind language the many favours their ſtate in general, and that town in particular, have received from his majeſty: in what peaceable government they have lived under you the governor and commander of that garriſon: how they have proſpered ſince the coming of the Engliſh: how greatly the town is inlarged, and their burghers inriched: and therefore his majeſty has no cauſe to doubt, but that of gratitude they will

will ever acknowledge the obligation they owe to his perſon and his crowns; and ever be willing to entertain all good amity and correſpondency with his ſubjects.

To thoſe, who ſhall be deputed from the ſtates for to receive the town, as you are to ſhew them the power you have for the reddition of it; ſo, for your diſcharge, you are to ſee the act of the ſtate, whereby they are authoriſed for the receiving thereof. You ſhall remonſtrate unto them, upon what grounds and reaſons that town was firſt delivered into the hands of the late queen of famous memory; and thereby take occaſion to put them in mind, that when they were abandoned by all other kings and princes, and their provinces expoſed to the violence of a powerful and irreconcilable enemy, they were aſſiſted by the crown of England, out of no private ends, but merely for the good of the public, and the eſtabliſhment of their liberty, which they cannot but acknowledge hath been purchaſed by that royal aſſiſtance they have received from his majeſty, and by the gracious intervention of his faithful and induſtrious endeavours in procuring the truce contracted with the king of Spain and the archdukes; whereof no greater teſtimony can be given than this preſent action, which now you are to perform; that his majeſty is pleaſed, at the inſtant deſire of the ſtates general, intimated unto him by many and ſerious ſollicitations of their embaſſador reſident, ſir NOEL CARON, to render into their hands the Brill and the forts thereunto adjoining; whereby it doth appear, that as his majeſty never had purpoſe to incroach upon their eſtate, ſo he doth repoſe more truſt and confidence in the aſſurance of their affections, than in the continuing of the poſſeſſion of his cautionary towns; which by virtue of the treaties yet for many years he might have held in his hands.

You ſhall recommend unto them, and ſo pray them to recommend unto their ſuperiors, in his majeſty's name, the continuance of the amity between his crowns and their provinces; and likewiſe pray them and the burgomaſters of that town, whom in all likelihood you ſhall ſee, to take upon them this charge, that ſuch of his majeſty's ſubjects, who by reaſon of their long abode in that place, ſhall think it convenient there to continue their dwellings, to treat them with all favour and courteſy, as the ſubjects of their deareſt and neareſt ally.

Such ordnance and artillery, as is either in the Brill, or the forts belonging to the ſtates general, or that town, you ſhall by inventory redeliver into their hands; whereof, for your diſcharge, you ſhall do well to take a *recepiſſe*. The ordnance belonging to his majeſty you are to bring over, and to deliver it into the hands of the lord CAREW, maſter of the ordnance to his majeſty.

Rewards to the officers of the cautionary garriſons.

Upon conſideration taken by the board for ſatisfaction to be made to the governors and officers of the cautionary towns of Vliſhing and the Brill, it is ordered as followeth:

Lord viſcount LISLE 1200 l. penſion per ann.
And his ſon to be colonel of the regiment.

Sir HORACE VERE, Knt.	800 l. penſion per ann.
And 200 more after the death of the lady BURGH, together with the diſpoſing of ſuch captains places, as are now under his charge at the Brill, and are to go into the regiment.	
Sir EDWARD CONWAY, Knt.	500 l. penſion per ann.
Capt. FLEMING to be ſerjeant major of the regiment.	
Capt. MOYLE	400 l. money
Provoſt-marſhal of Vliſhing to be in the regiment.	
EDMUND GENTIL provoſt-marſhal	400 l.
Two water-bailiffs	800 l.
Out of which they are to allow their deputy water-bailiffs *pro rato*	
Two commiſſaries of the muſters	400 l. apiece
Two clerks of the ordnance	100 l. apiece
Two maſter gunners	100 l. apiece
Two maſter gunners mates	100 l. apiece
Eight quarter-maſters gunners	400 l.
Two aſſiſtants	40 l. apiece
Two more aſſiſtants	40 l. apiece
Ten cannoniers	80 l.
Lady BROWNE	300 l.
Monſ. BLOOK penſioner	250 l.
Sir WILLIAM WOOD comptroller of the muſters	400 l.
CLEMENT EDMONDES, next reverſioner	400 l.
Sir WILLIAM WOOD, ſo much as is unpaid of his ſuit of the cheques	600 l.
Two preachers	76 l. 13 s. 4 d.
Summa 5500 l.	
Add more 7500 l.	
Summa totalis 13000 l.	

The regiment.

Sir ROBERT SIDNEY, Knt. colonel.
Sir JOHN THROCKMORTON, lieutenant colonel.
Sir JOHN FLEMING, Knt. ſerjeant major.

Capt. GREGORY LEONARD.	Capt. HEYDON.
Sir ROBERT YAXLEY.	Capt. BROWNE.
Sir RICHARD WIGMORE.	Capt. CONWAY.
Capt. AMYS.	Capt. VERE.
Capt. MORETON.	

Sir HORACE VERE's company of 200, and Sir EDWARD CONWAY's company of 100, to be added to ſir HORACE VERE's regiment.

May

May 22. The king's commiſſion to ſir HORACE VERE to deliver up the Brill. [See RYMER, vol. XVI. p. 783—787.]

June 16. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD, ſent by WILLIAM DIESTON.

R^t. Hon^ble,

The letters and copies, with which your honour did favour me by WILLIAM DIESTON (whom I could not ſooner return for want of fit ſubject) came very opportunely for my inſtructions to give aſſiſtance to the new regiment of Engliſh, now entered into the ſtates pay; and the other two companies, which are ſeparated by the contract; here being certain difficulties in the manner of receiving them, partly in regard of their repartition, and partly in regard of their number; the firſt of which points will aſk ſome time, in regard it depends upon the reſolution of thoſe of Zealand for the eſtabliſhing of the quotas, about which here are commiſſions now daily expected. Mean time they muſt remain upon the generality for their payment: but I find the purpoſe of the chief here is ſettled to have them repartited, as beſt for the ſtate, and moſt commodious for the companies. Touching the number, I have had ſome argument with monſ. BARNEVELT and the council of ſtate, conceiving his majeſty's intent to be, that the companies ſhould be received and maintained in the ſelf-ſame ſtate as they ſtood in his pay, though it be not particularly ſet down in the contract; that is, the companies of the two governors, each of them 200 heads, and the reſt at hundreds: but here is advantage taken of the preſent weakneſs of the companies, which was cauſed by the unhappy accident of the mutinies, whereupon many of the ſoldiers left their colours, whereby to keep them in ſtate, as they are at their firſt muſters, or reduce them to the number of the reſt of the Engliſh now in their ſervice. For the colonel of the regiment and lieutenant colonel, as likewiſe for ſir HORACE VERE and ſir EDWARD CONWAY, I have obtained their commiſſions to be diſpatched, according unto their deſires, at their wonted numbers: but at the receiving of them at the council of ſtate, they are required not to fill them, until they have further order: the reſt are yet held in ſuſpence.

My lord LISLE hath been lodged by the ſtate, and uſed with all other good reſpects. This day he returned towards England through Flanders.

The French embaſſador DU MAURIER doth ſuffer the buſineſs of Juliers and Cleves to lie dead; and I forbear the reviving of the ſame, until I underſtand his majeſty's pleaſure upon my letters of the 8th of the laſt, wherewith I ſent the ſtates anſwer to my propoſition in this ſubject, concerning which I beſeech your honour to favour me with a few lines.

Three days ſince the French embaſſador was, by particular order out of France, in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, to crave pardon for ſuch captains and other officers and ſoldiers of that nation here in their ſervice, who contrary to their expreſs commandment bore arms in theſe late troubles under the princes; which was the only effect of that audience.

The treaty with the Hans towns was finiſhed, and the deputies feaſted and diſpatched within four days after my laſt of the 30th of May; wherein I advertiſed your honour what was concluded touching the point of contributions: and herewith I ſend the tranſlated copies of the inſtruments.

I was only viſited by the deputies of Bremen, who recommend their town to his majeſty's favour and protection, and not without great ſubject, as is here conceived, the place being of itſelf weak, and ſtrongly aimed at, and practiſed upon by the Spaniards, who in conſequence of the taking of Zoeſt and Lipſtadt have a deſign to impatroniſe themſelves of more places in thoſe parts, whereby to cut off the paſſage betwixt theſe provinces and Germany. To this effect we hear of many preparations for the field on the archdukes ſide; but reſt ſecure, that as long and no longer than the troubles laſt in Italy, the quiet here will be preſerved.

In this conſideration, that the war of thoſe parts is the peace of theſe, I ſend your honour the copy of a letter from a perſon of good underſtanding and no leſs good affection at Venice, wherein your honour will ſee the ſtate of their affairs, and the ſenſe they have of ours. At the date thereof I underſtand ſir HENRY WOTTON was not arrived at Venice, elſe ſhould I not *committere falcem in alienam meſſem.*

I have been written unto lately by the archbiſhop of Spalato, to ſend him letters of addreſs to ſome well-affected perſons on the way, he having now (as he writes) ſettled his affairs, and perſiſting in his former reſolution of going into England. Herein I made no difficulty to ſatisfy him, conceiving it to agree with his majeſty's pleaſure.

The agent of Brandenburg here reſident hath preſented a memorial to the ſtate concerning many particulars in the preſent government of that part of Juliers and Cleves, wherein this ſtate hath garriſon; and amongſt others, one of conſequence, which is, that they would there eſtabliſh *legem talionis* in regard of religion, and cauſe the maſs to ceaſe in all places where they have authority, unleſs the reformed religion may be reſtored in divers places on the other ſide, and the miniſters admitted again to their charges, which have been ſhared away by the Spaniards. To this the ſtate here doth conſent, and accordingly give order to their governors, but with a reſtriction to proceed with moderation, in regard it appears what is done on the other ſide, not to be done by expreſs commandment, but by connivance, which is all one in effect.

I have nothing more to advertiſe your honour for the preſent, and therefore humbly take leave, &c.

Since I began to write, the ſtates have conſented, that all the captains of the new regiment ſhall have their commiſſions at a hundred heads; but they are required to forbear the filling of them with new ſupplies, until the repartition be reſolved.

May

May 28. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Greenwich.

My lord embaſſador,

I cannot but thank you for your kind letters and your advertiſements. I think by this time you ſee the effect of the paſſing of thoſe troops over the Rhine, that was in mine opinion to do ſomething equivalent that, which the ſtates forces did in their return from Brunſwick; for I do not believe, that either of you will willingly renew a war.

We have now determined of the return of the cautionary towns, a matter vulgarly ill taken here, and with many of the beſt; but neceſſity is of the council. I think your lordſhip will hear of it by thoſe, that have more hand in it than I.

We have no certainty of the peace in France by letters; but the rumor is current, and ſo it ſtayeth my lord HAY's journey, and hath given occaſion to the Spaniſh embaſſador to preſs for a like extraordinary for Spain *puntilli gratia*. As our coffers are, I could wiſh neither of both; but if one, there is a decorum, that the other go alſo.

I hear nothing elſe to trouble your lordſhip with, but that the Venetian embaſſador craveth audience this morning to tell his majeſty, that there is a ſuſpenſion of arms between the doge and the houſe of Auſtria, and the ſiege removed from Grandiſca. So I reſt your lordſhip's loving friend,

THOMAS LAKE.

June 21. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD.

Giving an account of the buſineſs of mr. BOOTHBY for reparation of damages done by MOY LAMBERT.

That he had deſired in his majeſty's name, that the ſtates would nominate and depute 3 or 4 of their own body to judge of the validity of the teſtimonies, and determine the cauſe according to the juſtice and equity thereof. What will be the iſſue I cannot ſay, for I find them here in cauſes of this nature as ſtrong in their own ſenſe, as ſtiff in obſerving their accuſtomed forms; from which they ſay this courſe doth differ.

June 13. Secretary WINWOOD to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, from Whitehall: by JOHNSON.

My lord,

Amongſt many other overtures propounded by the colonel SCHENBERG at his late being here, this was one not of the leaſt importance, that whereas the elector Palatine ought to hold and poſſeſs certain fiefs appertaining to his rightful inheritance, enjoyed by his anceſtors without controverſy or diſpute in the country of Juliers, whereof he is deprived by theſe unhappy differences lately fallen out between the archdukes and the ſtates of the United Provinces; his majeſty would be pleaſed to addreſs his letters to them both, praying them without farther delay to reintegrate the elector his

his ſon into his lawful poſſeſſion; and that he may with the ſelf-ſame liberty peaceably enjoy his due rights, as his predeceſſors have done before him. To this purpoſe his majeſty hath written, the copy of whoſe letters herewith you ſhall receive, that accordingly you may faſhion the propoſition, which you are to make in the aſſembly of the ſtates, whoſe anſwer you are to require, and to ſend over with the firſt convenience; for his majeſty hath promiſed, that the anſwer, which he ſhall receive from the archdukes and the ſtates, ſhall ſpeedily be ſent unto the elector Palatine. I may not omit to let you know, that ſir THOMAS EDMONDES doth advertiſe us, that the embaſſador of France hath written from the Hague, that you had order to ſollicit the ſtates, that the emperor's name might be inſerted in the formulary of the archdukes, and the names of the two kings omitted; a thing never dreamt of as by us, nor never intended to be propounded by you; and ſo I have written to ſir THOMAS EDMONDES.

We hear by report of the reddition of the towns, and of the mutiny unhappily happened in them; the true ground whereof is diverſely reported.

My lord HAY is now upon his preſent diſpatch, ſo as he will be at the ſea, ſome day next week. So I reſt, &c.

June 12. King JAMES to the ſtates general: from Greenwich, in French. Upon the fiefs in Juliers, which the elector Palatine had been deprived of: deſires they may be reſtored, having no connexion with the diſpute about the ſucceſſion in that country.

June 12. King JAMES to the Archduke ALBERT upon the ſame ſubject.

June 23. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD.

R^t. hon^ble,

Immediately upon the receit of your honour's letters of the 13th of this preſent by JOHNSON the poſt, I demanded audience of the ſtates general; and after I had preſented his majeſty's letters, uſed ſome few words in conformity to them for furtherance of the prince Palatine's deſire touching his pretenſions in Juliers, for ſuch fiefs as rightly appertain unto him in that ſtate by inheritance; wherein I found they were very well informed, as being a matter, wherein they have been twice or thrice formerly moved, and were always ready (as they ſaid) to aſſiſt the prince in ſo juſt a demand, and now much the more willingly upon his majeſty's recommendation. What their anſwer is, his majeſty may be pleaſed to ſee by the incloſed, which I have accompanied with my propoſition.

At this audience I moved the ſtates in an occaſion then newly preſented of certain ſubjects of his majeſty brought into Rotterdam and Delft, the 17th of this preſent, to the number of 82, which were taken for pirates in two ſmall barks about the iſles of Orkney by two men of war of this ſtate, which lay there to guard their fiſhers; and having ſome information of the qualities of theſe men, that they were not ſuch as was ſuſpected, I deſired, that the ſtates would take knowledge of them, and not ſuffer them to be treated as pirates (for ſo they were, both at ſea,

ſea, and ſince they came to land) until ſuch time as they had paſt a trial, and then they might uſe them according to their merit. The day following, which was yeſterday, the ſtates ſent unto me ſuch writings, as theſe men produced in their juſtification; as likewiſe ſuch teſtimonies, as were taken againſt them; upon view whereof I found, that theſe men were ſent from ſir THOMAS PHILIPS from Coleraine in Ireland for the taking of one SAVERLY MAC DONALD in the iſland of Rafflings (who was there entered into Rebellion) under the command of one ANDREW WESTCOATE, enſign to ſir THOMAS PHILIPS; for which purpoſe they had inſtructions ſigned by ſir THOMAS PHILIPS, and dated the 16th of May laſt paſt, as likewiſe a copy of a letter from the lords juſtices of Ireland, the lord chancellor, and ſir JOHN DENHAM, bearing date the 1ſt of May, to ſir THOMAS PHILIPS, whereby to authorize him to find out theſe men for the apprehenſion of SAVERLY MAC DONALD: Which being ſignified from me to the ſtates, they preſently took a reſolution to return theſe men to the place where their men of war found them, and to preſent them to certain officers in the north of Scotland, named HEN. STUART of Carlongie, and WILLIAM LEVINGSTON, who ſtile themſelves ſheriffs of the county of Orkney and Schetland, from whom the ſtates men of war have a letter dated the 5th of June, by which advice is given of a pirate ſhip in thoſe quarters, which had taken cattle in the iſlands thereabouts, and lay in wait (as they advertiſe) for the Holland fiſhers. And this letter is the cauſe of the taking theſe men in place of the pirate, who in all probability was SAVERLY MAC DONALD, whom theſe men followed, and who was but a day's ſail before them. This courſe, which they now reſolve of, to ſend them back, and preſent them to the juſtice of Scotland, ſhould have been taken at their firſt apprehending, whereby to avoid the trouble of this long voyage, and the wrongs theſe poor men have ſuſtained by being ſpoiled of all they have, and lying in irons till this preſent; which hath given me occaſion this morning to ſpeak to monſ. BARNEVELT to inſtruct their captains of thoſe ſhips better, whom they ſend into thoſe ſeas, whereby to avoid theſe ill-encounters: and for the preſent I have deſired, that theſe men may have full reſtitution made of what is taken from them, and victual for their voyage back; which he hath promiſed me ſhall be performed. I have obtained licenſe for the enſign WESTCOATE to come unto me; and upon ſpeech with him find him and the reſt of the company to be ſuch, and no other, as their writings, which I ſaw before, did import.

At this preſent here is advertiſement of a ſhip newly come into Dunkirk-road out of the north of Ireland with fifty men in her, or thereabouts, and there ſeized for a pirate. This, in all conjecture of time, and other circumſtances, is SAVERLY MAC DONALD, who (as enſign WESTCOATE informs me) firſt poſſeſſed himſelf of a French ſhip betwixt the Rafflings and the Skirries, and after took a pilot out of a Scottiſh ſhip, which he robbed at the iſland Lewis, expreſly to conduct him to Dunkirk. In which reſpect I ſend this bearer over land by Bruſſels, to inform mr. TRUMBALL of the condition of this perſon in time, leſt he eſcape away under pretext of a refugiat catholic, which is the common cloke for ſuch perſons, and after to paſs by Dunkirk, that he may advertiſe your honour what he obſerves and learns concerning this ſhip; and if it ſhould fall out, that WESTCOATE being brought hither as priſoner, ſhould be the occaſion of the apprehending MAC DONALD in theſe parts, it would be *felix error*, and a good effect of an ill cauſe.

The

The conformity, which this accident hath with that, which happened about two years ſince in Crookehaven in Ireland, where many of his majeſty's ſubjects were ſpoiled and ſlain by certain of the ſtates ſhips, who took them for pirates, gave me occaſion at this ſelf-ſame audience to recommend to the ſtates general the diſpatch of the buſineſs for reparation of loſſes to ſuch as were intereſted, concerning which his majeſty wrote his particular letters about three months ſince in the behalf of mr. Boothby, a merchant of London; and I had one from the lords of his majeſty's moſt honourable privy council, in favour of one Thomas Smyth, who ſuffered in the ſame ſhip; and though I have weekly ſollicited the ſame with the preſidents and monſ. Barnevelt, nothing until that time was done.

The next day the ſtates ſpent the whole morning in reviewing the pieces concerning this buſineſs; and now I hope it will not be laid aſide until they take a final reſolution, of which I will give his majeſty and their lordſhips an account with the ſooneſt.

I cannot but marvel at the French ambaſſador's advice into France (whereof your honour doth pleaſe to advertiſe me) touching the order I have from his majeſty in the buſineſs of the formulary; knowing, that he got out of the greffier's hands both my propoſition, and the ſtates anſwer in that buſineſs: And I have had ſo often communication with him, that I could not but be well underſtood; which I find I was by ſome ſpeeches I have had with him ſince to this purpoſe; ſo as there muſt be ſome artifice in thoſe, who gave the information to ſir Thomas Edmondes; and I can make no other interpretation thereof, but that it was a wilful miſtake, whereby to divert or protract the proceeding.

The French embaſſador hath ſhewed me a letter from monſ. Villeroy, wherein he writes, that the Spaniſh and archdukes embaſſadors at Paris have moved the king and the queen mother to give the like order to their embaſſador here, as I have had from his majeſty touching the acceptation of the formulary, in place whereof they have dealt with the Spaniſh embaſſador to write to Bruſſels to the archdukes to accommodate themſelves to ſome courſe more likely to be admitted by this ſtate; which the letter ſaith the Spaniſh embaſſador hath done. Mean time, in expectation of the anſwer, this French embaſſador doth ſuſpend my further proceeding in this buſineſs: but I find he is ſomewhat quickened by one ſpeech his majeſty hath had with the French embaſſador's reſident in this court concerning his coldneſs herein, which he excuſes upon their troubles at home for the time that is paſt, as a reſpect fit for him to have, not to make ſo diſtaſteful a propoſition to this ſtate, when he did not know what need his maſter ſhould have of their help: but for the time to come, he profeſſeth to lay by all theſe conſiderations, and according to thoſe letters he ſhall next receive out of France, govern himſelf.

I have even now received his majeſty's leave for my going to the Spa by your honour's letters of the 17th of this preſent; for which I render my humble thanks, and will not fail, both here and by the way, to be watchful upon all occaſions for his majeſty's ſervice. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

June

June $\frac{20}{30}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON's propoſition to the ſtates general in favour of the elector Palatine's fiefs in Juliers: in French.

June 30. Anſwer of the ſtates general.

That the ſame requeſt had been made ſeveral years before during the life of the laſt duke of Juliers; and that they had ſeveral times, ſince the death of that duke, written and required the princes in poſſeſſion to deliver up to the elector thoſe fiefs; which not being done, the ſtates, out of regard to his majeſty's recommendation, will continue to uſe their utmoſt intereſt and endeavour in favour of the elector.

June 9. Secretary WINWOOD to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Greenwich.

Recommending ſir EDWARD CONWAY, a gentleman of *many noble parts, and of great virtues and integrity*, that ſir DUDLEY CARLETON would aſſiſt him in his private occaſions.

June 17. The ſame to the ſame.

My lord,

The letters, wherein you moved for leave to go to the Spa, came lately to my hands; I mean ſlowly; which is the cauſe, that I returned you no ſooner an anſwer. This day I have moved his majeſty, who is graciouſly pleaſed to grant your requeſt. If you paſs by Liege, I pray you inform yourſelf of ſuch Engliſh, that live there; and whether there be not an Engliſh ſeminary lately builded, or now building. You will not forget to leave ſome one behind you at the Hague, to advertiſe of the occurrences of that place, if any happen in your abſence. You will meet with many Engliſh at the Spa; and I fear many of them worſe affected in their mind to the ſervice of the ſtate, than in body for their health. I pray you have a watchful eye of them; and though *extra territorium nulla juriſdictio*, yet it doth appertain to your care *ſemper et ubique* to do his majeſty ſervice. And this is all I have for this preſent. I deſire my ſervice may be recommended to your lady, and ſo reſt, &c.

July $\frac{3}{13}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD; ſent by mr. GRIMES.

R^t. Hon^ble,

In conformity to my laſt of the 23d of June (which I ſent by an expreſs meſſenger my ſervant over land, and the duplicate by JOHNSON the poſt) thoſe men, who were brought in wrongfully for pirates to Delft and Rotterdam, were delivered out of priſon the day following, and re-conducted to the ſtates ſhip, which brought them in, to be carried back into Scotland, where if they juſtify themſelves for honeſt men (and ſuch I take them to be, and ſo have undertaken to the ſtates) whatſoever hath been taken from them, ſhall be reſtored unto them by inventory. They paſſed out of the river from the Brill (whither I ſent expreſly to view and ſee how they were treated) the 28th of the laſt, being uſed rather like paſſengers than priſoners; but their conducting betwixt Delft and the ſhips gave me ſubject of much complaint, the ſoldiers

being bound together in cords by the arms, and the enſign WESTCOATE led in manacles; which the ſtates excuſe as contrary to their order; and the lords of the fiſhery (as they call them) whoſe priſoners they were, ſay they could not otherwiſe ſatisfy the people: but many reſted as ill ſatisfied with their treatment; for if they were pirates, why were they delivered? If honeſt men, why thus uſed? Thoſe, which were at Rotterdam, were ſent aboard by night.

The ſtates have, after long debate about the buſineſs concerning mr. BOOTHBY, which was ſolicited by this bearer, taken a reſolution to depute one of every province out of their aſſemblies, to hear and determine thereof; with which this bearer doth depart better ſatisfied, than with 700 *l.* compoſition, which I would have procured him. The recompence to THOMAS SMITH (who was recommended by the lords of his majeſty's moſt honourable privy council) for his hurts and maims received in the ſame occaſion, is referred to the ſame arbitrators.

The ſtates of Holland have made a very ſharp decree with pecuniary puniſhment and exile for ſuch, as upon theſe differences of religion ſeparate themſelves from their wonted congregations, by going from hence to Ryſwick, and ſo from other places to churches more remote from their own pariſhes, to communicate and aſſiſt at divine ſervice: Which thoſe of Amſterdam and Enchuyſen have proteſted againſt, offering to receive any thus baniſhed into their cities, and promiſing to repay their confiſcations to the full, with purpoſe (as they openly declare) to defalc ſo much out of their contributions to the ſtate, which hath cauſed the execution of the order to be ſuſpended.

Here are deputies at this preſent from the province of Zealand expreſly ſent to conclude their long difference betwixt that province and the reſt concerning their quotas; wherein they are very ſtiff not to exceed eight in the hundredth: whereas they are rated at eleven, in regard of their decay ſince the truce; and this they are now in hand to make appear to be reaſonable before the council of ſtate by a particular account of their encrata. Thoſe of Friſeland make the like difficulty in their quotas, and refuſe to come to account. But this difference of their purſes will be ſooner accommodated (notwithſtanding thoſe difficulties) than the other of their conſciences, in that thoſe, who have chief authority in the ſtate, make it their work to ſettle the one for their public good, and ſo proſecute their particular deſires in the other, whereby to maintain their authorities.

Here is one PAUL DE LA RAVOYRE, a Savoyard, whoſe fortune and requeſt your honour may be pleaſed to ſee by the incloſed memorial. He had a deſire to have gone into England, which I have diſſuaded, in that, if his majeſty pleaſe to write to the duke of Savoy in his favour, I have promiſed him by your honour's means to procure your letter. He hath penned an apology for himſelf, which he hath ſhewed me; and therein he doth ſo well decypher the court of Rome (in which he is well practiſed) that he deſerves all encouragement, having a purpoſe to put the ſame in print.

This French embaſſador, monſ. DU MAURIER, hath an order from monſ. DE VILLEROY in the buſineſs of Juliers and Cleves, *reprendre les erres des promeſſes*: which

which general terms he expects shall be more particularly exprest by his next dispatch, and that at my return about the midst of the next month, we may proceed jointly in the business.

The report, that I should move the states, that the emperor's name should be inserted in the formularies of the archdukes in place of the two kings, appears to be Spanish artifice, by that I understand from Venice of the same matter; which your honour may please to see by the inclosed abstract.

I have thus long deferred my departure hence towards the Spa, partly by reason of the unseasonable weather for travel, and partly for many affairs of those of our nation, which I have now left dispatched in a good way; and those, who have had your honour's recommendation, I hope, will have subject to acknowledge their thanks.

Here I leave mr. NATHANAEL BRENT, a fellow of Merton college in Oxford, one not unknown to your honour, to advertise your honour of all occurrents in my absence, and to receive your commandments. So praying almighty GOD to send your honour with all yours that health which I now go to seek, accompanied with all happiness, I commit you to his holy protection.

Here is at present an embassador from Basil [Boule] who had audience the 27th of the last. The only subject whereof was (besides compliment) the payment of a great remainder of debt for service done by that state to the late prince of Orange, which he requires of the states; and they have already answered the debt to be due by the seventeen provinces, and not these alone which are united. Wherefore they refuse to take the matter into consideration.

Aug. 2. N.S. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to secretary WINWOOD.

R^t. Hon^ble,

My staying in Liege being one night only *in transitu*, this is all the information I could take in so short a time of the English seminary of the Jesuits there lately erected. It is now sixteen months since the Jesuits of Louvain and St. Omer were petitioners to the elector of Colen, as bishop of Liege, for licence to have a college in the town; with promise to be no charge to him, nor burthen to the inhabitants: which being granted, they bought certain houses joining to the rampart of the town on this side towards Brabant, close to a convent of Capuchins, which cost them four times the just value; and for the first six months they had a double process, one with the Capuchins for certain entries and passages; another with the town itself, which held it not safe to have strangers possess the rampart of the town, by which an entry might be given at all times to the antient enemies of the house of Burgundy. These differences being accommodated with money, they began to build about a year since, and have already raised the church to some perfection. Their college is likewise begun, on which they entertain always forty workmen, sometimes a hundred, which are well paid, and for the most part with English gold. The rector is THOMPSON. Six other Jesuits there are, who have as many names as they are men. The rest, to the number of

thirty or thereabouts, are novices. Two of the moſt antient of them were here at my firſt coming, and are now gone to the elector of Colen about the affairs of their college, they finding new diſputes daily with the burghers of Liege, who are ill ſatisfied with the ſudden increaſe of ſuch a number, by reaſon of the ſtate of the houſe: And theſe quarrels are fomented by the Capuchins, who are as much troubled with their ill neighbourhood.

What company I found here, with ſuch as are ſince arrived, and how they ſtand affected, your honour will ſee by the liſt I ſend herewith, to which I add a paper with certain articles, which by theſe new-come Jeſuits are put into the hands of the curate of the pariſh, that the lodging of ſuch, as are of a contrary religion to this, make no impreſſion amongſt them. At the firſt articles they make no ſcruple: but the laſt is ſo much againſt their conſciences (to ſwear, that theſe, by whom they live, and whoſe converſation they ſee to be religious and honeſt, are immediately damned) that the laſt year (which was the firſt time this novelty was introduced) ſix or ſeven families forſook this place, and now dwell at Amſterdam. And the ſame oath, being now propoſed to the patron of the houſe, where the counteſs of Pembroke lodgeth, he hath left his houſe to his gueſts, and is fled into Germany.

By ſuch ſoldiers, as are here from the places adjoining, we underſtand, that the baron of Anhalt, a cadet of that houſe near Zutphen and Daventer, who was a colonel in Cleve under Leopold, pretends to have commiſſion for the levy of one thouſand horſe; for which he hath made choice of his officers: But it is not known, whether it be for the emperor's ſervice, or the king of Spain's. He hath the title of gentleman of the emperor's chamber.

If the ſeaſon will permit, our ſtay here will be yet three weeks; and in our return we ſhall be forced to take the way of Louvain, Mechlin, and Antwerp, by reaſon of the unſafe paſſage the other way without convoy, for which there is no fit commodity.

Of this I thought it my duty to give your honour an account, to the end I may receive your honour's commandments, if there be occaſion for his majeſty's ſervice in thoſe places. And though I do here chiefly *ſalutem curare*, yet I hope to ſettle ſuch correſpondency in Liege, that my journey ſhall not prove altogether unuſeful.

Sir HORACE VERE (whom your honour, I ſuppoſe, will be content to hear of) finds himſelf ſomewhat weakened by theſe waters, which the phyſicians make no ill ſign of their good operation. I have comfort given me for mine indiſpoſition by the example of great multitudes, which chiefly reſort hither from all places for the ſame cauſe; though they come likewiſe for all other diſeaſes.

Thus, praying almighty GOD for your honours health, with the increaſe of all happineſs, I reſt, &c.

July

July 13. Secretary WINWOOD to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Whitehall.

My lord,

Although the Spa, where theſe will find you, is not a place for diſpatch of buſineſs, yet am I willing you ſhould there be advertiſed of the occurrences of this place: In the relation whereof I will begin with a memorable accident fallen upon the fortune of a powerful perſon in this ſtate, the lord chief juſtice of the King's Bench *. About a year ſince, his majeſty underſtanding of ſome differences between the Chancery and the King's Bench about the limits of their juriſdiction, called in private unto him the lord chancellor and the lord chief juſtice; remonſtrated how diſhonourable to them, and diſſerviceable to him, ſuch diſputes would be; required them to contain themſelves within their ſeveral limits; and ſo moderate their courſes, that if any intricate queſtion ſhould ariſe between them, which among themſelves they could not determine, they would refer to his cenſure, who would be pleaſed himſelf in perſon to decide it. Yet in Hilary term laſt many principal men, who have their dependence in the court of Chancery, were indicted in the King's Bench of a *præmunire*. Shortly after a cauſe of the commendams being to be handled in the Exchequer-chamber before all the judges, his majeſty holding his prerogative to be intereſted therein, commanded the judges by order ſent unto them by his attorney-general to defer the hearing of that cauſe: Yet the judges proceeded. Laſtly, ſir ROBERT RICH and ſir CHRISTOPHER HATTON offering to make preſent payment of that money, for which their land is engaged, through the debt of chancellor HATTON, by the examination of the debt it did appear, that the lord chief juſtice, in the time that he was his majeſty's attorney-general, did bind ſir CHRISTOPHER HATTON in bonds and ſtatutes to the value of 18,000 *l.* not to procure nor ſolicit the diſengagements of the land. Upon theſe reaſons, by expreſs commandment of his majeſty, he hath been convented at the council-table, and by his majeſty's ſolicitor charged with theſe crimes, as by the incloſed paper will more plainly appear. In fine, he is ſequeſtered from the council-table, forbidden to ride this ſummer circuit, and commanded this vacation to reform his books of *Reports*, wherein are ſaid to be many extravagant paſſages, different from the antient laws and conſtitutions of this kingdom.

The proceedings both of France and Spain in the affairs of Cleves and Juliers are variable and obſcure, ſo as I cannot well judge what their concluſions will be; only this foreſee, that ſooner or later theſe differents will produce a bloody war; which will not only rend in pieces thoſe poor countries, but infeſt alſo the confines round about, and withal diſquiet theſe other parts of Chriſtendom.

This day the lord HAY parted home towards France, intending to imbark at Dover for Dieppe, whither his horſes and baggage are ſent before.

His majeſty is now at Wanſted, about which place he purpoſeth to entertain himſelf until Friday the next week, when from Theobald's he doth begin his progreſs.

Mr. TRUMBULL hath order from hence to make inſtance to the archduke and his miniſters, that SAVERLY MAC DONALD with his complices may be either ſent hither to have the puniſhment of pirates; or elſe that they would there frame their proceſs, and

* Sir EDWARD COKE.

and execute according to their demerit, and withal to keep the ſhip and goods to the uſe of the true proprietaries. What he ſhall be able to effect of this, or whether any thing, or nothing, time will tell us. I am, &c.

Aug. $\frac{12}{22}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD : from Spa, by ſir ARTH. INGRAM.

R^t. Hon^ble,

By letters from this place of the 2d of this preſent, I gave your honour an account of our being here, as now I thought it a duty to do the like of our departure, which ſhall be (GOD willing) on Thurſday next, and that way as in my firſt I advertiſed your honour, unleſs a diſorder committed by our convoy in their return make us unwilling to commit ourſelves into the hands of the diſorderly Liegois, who (as I am informed) have a ſecret purpoſe to ſatisfy themſelves upon our carriages.

Sir HORACE VERE hath found great good effects of theſe waters, which for the preſent I cannot ſo much brag of, but hope for the beſt (as others do, which are ſubject to my indiſpoſition) *a la lunga*.

Since our arrival at this place here have come few ſtrangers: Of Engliſh ſir NICHOLAS TUFTON only, who hath left his lady with ſir EDWARD CECIL, her brother, at Utrecht. Thoſe we found are for the moſt part departed. The counteſs of PEMBROKE remains ſomewhat weak of an ill effect, which was cauſed by theſe waters. In the liſt I ſent your honour there are ſome gentlemen, who came with ſir ARTHUR INGRAM, particularly noted, whoſe frequenting this church cauſed ſome ſuſpicion; but it ſeems by that I have ſince obſerved, they were carried rather by curioſity than devotion.

Thoſe two Engliſh Jeſuits, who (as I advertiſed your honour) went from hence to the biſhop of COLEN, about the affairs of their college at Leige, had a farther commiſſion to obtain licenſe of the biſhop for the ſettling of a company of the Engliſh votaries of St. Omer's (whom they call *Expectates*, and of which we had the governeſs in this place) in the town of Liege; wherein they are like to find no great difficulty with the prince, if they can as eaſily obtain the conſent of the people.

The rector of the Engliſh college of Jeſuits at Liege, who goeth under the name of THOMPSON, is (I am well informed) that JARRET or GERRARD, that eſcaped out of priſon in England, and hath ſince reſided long at Louvain.

It ſeems, that the levies, which are made in Burgundy for the ſervice of the king of Spain, will be far greater in number than was firſt ſpoken of; there being men fetcht from all places adjoining, and arms tranſported that way from Triers and Mayence for ſeven or eight thouſand foot. A company of horſe hath been raiſed in Liege, and they are marched away with great diligence, their rendezvous being at Beſance in Burgundy about the end of this month, where they are to be commanded with the reſt of the horſe by the count JOHN JACOMO BELIOYOSA an Italian. There is

s ſmall appearance, that their deſign is to paſs the mountains into the ſtate of Milan, as was pretended, the charge being ſo great for the conduct, and Italy abounding with horſe more than any other part. Beſides I hear, that thoſe, which parted from Liege, have carried with them horſes for artillery; which is an apparen ſign they are not to paſs the mountains.

The officers, and ſo of the ſoldiers, that are to be raiſed by the baron of Anhalt, are in readineſs; but they want money for the intire levy.

It were a preſumption in me, being in ſo remote a place from affairs, to diſcourſe of ſo great a buſineſs carried with ſuch extraordinary ſecreſy; but the moſt probable opinion of the ſtrangers in this place, and the moſt univerſal, is, that all tends to the eſtabliſhing the emperor's authority in Germany, by oppreſſing ſuch, as any way oppoſe the ſame; the firſt fury whereof is like to light on the marquis of BADEN; and by conſequence the creating a king of the Romans at the pleaſure of the king of Spain.

Your honour will have heard divers ways of the death of TYRONE at Rome (whereof here are particular letters and of the ceremonies of his funeral.

Thus craving pardon for giving your honour trouble upon ſo ſlight a ſubject, I humbly take leave, &c.

Aug. 25. O. S. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD, from the Hague: by enſign RANDEN.

Being returned to this place of my reſidence, I would not fail of the firſt occaſion to give your honour an account thereof, as likewiſe to reiterate my humble thanks for the leave it pleaſed your honour to procure for this mine abſence and journey, whereof I find ſince I left the Spa, and the uſe of thoſe waters, ſuch ſenſible and even viſible good effects for the recovery of my health, that as I am better able to diſcharge my duty in his majeſty's ſervice, ſo am I more deeply obliged to your honour's great and continual favours. Sir HORACE VERE doth not yet leave that, whereof he receives ſo great benefit, having brought proviſion of Spa waters for that purpoſe: but I believe the air and other elements muſt concur; and that there may be exceſs in the beſt things.

In our way to this place, which we took by Maeſtricht (whereby to avoid a doubtful entertainment, which was threatened us at Liege) and after by Louvain, Bruſſels, Mechlin, Antwerp, and Breda, we could not ſee the preparation for war any way anſwerable to the noiſe, which runneth on this ſide: whereby it appears, that the Spaniards ſent their terrors this way, and their forces another, to the end, that they may amuſe this ſtate, and keep it in quiet, whilſt they may have commodity to effect their deſigns elſewhere. The archduke and the infanta were abſent from Bruſſels, which gave us opportunity of making that ſmall ſtep out of the way, where we ſtaid only a dining-time, and at Antwerp and other places a night only.

Here

Here I find them upon the point of the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland, which ſhould begin this day; Monſ. BARNEVELT being come from a month's progreſs two days ſince, and the reſt of the deputies for the moſt part arrived. Their buſineſſes will be great, both concerning their differences in religion, as likewiſe their contributions. In the firſt of which Holland is divided within itſelf, and in the ſecond grown generally backward by the example of Zealand. And both theſe tender points of their conſciences and their purſes mixed together do much diſtract them.

Your honour hath been advertiſed of a ſecretary of Venice, who is here come, after their manner, with general inſtructions, to give account of their affairs. And if their troubles continue, he will have the quality of reſident; for which purpoſe he is taking a houſe. And I find a diſpoſition in this ſtate likewiſe to ſend one to Venice, wherein they defer their reſolution until they ſee how this man will be qualified, which is expected by the next letters. I ſend your honour this firſt propoſition in the aſſembly of the ſtates general.

Here is a fair preſent of ſix Spaniſh horſes, with blue velvet covers adorned with gold lace, conducted by PLEUVENEL from the French king; whereof four are for count MAURICE, and two for count HENRY. They were preſented on Sunday laſt with much ceremony, PLEUVENEL being brought to the court by the French embaſſador in his coach, and a ſolemn ſpeech of the French king's and queen regent's good affection to the houſe of Naſſaw, and particularly to thoſe two princes, made by PLEUVENEL; in the delivery of which the prince of Orange was preſent; and news being come the day following of the prince of Condé's impriſonment at Paris, they do here already make an interpretation of this kindneſs to be *aucupatio benevolentiæ* againſt ſuch conſequences as may follow ſo deſperate a reſolution, which may caſt France out of their fever *en chaud mal.*

The French companies, which are here in ſervice of this ſtate, have not for many months together touched any money out of France, ſo as the burthen of their pay lying upon theſe provinces, hath been ſo heavy, that they have not been able to ſuſtain that, and give contentment to their own troops, which are much behind hand, and make no ſmall exclamations; the ſoldier being not here ſuffered, as they are in other places, when they want their pay, to live *à la diſcretion*; and there being no other means left for their ſuſtenance.

This is as much as I can collect in this ſhort time ſince my return, and more than your greater affairs will permit: Wherefore I humbly take leave, &c.

Sept. $\frac{16}{26}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD: ſent by GEO. MARTIN.

R^t. hon^ble,

I have attended theſe few days paſt in expectation, that the breaking up of the aſſembly of Holland would have afforded matter worth his majeſty's knowledge: But they are this laſt day ſeparated without concluſion, either concerning their contributions, or their queſtions in religion, the two principal ſubjects of their meeting, which

which they have appointed ſhall hold here again about ten days hence. Mean time for the one of theſe points they expect to underſtand the reſolution of thoſe of Zealand (touching which the treaſurer DE BYE with another of the council of ſtate hath been employed by the ſtates general to that province) and thereupon doth depend on the reſolution of Holland. Touching the other, they have had high and ſharp language in their laſt aſſembly, and againſt they meet again, are to make trial in their ſeveral towns, how they can conſent to a moderation: which is recommended by Dort againſt the violence of Rotterdam and this place; and the towns adjoining on that ſide, and the conſtancy (for ſo I may term a reſiſting of novelties) of Amſterdam and North Holland on the other.

The $\frac{7}{17}$ of this preſent, the French embaſſador, monſ. DU MAURIER, had audience with the ſtates general, which was the firſt he had ſince the prince of Conde's reſtraint, the relation whereof he referred to the king his maſter's declaration: And after he had long inſiſted upon the king's ſorrow for the occaſion, the neceſſity to have recourſe unto this remedy, his care to acquaint this ſtate withal, as his beſt friends; his aſſurance of the ſenſe they will have of it, and readineſs to contribute all their help and aſſiſtance *à la gueriſon des maux*; the importance of the cauſe, which he terms *l'affirmiſſement de l'authorité royale*; their private intereſt therein, as the chief ſupport of their liberty; the king's confidence in them, by example of their proceedings in their late troubles; the treaties, which were firſt contracted with the late French king, and ſince confirmed with this; and laſtly, the king's endeavours to prevent the renewing of troubles, to the end he may rather be aſſiſtant than chargeable to this ſtate (of which, if need require, he promiſed himſelf all help) he concluded with a requeſt, that for the preſent they would make a propoſition through the whole ſtate, as likewiſe in all places they hold in Juliers and Cleves, againſt the tranſport of either men or munition into France, or the making of any new levies, to infeſt the kingdom; whereof he promiſed that good effect, that thoſe troubles would be the ſooner appeaſed, and by conſequence the French king better enabled to pay the arrearage of the French troops, which are here entertained, for which their embaſſador monſ. LANGERACK hath lately made inſtance.

To this the ſtates made anſwer the $\frac{10}{20}$, that they were very ſorry for this new accident, of which they deſired *un bon et ſalutaire accommodement*, to his majeſty's contentment, and the good of his crown, as being thereto obliged both by treaties and favours received from their majeſties: That they would preſently make publication in all places, where their authority did extend, and particularly in Juliers and Cleves, againſt the tranſport either of men or munition, or making any new levies either of horſe or foot: That they would religiouſly obſerve all things, to which they were bound, for the ſervice of the king's perſon or his kingdom: That they did humbly thank his majeſty for all his favours, which they prayed him to continue; and particularly to take order, that the arrearage of that, which is due to the French troops, be paid in time, whereby to avoid the inconvenients, which will otherwiſe follow both to the ſervice of his majeſty and this ſtate.

The ſame day order was given for a manifeſto, which hath been ſince publiſhed, according to the tranſlated copy, which I ſend your honour herewith.

By a diſpatch ſent by an expreſs courier from monſ. LANGERACK to the ſtates general under the date of the 2d of this preſent, wherein he giveth them an account of theſe new accidents in France, he doth likewiſe inform them of the good offices done by his majeſty's embaſſadors with the king and queen regent for the accommodating theſe tumults; and how he hath been particularly moved to join with them therein. To which, for want of commiſſion from hence, he could make no anſwer, but only in general terms; and therefore would attend their farther order.

Upon knowledge hereof, as likewiſe in remembrance of what his majeſty told me (when I had the honour laſt to kiſs his hands) to be agreeable to his pleaſure (at ſuch time as the accommodation of the former trouble was in treaty) that the embaſſador of this ſtate might have order to join with ſir THOMAS EDMONDES in that endeavour, I have ſpoken in time before the return of their courier (who this day is to be diſpatched) both with his excellency and monſ. BARNEVELT, as likewiſe with others of the ſtates, to this purpoſe; ſhewing them how much the accommodation of thoſe troubles now threatned in France doth import them, as well for the preſent, in regard of the payment of the French troops, now in their ſervice (whereof theſe two laſt years arrearages do exceed a million of France) as for the future, becauſe the ſtrength of their antient and irreconcileable enemy, the king of Spain, will be increaſed by the diviſion, and by conſequence the weakneſs of France; and their ſtrength here much diminiſhed by revoking or diſbanding the French regiments; which either neceſſity will cauſe the French king to recall, or their private intereſts and dependances to return, though they be not ſent for. Hereupon I made it likewiſe appear how an united office of ſuch princes, as had the ſame intereſt, is of greater conſideration, than their negotiating ſeverally; and how I well know, that the order they might, upon ſo good an occaſion, give their embaſſador to join with his majeſty's to this purpoſe, would give his majeſty much ſatisfaction.

I found his excellency with all others well to take this courſe, as fit to be taken now in the beginning, before theſe troubles had gotten *vires eundo*. Only monſ. BARNEVELT did entertain the propoſition coldly, he judging it a very delicate matter to interpoſe between a king and his ſubjects; though he remembered a conceit of my predeceſſor ſir H. WOTTON's in diſcourſe upon the like occaſion, that *crimen læſæ majeſtatis* in England was but a ſmall crime in France. He added, they muſt expect farther, which way thoſe affairs would incline before they took any reſolution; yet when they were to make anſwer to their embaſſador, promiſed to refer my overture to the conſideration of the ſtates.

To make hereof a public office to the ſtates general, I could not without particular order from his majeſty; and I thought it not neceſſary, in regard, that if they judge it to agree with their private intereſt, they will lay hold on this motion, though made in private; and if they have any other conceit thereof, I do not hazard an excuſe or denial in public.

Yeſterday arrived another courier to this French embaſſador with letters from Paris of the $\frac{1}{10}$ of this preſent, by which he hath order to move the ſtates to have two companies of horſe (that of VILLEBON and MAY) preſently ſent into France for the king's

king's aſſiſtance; for which he is promiſed, that paſſage ſhall be procured through the archdukes provinces, and is to prepare a way for the three regiments of French foot, with an addition of as many more of other nations againſt the next ſpring, in caſe need do ſo require.

This day he makes his propoſition for this purpoſe, which will ſound very harſhly with the ſtates, as well in regard of being deprived of their troops, as for the manner of the paſſage through their enemy's country, where they may be ſubject to be corrupted.

Here is much complaint againſt the horſe-troops of this ſtate made by three ſeveral letters from the archbiſhop of Colen, for divers roads into his country, and diſorders there committed: which the ſtates general have referred to the examination of the council of ſtate; and that is all the anſwer they have given to the archbiſhop.

In Colen there is a ſmall accident happened, which raiſeth no ſmall diſcourſe in theſe parts. BILDERBEG (one whom your honour knoweth) an agent for many princes there reſident, was ſo acknowledged for the princes poſſidents, and by both their conſents lodged in the houſe of Cleve, a place ſo called in that town, which in both their rights, he hath enjoyed for theſe five or ſix years paſt. About ſix weeks ſince a ſecretary of Newburgh demanded lodgings in that houſe; who being admitted, took to him the next day two ſoldiers or bravos; which cauſed BILDERBEG to take in others in the behalf of Brandenburg, to make good his poſſeſſion. And the matter being thus diſputed by them by the ſpace of a month, the town about 10 days ſince with 20 muſketeers drave out both the litigants, and took the houſe of Cleve into ſequeſtration, until the differences be compoſed between the two princes. Hereupon they make in this place a great reflexion, as if by this, pattern were ſhewed what they may judge of the whole piece; and that a ſequeſtration is intended by the emperor of all places now in the like controverſies.

With what ſmall affection the Engliſh Jeſuits are entertained by the people of Liege, and what judgment my advertiſements of the author of the infamous libel *Corona regia*, your honour may pleaſe to ſee in an abſtract of a letter I ſend herewith. And ſo for the preſent I humbly take my leave, &c.

P. S. The French embaſſador hath deferred his propoſition, to try firſt by private conference how the ſtates ſtand affected.

His excellency doth ſet forward to-morrow to viſit the fortifications of Guelderland and thoſe parts. He hath given PLEUVENEL, who conducted the French king's horſes, a medal with his picture ſet with diamonds worth 6500 francs; and count HENRY hath given him 4 coach-mares.

Sept. 14. Secretary WINWOOD to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from St. Bartholomew's, ſent by JOHNSON.

My lord,

Now that I underſtand by your letters from the Hague, that you are returned from the Spa, I will firſt congratulate with you the happy ſucceſs you have received by thoſe waters, by the ſenſible amendment of your health. Next you ſhall underſtand, that during your long abſence from your charge, ſo many occurrences have happened, and thoſe of great conſequence, wherewith, for want of conveniency, I have not acquainted you, that now I find myſelf, as it were, in a labyrinth, not knowing well where to begin, and leſs knowing how to end. But to come to that which moſt importeth the conſideration of the good underſtanding between his majeſty's crowns and thoſe provinces, I cannot forbear to let you know, that at this preſent time, ſuch are the diſtaſtes, which his majeſty, his council, and his ſubjects, have conceived againſt the government of thoſe provinces, that if by honeſt and careful endeavours it be not prevented, and the courſe of their affairs otherwiſe ordered, there neceſſarily will follow a rupture of our amity, to the diſſervice of their ſtate, and the advantage of their enemy. For I muſt plainly deal with you, there is that general diſlike for the publication of that rigorous placart againſt the reception of our dyed and dreſſed cloths, which, as we hear, is ſeconded by an obſtinate combination of merchants of thoſe parts, neither to buy dyed nor white cloths, that though as yet there be no public reſolution taken, yet this is in the mind and in the mouth of every true-hearted Engliſhman, that his majeſty, both in juſtice and equity (*neque enim lex juſtior ulla, quam necis artifices arte perire ſuâ*) and in reaſon of ſtate, ought to forbid all manner of intercourſe between the kingdoms and the United Provinces, and forbid the Hollanders, by a freſh reviving of former proclamations, to continue their yearly fiſhing upon our coaſts. Now if we ſhall come to theſe extremities (and to theſe extremities we ſhall come, if the ſtates revoke not that exorbitant placart) I know both they and we ſhall ſuffer and ſmart for it; for *quando Africa piange, Italia non ride*, and none ſhall gain by it, but he, who hopeth, ſooner or later, to build the greatneſs of his fortunes upon the foundation of both our ruins. I know well the nature of that people, and the humour of thoſe maſters, who ſit at the ſtern of that ſtate. They will not willingly be croſſed in their courſes, *& quod volunt, valdè volunt:* yet it is never too late to be wiſe, and no counſel is evil, but that which cannot be changed. I profeſs unto you, I am in great anguiſh of ſpirits, how to accommodate theſe differences to the full contentment of all parties. This is moſt certain, *couſte qui couſte*, and though *cœlum terris miſceatur*, his majeſty is reſolved not to ſwallow, much leſs to digeſt, theſe indignities. As before I have ſaid, only the Spaniards have cauſe to triumph, and to erect trophies, and make bonfires of joy and gladneſs.

Out of my care for the advancement of the ſervice of the public, and for the diſcharge of the duty of my place, I cannot but wiſh, that you ſhould take an occaſion to viſit monſ. BARNEVELT, upon ſome other ſubject; and then by the way, *tanquam aliud agens*, you ſhould enter into diſcourſe of theſe matters; and ſo plainly let him underſtand what you hear and have received; remonſtrate unto him the inconveniences, which muſt enſue, which only lieth in the power of that ſtate to prevent; and the means to prevent it muſt be by revoking of their placart. I have freely dealt with

with ſir NOEL CARON to the ſame purpoſe, and made it manifeſtly appear to him, that the ſtates might have had their end, that is, made fruſtrate our deſign of dying and dreſſing, though that placart had never been publiſhed. You cannot do a better ſervice, neither to the king our maſter (for I confeſs our good is intereſſed in the preſervation of theſe provinces) nor to thoſe provinces, who cannot but acknowledge, that as their *eſſe* is derived from the favour of our crowns, ſo their *bene eſſe* dependeth upon the continuance of the ſame, to employ all good endeavours to certify theſe miſunderſtandings, which I am ſorry to ſee are nouriſhed and fomented by malicious practices of ſome ill-diſpoſed perſons, who gape after novelties, and either out of perverſeneſs will not, or out of dulneſs cannot, underſtand how happy theſe kingdoms and thoſe provinces are, ſo long as they live in amity together, and how unhappy they muſt be, when that bond of amity ſhall either be weakened or diſſolved.

What ſucceſs you ſhall have in this private negotiation, (for I write unto you as to a good friend, not as to a public miniſter,) I pray you advertiſe me with all diligence; and if the ſtates do perſiſt in their reſolutions, you may reſt reſolved, *actum eſt de amicitia.*

We ſay here, that great quantity of cloth is made in Amſterdam, Alcmaer, and ſome other parts of Holland. I pray you inform yourſelf of the truth thereof, to what number of cloths, of what fineneſs, and how thoſe towns are ſupplied with wool.

I may not forget to tell you, that monſ. BERCKE, the penſionary of Dort, was this ſummer here to treat with this new company of dyers and dreſſers, to hold their reſidence in that town; and the rather to invite them (if alderman COCKAYNE the governor of their company ſpeaketh truth, though I confeſs monſ. BERCKE to me did flatly deny it) did promiſe them the revocation of this placart. This kind of proceeding did ſeem very ſtrange to his majeſty, that one province by under-hand and indirect means ſhould countermine the good of another: for Middleburgh is in poſſeſſion of our merchants, and ſo hath been more than thirty years. The welfare of that town is ſupported by the reſidence of our merchants; and if Holland *inſtar lienis*, ſhall draw unto it *ſuccum & ſanguinem* of all commerce, how ſhall Zealand pay their quota, for the reglement whereof among the provinces the diſpute is ſo violent, even at this day, *tanquam pro aris & focis?*

Upon theſe reaſons his majeſty was not pleaſed to give acceſs to monſ. BERCKE, yet gave me power to ſpeak with him, to whom I freely declared the diſſervice, that would come to their ſtate; the envy, that would fall upon Holland, if upon ſuch conſiderations our merchants ſhould be forced to retire out of Zealand: and withal I pray you know, that if *cætera* may be *paria*, that is, if our merchants may find as good terms at Middleburgh as in any other place, his majeſty had rather they ſhould remain there, both for the vicinity of England and Zealand, and becauſe that province hath ever been moſt affectionate to our country and countrymen. I have forgotten to ſet down, that our merchants are in treaty with Middleburgh, and have given them time till Michaelmas, to procure the revocation of the placart, which doth aggravate the unkindneſs of Dort to ſend a commiſſioner, as it were, *pendente lite*, to foreſtall the negotiation of a neighbour town.

I under-

I underſtand, that monſ. BERCKE is ill ſatisfied with me; but *id populus. Amicus* PLATO, *magis amica veritas.* I am a ſervant to the public, and to no man's private.

I am now to thank you for the favour you have done ſir HORACE VERE, whereof though you do reap the honour by entertaining into your friendſhip ſo noble and worthy a gentleman, who thankfully doth acknowledge, and with reſpect, all your courteſies; yet my obligation to you is nothing the leſs, knowing, as I do, that my recommendation, grounded upon the experience I have had of his worth and virtues, made his perſon more acceptable unto you: and ſo wiſhing you and your lady, to whom I recommend my affectionate ſervice, all happy content, I reſt, &c.

I pray you take ſome time fully to advertiſe me of the ſtate of religion in thoſe parts, which is by divers reports ſtrangely ſcandalized with.

When I was ready to ſign theſe, ſir HORACE VERE came to me, who by your waters of Spa is made *novus homo.* If you will not be killed with the ſtone, you muſt dictate, and uſe the hand of another man.

Sept. 28. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD: by way of Zealand.

R^t. Hon^ble,

In conformity to my laſt of the $\frac{16}{26}$ of this preſent, ſent by GEORGE MARTEN, the poſt, the French embaſſador, monſ. DU MAURIER, made his propoſition the 19th, touching the two companies of French horſe, which the king his maſter deſired to have ſent through the archdukes countries into France: wherein he ſignified, that there was already obtained from the archdukes a grant for the paſſage; and the occaſion ceaſing in France, promiſed they ſhould ſpeedily be returned again to the ſervice of thoſe provinces. The ſtates took thereupon a preſent reſolution, that the two companies ſhould be ſent; for which they will give their order as ſoon as the embaſſador ſhould receive his diſpatches from the archdukes and from France touching their paſſage and rendezvous. In the anſwer they likewiſe commend the king's and queen's dilligence in ſeeking to prevent the imminent troubles of that kingdom; as likewiſe their benignity (which was touched in the embaſſador's propoſition) in hearkening to an overture of accommodation, in which they pray their majeſties to continue.

The Venetian ſecretary had audience the ſame day of the ſtates general by order, which he received from his maſters two days before by an expreſs courier: wherein he firſt gave account of their proceedings in the wars with the archduke Ferdinand, with much advantage on their part. Next of the propoſitions made in the emperor's court, and willingly hearkened unto by the Venetians, but not proceeded in, in regard of the artificious and advantageous dealing on the archduke's ſide. Laſtly, he requeſted of the ſtates in the behalf of his maſters, that they would be content to give licenſe to the count JOHN ERNEST of Naſſau (who had offered himſelf to the ſtate of Venice) that he might go in perſon to their ſervice, and make a levy of 3100 foot in this ſtate and the confines thereof. This he preſſed unto them by arguments of the common intereſt for conſervation and eſtabliſhment of their liberties, *dono coſi pretioſo di Deo.*

The

The ſtates in their anſwer (which they gave the day following) conſented both to the count JOHN's going in perſon and to the levy, but limited his abſence to the ſpace of a year, in regard of the uſe they have of a man of his merit, whom they recommend in very ample terms; and therefore deſire, that both in conſideration of himſelf and his houſe, he may find at their hands the better treatment. They deſire farther, that proviſion may be made, in caſe the treaty of peace ſhall ſucceed, for the ſafe return of their troops through the archduke's country, if they ſhould take that way; and likewiſe a place for honourable burial for thoſe ſoldiers that ſhould chance to die, being placed any where in garriſon.

The contract between the count JOHN and this Venetian reſident is, that, peace or war, the troops are to be entertained four months in ſervice: that they are to be ranged in 20 companies, and paid after the rate of Swiſs 1150 florins for a company the ſhort month: that each ſoldier is to have 14 florins impreſt: that they ſhall paſs in 15 ſhips, for each of which is allowed 6000 florins. If more be requiſite, they muſt be paid out of this allowance. That there ſhall be given to count JOHN for the victualling, and other neceſſaries, by way of advance, two months pay: for all which there are 40,000 ducats remitted by the way of Amſterdam to this Venetian reſident, with credit for more, if there be occaſion. Count JOHN for his perſon, and other officers in chief, are to depend upon the courteſy of the ſtate of Venice for their entertainment.

The agent of Brandenburg hath had audience of the ſtates general this laſt week, wherein he complained in the name of the elector of Brandenburg of wrong done him in Pruſſia by the Polonians, by ſolliciting his ſubjects, which profeſs the popiſh religion, againſt him; and deſired the ſtates would ſend an embaſſador unto him to countenance his affairs. He hath order further to demand a levy of 120 horſe and 200 foot in this country, to ſend by ſea into Pruſſia; which he forbears, attending to hear from Pruſſia, where the elector now is, in what terms thoſe affairs continue.

In the name of the prince of Brandenburg he complained of the tyranny (which word he often uſed in his propoſition) of the ſtates ſoldiers over the ſubjects of Juliers and Cleves; which he deſired to be ſpeedily redreſſed, for fear of the conſequence.

He hath in private audiences intimated to the chief here the elector's deſire to come to this place, to treat with the ſtates touching the affairs of Juliers and Cleves; and the young prince's reſolution to leave thoſe parts to be governed by his council, and to go to his father in Pruſſia. In both which monſ. BARNEVELT hath diſcounſelled them; the father, in regard of the jealouſy he ſhall give to no purpoſe by this journey; and the ſon, in conſideration of the prejudice his country ſhall receive, and the reputation he ſhall loſe in his abſence.

There is at this preſent a meeting at Arnheim betwixt his excellency the marquis of Anſpach and count of Solmes, who married the ſiſter of the marquis; the end whereof (for aught I can underſtand) is rather to diſcourſe of the common affairs, than to conſult of any particular deſign.

Now

Now in anſwer to your honour's of the 14th of this preſent received by JOHNSON the 20th, and to your other of the 20th, which came to my hands the 25th by HINDRICKSON, both chiefly to the ſame effect, concerning the revocation of a placart publiſhed in this ſtate againſt the reception of our dyed and dreſſed cloths, with other cirumſtances thereon depending; I took ſome time after the receit of your honour's firſt letter, and made a journey to Amſterdam under another pretence, whereby to give your honour more particular and certain information of thoſe things, which you require; which I thought I might the better do, knowing it to be to ſmall purpoſe to ſtir in the buſineſs of the placart, untill the coming of other merchants, which were expected here about this time, and are accordingly arrived. I find all poſſible care and diligence uſed in theſe parts, and particularly in Amſterdam, to ſupply their wants of our Engliſh cloths. For which purpoſe particular men are furniſhed out of the common purpoſe for the ſetting up of looms for making of cloths; each perſon, that taketh upon him to ſet up a loom, having 50 guilders, and 500 guilders lent to be repaid in ten years by even proportions. So as by this means there are are already in Amſterdam about 90 looms, which make 50 cloths a week. In Alcmaer, Rotterdam, and other places of Holland, there are 250 looms more; which being reckoned *pro rato*, there is made in this province about 200 cloths a week.

For wools to ſupply this work they have more than they have need of, partly in their own provinces of Holland, Frieſland, Overyſſel, Guelderland, and Utrecht, and partly from foreign parts, as the land of Cleves, Pomerland (from whence they have great quantity), and Spain. They have wools likewiſe by ſtealth out of England, there being two ſhips come to Amſterdam within theſe three weeks paſt, laden with that commodity only, whereof the one was of Newcaſtle, the other conceals from what part it came.

The wools they have from other parts beſides his majeſty's dominions, do ſerve by mixture to make cloths from 10 l. to 26 l. a cloth, and not higher, except by choice of wools, and that very few. The moſt, which are made, are of the coarſeſt ſort; and all, that they yet make, is not above the 15th part of that theſe provinces do need to maintain their trade of dying and dreſſing which they have formerly uſed.

Beſides white cloths they have mingled coloured cloths, as pheaſants, and the like, and ſome in imitation of Northern and Weſtern kerſies.

The people, that work herein, are of ſundry nations, as Flemings, Hollanders, Brabanters, and Engliſh; but moſt of all are Liegois and of the parts thereabout, as Aquiſgran, and other places, from whence they are fled for perſecution in religion.

They have within this fortnight eſtabliſhed in Amſterdam a hall in imitation of Leaden-hall in London, over which there are officers appointed, to view the goodneſs, and rate the prices of cloths: which being ſold are not liable to that exciſe, which is impoſed upon all Engliſh cloth or kerſies, that do come into the land; which is 5 in the 100; this impoſition being for ſuch as are uſed in the land, and not for thoſe that are tranſported.

Notwith-

Notwithſtanding this diligence to make cloths in this province, and practice to hinder the ſale of ours, I do not perceive, that it is the purpoſe, either of the ſtate, or theſe country merchants (who have upon this occaſion combined themſelves in a ſociety) abſolutely to exclude our cloths, in regard the ſtate cannot be in ſenſible of the prejudice, which will enſue the rupture of commerce with their next neighbours and beſt friends. And the groſſers of cloth (who were the authors of this placart) find already by experience, how they have by this means ſhut themſelves in effect out of all trade. So as my hope is, that the intention of making this rigorous placart was only *iniquum petere*, whereby to bring ſome tolerable moderation in the ſale of our cloths. For it cannot be denied, but that a great miſery will fall upon numbers of theſe people, who only live by dying and dreſſing our Engliſh cloths; of which the 15th part are not ſet on work by this new trade of making cloths; which will the more excuſe their proceeding, in caſe, now they are come to conference, they grow to any moderate concluſion: Wherein as my endeavours ſhall not be wanting, with that reſervation as your honour doth preſcribe in your laſt letters, ſo my hope is, we ſhall ſee ſome good effect, as well in regard of his majeſty's ſervice and the good of his realms, as the welfare of theſe provinces, wherein his majeſty hath ſo great intereſt.

Your honour doth ſo well apprehend the inconvenience of taking away commerce betwixt his majeſty's ſubjects and this ſtate, that I need not interpoſe my poor opinion. But nothing is more certain, than that both will ſuffer infinite prejudice for the preſent; and the conſequence is very fearful, this people being naturally headſtrong. And what deſperate reſolutions they may take in deſpair of his majeſty's favour and correſpondency with his kingdoms (which have been for theſe many years both in peace and war, and ſo are for the preſent, their only ſupport), I hope will not be put to trial. The Spaniard ſaith, *quando ſierra une puerta, alira apre la fortuna:* and theſe men are, that will not ſtick to run headlong into this Spaniſh *puerta*, which will be always open unto them upon any conditions, rather than be deprived of commerce, the only ſupport both of their private and public.

The queſtions in religion, whereof your honour requires a particular account, conſiſt chiefly in admitting or refuſing a decree eſtabliſhed by the ſtates of Holland, *anno* 1614, under the title of a *Reſolution:* by which they ſilence both parties in the high queſtion of predeſtination, for as much as belongs to the pulpit; though they admit the diſpute in ſchools and amongſt the learned. Againſt this decree four towns were the oppoſite and ſo continue ſtill, Amſterdam, Enchuyſen, Edam, and Pumeran. Dort gave a conſent; but all the miniſters of that town and the precinct continuing in their antient form of preaching, and all of one mind, there is no occaſion to put it in execution. Some other towns, as Rotterdam and this place eſpecially, uſe much rigour, ſo as ſome miniſters, which will not ſubmit themſelves, are ſilenced; whilſt the preachers of the other faction (who have changed the queſtion from the point of predeſtination to a diſpute concerning the validity of this decree or *Reſolution*) do under the authority of the magiſtrates *dominari in concionibus*. At the Brill there were five days ſince 12 miniſters of that iſland convented before certain deputies of Holland appointed at their laſt aſſembly, unto whom the *Reſolution* was read and urged to be admitted by them; which they refuſed, in regard of many

opinions ſprung up and maintained by theſe novelliſts, contrary to the antiently-profeſſed doctrine. Whereupon they proteſted againſt communicating with them, as will appear unto your honour by a copy of their tranſlated account; ſo as the matter now reſteth between theſe two factions, on the one ſide to have the authority of the temporal magiſtrate, as well in eccleſiaſtical matters as civil, to be acknowledged; whereby the *Reſolution* is generally to be admitted: on the other ſide they withſtand the temporal authority in thoſe caſes; and the rather, becauſe there are amongſt them contrary voices and opinions, though the plurality hold for the *Reſolution.* They ſay, that in theſe caſes *ponderandæ ſunt ſententiæ, non numerandæ*; and for end of all controverſies require a ſynod, either general or national; the decrees whereof being authoriſed and publiſhed by the ſtate of the provinces, the eccleſiaſtical power hath his true place, and the temporal authority is likewiſe preſerved. Mean while they require the ſilenced miniſters ſhould be reſtored to their functions.

Both parties are vehement under pretence only of zeal and religion; but ſome charge them with a mixture of temporal reſpects; on the one ſide to increaſe their authority, by having abſolute rule of the church, as they have of the commonwealth; which comes in effect to one hand: On the other, to augment their humber of people, and by conſequence their country, by receiving into their new town at Amſterdam ſuch, as will leave their habitation in other places, rather than ſubmit themſelves to this *Reſolution.* And this is apparent will be the event, in caſe this ſchiſm do ſtill continue, there being in this town towards the number of 500, who, refuſing to communicate with thoſe of all other factions, go every Sunday to Ryſwick to a church, where there is a miniſter of their profeſſion: and out of Rotterdam likewiſe after the ſame manner to a place adjoining.

I may not omit to let his majeſty know, that both theſe parties ſtrengthen themſelves by his authority; the one prevailing itſelf of a letter from his majeſty to the ſtates general under the date of the 6th of March 1613; whereupon they ſay the *Reſolution* was grounded, as concurring with his majeſty's opinion: the other ſaying, the letter was obtained upon ſome indirect information of the ſtate of the buſineſs, they aſſuring themſelves, that their conſtancy in reſiſting of novelties, which multiply daily, will be agreeable to his majeſty's liking; which they conclude the rather, becauſe they maintain or require nothing, but what doth concur with the profeſſion and practice of the Engliſh and other reformed churches; and are herein the more confirmed, in remembrance of his majeſty's declaring himſelf againſt VORSTIUS; who, though he have opinions by himſelf, whereof theſe, who go under the title of *Remonſtrants* do not participate, yet they concur one with another in common council, both by letters and otherwiſe, he having been few days paſt at Rotterdam, in ſecret conference with ſome of that faction againſt the time of the aſſembly, in which the ſtates of Holland are now again met.

As any thing elſe doth farther ſucceed, I will not fail with all diligence to adverti ſe his majeſty. Mean time I muſt beſeech your honour to inform his majeſty, if there be any thing in this long diſpatch (for which I muſt crave pardon) fit for his ſervice, or worthy his knowledge. And ſo I humbly take leave, &c.

Sept.

Sept. 20. Secretary WINWOOD to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Theobalds.

My lord,

Since my laſt unto you, ſir WILLIAM COCKAYNE, governor of the new company of the Merchants Adventurers, hath made known to the lords, that the ſtates general have written a letter to mr. WHEELER, the deputy at Middleburgh, to invite him, accompanied with ſome other of that ſociety, to come to the Hague about the 4th of October *ſtylo novo*, where there ſhould be a conference between them and the merchants of Holland, for the accommodating of the differences now in queſtion, both for the dyed and dreſſed cloths, and for the juſt length and breadth of their cloths, which with them is called *Taring*. Our merchants did deſire, that the lords would addreſs a letter unto you, authoriſing you to aſſiſt them in their negotiation; but after ſome debate, this only was accorded, that our merchants, as of themſelves, might ſend their deputies to treat and confer: That you, as his majeſty's embaſſador, *ex officio*, might join with the merchants to do them all good offices to facilitate their negotiation; but not to receive expreſs warrant by authority of the ſtate to take notice of their treaty, much leſs to intereſt yourſelf therein: for it well may be doubted what may be the iſſue of this conference; and what may be the end or ſcope of the ſtates deſign, who perhaps aim at nothing elſe, but to gain time, and to draw their conference into length, rather to ſeem to have a deſire, than a purpoſe to continue the entertainment of our commerce; and the poſſibility is ſmall to accommodate the difference, when as there is no *medium* in the demand of either party; for nothing is more certain, than that his majeſty's reſolution is firm and ſolid, though not at once, yet by degrees, only to ſuffer to be exported out of his realms dyed and dreſſed cloths. Our merchants will demand a revocation of the ſtates placart, which I fear will not eaſily be granted: ſo this will be *hærere in limine*; in the firſt entrance of the conference they both will be at a ſtand, unable, if I miſtake not, to proceed further. But if the ſtates intend nothing but for their own advantage, it is reſolved here to beat them with their own weapon; and whilſt this treaty ſhall be in handling at the Hague, it is reſolved to withdraw our merchants out of thoſe countries, and either to find a new mart town for vent of our cloths, or elſe to tranſport them all to Hamborough. A motion hath been made to find out a new trade for our cloths into the duke of Savoy's country by the port of Nitza to Villa Franca: but I fear this is but an idle fantaſy; and will vaniſh away much like a dream. Thus you ſee what the difficulties are, wherein we are intangled. Perhaps our ſtate might have been wiſer than to have plotted this project of dying and dreſſing; and the ſtates general might have ſhewed more diſcretion than with ſuch precipitation to have publiſhed their placart againſt our dyed and dreſſed cloths; which if they will revoke, I hold that means the moſt proper to determine this diſpute. Herewith I thought good to acquaint you, not doubting but you will make the profit thereof, to the honour of his majeſty, and ſervice of his ſtate. And ſo I take my leave, and reſt, &c.

October $\frac{6}{16}$, Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD.

R^t. Hon^ble,

By the commodity of this bearer captain WOODHOUSE, whoſe departue I am ſurpriſed with, I would not fail to let your honour underſtand, in few words, how I

have had long diſcourſe with monſ. BARNEVELT and others of the ſtates, touching the preſent buſineſs of our merchants, and made them ſo capable of the importance and conſequence thereof, that I make no doubt they ſhall be ſent away with good ſatiſfaction for the preſent. To which the ſtate here I find is inclinable, though the particular merchants of this province of Holland are very averſe. And for the future, they intend to negotiate the buſineſs by their embaſſador with his majeſty. This notice I thought very neceſſary to your honour, leſt any thing ſhould croſs the buſineſs at home, or break it off ſuddenly (whereof it appears by your honour's laſt letters there was danger) whilſt we are here in a good way.

His excellency is returned to this place, but goeth back to Buren the end of this week to the burial of his half-ſiſter, the counteſs of Holloch, who died on Monday laſt after a long and languiſhing ſickneſs.

The marquis of Anſpach's chief diſcourſe with his excellency at their laſt meeting at Arnheim was concerning the affairs of Cleves and Juliers, whereof he propoſed a partition, that Saxony ſhould be admitted to the dutchy of Berck; Newburg to have the poſſeſſion of Juliers; and Brandenburg, of Cleve and Ravenſburg: which would be ſoon accorded, if Newburg would as eaſily be ſatisfied with his portion, as the other two with theirs.

This is as much as the haſty departure of this bearer will ſuffer, or is indeed neceſſary, having written ſo largely to your honour the 28th of the laſt by the way of Zealand, and purpoſing within theſe two or three days to give you a more particular account of the buſineſs of our merchants, which by that time will be brought to ſome iſſue. So for the preſent I humbly take leave, &c.

October 18. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD: by JOHNSON the poſt.

R^t. Hon^ble,

The oppoſition of the merchants of this province of Holland (of which there have been betwixt thirty and forty of the ſeveral towns remaining and ſoliciting for a month) hath been ſo eager and earneſt, and their writings and diſcourſes before the ſtates general ſo long and tedious, that a reſolution in the queſtion betwixt them and our Engliſh merchants touching the ſale of our cloth in theſe parts was not taken until Tueſday laſt; notwithſtanding that our men were aſſiſted by three deputies of the town of Middleburg, and had my beſt furtherance. Yeſterday the reſolution was delivered both to our merchants, and thoſe of Middleburg; which what it is your honour will ſee by the tranſlated copy; it being only a proviſional act to remove the preſent ſtop in the intercourſe betwixt our merchants and ſharers, until betwixt his majeſty and the ſtates ſuch further courſe may be taken, as ſhall be beſt for his realms and their provinces.

In the point of tare, which cauſeth moſt diſpure, the ſtates have conceived certain articles, which they will publiſh by form of a placart, to prevent thoſe wrongs, of which our merchants do juſtly complain. And now the way to open to them again for

ſale

ſale of their white cloths in Holland, it is expected, that thoſe many looms, which were ſet up in Amſterdam, Alcmaer, and other places in Holland, upon the ſtay of commerce, will be turned to firewood before the winter come about; unleſs both the work and the workmen be maintained by the public coſt, which they will be ſoon weary of.

For the reſt, time may bring his majeſty's purpoſe to effect in the venting of dyed and dreſſed cloths only for the benefit of his ſubjects, which cannot be received here on the ſudden, without turning great numbers of their people to beggary, who only live upon that trade; and by conſequence their whole government ſuffer alteration, which ſubſiſts chiefly (as your honour knoweth) of their number of tradeſmen, by which their contributions are raiſed.

I found by monſ. BARNEVELT, that they are jealous of his majeſty's purpoſe, he profeſſing unto me, that in the ſpace of forty years, wherein he hath had the managing of public affairs (in which time there have been differences betwixt our merchants and theirs) he never met with ſo great difficulty as at the preſent, in regard of a conceit ſpread amongſt their merchants, that as formerly about an hundred years ſince we had excluded them from making of cloths, which was a trade of the Seventeen Provinces, we would now deprive them of dreſſing and dying: which being the laſt means of their livelihood had made their minds (to uſe his own words) *fort-ulcerez*.

In the queſtions of religion, the ſtates of Holland are once more ſeparated without concluding any thing, but intend to aſſemble again the 15th of the next month for the ſame purpoſe. The ſtate of the difference I gave your honour in my letters of the 28th of the laſt; which by their often conteſtations doth rather change form than ſubſtance. Two points are ſtiffly ſtood upon by thoſe, that favour the contra-remonſtrants: Firſt, that the decree, or *Reſolution*, as they call it, publiſhed in the year 1614, in the name of the ſtates of Holland touching a reglement in the queſtion of predeſtination and the dependencies, be declared to be no reſolute decree, but a project or conceit only for the quiet of the church, becauſe it was never conſented unto by Amſterdam and ſome other cities. Secondly, that the miniſters, who by rigour of that decree have been deprived or ſuſpended, be again reſtored to their former eſtate. The other part, who protect the remonſtrants, are too earneſt in maintaining their decree. During this conteſtation amongſt the ſtates, every day doth produce diſcourſes and writings amongſt the miniſters of the ſeveral factions, with very much bitterneſs; and after many years diſpute, they cannot agree ſo much as upon the ſtate of the queſtion; as will appear to your honour by two books of either party ſome while ſince printed in their vulgar language, and one of them newly tranſlated and publiſhed in French. To which I add a tranſlated copy of a decree newly publiſhed by thoſe of Frieſland oppoſite to that which is now here ſo much queſtioned in Holland.

During this laſt aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland, the French embaſſador monſ. DU MAURIER demanded audience of them (a courſe very unuſual in my ſmall experience) and with much earneſtneſs debated a cauſe betwixt the religion of the Chartreux, and one PAUL RAVOYRE, who hath been formerly of that order: the ſtate of which I ſent

your

your honour in a paper apart, with my letter of the $\frac{3}{13}$ of June. The embaſſador, by a particular order from the king, declared himſelf in favour of a prior of the Chartreux, who came hither expreſsly about three weeks ſince, accompanied with the king's letters to remove the cauſe from this court, where it now depends, to the court of parliament at Paris, pretending it was there commenced before it was begun here. The ſtates found ſo ſmall ground in this pretence of *litis-pendence*, that they took a reſolution to continue the cauſe here before the great council, to which they wrote their particular letters the 18th of this preſent for expedition thereof; and at the ſame time ſent four deputies to the embaſſador to make their reſolution known; with which he was ſo ill ſatisfied, that by a ſecond inſtance and mediation of monſ. BARNEVELT (who brought the cauſe from the queſtion of juſtice to a matter of ſtate) he obtained a ſurceance of the proceeding for the ſpace of a year, which RAVOYRE ſuſpects will turn to his ruin, in that his gaining of time will give liberty to the Chartreux (who are aſſiſted by the Jeſuits in France) to obtain new letters of recommendation from the French king, and, by the help of this embaſſador, to overthrow his cauſe. He hath often repaired unto me for countenance in his affairs, which I the more ſparingly give him, in regard the French embaſſador hath ſo openly declared himſelf in his maſter's name; yet I have aſſiſted him the beſt I may with advice, in regard he hath acquainted me with a ſettled purpoſe he hath of changing religion, and making a manifeſt of the motives; which will be of very good uſe, he being a man, by long practice, very well and particularly acquainted with the corruptions of the court of Rome.

The $\frac{16}{26}$ of this preſent, the French embaſſador had likewiſe audience of the ſtates general by particular order from the king ſent by an expreſs courier, wherein he complained of one JOHNSON, a captain of one of the ſtates men of war, who with his ſhip lay before Rochefort in aſſiſtance of thoſe of Rochelle againſt the duke D'ESPERNON, and by ſtratagem had taken divers priſoners, the duke's followers, whom he had ſent into Rochefort. Herein he required ſpeedy redreſs with exemplary puniſhment of the captain of the ſhip. He likewiſe demanded ſhipping for aſſiſtance in the ſiege of Blay near Bourdeaux, pretending, that the governor of that place is not only entered into actual rebellion againſt the king, but that he takes great and extraordinary impoſts of all ſuch ſhips as paſs to and from Bourdeaux. In both which he is like to receive ſatisfaction; but hitherto the ſtates have not directed their anſwer.

Here came lately a certain Italian from Bruſſels accompanied with letters from the French king to his embaſſador, whereby he was required to move the ſtates to grant paſſage to a certain ſhip furniſhed with arms at Antwerp for the ſervice of the marſhal D'ANCRE: which the embaſſador hath excuſed, and ſent back the Italian upon this reaſon, that not having a certain liſt of the arms, he knows not how to frame his propoſition; and that it will be now needleſs, ſeeing matters being compoſed in France, there will be no more uſe of thoſe arms.

The laſt letters out of Germany advertiſe, that the prince of Newburg, having been a long ſolicitor in the emperor's court, is finally excluded in both his pretenſions, firſt of the inveſtiture, and next of the ſequeſtration of the countries of Juliers and Cleves: the former of which being done by the emperor, in contemplation of the duke

duke of Saxony, who hath had an inveſtiture heretofore, and is one, whom the emperor will not willingly diſpleaſe: the latter in favour of the houſe of Auſtria, there being a purpoſe (as is advertiſed) to reduce matters to the former eſtate, and to ſettle the archduke LEOPOLD in that country under the title of ſequeſtration, out of which he was expulſed by ſtrong hand; the emperor taking new encouragement by example of Aquiſgran, as if the affairs of the world had in this ſhort time taken a revolution to the advantage of that party.

Many diſcourſes are framed hereupon, and divers apprehenſions conceived upon conſideration of the great and puiſſant armies the king of Spain hath at this preſent on both ſides the mountains: and doubtleſs he will not let ſlip the opportunity of the peaceable diſpoſition of ſome princes, the deſtruction of others, and weakneſs of the reſt, to finiſh the work (whereof the foundations were laid by the king his father) of an univerſal monarchy: Which paſſing in diſcourſe of ſome of the chief here, I find an inclination to make by way of proviſion ſome ſtrong oppoſition againſt the next ſpring, ſo as his majeſty were thereto diſpoſed. But theſe are ſuch unperfect notions, that I hold it not fit to trouble your honour therewith any further for the preſent; and therefore do humbly take leave, &c.

October 6. Secretary WINWOOD to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Whitehall.

Recommending mr. BELL, a merchant of London, who was ſufferer by the ſpoils committed by MOY LAMBERT in Crook Haven.

October 14. Secretary WINWOOD to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Whitehall.

My lord,

I thank you for your laſt letter of the 25th of September, which I received at Royſton, and there communicated them to his majeſty. We attend with good devotion to underſtand what iſſue the negotiation will have between the deputies of our merchants and the merchants of Holland: but what concluſion ſoever they make, his majeſty can have no contentment, unleſs the placart of the ſtates general be firſt revoked; and I doubt the intercourſe of commerce will not be re-eſtabliſhed to the former luſtre, unleſs the ſtates ſhall reſolve to ſend over into England ſome commiſſioners to treat with our merchants, whereby all differents may be reigled, and a better reglement for trade hereafter ſettled. In the mean time the bearer hereof, mr. HENRY MISSELDEN, an able and diſcreet gentleman, who hath been of the old, and now is of the new company of Merchant Adventurers, doth come over (not without the knowledge of his majeſty) to no other end, but to do good offices with his friends and acquaintance, for the more ſpeedy accommodation of all petty differences, and to inform himſelf of the ſtate of theſe affairs; that by the report, which he ſhall make at his return, his majeſty may take a more abſolute reſolution in this important buſineſs, which ſo much doth concern the good of his people, and the welfare of his kingdoms. Although the coming of this gentleman cannot be concealed, yet the good of his majeſty's ſervice doth require, that the ſubject and caſe of his coming ſhould not be divulged. I pray you aſſiſt him in what you may: Any favours you ſhall confer upon him will be well beſtowed; for you will find him a proper and an underſtanding man.

My

My lord HAY is returned, and the creation of our prince doth hold for the 4th of the next month. And ſo I leave to trouble you, &c.

October 26. O. S. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD.

R^t. hon^ble,

I have not failed to give this bearer mr. MISSELDEN (by whom I received your honour's letters of the 14th of this preſent) my beſt aſſiſtance in the buſineſs wherein he was employed; which how he hath treated, and with what iſſue, your honour will know by his own report. He came in one reſpect very unſeaſonably; the aſſembly of the merchants being newly diſſolved; and they here expecting anſwer from ſir NOEL CARON, how what they have done is accepted by his majeſty; upon which they will ground their further proceeding. And it ſeems this gentleman cannot attend the time of that deliberation. So as all he carrieth with him is an inclination of theſe here (which, I think, monſ. BARNEVELT will make known by his letters to your honour) ſo far to accommodate themſelves to his majeſty's mind in that occaſion, as they poſſibly may without very great and manifeſt prejudice; whereof it were to be wiſhed, for many moſt important conſiderations, that our merchants affairs could attend the event, before they imbark themſelves in any new courſe. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

October 31. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD: by mr. BRENT.

R^t. hon^ble,

I gave your honour an account of the 18th of this preſent by an expreſs meſſenger of the reſolution the ſtates general had then taken in the difference between our merchants and theirs: and by mr. MISSELDEN (who parted from hence the 26th by way of Zealand, with purpoſe to paſs through Brabant and Flanders) your honour will have underſtood in what ſtate he found and left the buſineſs. Other affairs ſtand at the ſame ſtay, the queſtions of religion being purſued with their wonted heat, both in the pulpit and preſs, and will grow to ſome ill exigent, unleſs in their next aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland (which begins four days hence) ſome better order be taken. Herewith I ſend your honour an oration made by GROTIUS in Amſterdam, which was long ſince printed in Dutch, but ſuppreſſed by public act, and now is come to light in Latin. The anſwer thereunto was ſhort, and the ſame that thoſe of Amſterdam ſtill inſiſt upon, proteſting againſt the reſolution, with all other acts and decrees made by the ſtates of Holland in theſe queſtions of religion, until by a lawful ſynod under the authority of the ſtates they may be approved.

The French embaſſador had anſwer of the ſtates general under the date of the 28th of this preſent to this office of the 26th, whereof I advertiſed your honour, firſt concerning their captain of a ſhip of war JOHN JOHNSON (againſt whom the embaſſador had complained for his demeanors before Rochefort) that as they diſavowed and deteſted his ill proceeding, ſo they would make it appear by the firſt opportunity (when they could get him into their hands) how much it was to them a *contra-coeur*, that by any of theirs ſuch actions ſhould be committed to the French king's prejudice. Touching

Touching the demand of aſſiſtance by ſea for the ſiege of Blay by Bourdeaux (for which purpoſe the embaſſador received five ſhips of war) they have thereto conſented, promiſing to ſend them well manned and furniſhed into the river of Bourdeaux, in caſe the ſiege proceed. The embaſſador required to know a prefixed time when the ſhips ſhould be there, to the end the French king might cauſe his troops to march accordingly; which they ſay they cannot reſolve upon, by reaſon of the incertainty of the winds; but promiſe to uſe all poſſible diligence.

I advertiſed your honour of all difficulty or delay was made by the French embaſſador, in procuring paſsport for the paſſage of certain arms by ſea from Antwerp, which, it appears, proceeded of the care he himſelf had taken to make proviſion from hence; he having obtained and ſent into France very lately by particular licenſe of the ſtates (for which he uſed the king's name, but I am informed they are for the marſhal D'Ancre and the duke D'Espernon) 658 muſkets with their reſts and bandeliers, 660 corſelets, and 668 pikes. Under colour of this grant, I hear, there is a greater quantity tranſported.

The embaſſador of Baſil, who hath reſided here for the ſpace of ſix months, ſuing for certain antient pretenſions of debt for aſſiſtance given by certain ſubjects of that ſtate in the beginning of theſe Low Country wars, is now upon his departure by way of Bruſſels, where he hath another pretended errand; for ſo is his employment interpreted to be, whereby in theſe times, which threaten alteration of the general peace, to obſerve how in theſe parts they ſtand inclined. He parts with a chain of 150 *l.* which is all he hath obtained. By him I underſtand, that the levy of Swiſſes for the ſervice of the king of France (in which there was difficulty made by the proteſtant churches) is yielded unto but conditionally, and with expreſs charge to the colonels and captains, that they ſhall not under any pretence ſerve againſt the proteſtants.

Monſ. Langerack, embaſſador for the ſtates at Paris, hath advertiſed his maſters by letters of the 28th of this preſent, N. S. that he hath underſtood from ſome of the chief counſellors about the French king, that the ſiege of Blay doth not proceed, becauſe the governor of that place hath made his excuſe to the king and queen, and ſubmits himſelf to reaſonable conditions: yet that their majeſties will expect to be ſerved of the five ſhips before required to lie upon the coaſt of France for reputation of their affairs.

Thoſe, who have moſt authority here, are ready to ſecond whatſoever is demanded in the name of that king and queen; yet there want not, which I ſpeak very loud, of their haſty imbarking themſelves in the affairs of thoſe princes, as if they were no better than ſatellites of their pleaſures, eſpecially ſeeing them guided and directed by the counſels of Spain, which were always ſuſpected, but never made more apparent than by the partial reſolution taken in favour of the king of Spain, in prejudice of the duke of Savoy, in whoſe preſervation the kingdom of France hath the greateſt intereſt.

Other matters of diſcourſe I refer to the bearer mr. Nathanael Brent's relation, who can inform your honour of any thing particularly you can be content to know in

theſe parts; where he hath ſpent out the remainder of the time, which was allowed him by his majeſty's licenſe to travel, and now returns in hope to procure by your honour's favour ſome place of employment in his majeſty's ſervice; for which he hath made himſelf very capable. He will acquaint your honour with an office in Ireland, which by his friends advice he aims at; and if the intereſt I have therein (which I willingly reſign unto him) may aſſiſt him, I ſhall be very glad, and account myſelf particularly favoured by the commendation your honour may pleaſe to give him. So I humbly take leave, &c.

Dec. 1. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD.

R^t. Hon^ble,

The ſtates of theſe provinces have been lately much buſied in accommodating certain antient difficulties and differences amongſt themſelves, chiefly concerning the quota, wherein Zealand, by reaſon of decay of trade and intercourſe, hath in place of eleven in the hundredth contributed of late years eight only, whereby the land for the other three parts hath been charged with intereſt.

There is now a moderation ſet down by his excellency and the council of ſtates, to whom of courſe ſuch differences are committed, when the provinces cannot otherwiſe agree, that for the money paid his majeſty for the redemption of the cautionary towns, Zealand ſtill contribute after the wonted rate of eleven in one hundred; for all other charges, nine in one hundred; and this to look back for three years paſt, and to continue for one now enſuing. The other two parts are to be diſtributed amongſt the provinces. This is hitherto but a part only, yet ſuch as is likely to be accepted by Zealand and the reſt of the provinces, though Frieſland will make ſome difficulty: and this being ended, the ſtate of war will be perfected, and all the companies repartited, whereby the ſoldiers will be better paid (of which they have of late much complained) and the country be much eaſed.

There hath been likewiſe a reſolution lately taken by the ſtates general in an antient difference betwixt Frieſland and Groningen, touching both the government and ſovereignty of Delftzyel; the one of which they refer proviſionally to the appointment of count WILLIAM, as governor of Frieſland, according to ſuch order as ſhall be given him by the ſtates general: The other they adjudge to belong to Groningen, in that manner as it ſtood before the war.

I have been written unto by monſ. DU PLESSEN, a counſellor of the prince Palatine, to put the ſtates in mind of the prince's pretenſions to certain fiefs in Juliers, whereof Heimback, a ſmall caſtle and town near Gulick, is in the ſtates poſſeſſion: And accordingly I have moved monſ. BARNEVELT and his excellency, knowing it to be agreeable to his majeſty's mind, by ſuch order, as I have formerly received from your honour to this purpoſe; wherein they have made a good anſwer, that when thoſe affairs come to deciding, they will give his highneſs all contentment.

FRESIA, the duke of Savoy's agent in France, hath ſent a letter of credence lately to the ſtates from the duke his maſter, of which he himſelf ſhould have been the deliverer,

liverer, and ſhould likewiſe (as he writes) have gone into England to move his majeſty, as he doth the ſtates by very earneſt letters, to give the duke his maſter aſſiſtance againſt the oppreſſion of the Spaniard; but pretends, that being ſuddenly called back by his maſter, he could not perform his journey. Nevertheleſs he deſires and conjures the ſtates to aid his maſter in ſo great neceſſities, as having a particular intereſt in his preſervation, and doth charge them with a former promiſe to this purpoſe: to all which I do not hear that they make any anſwer, but rather mervail at that prince and his miniſters, that they do *tantam rem negligenter agere*, by letters only without negotiations.

Before the receit of theſe letters the ſtates had given charge to their embaſſador in France, monſ. LANGERACK, to move the French king and his council in favour of the duke of Savoy, ſaying, that it was contrary to the late king's maxims to ſuffer that duke either to be won by fair means, or force, to the Spaniards; he judging it much to import the ſafety of his crown, to keep him in devotion towards France, and to alienate him from Spain. To which the council in France hath made an anſwer, wherewith the embaſſador hath acquainted the ſtates by an expreſs courier, that the king's being at the charge of the maintaining an extraordinary embaſſador from Piedmont; his ſuffering 20,000 men to go out of his kingdom by connivance to the ſervice of the duke, and his holding a hand in the reconcilement of the duke and NEMOURS (now brought to effect) ſhew how he holds that duke's affairs in the ſame recommendation as the king his father did. But whereas the embaſſador went farther in diſcourſe, as it were by way of expoſtulation, why the Spaniſh embaſſador had ſuch frequent acceſs to the council in France: to this was plainly anſwered, that it was a part of the contract of marriage, that as well the French embaſſador in Spain, as the Spaniſh in France, in quality of governor of the young queens houſes, might have acceſs at pleaſure, without demanding audience according to the uſe of other embaſſadors.

Hereof they deſire the ſtates to make a good interpretation, and to continue their wonted friendſhip with the king and kingdom, as they hoped of his majeſty of Great Britain and other friends of the crown; wherein if there ſhould be any default, and that France ſhould be forſaken antient friends, they then openly profeſs the king in deſperation muſt have recourſe to the forces of Spain, whereby to ſecure himſelf againſt inteſtine troubles.

With this menacing clauſe of the letter the ſtates are much ſtartled, ſeeing the bridle with which they are like to be governed in all their affairs with that crown; and their fear is (not without probability) that in place of payment of the French troops here in their ſervice, for which they have been long ſuitors, they ſhall hear ſhortly of a loan to ſupply the wants of that crown; and in caſe they refuſe, be threatned with the forces of Spain.

Here is a new proportion of arms like to the former, of which I advertiſed your honour, obtained for the French king's ſervice at the inſtance of the embaſſador here reſident; and paſſage for as many more down the Rhine from Colen.

The French embaſſador hath demanded licenſe of the king his maſter for his return into France for diſpatch of his private affairs; which is granted him; and his abſence is like to be for the ſpace of three or four months. He ſaith he hath no order or news of any thing concerning the buſineſs of Cleves and Juliers.

The ſtates at the inſtance of the elector of Brandenburg have elected an embaſſador out of their body to go into Pruſſia for reputation of that prince's affairs, which is STICCHIUS of Overyſſel, father to the prince of Brandenburg's agent here reſident; and he is in that forwardneſs for his departure, that he only expects his ſon's return from Cleves, whereby to go better informed in the buſineſs now propoſed touching the treaty of Zanten.

The king of Poland hath lately publiſhed a bande againſt a place in Pruſſia, whereof I ſend your honour a copy; whereby it will appear the trouble of thoſe parts to be the fruit of ſeeds ſown by the Jeſuits, which are there eſtabliſhed by the king of Poland.

Thoſe women of our nation, mrs. WARD and her fellow of St. OMER's, whom I advertiſed your honour to have ſeen at Spa, and that they had a purpoſe to ſettle themſelves at Liege, have put the ſame in effect, having bought a houſe in that town for 11,000 florins, which they intend to make a college of Jeſuiteſſes.

The troops, which are here raiſed for the ſervice of the Venetians, are all imbarked at the Texel, and in the Maeſe, and now wait only a wind for their voyage. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

October 7. Secretary WINWOOD to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Whitehall.

My lord,

This bearer, mr. ALBERT MORTON, is ſo well known unto you, that I ſhould wrong both you and myſelf to recommend him unto you. This I will only ſay, that out of devotion to do ſervice to my lady ELIZABETH, he doth quit all other hopes, and intendeth to ſerve her in place of ſecretary.

We underſtand, that mr. WHEELER with ſome other merchants and three of Middleburg aſſembled at the Hague the 6th *ſtilo novo* of October. What they do we ſhall underſtand by you; but this believe, if ever they intend to re-eſtabliſh the commerce, the placart muſt be revoked. Then if they will ſend any commiſſioners to treat, they may be heard; but now are we in deliberation to publiſh proclamations to revoke all the Engliſh cloths now at Middleburg, and to inſtruct our merchants not to trade any longer in the United Provinces. We underſtand from all parts, that Engliſh, Scottiſh, and Iriſh wool is carried over into Holland in great quantity. Of the two latter I doubt not; but I pray you inform yourſelf of the firſt by SKELTON of Rotterdam, that we may underſtand what Engliſh wool cometh to that town, who are the maſters of the ſhips, and from what port they are tranſported out of England. The like by your care may be known at Amſterdam, wherein you ſhall do an acceptable ſervice to the ſtates.

There

There is a ſmall town not far from Breda, where, it is ſaid, great quantity of cloth is made. It is eaſy for you to know the truth, and to advertiſe from whence they have their wool.

The 5th of November will be, if GOD pleaſe, the creation of our noble and moſt hopeful prince. We expect every day my lord HAY: the lord Ross is not yet gone, but every day going. Commend my ſervice to your lady, and reſt aſſured, that I am, &c.

Nov. 9. Secretary WINWOOD to Sir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Whitehall.

My lord,

I have not leiſure to trouble you with many words; yet out of that care, which lieth heavy upon me, to preſerve a right underſtanding between our crowns and theſe provinces, I do borrow thus much time from my attendance on his majeſty to advertiſe you, that ſuch is the preſent condition of our affairs, that unleſs commiſſioners ſpeedily be ſent over from the ſtates general, authoriſed to treat for the accommodating of thoſe differents, which unhappily are riſen amongſt our merchants concerning the ſale and vent of our dyed and dreſſed cloths, it is to be feared we preſently ſhall fall into an open rupture. Sir NOEL CARON, underſtanding the greatneſs of the difficulties, and foreſeeing the imminent dangers, which of neceſſity muſt enſue, hath engaged his credit and reputation with the king, that with all poſſible diligence the ſtates his maſters will ſend commiſſioners to treat and determine the differences now in queſtion: but becauſe there is *periculum in mora*, I pray you upon the receit of theſe, preſently to repair to monſ. BARNEVELT, and let him know, that yeſterday I had charge from his majeſty to preſs monſ. CARON to haſten the coming of theſe commiſſioners, which this morning I have done. This you may add, that to my poor underſtanding, this means is only left to rectify the miſunderſtandings, which are amongſt us, and to eſtabliſh a perfect and intire amity; which cannot be continued, if theſe difficulties be not firſt removed. We have received from good hands, that our merchants are wooed to return to Antwerp, the antient ſtate of their reſidence: and although the river of the Schelde be not open, yet they are made believe the channel ſome years ſince commenced to be cut by the marquis SPINOLA from Oſtend to Bruges will be as convenient a paſſage, as well for ſafety as for charge. I pray you advertiſe with all diligence, how you will find the humours there affected; and if it ſhall not there be thought neceſſary to ſend commiſſioners hither, the next reſolution, which here will be taken, will be to publiſh a proclamation, interdicting all intercourſe and commerce between his majeſty's realms and theſe provinces.

The fourth of this month our prince was created prince of Wales, and this day the lord chancellor created viſcount BRACKLEY, the lord KNOLLYS viſcount WALLINGFORD, and ſir PHILIP STANHOPE lord STANHOPE of SHELFORD.

Sir THOMAS EDMONDES is ſhortly to return, and then ſhall be comptroller of the houſhold; but he is to reſume his charge again in France, and ſo to continue until the affairs here ſhall be better ſettled. And ſo I reſt, &c.

My

My lord, *Nov.* 13.

When thoſe letters were ended, which accompany theſe, the Spaniſh embaſſador having had acceſs to his majeſty the day before, demanded audience, and by expreſs charge (as he ſaith) delivered, that there was nothing, which the king his maſter deſired more, than that the towns poſſeſſed by the archdukes and the ſtates in the countries of Cleves and Juliers, might be delivered to the princes litigants, and in conſequence the treaty of Zanten perfectly accompliſhed. Therefore he did deſire his majeſty to intercede with the ſtates of the United Provinces, and with the princes intereſted therein, that they likewiſe would concur in this good reſolution for the better re-eſtabliſhment of a ſettled peace, and the repoſe of thoſe poor diſtreſſed provinces, which long have languiſhed under the bondage of a miſerable thraldom, and that a certain day might be prefixed for the reddition of theſe places, which between his majeſty and the embaſſador was named to be the laſt of February next, *ſtilo vet.* within or at which time, if the ſtates would not reſolve for the performance of the treaty of Zanten, the embaſſador deſired, that the king his maſter might not be any more importuned by his majeſty, but hereafter might be excuſed, if he ſhould continue to poſſeſs the places he now holdeth, without purpoſe to reſtore them to thoſe princes to whom of right they do appertain: for the ſtates, as he ſaith, fortifying Juliers, the king his maſter doth intend to fortify Weſel; which charge he will not employ to the benefit or ſervice of any other, but only for his own good; and therefore, when he ſhall have fortified that town, he is not reſolved after to render it up.

This is the propoſition, that the embaſſador of Spain did make to his majeſty, whereof the electors Palatine and Brandenburg and the prince his ſon being advertiſed, his majeſty doth require you to impart it to the ſtates in their public aſſembly, and to uſe the beſt arguments you can exhort them to embrace this overture, which cannot but tend to the advancement of their ſervice, and the maintenance of their honour and reputation; which in the opinion of the world muſt needs be ſcandalized, if by their refuſal to perform the treaty of Zanten, the war ſhall be renewed, and thoſe poor countries of Cleves and Juliers continue to be oppreſſed with a perpetual ſervitude. Commiſeration is to be had of the good town of Weſel, which heretofore hath been a nurſing-mother of religion, and a retreat and refuge for all thoſe, who for their conſcience have been exiled. And ſo I take my leave, &c.

Decem. 2. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD.

R^t. Hon^ble,

Though I cannot yet make any direct anſwer either to your honour's letters of the 7th of October received by mr. MORTON, or your other two by mr. MALTS of the 9th and 13th of the laſt, in regard, that the firſt doth aſk time to receive information from abroad, and the two latter do depend upon the ſlow reſolutions of this place; yet would I not fail to give your honour in the mean while an account of my endeavours.

I took

I took the firſt commodity, which was the next day after the receit of your two laſt, the 21ſt of November, to ſpeak with monſ. BARNEVELT, when I acquainted him both with ſir NOEL CARON's promiſe to his majeſty, that commiſſioners ſhould be ſpeedily ſent over from the ſtates to treat and determine the differences now in queſtion amongſt our merchants concerning the ſale and vent of our dyed and dreſſed cloths; as likewiſe with your honour's particular opinion, that this was only left to rectify the miſunderſtandings, which are riſen upon this occaſion, and ſo prevent farther inconveniences; to which I added what in my poor judgment ſeemed beſt to this purpoſe.

He confeſſed unto me, that ſir NOEL CARON had written to the like effect; but that the promiſe he had made to his majeſty of ſending commiſſioners from hence upon this occaſion, proceeded from himſelf out of his own conceit, and of the conſtruction he made of the laſt general words of the decree, which the ſtates did lately ſet down betwixt the merchants, who were here aſſembled; not that he had any ſuch order from hence: yet ſince he ſaw it was a thing would be agreeable to his majeſty, he would do his beſt to diſpoſe the ſtates thereunto: but that this buſineſs would aſk ſome time, in regard it chiefly belonged to merchants, and therefore muſt be communicated to their towns.

I acquainted him at the ſame time with the order I had from his majeſty to relate to the ſtates general what had paſſed betwixt his majeſty and the Spaniſh embaſſador touching the execution of the treaty of Zanten; and at their next aſſembly (which was the 23d of the laſt) made my propoſition according to the copy I ſend herewith: to which, after ſome ſmall conſultation, monſ. BARNEVELT made anſwer in the name of the reſt, that they could not but acknowledge his majeſty's care and continual endeavours to procure a good end of the buſineſs of Cleves and Juliers; and that his majeſty might reſt aſſured, that the failing hitherto to put in execution the treaty of Zanten proceeded from the Spaniards, not from them: that the hard meaſure they have found in all affairs betwixt them and the Spaniard might excuſe their jealouſies (if they ſhould apprehend any) in a matter of this conſequence: and that his majeſty ſhould ſee by the effect how much they do in all occaſions attribute to his advice. So deſiring me to give them my propoſition in writing (as I did immediately) they promiſed to take the matter into conſultation, which accordingly they did, but without reſolving any thing.

The 27th I repaired again to monſ. BARNEVELT, and remembered unto him both ſir NOEL CARON's promiſe concerning commiſſioners, and my propoſition touching the treaty of Zanten; letting him know, that though they were both buſineſſes of conſideration, yet they were neither of them new propoſitions, but ſuch as had been formerly well debated and digeſted in their aſſemblies; ſo as I deſired to know of him what I ſhould write concerning both to his majeſty, who expected my anſwer.

Touching the firſt, he confeſſed there had not until then any propoſition been publicly made in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, nor any note taken of the matter more than by what was written by ſir NOEL CARON: but that with the ſtates of Holland (whom it chiefly concerned) he had propoſed the time, and ſo well prepared

pared the matter, that his opinion was, they ſhould reſolve to ſend commiſſioners; which I believe they will, becauſe he ſaith it, who hath all authority, though the opinion of ſome others of the chiefs is, that they were better firſt by their embaſſador in England prepare the matter, than by ſending commiſſioners rawly inſtructed, and ſlenderly authoriſed, draw upon themſelves greater diſpleaſure from his majeſty.

Concerning the latter, he ſaid, the jealouſies were ſo great of fraud in the Spaniard, and the humours of the ſtates ſo divers (which he diſcovered, as he pretended, when I made my propoſition) that he could not undertake to carry the buſineſs forward alone; and therefore adviſed me to move their preſident to call an aſſembly expreſsly: which accordingly I did the day following; and they met, but parted again with this reſolution only, to have herein the advice of his excellency with the council of ſtate.

The matter notwithſtanding was ſuſpended three days after. Yeſterday in the evening monſ. Huygens, ſecretary to the council of ſtate, came to me as ſent by the council, to let me underſtand, that the day before, after my departure from the council (which was when all affairs were ended, and the council riſen), a meſſage came to them from the ſtates general, who ſent them the copy of my propoſition with reference to them, to conſult upon it, what anſwer was fit to make his majeſty. Wherein becauſe it was a propoſition made by me, they referred it to my conſideration, whether I would be preſent or abſent at the debate thereof, in that I might ſuppoſe (as he ſaid) in my preſence they ſhould be forced to uſe more reſervation, than was fit for the liberty of their conſultations in a matter of this nature. I anſwered, that herein I would govern myſelf according to uſe and cuſtom; which, if, by example of my predeceſſors, it did bear, that I ſhould abſent myſelf from all deliberations, for which by his majeſty's commandment I ſhould miniſter the occaſion, I would willingly do it: otherwiſe, as I made my propoſition in quality of embaſſador with the ſtates general, ſo I held it my duty both to his majeſty and the ſtates, in conformity to the oath I had taken at my admiſſion to that council, to deliver my opinion in this buſineſs, as counſellor of ſtate, whereof I would not fail, unleſs I had expreſs order to the contrary.

He told me hereupon, that in the late queen's time, when the council had abſolute authority in theſe affairs, her miniſters did uſe to abſent themſelves from the debates of thoſe propoſitions, which they made themſelves; and that the uſe was, that when any counſellor of a province, as of Holland for example, did make an overture, which concerned Holland, he abſented himſelf from that debate. Hereof I told him I would conſider that night, deſiring him to take my houſe in his way as he went to the council the next morning: which accordingly he did, and then I declared unto him, that I had reviewed both my former letters, and thoſe I laſt received by his majeſty's order, touching this buſineſs of Cleves and Juliers, wherein I was commanded not only to make bare and naked propoſitions, but to acquaint them with other circumſtances, as might clear their judgments; and theſe I reſerved for fit time and place, rather than ſet them down in writing, by reaſon of their uſe to diſperſe copies of all my propoſitions in this kind, and all conſiderations were not proper for all mens view: that the example he alledged did not agree with this caſe, in that when

when the late queen's miniſters did abſent themſelves, it was upon occaſions, which concerned England and thoſe provinces: but in affairs of other princes, wherein they had common intereſt (as his majeſty and the ſtates had in this) they governed themſelves by common council, which might be imagined to have been the caſe of her having a counſellor, and ſometimes two, at that table.

That I had obſerved very lately, that in two affairs, one of the quota, wherein Zealand was particularly intereſted, the other of Delfzile, which concerned Frieſland and Groningen, that tho' in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, the deputies of thoſe provinces abſent themſelves; yet when the matters were referred (as they were both) to the council of ſtate, the counſellors of thoſe provinces reſted at the table, and delivered their opinions, as others did, without exception. Wherefore as they referred it to my choice, whether I would come or no, I muſt now refer it to their judgments, whether they would lay a greater aſperſion of partiality upon me than upon others of my aſſociates: and then whether, his majeſty being a mediator in this buſineſs betwixt the archduke and them, in this proceeding they would make him ſeem a party, and a party in their opinions, as would be inclinable rather to the archduke than them; of which, in regard of the interpretation the world would make hereof in prejudice of the reputation of the ſtrict amity and alliance betwixt his majeſty and the ſtates, I deſired them well to conſider: yet becauſe I would obſerve the rule, ſince this queſtion was unhappily raiſed, of not coming to council *antequam voceris*, I told him I would herein expect their anſwer.

Betwixt eleven and twelve mr. HUYGENS came to me again from the council, letting me know, that though his excellency and count HENRY were both there preſent, as expreſsly called, yet they had reſolved not to treat of that buſineſs, until they had new order from the ſtates general, whoſe minds they would know touching my aſſiſting in council upon this occaſion. Mean time they left me to my liberty, whether I would come or not, which I excuſed for that day, the time being then ſo far paſt: and this I did the more willingly, becauſe, howſoever I would not fail of what belongs to my duty in his majeſty's ſervice, yet it ſhould appear unto them I was not more curious *in alienâ republicâ* than was fit. This long narration I make to your honour, to the end you may not be unacquainted with the proceedings, whatſoever be the conſequences. Some have a conceit, that ſince the time of redeeming the cautionary towns, they have meant *gradatim* to eſtrange his majeſty's miniſters from their council: which jealouſy hath made me the more earneſtly diſpute this occaſion; which is the firſt hath preſented itſelf in this kind.

Touching the buſineſs itſelf, I find by monſ. BARNEVELT, as likewiſe by his excellency and others, with whom I have treated particularly concerning the ſame, that as the propoſition was much unexpected, ſo are they not a little diſtracted, as well in their opinions of the intention of the Spaniard, as likewiſe their judgments what courſe to take.

Monſ. BARNEVELT ſaid *ſur le champ* (when I firſt propoſed in private unto him the matter) that the Spaniard would hereby take a pretence to fortify Weſel. His excellency was ſomewhat warmed at the firſt hearing of it; but after long debate gave his

opinion, that the Spaniards meant nothing leſs than to reſtore the places; but that they purpoſed under this colour to draw in a treaty of renewing the truce with this ſtate; which grows towards expiring. Moſt are wedded to a conceit, that if the Spaniard do leave the places, it is but *reculer pour mieux ſauter*; and he ſhall no ſooner be gone in contemplation (as he will now ſeem) of his majeſty, but the fortifications of Juliers, Emmerick, and Rees, being demoliſhed, will return again under title of the emperor. All conclude, that if there were ſincere meaning in the Spaniard, he would have put the treaty in execution at firſt, without this long delay, and therefore they are now more jealous of the ſudden offer, than the former refuſal.

What judgment to make of their reſolution herein is very doubtful; for it is plain, they are nothing ſorry, that the difficulty of executing the treaty hath hitherto riſen from the Spaniards, whereby to have a colourable pretence for the retention of the places they now poſſeſs: and if any ſtop may be made by others, whereby to avoid the reproach of uſurpers (and hard it will be to remove all difficulties, where ſo many are intereſted) no doubt they will prevail themſelves of the occaſion. This I gather out of their ſuſpending their anſwer, ſome adviſing to hear firſt out of France, becauſe that king is joined in this buſineſs of the treaty with his majeſty: ſome to have firſt the anſwer of the elector of Brandenburg, who is now in Pruſſia; ſome to have the matter communicated firſt to the provinces; and ſome counſelling all thoſe courſes, whereby to gain time. But I have let them know, that thoſe would be taken as tergiverſations, in that France is ſo buſied at home, that it cannot attend theſe foreign affairs. The elector of Brandenburg is ſo far off, that in two months an anſwer can hardly be returned from him. Now no more was required, than that as Spain had led the way, the ſtates ſhould anſwer for as much as depends on them. And touching farther references, the treaty having been framed by their deputies with thoſe of other princes, who had full authority, it was not now needful to be remitted anew to the provinces.

This reference to the provinces, in regard the buſineſs hath ſo long ſlept, and ſo much of their money hath been ſpent in the fortifications of the towns they hold in Juliers and Cleves, to the value of 100,000 crowns, and upwards (as they account) will hardly be avoided.

As for Brandenburg and Newburg likewiſe, it ſeems the matter is already well prepared, they being both weary of their ſeveral yokes, which hath cauſed them by ſecret miniſters to treat betwixt themſelves of a private agreement, by means of a proviſional partition of the country in controverſy: to which purpoſe monſ. STICCHIUS, agent for Brandenburg, here reſident, met about ten days ſince at Amſterdam ſecretly with one WONSEIN, lieutenant for Newburg at Duſſeldorp.

This STICCHIUS is now gone to Cleve, being called thither by the prince of Brandenburg, to relate what paſſed betwixt him and WONSEIN at Amſterdam: at whoſe return, which is expected within two or three days, the ſtates will take ſome reſolution. Mean while they will defer their meetings, and by conſequence protract their anſwer under colour of their aſſembly of Holland, which is now here much buſied about their queſtions of religion; wherein I ſee no great likelihood they ſhould grow

to

to agreement, in that the deputies are come from their towns (which are differently affected) with very ſtrict and limited inſtructions.

I will not fail to advertiſe with diligence their proceedings in theſe affairs; as likewiſe what I can learn from Amſterdam and Breda in the buſineſs of our clothing: And for other occurrents, preſume to refer you for the preſent to a letter apart. So I humbly take leave, &c.

P. S. I do even now receive letters from Amſterdam, which advertiſe, that of late no Engliſh wool hath been brought thither: But as any comes, I ſhall have notice; and at the ſame time I have received likewiſe letters from Breda touching the cloth which is made in thoſe parts, of which I ſend your honour a copy, accompanied with a box of certain patterns both of wool and cloth, in that manner as it is ſent me.

Nov. 26. Secretary WINWOOD to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Whitehall: by mr. BLONDELL.

My lord,

In my laſt to your lordſhip by mr. MILLS, I did acquaint you fully with all the occurrences of theſe parts. Since the diſpatch of theſe here hath nothing happened, but the fall of the lord chief juſtice COKE, who hath run himſelf ſo far into his majeſty's diſpleaſure, that he is removed both from his place in council, and upon the Bench. In the latter, ſir HENRY MONTAGU hath ſucceeded him, and ſir LIONEL CRANFIELD is ſworn maſter of requeſts extraordinary.

My papers being gone to Newmarket, whither I am preſently to follow, I cannot well tell whether I did let you underſtand by my laſt, that ſir THOMAS EDMONDES was now upon his return into England. If I did omit it, you ſhall know by theſe, that he is to be made comptroller of the houſhold; the lord WOTTON being by the ſurrender of the lord KNOLLYS to be treaſurer; after which honour done him, he is to reſume his charge in France, until the affairs of that kingdom ſhall be eſtabliſhed.

You can do nothing for the preſent more agreeable to the place you hold, than to haſten over the commiſſioners, which are coming hither to treat about the cloths; and therefore, as in my laſt, ſo in theſe, I cannot but recommend it to your firſt care, that by that means the commerce may be continued, and the amity preſerved betwixt his majeſty's kingdoms and thoſe countries.

This bearer is brother to FRANCIS BLONDELL; for whoſe ſake I aſſure myſelf your lordſhip will reſpect him, and the rather becauſe he is recommended to your good favour by me.

Before mr. BRENT came hither, whom you recommended to be ſecretary of Ireland, that place was conferred upon one ſir FRANCIS ANNESLEY, who is to execute it without fee; otherwiſe I ſhould have done my beſt to have pleaſured him, as I will any man that ſhall come from you. And ſo I am, &c.

December $\frac{17}{27}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to the king.

May it pleaſe your majeſty,

The occurrents of theſe parts I continue to advertiſe through the hands of mr. ſecretary WINWOOD, whereby to eaſe your majeſty of that often trouble. This occaſion, which now preſents itſelf (an anſwer of the ſtates to a propoſition I made in your majeſty's name the 23d of the laſt, touching the buſineſs of Cleves and Juliers) I thought not unworthy your majeſty's view; the proceeding therein depending wholly upon your authority, without the which theſe countries muſt remain in perpetual thraldom; and therefore is it the more proper ſubject for your princely conſideration.

Yeſterday monſ. BARNEVELT, accompanied with one of the ſtates of Guelderland, came unto me, as ſent by the ſtates general, from whom he delivered me this meſſage; that the ſtates did acknowledge their infinite obligations to your majeſty, and particularly for your care in reducing the uncertain and litigious affairs of Cleves and Juliers into a ſettled eſtate, which they perceived by your former endeavours, and now by your recommending the execution of the treaty of Zanten. That the ſtates did concur in the ſame deſire; but that there were many important conſiderations, which made them ſuſpend their reſolution; as firſt, becauſe their number here was not complete, moſt of the ſtates being abſent, and all of the province of Frieſland. Next, becauſe the matter was firſt to be communicated to the elector of Brandenburg and the prince his ſon, in whoſe right they held what they now poſſeſs in theſe countries; and not only the elector, but the palatine of Newburg (whoſe conſent muſt be had likewiſe) being ſo far remote, it would aſk much time, and more than the laſt of February, which is limited, to have their ſeveral anſwers. Laſtly, becauſe they had now more reaſon to be jealous of the purpoſe of the Spaniards, than when the treaty was made, they having ſhewed their ill intentions by their poſſeſſing themſelves by force of the neutral places of Zoeſt and Lipſtadt, and having it in their power, whenſoever Juliers, Emmerick and Rees are rendered, and the fortifications demoliſhed (according to the treaty of Zanten) to ſurpriſe thoſe places in an inſtant, the people, which are there inhabitants, being for the moſt part popiſhly affected, and the Spaniard having places ſo near adjoining on both ſides of the Rhine, as Berck, Linghen, Wacchendonck, and others, where they may have in readineſs out of the ordinary garriſons eight or ten thouſand men for any ſudden attempt. To this he added a further conſideration of the preſent proceedings of the Spaniards in Italy, where, if they were forced from this diverſion, they would jointly employ all their forces; and having ſo great ſtrength together againſt thoſe weak princes, would in all appearance make a ſhort end of thoſe wars, either by bringing the ſtate of Venice and the duke of Savoy into abſolute ſubjection, or forcing them to accept diſhonourable and diſadvantageous conditions of peace, and afterwards would march into Germany to accompliſh their deſigns there, where they could find no great reſiſtance; and in concluſion ſeek to follow their fortune with a rich and victorious army in theſe countries, where they muſt always make an account of the Spaniard as a mortal enemy: And therefore it would be *un pas de Clerc* to give up the advantage they now have without very good aſſurance, that the princes ſhould be put in quiet poſſeſſion, free from all danger to be

be removed either by force or practice, there being great appearance likewiſe, that under the title of ſequeſtration, or ſome other colour, the emperor making either the king of Spain or the archduke executioner of his mandates, would diſpoſe of theſe countries, which were the ſame thing, though under another name.

Theſe reaſons they deſired me well to weigh, and to refer them to your majeſty's princely conſideration, profeſſing how much they attribute to your wiſdom and authority, which they would ſhew by good effect, in caſe this matter proceeded further; and that the ſhort time limited by the Spaniſh embaſſador (wherein he made profeſſion both to fortify and maintain the places they now hold in thoſe countries as their own proper poſſeſſion) did not cut off all further treaty.

To this I anſwered, that ſeeing your majeſty's intentions and theirs concur in the true and faithful execution of the treaty of Zanten, which was the main ſubject; I made no doubt but the difficulties they alledged might be ſo well ſatisfied, that the intervening accidents betwixt the time of the framing of the treaty, and now that the execution was required, ſhould rather quicken their reſolution than otherwiſe. For their having a full meeting of the ſtates, the time would very well permit it, if their will be as good to expedite the buſineſs. And for communicating the matter to other princes, which were intereſted, it was a thing very neceſſary; and that your majeſty had already performed the ſame by letters, ſo as no more was required, than that as the king of Spain had led the way by his embaſſador's declaration of his purpoſe, ſo they would anſwer categorically, for as much as depended on them (they two being in effect the princes poſſidents, and the other the pretendents) and refer the buſineſs afterwards to be executed by deputies in the ſame manner as the treaty was made. That the neutral places the Spaniard had taken ſince the treaty, howſoever the ſurpriſe of them could not be excuſed, the effect of rendering them ſhould be the willingly embraced: And for the commodity he hath of lodging men in the frontier towns, whereby to be ready upon any attempt; for the affection of the people of the Romiſh religion; and finally for their doubt and diſtruſt of the emperor's authority; theſe circumſtances were no more conſiderable now than at the framing of the treaty, wherein they did aſſiſt by their deputies, and had a chief part: And if they thought they might proceed ſafely then, they might be as well ſecured now; and ſo much the more, by how much the Spaniard, being now buſied on the other ſide of the mountains, could the leſs intend to enterpriſe any thing in theſe parts. That their conſideration of thoſe princes in Italy, and care of their preſervation, was very laudable; but that they muſt take heed, leſt this their diverſion did not prove a converſion of the torrent of the wars from the courſe it now had down the Po to the Rhine, of which GOD of his providence had delivered theſe parts after many years great effuſion of blood; the ſtage for thoſe tragedies being now removed to the other ſide of the mountains, where they ſtood always like quiet ſpectators, whilſt they here were actors; and it ever proveth by experience, that the war of thoſe parts is the peace of theſe; ſo *è converſo*. Hereupon I deſired them to obſerve the preſent conjuncture of three great affairs in Europe, which all in effect are managed by the king of Spain, and all three depend upon execution of treaties: That betwixt the archduke FERDINAND and the Venetians, on the treaty of Vienna: That betwixt the duke of Savoy and the governor of Milan, on the treaty of Aſti: And this here on the treaty of Zanten. This being *trop embaraſſer* for one prince, be he never ſo powerful,

powerful, it may be well conjectured he doth firſt make offer of accommodation here, where his honour is leaſt engaged. But this failing, no doubt but thoſe other treaties would be put in execution, and this here remain to be tried by the ſword; wherein I told them plainly they would have this diſadvantage, to be left ſingle to themſelves, without aſſiſtance of their antient friends, whoſe aid they could not juſtly demand or expect, when they had wilfully drawn a war upon their own necks.

To many other conſiderations, which were alledged in diſcourſe by monſ. BARNEVELT of the Spaniſh fraud and ambition, I thought not fit to be an advocate of that nation in a time, when they give the world ſo much jealouſy, and plead their ſincerity and temperance; but deſired him to think, that ſuſpicions and jealouſies were equal on both ſides, and lighted as well on new riſing commonwealths, as upon other princes; the Spaniards doubting as much a purpoſe in the ſtates, by means of theſe differences, to add an eighth province to the ſeven, which are now united, as they could ſuſpect the Spaniard with increaſing the number of thoſe they now enjoy in theſe countries. Wherefore it ſtood them as much upon to juſtify their proceedings by the effects, now the matter is to come to the laſt trial, as it did the Spaniard: and it would now appear to the whole world, who proceeded ſincerely with the princes pretendants, and who abuſively.

They deſired me hereupon to make a good report of their intentions, which to your majeſty as an upright judge they would render very juſtifiable; and likewiſe to ſend their anſwer in writing, as made only for the preſent by way of proviſion, until, their number being full, and anſwer being received from the princes, who are chiefly intereſted, they might give a more determinate reſolution.

Under humble correction, I do not ſee how anſwers may be had from the elector of Brandenburg, and the palatine of Newburg, with the conſent of the provinces, which they reſolve here to have upon their anſwer, and then to have time ſufficient for the execution of the treaty before the end of February next, they having now diſpatched an embaſſador to the elector of Brandenburg, who cannot arrive in Pruſſia until the end of January, or the beginning of February. Wherefore, if the difficulty reſt only in ſome ſmall time, more or leſs, it may the better be allowed them, conſidering the nature of their government, which inforceth them in all important affairs to have the aſſent of their provinces, ſo as they cannot take a ſudden reſolution like an abſolute prince. That this may be the better admitted by the Spaniſh embaſſador with your majeſty (who, it ſeems, hath power to limit the time) I have moved both his excellency and monſ. BARNEVELT, that there ſhall be nothing more done in Juliers, and other places, in matter of fortifications; but that they ſhould reſt in ſtate as they now are: which I have done by way of proviſion, in regard of the reaſon alledged by the Spaniſh embaſſador to your majeſty (which appears in your letter to the prince of Brandenburg touching this ſubject) that the time limited is in regard of a purpoſe he underſtood the ſtates had to augment the fortification of Juliers, which would inforce the archdukes to do the like at Weſel. And as the time doth not ſerve for fortifications (it being now the depth of winter) ſo can I give your majeſty good aſſurance, that, ſince my coming into this charge, there hath been no order given by the council of ſtate,

ſtate, where ſuch affairs are handled, touching the augmenting of fortifications of that place; nor can any be in this time, becauſe it muſt likewiſe paſs by conſent of the provinces.

I find by the agent of the prince of Brandenburg here reſident, who hath lately had private conference at Amſterdam with a chief counſellor of the palatine of Newburg, the conceit and inclination of both the princes to be to make a proviſional partition of the countries in controverſy before the reſtitution of the places be effected: which being done, and thoſe confining on the archdukes provinces being aſſigned to Newburg, theſe towards the ſtates territories to Brandenburg, the princes will be well ſatisfied, and the ſtates in ſome ſort delivered of their jealouſies.

This courſe is not diſagreeable to his excellency, nor ſuch of the ſtates with whom I have had private conference concerning this ſubject; and would in all appearance ſettle the princes in greater ſecurity, than if, the countries being divided by lot, they ſhould be caſt on either ſide upon neighbours, where they ſhould give and receive daily jealouſies.

What order your majeſty will pleaſe further to give in this occaſion (which muſt now receive life from your majeſty, or be given for ever hereafter as deſperate) I ſhall attend with all humble devotion, and, kiſſing your royal hands, ever reſt

Your majeſty's moſt faithful and obedient ſervant,

Hague, this $\frac{17}{27}$ of December, 1616.

DUDLEY CARLETON.

December $\frac{17}{27}$, Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD.

R^t. Hon^ble,

I advertiſed your honour at large by my laſt diſpatch of the 2d of this preſent, ſent by lieutenant TUB, both of the occurrents of theſe parts, as likewiſe of my proceedings in thoſe two buſineſſes, which I had particularly in charge from your honour; the one concerning our merchants affairs; the other touching the execution of the treaty of Zanten; the former of which, as your honour hath recommended the ſame anew by your letters of the 26th of the laſt (which I received by mr. BLONDELL) ſo have I not failed of my beſt endeavours to procure a ſpeedy reſolution for the ſending over commiſſioners to his majeſty; and accordingly in the aſſembly of Holland it was determined the laſt week, that commiſſioners ſhould be ſent. The ſecretary of Middleburg, SCOTT, being come hither the day before expreſly to further this buſineſs, went immediately towards Zealand, to obtain the like reſolution there; which being had (as it will be without much queſtion) the other provinces will make no difficulty; yet for all public embaſſages to foreign princes, though this doth chiefly concern Holland and Zealand, monſ. BARNEVELT tells me plainly the conſents of the reſt muſt be had likewiſe, before any reſolution can be taken by the ſtates general, which he hopes will not ſtay long, becauſe upon ſir NOEL CARON's firſt letters (wherein he ſignified

nified his promiſe made to his majeſty) the ſtates did then advertiſe their principals thereof, and do by the firſt commodity expect their orders.

Touching the anſwer to my propoſition in the buſineſs of Cleves and Juliers, ſeeing the diſpute about my being preſent or abſent at the debate thereof did prolong the ſame, I thought beſt to make that a matter of election, which in concluſion I found would be of neceſſity, in that I was informed by monſ. BARNEVELT the order was at firſt given by the ſtates the matter ſhould be treated by the council in my abſence, though the meſſage was delivered me in other terms: And therefore I deſired monſ. HUYGENS to move the preſident of the council, without attending new order from the ſtates general, to diſpatch that buſineſs, wherein delay bred more danger than my preſence could any ways avail; and what I wanted there in quality of counſellor, I would ſupply as occaſion ſerved with the ſtates general in quality of embaſſador.

The ſame day, I abſenting myſelf, in preſence of his excellency this advice was determined upon, whereof I ſend your honour a tranſlated copy. But the abſence of the deputies of Holland in their provincial aſſembly was the cauſe, that no reſolution was taken until the $\frac{14}{24}$ of this preſent; which what it is, and the meſſage wherewith it came accompanied, your honour will underſtand by my letters to his majeſty; I having taken the boldneſs to addreſs the ſame to his majeſty's own hands, both in regard it is a ſubject worthy of his princely conſideration; as likewiſe (to uſe ſo much freedom and plainneſs with your honour) to put his majeſty in mind, he hath a ſervant at the Hague; finding myſelf altogether forgotten by my lord treaſurer, who ſince my coming into theſe parts (which now draws upon a whole year) neither for my ordinary proviſion of diet, tranſportation, or other extraordinaries (notwithſtanding that I am advertiſed by my ſervant I have your honour's favourable allowance, for which I render my humble thanks) hath not ſupplied me with one penny out of the Exchequer: which, conſidering the charge of my firſt furniſhing and ſettling, a coſtly journey to Spa, which paſſeth on my own account, and the quick expence of this place, lies heavy upon me. Your honour is not *ignarus mali*, though you were never ſubject to ſuch hard meaſure; and therefore I will beſeech you to make my lord treaſurer more ſenſible of my want than I can do either by letter or other ſolications, in all which I have not failed; for this kind of treatment is full of diſcouragement; and I muſt confeſs I am not able longer thus to ſubſiſt. So I humbly recommend myſelf and my poor fortune to your wonted love and favour, as one that ever reſts, &c.

Dec. 3. *N. S.* Sir DUDLEY CARLETON's propoſition to the ſtates general.

Dec. $\frac{14}{24}$. Anſwer of the ſtates general:

Complaint of the Spaniſh proceedings ſince the treaty of Zanten: particularly the ſeizing of Syburgh, in 1615, and Zoeſt and Lipſtadt that year.

That the aſſembly was not then full, and therefore would not determine upon ſo important an affair during the abſence of their colleagues.

That

That the elector of Brandenburg, and the princes of Brandenburg, and palatine of Newburg, who were the chief perſons intereſted, ought to be conſulted, which could not be done within the time limited, conſidering the diſtance of the elector then in Pruſſia, and the palatine of Newburg.

That they hoped, that the king will take in good part this proviſional declaration.

Dec. $\frac{19}{29}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD.

R^t. Hon^ble,

I have ſtaid this diſpatch (which goeth now by my ſervant, whom I ſend expreſly) theſe two days, both in regard of the contrary wind for paſſage, as likewiſe for ſatisfaction of the agent of Brandenburg, who having letters from the prince, touching the execution of the treaty of Zanten, to monſ. BARNEVELT, was of opinion in the delivery of them, he ſhould learn ſomewhat for the furtherance of this buſineſs. But there is nothing to cauſe your honour further trouble; only both he and others, who wiſh well to the cauſe, think it moſt expedient to procure (if it be poſſible) order cut of France to this French embaſſador to concur with me in the ſame office with the ſtates, whereby to cut off thoſe, which are unwilling, from that, which will be their laſt retreat. The embaſſador's licence to go into France is prorogued until new order from thence.

Here came yeſterday unto me, in company of LUNTIUS, one THEODORE WESEKIUS, a ſenator of Weſel, to take information ſecretly what lay in them to contribute to their own delivery, by ſending deputies from their town hither or otherwiſe; which it is thought expedient (and ſo I have adviſed him) to do, at ſuch time, as the matter is like to come again *ſur le bureau*: for any thing they ſhould do now would animate the Spaniſh garriſon againſt them (of whoſe tyrannies they much complain) without fruit.

By divers letters I have ſeen here, which paſs betwixt friends and correſpondents in France and theſe provinces, I find a general opinion of new troubles in France this next ſummer; and that all will determine in a war of religion. For which purpoſe here is continual proviſion of arms made under the king's name, which goeth into the hands of the duke of ESPERNON or the marſhal D'ANCRE. Thoſe of religion would fain uſe the like providence, but cannot have liberty; thoſe, which ſit at the helm here, being unwilling to let any thing paſs, which may give diſtaſte to the king or queen regent.

In this regard the factors here for thoſe of Rochelle have addreſſed themſelves to me with this requeſt, which I ſend here incloſed, thinking to be provided, under ſuch a colour of having leave, by my means, to ſend arms into England, which would not be denied me: But it is too delicate a matter for me to meddle with, unleſs I may underſtand herein his majeſty's pleaſure; which for their ſatisfaction, whom it concerns, I ſhall be glad to receive from your honour with the ſooneſt.

There is nothing effected in this laſt aſſembly of Holland for the quieting the preſent differences and diſputes about religion, the matter being remitted to their meeting

again in March next: mean time they grow daily to greater bitterneſs and diſtraction, which appears theſe holy days in the town of Leyden, where they have divided their churches betwixt the orthodox and Arminian factions, the one refuſing to communicate with the other.

I am told GROTIUS ſhall be one of the deputies of Holland to his majeſty, which I the rather believe, becauſe he is obſerved of late days to uſe much temper and moderation in theſe queſtions of religion, wherein before he was *anteſignanus*. The other two (for ſo many I hear will be for Holland) will be one of Amſterdam, the other of Dort. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

Dec. 31. Secretary WINWOOD to Sir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Whitehall.

Recommending the bearer, ſent to buy in the United Provinces one hundred muſkets, pikes, and arms for the trained bands in Glouceſterſhire commanded by the lord CHANDOS.

Dec. 31. Secretary WINWOOD to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Whitehall.

My lord,

Unâ fideliâ non duos, ſed plures dealbabo parietes, make anſwer with one ſhort letter to many of yours; all which are of length and ſubſtance. Perhaps I ſhall keep no method, but may anſwer the laſt firſt; yet ſhall I be ſorry to omit any eſſential or important point, wherein for the advancement of his majeſty's ſervice you require to be ſatisfied.

I will begin with the buſineſs of Cleves and Juliers, which is and will be *lapis offenſionis*; and howſoever the ſtates are otherwiſe pleaſed to underſtand it, yet if the differences be not accommodated, and the ſtate of theſe countries better eſtabliſhed, which now do languiſh under a miſerable bondage, ſooner or later it will kindle a war between Spain and them; which, I think they will acknowledge, is rather for a time, till the Spaniard can take his beſt advantage, artificially ſmothered, than clean extinguiſhed. His majeſty cannot but mervail to find the ſtates, after ſo many ſerious admonitions and reiterated inſtances, ſo little ſenſible both of their honour, and of their own private good: for howſoever they would diſguiſe it, and make the world believe, that the fault reſteth upon Spain, and not on them, that the treaty of Zanten is not accompliſhed; yet ſith the Spaniard doth tender ſo fair and plauſible offers, that he doth deſire nothing more than the quiet eſtabliſhment of theſe provinces, the reintegration of the litigant princes into their former poſſeſſions, and the perfect performance of the treaty of Zanten, his majeſty cannot ſee how the ſtates can be freed from this foul and ſhameful imputation, that they are the foſterers of broüilleries and confuſions in thoſe parts of Europe; that, out of ambition and greedineſs of inlarging the bounds of their territories, they incroach with violence upon their neighbours countries: And that, which is moſt deplorable, by ſuffering the men of Weſel with the mother church and antient nurſe of our religion in thoſe parts of the world ſo many years together, to endure the yoke of thraldom and ſervitude, they abandon the cauſe of religion, which they know ought to be the fundamental ground of their

ſtate.

ſtate. Therefore his majeſty's pleaſure is, that you ſee the aſſembly of the ſtates general reſume this cauſe. You may tell them, that *nunquam nimis quod nunquam ſatis*; that his majeſty hath that tender care of their honour and of their good, that he cannot deſiſt to perſuade them to hearken unto reaſon; that is, *ſuum cuique tribuere*, and not to continue *malæ fidei poſſeſſores*. And becauſe they ſhall not alledge *non cauſam per cauſa*, that they are ſtraitned in time by reaſon of the remote abode of the elector of Brandenburg and the duke of Newburg, his majeſty at his charge will undertake, that the time appointed for the reciprocal reſtitution of the places poſſeſſed by them and the archdukes ſhall be prorogued a whole month longer; that is, from the laſt of February to the laſt of March; in which time all parties intereſted may be advertiſed, and their full conſents clearly obtained. You may add, that his majeſty is the more earneſt in this cauſe, becauſe he is aſſured, that if this difference be not the ſooner accommodated, it cannot but beget a cruel war; and his majeſty would be ſorry they ſhould entertain any quarrel, wherein they might not be ſeconded by his aſſiſtance, and countenanced by his protection, which he freely profeſſeth cannot be done, in caſe they ſhould reenter into a war upon this ſubject; which lieth in their power fairly to prevent, if they would concur with the archdukes in that peaceable diſpoſition for the performance of the treaty of Zanten.

His majeſty doth require you to give all furtherance and aſſiſtance, that that treaty, which, you write, hath been negotiated at Amſterdam between the miniſters of the elector of Brandenburg and the duke of Newburg, may take effect: and yet I muſt deal plainly with you, they do but reckon without their hoſt; for the archdukes being maſters of the one, and the ſtates of the other, though of themſelves they may have good intentions, yet can they not be reintegrated into the poſſeſſions of thoſe countries, untill the garriſons, which now command them, be firſt retired.

Concerning the requeſts preſented unto you by STEPHEN GERRITTS, merchant of Amſterdam, his majeſty is graciouſly pleaſed, both for the furtherance of the common cauſe, and for the ſafety of the town of Rochelle, that you of your beſt diſcretion conſider, how and in what manner by your means they may be furniſhed of ſuch arms, as they ſhall think neceſſary to buy in the Low countries, and to cauſe them ſafely to be tranſported thither.

The count of Oldenburg hath written lately to his majeſty, and doth intreat, that you may have expreſs charge not only to hear ſuch miniſters as he doth employ to the ſtates, but alſo to adviſe with them, and to aſſiſt them in their negotiations with your beſt counſel and directions: which is his majeſty's expreſs pleaſure, whereof you may not forget to take notice, when the count's miniſters ſhall come unto you, whom I doubt not in your good diſcretion you will entertain with all courteſy, as the miniſter of that prince, whoſe friendſhip his majeſty doth much reſpect, and whoſe worth he doth much eſteem. And ſo I committ you to the protection of the Almighty, and reſt, &c.

P. S. You cannot do a better office to the ſtates, than to make them haſten over their commiſſioners, the rather becauſe his majeſty's journey into Scotland doth begin the 25th of March.

$16\frac{16}{17}$. *January* 14. O. S. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD:

R^t. Hon^ble,

Your honour's letters of the 31ſt of the laſt I received by my ſervant the 8th of this preſent, at ſuch time as the ſtates were here wholly buſied in pacifying the tumults, which were in danger to ariſe about their queſtions in religion; in which reſpect I could not have audience until yeſterday the 13th, which delay I did the more willingly ſuffer, in expectation, that the wind ſerving ſo well for a paſſage out of France into England, and from thence hither, I might very well have underſtood his majeſty's pleaſure, if from thence any cauſe had been miniſtered of change in his directions touching my reſuming the buſineſs of Cleves and Juliers, and preſſing therein a more determinate reſolution than the former, which I had reaſon to hearken after, knowing this ſtate to be advertiſed from their embaſſador at Paris, that the Spaniſh embaſſador there reſident doth openly diſavow and proteſt againſt the offer of DON DIEGO SARMIENTO to his majeſty, as done without order from the king of Spain or the archdukes touching the form of accommodating that buſineſs; the like advertiſement being come from Bruſſels. But hearing nothing from your honour to this purpoſe, I framed my propoſition in conformity to your letter; and thereof ſend your honour a copy, as I will likewiſe do of the anſwer by this diſpatch, if it be not longer deferred than it is fit for me to ſtay the meſſenger, in regard of other affairs neceſſary to be advertiſed.

For the preſent, I had an anſwer of courſe made me by monſ. BARNEVELT, acknowledging his majeſty's great care both of the public tranquillity and their private welfare; and declaring their good intention to give his majeſty all poſſible ſatisfaction: but hearing the Spaniſh embaſſador in England to be diſavowed by the other in France, it could not but miniſter unto them *arriere penſée*; eſpecially being ſo much practiſed (as they are) to the Spaniſh frauds and ſubtilties. Yet, he ſaid, they would take the buſineſs again into conſultation, and give me an anſwer. I replied unto him, that in general diſcourſe and compliment, it might be poſſible a public miniſter might do and ſay ſomewhat of his own brain; but in a matter of this nature, being of that importance, and conſiſting of time and place, with other particular circumſtances, it was very unlikely: beſides, that it was uſual with princes to commit their affairs to one of their miniſters without communication of them to others; and that it might be pre-ſuppoſed, that as France, in regard of domeſtic troubles, could not ſo diligently attend the peace of thoſe parts, as his majeſty in his princely care hath done, ſo the anſwer might be directed according to the purſuit of the buſineſs.

The queen regent (as I find here both by this French embaſſador, and the diſpatches of monſ. LANGERACK) takes it as a high point of honour, to be intereſted equally with his majeſty in this buſineſs. To which effect ſhe hath diſpatched an expreſs courier into Spain, and given this embaſſador DU MAURIER order to make ſtop of the proceedings (which he hath endeavoured in private with monſ. BARNEVELT and his excellency, but by no public office) as likewiſe the council in *France* hath deſired monſ. LANGERACK to write to the ſame effect, which he hath done; but as their device, not his advice; ſo as this direct oppoſition will breed much difficulty, and they have a proverb at Venice, *piu valo un remo che ſcia in drio, che dieci, chi parano avanti.*

The

The agent for Brandenburgh, STICCHIUS, is returned again to Amſterdam, and from thence to Cleves; and WONSEIN, the duke of Newburg's lieutenant at Duſſeldorp, is gone to Newburg, to communicate to his maſter the firſt propoſition I made here in his majeſty's name, which he had from STICCHIUS; and likewiſe the effect of their private negotiation at Amſterdam, to make a proviſional diſtribution of the countries in the controverſy betwixt them, which, under correction, is the only way, that is left for accommodating that buſineſs; the change of time and many conſiderable circumſtances having made the treaty of Zanten ſubject to many jealouſies and difficulties: and if the Spaniard be really ſo well affected, as they profeſs to be here (ſo they may proceed with ſafety), it will be no hard matter, whilſt the places be *in depoſito* in their friends hands on both ſides, ſo to agree, that their partition may be determined of before, and executed after the reſtitution of the places; to which finding them here well affected, makes me make the better judgement of the ſincerity of their intentions.

There is an extraordinary embaſſador, monſ. DE LA NOÜE, deſigned in France to this ſtate, who attends for his diſpatch the anſwer out of Spain touching this buſineſs of Cleves and Juliers: but his chief negotiation (according as I have ſeen divers advertiſements) is to keep this ſtate in devotion to the queen regent, not only in regard of the princes, that they may have no ſuccours, but likewiſe for increaſe of the king's and queen's authority by public demonſtration of ſtrict amity betwixt them and this ſtate.

The duke of Boüillon hath written hither the 25th of the laſt to the ſtates general (which letters were received the 10th of this preſent *ſtilo novo*) ſignifying unto them, that the marquis of Spinola hath a deſign to beſiege Sedan, having purchaſed the title of MONTLEVRIER to that place; in which caſe he deſires to know, both in reſpect of religion and reaſon of ſtate, what aſſiſtance he may expect from hence. To which no anſwer is hitherto made; the matter being referred to the provinces, which will aſk ſome time, and in the mean while the matter being known (as I am well informed it is) to monſ. DU MAURIER, and therewith an expreſs courier diſpatched into France, the hinderance thereof will be undoubtedly part of LA NOÜE's inſtructions.

Though DU MAURIER hath his licence at his own will to make a journey into France for three or four months, he defers his departure in expectation of anſwer to theſe buſineſſes.

Here hath been lately a gentleman deputed from the duke of Brunſwick, who at his departure about a week ſince acquainted me with a purpoſe his maſter had to ſend an embaſſador to his majeſty. His buſineſs here was to ſound the ſtates and his excellency's diſpoſition in private, without moving any thing in public, how they ſtood affected in a difference betwixt his maſter and the duke of Luneburg, touching the duchy of Brochenhagen (ſituated in Brunſwick, and poſſeſſed by that duke, but claimed by Luneburg) the intention of the ſtates being the more doubted, in regard of their league with the Hans towns, which doth engage them to Luneburg: but they here profeſs, not to ſtir in this buſineſs, unleſs it be by way of friendly mediation betwixt thoſe princes.

The

The difference betwixt the king of Poland and Swede, touching the duke of Courland, whoſe protection Swede had undertaken againſt the proſecution of a bando made by Poland, is accommodated by the intervention of the ſiſter to Poland, who is a recluſe in a convent; and Courland reſtored to grace with Poland, to whom he is ſubject as a feudatory.

As any thing ſhall preſent itſelf for the ſervice of the count of Oldenburg, I ſhall not be unmindful of his majeſty's pleaſure in his behalf.

The reſolution of ſending commiſſioners to his majeſty touching merchants affairs ſticks long in Zealand without anſwer from thence, which is the more marvelled at, becauſe the buſineſs doth chiefly concern that province: but I conceive the ſtay to depend upon the aſſembly of the ſtates there, wherein they being now to take their final reſolution about their quota (and they are not at this preſent for that purpoſe) they will diſpatch all under one. Monſ. JOACHIMI is gone thither two days ſince to haſten their anſwer. And ſo I humbly take leave, &c.

January $\frac{14}{24}$. The ſame to the ſame.

R^t. hon^ble,

The differences here about religion are grown to that height, and conſiſt of ſo many circumſtances not unworthy his majeſty's knowledge, that they require a letter apart, wherein I will begin with the hiſtorical narration of all that is paſt ſince the laſt aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland in December laſt; of which, as likewiſe of their reſolution to meet again in March next, I gave your honour an account in my former.

Thoſe, which go under the title of contra-remonſtrants here at the Hague, having been put off theſe eight months paſt from one aſſembly to another, without ſatisfaction to their demands (which were either to have their miniſters reſtored to their function in the church, or elſe to have a private place of preaching allowed them, whereby to be freed from the incommodity of going to Ryſwick) and now ſeeing this next aſſembly ſo long deferred, loſt all patience; and having ſecretly hired a houſe here in this town, and fitted it for their purpoſe, intended there to have a ſermon on Sunday laſt was fortnight, the 29th of the laſt: but their purpoſe being diſcovered to their adverſe party, they were hindered by the magiſtrates of the town, who ſealed up the doors of the houſe by public authority: which notwithſtanding could not change their purpoſe, they going from thence in troops and ſome diſorder to a houſe of an officer of his excellency's, and there they had their ſermon. The day following ſix of their company, whom they had deputed for their affairs, were called before the provincial council; and being there handled with ſome rough terms by the preſident, and willed to deſiſt until the next aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland, refuſed abſolutely, not fearing to return as high language, both in their own defence, and diſgrace of their adverſaries. The council hereupon had recourſe unto his excellency, and firſt deſired of him part of his guard to keep theſe men in devotion until the next aſſembly; which he excuſing, they required, that he would ſend for ſoldiers from other towns, wherein they prevailed as little with him, he ſaying the one was for

for the guard of his perſon; the other for the defence of the frontiers againſt their enemies; and therefore ſhould not be employed for offence of their friends. The magiſtrates of the town, having been with him to the ſame effect, had the like anſwer. The Friday and Saturday following, which were the 2d and 3d of this preſent, all other affairs ceaſed, to attend this their high court of juſtice, their provincial council and the *chambre des comptes* being all aſſembled together in the council chamber of Holland, where the firſt day they debated the matter amongſt themſelves, and the next in the morning called his excellency to their meeting, where the buſineſs being laid open unto him in favour of the remonſtrants, and diſgrace of the contra-remonſtrants, they deſired his advice. Whereupon he called for the regiſter-book, wherein his oath was ſet down, which he took in the year 86; at which time he entered into the charge he now holds for the ſervice of the ſtate: which being read in all their preſences, and therein this article noted in particular, that both he and the ſtates do mutually bind themſelves, even to the laſt drop of blood, for the defence of the reformed religion, which was the firſt ground of their quarrel, and for which his father loſt his life; this oath (ſaid he) will I keep whilſt I live, and this religion will I defend. This cauſed much argument amongſt them, in that all poſſible endeavour was uſed to perſuade his excellency that the introduction of theſe new opinions was no change of religion, they being ſuch, as might ſtand with the antient profeſſion: and in opinion they had left him well edified, gave him full authority to call the deputies of the contra-remonſtrants before him that afternoon in the chamber of the provincial council, where ſitting in the ſame chair which was anciently the place of the counts of Holland, and where he firſt took his oath as governor general, or lieutenant of theſe provinces (and to this place he hath not been called before this time ſince the year 86) he required of them by way of advice and intreaty, that for the next day, which was the communion Sunday, they would, to avoid diſorder, go to Ryſwick, promiſing them, upon his word, that the Sunday following, they ſhould have not only a houſe, but the chief church itſelf for their ſermons, with a preacher of their own choice at ſuch convenient hour, that the remonſtrants likewiſe might have their turns: with which they reſting ſatisfied, went the next day a great congregation more than ordinary to Ryſwick; where, the ſermon being ended, they made preſently an election of deacons and elders amongſt themſelves: which precipitation gave advantage to their enemies to accuſe them of ſchiſm; and being called before his excellency the next day, they maintained their act with a conſtant aſſeveration, that they would have no communication with the remonſtrants, either by hearing their preachers, or admitting any officer of the church, which ſhould be of their number, ſaying for themſelves, that whilſt they were at Ryſwick, the alms, which were collected in the church of the remonſtrants, were not diſtributed to any of the poor of their ſociety; ſo as in this they were but led by example. Much conteſtation grew hereupon betwixt the chief of the remonſtrants (who are the chief in authority here) and his excellency, they ſaying, that he was now freed of his word for giving the contra-remonſtrants a church, ſince they manifeſtly tended to ſchiſm; and he perſiſting, that he was bound to make it good, they grew then factious to an inrolling of their numbers, and comparing of their qualities; and it appeared the greater part of the Hague, and the better ſort of men, to be remonſtrants; which made the matter the more conſiderable in laying ſo great an aſperſion upon ſo many of ſo good quality as unfit men

to

to be thought members of the true church. Whereupon a reſolution was taken to ſend expreſs meſſengers to all the towns of Holland, and to call the aſſembly of the ſtates preſently, which was appointed in March next; and proviſionally order was taken by conſent of his excellency, whoſe authority prevailed with the contra-remonſtrants, that they ſhould have liberty to preach this laſt Sunday in our Engliſh church, with the deacons of the other part for collection of alms; which was accordingly performed without interruption to our ſervice, in that they began early in the morning, and had done by ten of the clock. The day before I had my conſent required for their preaching-place, by certain deputies from their three councils united, who uſed this argument to me, that they had thought of this way as an expedient to make peace in their church: which gave me both ſubject and opportunity to recommend the ſame, as pleaſing to GOD, agreeable to his majeſty (who had done, as I remembered unto them, many good offices to prevent theſe inconveniences), and neceſſary for the preſervation of their ſtate. With his excellency I have had ſpeech during this debate, and gave him the beſt comfort I could in ſupporting a good cauſe, which was found needful againſt ſo ſtrong oppoſition. What will be the iſſue of this buſineſs is hard to conjecture, both parties remaining ſtill violent, and each of them animated by daily letters and meſſengers from all the other towns of Holland; to which the proceedings here will ſet the law.

The Brill at the ſame time was in the like diſorder; and with ſome more violence: but there is a ſurceance until their aſſembly. It was happily foreſeen and well prevented, that the contra-remonſtrants might not have their elders and deacons apart (though there is no advantage to be wiſhed to their adverſe party) in that ſo abſolute a ſeparation would have made the two factions irreconcilable, and no end to be hoped for without the ſuppreſſion of one of the factions, whereof there is yet much danger.

I here take the relation out of my ſecretary's hand, to advertiſe at large, and with more freedom, the ſtate of this buſineſs, to the end, that his majeſty being made acquainted therewith, I may from time to time give your honour notice of the ſucceſſes, without breeding new trouble by an unneceſſary repetition. Yet to ſet down a preſent ſtate of the queſtion betwixt theſe factions is very hard, they having changed the ſame often, and the worſe cauſe having the better patrons. *Litigando jus acquiritur*; the advantage reſting on the remonſtrants ſide by yielding to authority of the ſuperiors, and againſt the contra-remonſtrants for oppoſing the ſame; which finally is brought by artifice and tract of time to be the diſpute: and by this means I know many grave and diſcreet perſons amongſt them (I will name your honour's friend, the treaſurer DE BYE, for example) who, being beaten by long and continual aſſault from the firſt ground, and viewing only the preſent face of the buſineſs, ſhew themſelves directly oppoſite and violent againſt that party, with which they otherwiſe concur in opinion.

The original cauſe of this diſorder is eaſily diſcovered to be Arminianiſm: the effects will be faction in the ſtate, and ſchiſm in the church, if it be not ſpeedily, even at this preſent aſſembly, prevented.

The

The factions begin to divide themſelves betwixt his excellency and monſ. BARNEVELT, as heads, who join to this preſent difference their antient quarrels; and the ſchiſm reſts actually between UTENBOGARD and ROSEUS, whoſe private emulation and envy (both being much applauded and followed) doth no good towards the public pacification.

The provinces are thus divided; Zealand, Frieſland, and Groningen, are abſolutely for the contra-remonſtrants; Utrecht as abſolutely, and that province only, intire for the remonſtrants. Guelderland and Overyſſel divided; but the two thirds for the contra-remonſtrants. Holland likewiſe divided; but the two thirds for the remonſtrants; yet in the towns where the magiſtrates ſtand that way affected, or by practice are gained, the people for the moſt part are oppoſite, as in Dort, Leyden, Harlem, Alcmaer, the Brill, and others. Rotterdam, both magiſtrates and people (a ſmall number only excepted) are remonſtrants, and the greater part (as I ſaid) here of the Hague; againſt which are Amſterdam, Enchuyſen, Edam and Parmeran abſolutely on the contrary part: and the villages, as well of Holland as the other provinces, univerſally for the contra-remonſtrants.

If I ſhould now enter into the diſcourſes and rumours of theſe free-ſpoken people upon this ſubject, I ſhould never end, they going ſo far, both on the one ſide and on the other, to lay to the charge of the adverſe party a deſign to change the government; the remonſtrants imputing to his excellency *Leiceſtrana conſilia*, as they ſtile them; and the contra-remonſtrants to monſ. BARNEVELT and his party, the bringing in of popery. For my part, I cannot wade ſo far in my conjectures, but think his excellency's aim to be, beſides the maintenance of the common cauſe of religion, rather *ad deſtructionem* than *ædificationem*, in oppoſition to monſ. BARNEVELT's authority, which he hath long practiſed with much diligence to encreaſe by introducing theſe new opinions, and creating magiſtrates in all places that way affected, and excluſion of others; which I think to be his greateſt ſcope. Yet this may be noted in confirmation of the vulgar opinion, that thoſe places, where popery is moſt frequent, as Utrecht for a province, and Rotterdam for a town, the remonſtrants are abſolute, and generally the papiſts hold with that faction. Some conjecture (and this is his excellency's opinion) that all this is done by monſ. BARNEVELT by way of preparative againſt the time, when the renewing of the truce, or changing it to a peace, ſhall be brought into treaty, wherein it being likely the king of Spain will inſiſt upon mitigation of the firſt article concerning the ſovereignty of this government, and upon toleration of popiſh religion in theſe provinces, the oppoſition to both which will only grow by the proteſtant party, he intends to prevent this difficulty by ſuppreſſing that faction.

I cannot omit a popular vanity of prognoſticating change upon the coming here on ſhore of three whales 60 feet or thereabouts in length, and 30 in compaſs; whereof two of them being ſtranded upon the Brill iſland, and one here by Scheveling, in the very places and inſtant time of theſe tumults, they cauſe the more ſurprize; the rather becauſe it is remembered, that at the firſt breaking out of theſe country wars, there were two of the like bigneſs driven on ſhore in the river of Schelde below Antwerp, and at the framing of the truce one here in Holland. But theſe are effects of the

long and continual ſtorms we have had here at the Weſt, which have cauſed likewiſe many wrecks upon this coaſt.

The ſtates of Holland are already arrived, and have their firſt meeting to-morrow. I ſhall make uſe of that liberty his majeſty gives for the tranſport of arms, as my be beſt for their ſervice whom it concerns, and will ſpeedily procure thoſe your honour writes for by your letters of the 31ſt of the laſt, for the ſervice of my lord CHANDOS.

The duke of Boüillon employs both his friends credit and purſes likewiſe for proviſion of arms from hence: and I hear of a levy of horſe making here in theſe quarters, and the lower parts of Germany, to the number of 2000, for the ſervice of the princes in France.

The baron D'OYOSE of Guelderland, who hath been formerly in their ſervice, doth undertake for a great part of theſe horſe, being aſſiſted with private loans of perſons which are here affected to that party. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

Jan. 13. O. S. Propoſition of ſir DUDLEY CARLETON to the ſtates general: mentioned in his letter of January 14, O. S.

Jan. 23. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD.

R^t. Hon^ble,

The bearer hereof is one PAUL DE LA RAVOYRE, of whom I have made mention to your honour in former letters, he being a Savoyard by birth, and heretofore a fryar of the order of the Chartreux; and having been much perſecuted by the pope and his general, hath had his refuge hither into the United provinces, where the Chartreux do enjoy certain rents by benefit of the truce, out of which he hath been a ſuitor to have an yearly penſion for his entertainment, and an action to this purpoſe hath been here followed in their high court of Juſtice betwixt him and the Chartreux, till, the matter being brought to ſentence, the Chartreux, by interceſſion of the French king, have a ſuſpenſion thereof for the ſpace of a year. *Cum Deus unus obeſt, fert Deus alter opem*; and the hope he hath, that a letter of recommendation of his majeſty may ſet him again *rectum in curiâ*, hath made him take a reſolution to go into England; and upon his requeſt I could not deny him a letter of addreſs to your honour, knowing the man's abilities, and what he hath in ſtore to publiſh by way of manifeſt, touching the preſent abuſes of the court of Rome, wherein he deſerves all encouragement. So I humbly take leave, &c.

Jan. 24. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD.

R^t. Hon^ble,

By a diſpatch of the 14th of this preſent (which I ſent by JOHNSON the poſt) I advertiſed your honour at large in two ſeveral letters of the occurrents of theſe parts; and therewith ſent a copy of my ſecond propoſition, which I made the day before in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, touching the buſineſs of Cleves and Juliers, in conformity

formity to your honour's letters of the 30th of the laſt. The anſwer whereunto was deferred until yeſterday, and then brought me only by word of mouth from the ſtates by monſ. MAGNUS of Zealand, and of Utrecht, and was to this effect, that the ſtates having ſent my former propoſition of the 3d of December to their ſeveral provinces, from which the latter did little differ in ſubſtance, ſave only in reſpect of the time for the reſtitution of the towns, which was prolonged to the ſpace of a month, all they could do, according to the conſtitution of their government, was to ſend this my ſecond propoſition likewiſe into their provinces, which they had done the day after I had made the ſame: and until they receive more expreſs order from their principals, they were to reſt upon their former anſwer, wherein they declared their good intentions to accommodate this buſineſs, ſo it might be with ſafety to themſelves, and ſatisfaction of their neighbours: and herein they were to expect the reſolution of the elector of Brandenburg, from whom the time did not yet ſerve to know his mind. Mean while they humbly beſeech his majeſty to make a gracious conſtruction of their proceedings.

I was the day before with monſ. BARNEVELT (who is preſident this week) to ſolicit their anſwer, who excuſed himſelf upon the ſmallneſs of their number; many of the ſtates being abſent, and of two provinces all the deputies; ſo as to give a determinate reſolution, according as was required, they could not; and to make anſwer in general terms, ſince his majeſty reſted not ſatisfied with the former, he doubted another of the ſame kind would leſs pleaſe him: ſo as it ſeems this meſſage, in place of an anſwer in writing, proceeded from his counſel.

By diſcourſe both with him and thoſe which came unto me, upon this ſubject, I find their diffidence of the purpoſe of the Spaniard rather increaſed than otherwiſe, upon the news of levies intended on the archdukes ſide to the number of 9000 foot, and 1000 or 1200 horſe: and their delay is taking a determinate reſolution no way diſſuaded, but rather counſelled by all other princes, who have intereſt in this buſineſs, their embaſſador at Paris having advertiſed them by reiterated letters, that don PEDRO DI SARMIENTO's offer to his majeſty, touching the execution of the treaty of Zanten, is abſolutely diſavowed by both the kings of France and Spain: and this French embaſſador, monſ. DU MAURIER, having made it appear unto them, that at Bruſſels they have the ſame conceit of it, as a thing done without authority. Beſides, the princes of the union have written lately expreſs letters to the ſtates, wherein they perſuade them to extraordinary vigilancy upon the Spaniards, and particularly upon this buſineſs of Cleves and Juliers; the tranſlated copy of which letter I ſend your honour herewith; and the prince of Brandenburg being young himſelf, and having his council divided in opinions, doth nothing abſolutely without reference to this ſtate. And here when I put them in mind, how they themſelves were the authors and framers of the treaty of Zanten, they ſtick not to ſay plainly, *tempora mutantur & nos*; ſo as I am daily more and more confirmed in my former opinion, that there is no way left to accommodate this buſineſs but by a private agreement betwixt the princes pretendents, which is ſtill endeavoured by their miniſters: but STICCHIUS, the agent of Brandenburg, being abſent at Cleves, I do not hear how this negotiation proceeds.

Amongſt other particularities, which paſſed in diſcourſe betwixt monſ. MAGNUS and myſelf, I inſiſting upon reſtitution of the towns, as the means to prevent an imminent war upon this quarrel; he aſked, to whom they ſhould reſtore them, unleſs the princes were agreed; and that they might know which of the princes ſhould receive them, and whom they ſhould have for their neighbours. Whereby it appears this courſe will on this ſide remove all difficulties.

It is advertiſed hither by monſ. LANGERACK, the ſtates embaſſador at Paris, that the apprehenſion they had in that court, to have this buſineſs ended without the French king's intervention, cauſed monſ. DE REFUGES to be ſummoned to make another journey expreſsly hither, in regard he had formerly the managing thereof, notwithſtanding that monſ. DE LA NOÜE was already named for this extraordinary embaſſy. But REFUGES excuſing himſelf upon his indiſpoſition, ſent all his memorials of what paſſed, when he was here, in the treaty of Zanten, with his private opinion upon the whole matter, to ſerve as an information to LA NOÜE. By other letters of the 28th of the laſt, monſ. LANGERACK hath given this ſtate many important advertiſements; as firſt, that he hath obtained of the French king a continuance of the ſuccours of the three regiments of foot and two troops of horſe of that nation for one year longer, notwithſtanding the oppoſition of the Spaniſh and archdukes embaſſadors, who adviſed the recalling of them upon occaſion of the preſent troubles in France: That there is order and aſſignation given for 120,000 crowns towards the arrearages of their pay. That a reſolution is taken in that court, by the advice of the new counſellors, contrary to the opinion of the old, to proſecute the princes by war, and maintain the king's authority henceforward by force. That to this effect the king deſires the ſtates ſhould perform their promiſe of ſending towards the river of Bourdeaux five men of war. That he likewiſe requires of them (in conformity to the laſt treaties betwixt that crown and this ſtate) an aſſiſtance of men to the number of the French, which are here in ſervice, under ſome good commander: but the French themſelves the king will not have, for fear, when they ſhall come into France, of their revolting to the princes. That he demands free paſſage through theſe countries down the Maeſe and the Rhine of 3000 ſoldiers with their arms, which are levied by the count JOHN GIACOMO BELIOYSA in Luykland, and thereabouts; and ſhipping to tranſport them into France. All theſe particulars were moved unto him (as he writes by the marſhal D'ANCRE: to which he adds, that the king is ſo much incenſed againſt the duke of BOÜILLON for ſeeking to this ſtate for protection by thoſe letters whereof I advertiſed your honour in my laſt, that there is a reſolution taken to declare him *criminel de leſe Majeſté*.

Thoſe grants are ſo ſcant, the continuance of the French troops in the ſervice of the ſtates being but for a year only, and the payment of them arriving only to the tenth part of what is already due, that they here interpret them to proceed from the marſhal D'ANCRE, *pour tenir* (as they ſay) *le bec en l'eau*: and the demands are ſo large and extravagant, that they are thought *iniquum petere, ut æquum ferant*; whereby on the one ſide to keep this ſtate in devotion to the French king, and on the other to prevent the like requeſt of the princes: for there is ſmall appearance they will give paſſage to ſo many men through their country, armed and commanded by an Italian, who hath born arms againſt them, and is married into the archdukes country; and when it

it comes to queſtion of ſending forces of their own thither, it is like they will find as good excuſes for that point, as they have hitherto done for the ſending of the ſhips, now three months ſince promiſed, and ſtill ſolicited. For howſoever the chief perſons here have been long particularly intereſted and engaged (as your honour knows) by near dependance on that crown, I find them of late very much alienated, in conſideration that it is ſo much governed by Spain, which in the end they apprehend will turn to the ruin of this ſtate.

In France they are jealous of this coldneſs, and have of late expoſtulated the matter with monſ. LANGERACK, as if they here did incline to the princes, there being a bruit raiſed in Paris, that count MAURICE would go in perſon to their aſſiſtance: whereof the queen regent was very ſenſible: but I do not find here, that there was any ground for that report.

Here hath been lately a fame ſpread and nouriſhed, by ſuch as deſire to weaken the correſpondency betwixt his majeſty and this ſtate, that his majeſty is in near terms of matching our prince with Spain: which report is now the more credited by an advice out of Spain from a ſecret miniſter, this ſtate entertains there under colour of ſoliciting merchants cauſes, that this match hath been there by order of the king of Spain debated in the inquiſition, and judged neceſſary, in regard it would ſerve for introduction of popery into England. This I find to be the remora of my chief affairs with this ſtate, my preſſing the reſtitution of the towns in Cleves and Juliers being thought by many of the jealous people to hang on this thread, as a thing very acceptable and agreeable at this time to the king of Spain, and much advantageous in this preſent conjuncture to his affairs; and my inſiſting upon their ſending commiſſioners to his majeſty in the buſineſs of our merchants they apply the ſame way, as if the opinion, which two hold, be conceived of this embaſſage (that, howſoever merchants affairs were pretended, the chief intent were to play *Davus in comœdia*), ſhould, according to the uſe of *nitimur in vetitum*, rather kindle than quench the deſire of the Spaniard, and draw the match to a more ſpeedy concluſion.

At my laſt being with monſ. BARNEVELT I did expoſtulate the ſtates delay of ſending commiſſioners to his majeſty upon this occaſion, as neither anſwerable to ſir NOEL CARON's word and promiſe to his majeſty, nor to, which from his mouth I did advertiſe your honour of, the ſtates inclination in general, and the reſolution in particular of this province of Holland. To which he anſwered me, that with much difficulty and oppoſition he had obtained the aſſent of Holland; and that now the matter reſted with Zealand: but he doubted, that his majeſty's reſtoring the old company of the merchants would make a ſtay of any farther proceedings, as now leſs requiſite; howſoever that ſir NOEL CARON hath written, that notwithſtanding this change, he thought the ſending of commiſſioners very neceſſary.

The queſtions here about religion reſt in the ſame ſtate as I advertiſed your honour in my laſt, the aſſembly of Holland being ſeparated until the end of February, *ſtilo novo*, when they are to meet again. Mean while a proviſional order is taken, that the contra-remonſtrants ſhall continue their preaching in our Engliſh church, which they have accommodated with ſcaffolds to make it more capable of their number.

There

There was much queſtion in this aſſembly, whether his excellency ſhould be preſent or not; but in the end he was called by the major part of voices, contrary to monſ. BARNEVELT's opinion; and his authority overſwayed the matter in favour of the contra-remonſtrants, for the continuance of their preaching, which it was propoſed to hinder by ſome violent courſes. By example of this place there is the like proviſional order taken for preaching at the Brill and Rotterdam; and certain of the burghers eſtabliſhed in Tergow, who were put from their trade and commerce for their expoſtulating with the magiſtrates upon the quarrel.

I have been deſired by particular perſons well affected in this cauſe, to procure a letter from his majeſty to his excellency, whereby to comfort and encourage him in his zeal for the maintenance of the true doctrine and the profeſſors thereof againſt theſe novelliſts and their opinions: which I muſt humbly refer to his majeſty's wiſdom, in caſe he judge this office neceſſary, whether it be fitter to have it done by meſſage or letter; the former of which will be of greater virtues, but the latter leſs ſubject to croſs conſtructions of the Arminian faction, which your honour knows how potent it is here amongſt thoſe, who have chief rule in the ſtate. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

Jan. 29. P. S. Since the writing hereof (which hath been ſtayed with the meſſenger with continual tempeſts) monſ. DE LA NOÜE is arrived, and lodged and entertained after the accuſtomed manner of extraordinaries; though here is ſpeech (and ſo it appears by his equipage) that he ſhall take the place of reſident from DU MAURIER. In other affairs theſe few days have bred no alteration. This 29th of January.

Feb. $\frac{6}{16}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to Secretary WINWOOD: by ſir EDWARD VERE's man.

R^{t}. hon^{ble},

There is nothing farther occurred in the buſineſs of Cleves and Juliers, which was the chief ſubject of my two laſt diſpatches of the 14th and 24th of the laſt, ſave only, that the poor town and church of Weſel have preſented their requeſts to the ſtates and his excellency for their deliverance out of their preſent thraldom, and their humble thanks to his majeſty for his princely endeavours in their favour; which will beſt appear by their own letters to me; and therefore I ſend the original herewith to your honour. The ſtates and his excellency have made them courteous anſwers; and I for their encouragement have aſſured them of his majeſty's perſeverance in this good work.

The 29th of the laſt monſ. DE LA NOÜE had his firſt audience in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, and two days after gave up his ſpeech in writing; whereof I ſend your honour a copy, as ſoon as I could poſſibly recover the ſame, in hope it may arrive in good hour to acquaint his majeſty of the baron DE LA TOUR's errand before his audience, it being very likely, that theſe extraordinary embaſſadors, diſperſed at this preſent out of France through all Europe, are ſent to ſet the ſelf-ſame gloſs upon the affairs of that kingdom; this being in effect a *diſculpa* of the queen regent for the government, both during the time of the king's minority and ſince.

I have

I have ſeen a copy of an aſſociation amongſt the princes in France, which was ſhewed me by a chief confident of theirs in this town: the ſubject whereof is a combining themſelves by ſolemn oath to take arms for the liberty of the king and kingdom againſt the tutele and oppreſſion of ſtrangers; and the arguments in all matters of moment oppoſite to this embaſſador's apology.

How the ſtates here reſt *pagati* with theſe fair words and no money (for as yet, notwithſtanding what lately paſſed betwixt the marſhal d'Ancre and monſ. Langerack, nothing appeared) your honour can eaſily conjecture. The Venetian reſident, Sorian, hath letters at this preſent from Patavin, the agent of that ſtate with the Griſons, wherein it is advertiſed, that the French embaſſador with that people, Gaffier, did ever covertly, and now openly, oppoſe the league betwixt the Venetians and the Griſons, notwithſtanding the expreſs letters, which were obtained from the king by Ottavian Don at Paris, for the furtherance thereof, and this embaſſador putting that act *au lin de conte* amongſt the ſtrict obſervances of the antient alliances of that crown. I find his majeſty thrice mentioned in this ſpeech; firſt, as an approver of the match betwixt France and Spain; next, as a ſuitor at this preſent to Spain for the like alliance, and that *avec paſſion*: laſtly, as if he had lent a deaf ear to the match with France, which was (as is there ſaid) on that ſide *ardemment deſiré*.

The reſt I account *alienæ reipublicæ*; but cannot ſo let paſs the ſecond point, which concerns his majeſty, there being nothing more prejudicial to the good correſpondence betwixt his majeſty and this ſtate, than the belief of matching our prince with Spain; which, I advertiſed your honour in my laſt, was no ſmall croſs to my negotiations with this ſtate: and it being likely to take greater impreſſion by this embaſſador's ſo conſtant aſſeveration, I ſhall be glad to remove the ſame upon better warrantiſe than my private opinion only, in caſe it ſo agree with his majeſty's pleaſure and ſervice.

I find they have laid by the purpoſe of ſending commiſſioners to his majeſty touching the merchants affairs; which the more I ſtir in, the greater are their croſs conſtructions: and therefore, if your honour think it expedient to be inſiſted upon, the beſt way is to procure it by ſir Noel Caron's letters, who hath bound both himſelf and his maſters by promiſe to his majeſty.

We have here the news of a peace finally concluded betwixt the Muſcovite and the king of Swede: of wars in hand betwixt the king of Swede and Poland, for which diligent preparations are made on both ſides: of levies in Denmark, and putting ſhips in readineſs for that king's ſervice, which puts Hamburgh and Lubeck into much jealouſy: and therein this ſtate, in regard of their league with the Hans towns, hath intereſt, but ſtirs not at this firſt alarm.

There being here lately made a loan to the king of Swede of 360,000 guilders for a payment to the king of Denmark in conformity to the articles of peace betwixt thoſe kings, the money came ſhort at the day appointed to Hamburg; yet the ſame being otherwiſe provided by the king of Swede, and paid to Denmark, this money of the ſtates was there received to the king of Swede's uſe, for which he is bound, as well for

for the pricipal as the intereſt, to give ſatisfaction to this ſtate in copper, a commodity wherein his country abounds.

That king hath given order for a levy of 2000 men in theſe provinces, ſome part of which he deſires to have ſea-faring men for his ſhips; and to this effect hath remitted hither to his embaſſador 40,000 dollars.

Here is arrived a gentleman from the count de Leveſtin, a German, to deſire paſſage of the ſtates through theſe provinces for 3000 of his nation for the ſervice of the Venetians, as likewiſe to ſuffer him to hire ſhipping at Amſterdam for their tranſport by ſea; which if he can obtain, he intends to have his men in readineſs to imbark by April next.

The levy, which was made by count JOHN ERNEST of Naſſaw, and hath been imbarked ever ſince November laſt, remains ſtill wind-bound in the haven, by reaſon of a conſtant and ſtiff gale betwixt the Eaſt and South; which hath held in that quarter for theſe three months paſt, and ſo ſtill continues, having brought us up another whale fiſh at Catwick, and one in Frieſland, ſo as now thoſe monſters ceaſe to be wonders; yet they are thought to prognoſtique both famine and plague in this country, though they are rather part of the effects of this unſeaſonable time, than the cauſe of the conſequences, the failing of their wonted froſts at this time being contrary both to the health of their bodies, and fertility of their land.

Of one of theſe we begin to feel the ſmart already, the plague being entered into four houſes here in the Hague; which is more neglected than belongs to ſo great a danger. Of the other the ſtates are careful and provident, having recalled many ſhips from the Texel by public order, which have there long lain wind-bound laden with corn.

Here happened at the Brill on Friday laſt ſome ſmall tumult about theſe differences in religion, the magiſtrates having, contrary to an order of the provincial council (which had ſuſpended all proceedings, as well there, as in this town and other places, until the next aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland) made ſearch for a preacher of the contra-remonſtrants; and to this purpoſe put both the burghers and garriſon in arms; but miſſing to find him, the complaint came the next day to this town, where both parties found their patrons, his excellency blaming the captains and officers with ſharp terms for going into arms without his or the ſtates order; and monſ. BARNEVELT maintaining they did but their duties; the garriſons (as he ſaid) being placed in the towns for the ſervice of the land, and therefore were to be commanded, according to occaſions, by the magiſtrates.

Upon this queſtion depends the deciſion of the cauſe; for the magiſtrates being in moſt places on the remonſtrants ſide, if they may diſpoſe of the garriſons, they will ſoon bring the country to obedience. On the other ſide, if the garriſons may not ſtir but by commandment of his excellency and the ſtates, the contra-remonſtrants (who exceed the other in number) will have the advantage.

It is very conſiderable in this queſtion, that the magiſtrates of moſt of the frontier towns (if not all) by the induſtry and practice of the chief here in government, are remonſtrants; the remonſtrants for the moſt part Arminians; and the Arminians, if not (as they are ſuſpected) inclining to popery, yet in caſe matters come to the extremity (as often it falls out in popular tumults) to call in foreign aſſiſtance, it is eaſily ſeen to whom that faction muſt have recourſe.

GROTIUS hath been dealing ſince the laſt aſſembly with the contra-remonſtrants of Rotterdam, ſeeking to bring them to treaty; but they anſwer they can do nothing without the conſent of the other churches of Holland; ſo as now it is a declared common cauſe, whereof the event is very fearful; and if their animoſities ſtill increaſe (as they have done hitherto with much bitterneſs) this difference can take no end but by the ſubverſion of one of the parties.

To what extremity the people are grown may appear by an accident at Rotterdam, where there being a congregation of the contra-remonſtrants in a private houſe at a ſermon, ſome unruly perſons of the contrary faction had provided dirt and ſtones, wherewith to ſalute them at their coming out, they having a nick name put upon them by reaſon of their going formerly to a village into the country to their preachings, as they did here to RYSWICK, of *Slyk-gueux*; but they were pacified by a good old woman, who coming firſt out from the ſermon, counſelled them in ſad and ſober earneſt to beware what they did, becauſe (ſaid ſhe) his excellency is *een ſlyk-gueux ooc*; that is, a dirty beggar as well as they.

Hereof is made no ſmall reflection, that the name of Gueux is revived, which was the firſt badge of the diſcontents in theſe countries; and no leſs note taken of the entering into arms at the Brill, which in this quarrel was the firſt place that gave the *tocſin* to the revolt of thoſe provinces; and the common enemy ſpares not to brag of their hopes, that they ſhall enter again at the ſame door where they were ſhut out.

There hath been ſome conteſtation on Sunday laſt for the church of Oudewater betwixt two preachers of the two factions, wherein the contra-remonſtrant prevailed, but is ſilenced for hereafter upon penalty by the magiſtrates. The ſame day there being an aſſembly of the remonſtrants at a ſermon in a ware-houſe at Amſterdam, which they had fitted with a pulpit and ſcaffolds for that purpoſe, the windows were broken down by the fury of the people, and the preacher hardly eſcaped from being flung into the canal.

I ſend your honour an abſtract of a letter from Liege, wherein is advertiſed an accident, not unlike to this at Amſterdam, in our Engliſh Jeſuits college; and therein is likewiſe contained the new diſcipline and increaſe of the Jeſuitiſſes. So I humbly take leave, &c.

P. S. I have at this preſent received a letter from Amſterdam containing a particular relation of the late accident in that town from a perſon of credit, which I ſend your honour, becauſe it is like the reports thereof will be great and divers.

Feb. $\frac{18}{28}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD: by captain BRADFORD.

R^{t}. hon^{ble},

With my laſt diſpatch of the $\frac{6}{16}$ of this preſent I ſent your honour monſ. DE LA NOÜE's firſt propoſition, which was the ceremonious part; and herewith goeth his ſecond, which is the ſubſtance of his embaſſage. Herein your honour will obſerve, on the one ſide, a demand of ſuccours for the French king; and, on the other, a prevention either of aſſiſtance or interceſſion in favour of the princes. To which he can yet procure no anſwer, though he do earneſtly ſolicit the ſame; all the provinces, Holland only excepted, lending a deaf ear to his inſtance; and in Holland what the effects, will rather be by the means of ſuch, as are particular *devots* of that crown, than by the publick inclination; which notwithſtanding is drawn many times by artifice to reſolutions contrary to the minds of the generality. In concluſion it is thought the French regiments will not be denied, the ſtate being bound by contract to ſend them, though there is a *temperamento* propoſed of allowing the one half the arrearage of the pay of the French troops, which are here in ſervice of this ſtate, for the levy of ſo many new men in France for the French king. But herewith there is no appearance, that the embaſſador will reſt ſatisfied.

By ſir NOEL CARON's laſt letters to the ſtates general they had large advertiſements of many particulars, which had newly paſſed betwixt his majeſty and him at an audience; and amongſt others, that his majeſty, reſting no ways ſatisfied with the preſent government of affairs in France, deſired, that the ſtates, either by an expreſs embaſſador, or by their reſident at Paris, would concur in a neceſſary office with his miniſters to the rectifying of the preſent diſorders in that kingdom; of which having knowledge, I laid hold upon another occaſion to ſound monſ. BARNEVELT, how he ſtood affected this way; but found him very averſe: And though he be ſenſible enough of the preſent miſgovernment in that ſtate, and of the conſequence thereof to this, yet it appears by many arguments, that he for his particular is reſolved to run a courſe with the queen regent, and thoſe who have the preſent managing of affairs in that kingdom, and to diſpoſe this ſtate the ſame way, as much as lies in his power.

His declaring himſelf ſo openly, and perſiſting ſo peremptorily in this reſolution, notwithſtanding all reaſon, which in this preſent conjuncture is alledged to the contrary, cauſeth men to ſearch more deeply into his deſigns: And here be, that call to mind how the preſident JEANNIN at his return from thoſe parts into France, after the framing of the truce, related, that he had the word and promiſe of the chief here in government, that in ſhort time the free profeſſion of popery ſhould be tolerated in this ſtate; and hereupon infer, that his protecting the Arminians with ſo much heat and paſſion hath aſpect this way, as if he would effect that by degrees, which he could not attain unto *tout d'un coup*. The authority, which he ſo ſtrongly contends for in theſe queſtions of religion, gives greater ſubject for this ſuſpicion; it reſting in his power, having once the reins in his hand, to inlarge or ſtraiten them at pleaſure; which makes this point the more earneſtly ſtood upon by the contrary part, rather in regard of the conſequence than the preſent inconvenience.

On

On Saturday laſt, in conſideration of the tumults lately happened at Amſterdam, the magiſtrates of this town aſſembled the whole body of thoſe burghers, whom they call the *Scuterie*, and of them framed a new company, changing the form of the antient oath, both in regard of the perſons to whom they ſwear obedience, and the ſubſtance; the former being in the name of the *Gravelick height*, the country, in which his excellency is included, and that for matters of courſe: But this is particularly an oath of obedience to the magiſtrates of this place *en tout et contre tous*. By ſome it was refuſed at the preſent, and by others diſclaimed afterwards; but the greateſt part of the inhabitants remain ſubject.

What ſucceeded at Amſterdam ſince my laſt in the ſacking of a houſe by the fury of the people, your honour may pleaſe to ſee by a letter I ſend herewith. The day following a proclamation was publiſhed in that town againſt aſſembling any where at ſermons but in the uſual churches, and againſt ſuch as lent their houſes for the meetings of the Arminians.

It is now feared, in regard that examples of this kind *non conſtituunt ubi incipiunt*, that where the contrary faction is the ſtronger, we ſhall hear of the like outrages. Wherefore it is wiſhed by many, who apprehend the diſunion of the ſtate upon this quarrel, that a moderate courſe now newly eſtabliſhed in Guelderland, and publiſhed in print (whereof I ſend your honour a tranſlated copy), might be here received in Holland: but to that ill conſtitution is this province grown by theſe diſtempers, that it can neither ſuffer the diſeaſe nor the remedy.

I have had long ſpeech this laſt week, both with his excellency and monſ. BARNEVELT, upon occaſion of theſe accidents. With his excellency I had formerly ſpoken upon the ſame ſubject, and found him at both times, and ſo left him, very well edified in the buſineſs for the ſupport of the better cauſe; and yet well diſpoſed to that moderation, as, without prejudice to the true religion, might tend to the preventing of diſunion to the ſtate, of which he is very apprehenſive.

To monſ. BARNEVELT I ſaid, that howſoever I came inſtructed from his majeſty, when I had the honour laſt to kiſs his hands, to omit no fit occaſions, which might reconcile theſe differences, his majeſty in his princely wiſdom foreſeeing, that they were rather covered for a time than quite quenched; yet I had forborn of late any whit to ſhew myſelf herein, finding amongſt ſome in this place a croſs conſtruction made of his majeſty's good intentions, as if he ſought to put *ſicam in alienam meſſem*. But now ſeeing the matter grow to extremity, I could no longer upon nice reſpects forbear this neceſſary duty, offering myſelf hereupon as a miniſter of that prince, whoſe confederation with this ſtate was chiefly ſtrengthened by the bond of religion, to do thoſe friendly offices, which betwixt ſuch, as are parties in this difference, may be required of a third for the peace of their church.

He acknowledged in anſwer the obligation of the ſtate for his majeſty's continual care of their welfare; and hereupon in a long diſcourſe delivered me the ſtate of the cauſe to this effect; that theſe United Provinces, and this of Holland in particular, had in them many ſects and religions: that of theſe *la plus ſaine* (as he ſaid) *& plus riche par-*

tie was the papiſts: that the proteſtant was not the third of the inhabitants; and theſe he divided into puritans and double puritans (for ſo he ſaid we held them in England:) that theſe remaining thus ſeparated, the papiſts would be the ſtronger: that to prevent this inconvenience, the ſtates did endeavour to ſettle and eſtabliſh ſome certain form of government in the church; which being compoſed of divers perſecuted churches, ſuch as in the beginning of the wars had their refuge hither, that, which during the wars could not ſo well be done, they now thought ſeaſonable for a time of truce; and therefore would ſhew their authority in preventing the ſchiſm of the church, which would follow the ſeparation of thoſe they call remonſtrants and contra-remonſtrants.

I told him hereupon, how I underſtood the ſtate of the cauſe; and firſt let him know, that thoſe, who are termed Puritans in England, cannot be ſo called here; they being there ſo eſteemed, becauſe they oppoſe the received and ſettled church-government. But here their church conſiſts only of ſuch, who may be as well ſtiled good proteſtants as thoſe in France, or other reformed churches; and theſe we account to concur with our church in profeſſion; the difference of cuſtoms and ceremonies in ſeveral provinces making no difference in the ſtate of religion. Touching the government they would now eſtabliſh in their church, if it tended to the prevention of ſeparation and ſchiſm, I ſaid they ſhould have begun to exerciſe the ſame, when ARMINIUS began the firſt ſeparation by introducing new opinions. Now the queſtion being, whether thoſe, who out of ſcrupuloſity of conſcience cannot communicate with the Arminians (whom they call remonſtrants) ſhould have their preachings (according as they deſire) apart, or be ſilenced, the uſing authority in upholding the Arminians, and ſuppreſſing their oppoſites, would ſeem a novelty in this ſtate, and cauſe the lawfulneſs of this authority to be diſputed, as in effect it is. I wiſht him hereupon not to ſtrain it too far until it were better ſettled; and then in ſuch differences as theſe, but now chiefly, to have recourſe to the uſual remedies exerciſed in all churches of provincial or national ſynods.

He would no ways yield, that ARMINIUS was the firſt, that brought in theſe diſputes: but I maintained unto him, that he was the firſt, that did openly profeſs them in theſe parts: for proof whereof I ſaid, thoſe of his opinion were denominated by him. I concluded with him, that things were grown too far to be now diſputed *in theſi*, ſince that hitherto they had argued *pro aris*, but now they began to fight *pro focis*. Wherefore preſent remedies muſt be applied to deſperate diſeaſes; wherein I renewed the offer of my beſt ſervice.

The thanks he gave me were accompanied with this circumſtance, that, according to occaſions, the ſtate muſt likewiſe make uſe of meſſieurs DE LA NOÜE and DU MAURIER, both zealous profeſſors (as he ſaid) of the religion: but of both theſe I muſt let your honour know here is prejudice; LA NOÜE having ſubſcribed in the late aſſembly of the ſtates in France to the council of Trent, and DU MAURIER having declared himſelf partial on the Arminian ſide; ſo as his mention of theſe I take as a prevention not to have any ſtrange princes, or their miniſters, intereſt themſelves in their affairs: for ſuch aſſurance and confidence doth he retain, notwithſtanding theſe imminent dangers, that to one, who offered the like in behalf of the prince Palatine, he anſwered,

that

that this ſtate ſhould neither climb mountains, nor croſs ſeas for that, as belongs to goverment.

I have, as matters fall to my pen, entertained your honour long on this ſubject, conceiving it will not be diſagreeable to his majeſty to be acquainted with all circumſtances. What this new aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland (which began on Friday laſt) will produce, I will advertiſe with all diligence.

Yeſterday the embaſſador of Swede gave account to the ſtates of the peace betwixt his maſter and the Muſcovite, and demanded leave for a levy againſt the king of Poland, whoſe preparations, with the opinions of his deſigns, your honour may pleaſe to ſee in an abſtract of a letter from Dantzick.

The Venetian forces are this laſt night put to ſea both at the Texel and the Brill, the wind being come opportunely to prevent their mutinying, to which they were all inclined; and one ſhip in the Texel ſo declared, having gotten the upperhand of their officers and mariners, and choſen their electo. But count JOHN went thither preſently in perſon to redreſs the ſame; and the ſtates ſend them accompanied with a man of war to prevent the like inconvenience at ſea. His excellency hath given to every ſhip ſeveral letters patents to avoid a quarrel, which in the paſſage of the Streight the Spaniards may pick againſt them as pirates, where the ſtates are advertiſed they are laid for 30 ſail of ſhips and 10 gallies.

I ſend your honour a book, which comes at this inſtant to my hands from Colen, in anſwer to the archbiſhop of Spalato's motives: And ſo humbly take leave, &c.

Feb. 16. Secretary WINWOOD: from Whitehall.

My lord,

His majeſty hath ſpared ſo much time from his more ſerious occupations, that he hath been pleaſed to read your laſt letter of the 14th of the laſt month, from the beginning to the end: and although many years ſince, when VORSTIUS firſt was brought into Holland to be public profeſſor of divinity at Leyden, he did foreſee the miſeries which would enſue, to the danger and diſhonour of that ſtate, by the ſchiſms, which then were riſing in the moſt eminent towns in Holland; yet he had well hoped, that the providence of the governors, who ſit at the ſtern of that commonwealth, could have been ſo watchful not to have ſuffered the ſparks of diſſenſion to break forth, to their ſhame and diſgrace, into an open combuſtion. I know well the ſtate of this cauſe, wherein if GOD's providence had not protected me, and the gracious aſſiſtance of the king my maſter, I had ſuffered ſhipwreck of misfortunes and reputation. I have been acquainted with the humours of thoſe great ones, who have been the *antiſignani* of the new-fangled doctrine preached and publiſhed in theſe parts. I cannot deny, but that univerſal grace is a plauſible learning to fleſh and blood. Upon theſe reaſons I acknowledge how difficult a thing it is to reſolve of an expedient courſe, how theſe difficulties ſhould be accommodated, and a ſettled peace in that church eſtabliſhed.

His

His majeſty is of opinion, that the contra-remonſtrants, which profeſs the antient and received doctrine acknowledged by an unanime conſent of all the reformed churches, ſhould not give place to the factious opinions of VORSTIUS and ARMINIUS, againſt which the more ſtrongly they ſhall oppoſe, the more honour they ſhall gain; and ſhall alſo more clearly manifeſt to the world, as well the truth of their profeſſion, as their zeal for advancement of religion. But if they ſhall become ſubordinate to their adverſaries, whoſe malice hath neither brim nor bottom, and whoſe inſolency is inſupportable; what can they expect in lieu of remedy and relief, but ſcorn and contempt; and at the end not only they themſelves in perſon, but the doctrine they profeſs, to be chaſed out of thoſe provinces? You are *ſur les lieus*, and therefore are beſt able to adviſe what is to be done for the honour of his majeſty and the maintenance of religion. And you remember the preciſe inſtructions you received from his majeſty, by your painful and induſtrious endeavours, to give all countenance to the common cauſe. And as occaſion ſhall be miniſtered, if not upon expreſs purpoſe, yet *aliud agendo*, you may peaceably treat with monſ. BARNEVELT, whoſe conſcience muſt tell him, if he would have been but an indifferent judge, and not have made himſelf the patron of the party, theſe diſputes had been nipped in their bud without diſturbance to the repoſe of their ſtate. *Neceſſe eſt ut ſcandala veniant; ſed væ illis, per quos veniunt.*

You underſtand how the new company for dying and dreſſing is diſſolved, and that the old company of Merchant-adventurers have aſſumed that charge upon them; which perhaps is the cauſe the ſtates make ſo ſlow haſte to ſend hither commiſſioners, wherein they extremely wrong themſelves, becauſe the old company, though for ſome months they are ſpared, is bound to carry forth our cloths dyed and dreſſed in the ſelf-ſame proportion as was preſcribed to the new company. And therefore if beforehand ſome good agreement be not ſettled between our and their merchants, we ſhall again fall at odds: and ordinarily it falleth out the relapſe is more dangerous than the original diſeaſe.

I have charge from his majeſty, to require you, that if the duke of Savoy ſhall ſend any miniſter to the ſtates, either to reſide or negotiate with them, you ſhould aſſiſt him with the beſt offices, which may demonſtrate the affectionate care his majeſty hath of the preſervation of that prince both in honour and in ſtate.

We have here from France an extraordinary embaſſador, the baron DU TOUR. His errand is to dehort his majeſty from intermeddling in thoſe differences, which now do break forth into an open war, between that king and the princes. The reſolution his majeſty will take, you ſhall underſtand by my next letters; for as yet the embaſſador hath had but one public audience. His majeſty's purpoſe is, to treat him kindly; but how he will be pleaſed to carry himſelf in the buſineſs of France, mr. comptroller, who is to return thither, ſhall declare his mind.

The king's journey into Scotland doth begin the 15th of March. And ſo for this time I reſt, &c.

Feb. 27. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD.

R^t. hon^ble,

This, which goeth by the commodity of this bearer, ſir HENRY LEVINGSTON's paſſage for England, ſerveth to acknowledge, with my humble thanks, the receit of your

your honour's by JOHNSON of the 16th of this preſent, which came to my hands this morning; and withal to give to cover a book, which I mentioned in my laſt diſpatch, but omitted to ſend the ſame; as likewiſe to the two copies of the ſeveral anſwers, which are given by the ſtates to the French embaſſador's two propoſitions, the firſt whereof is compliment only; the ſecond a conſent to as much concerning the ſending of men into France, as they are bound to by contract, that is, to ſuffer the French regiments to go to the king's ſervice, in caſe they be required. But this was not the ſcope of monſ. DE LA NOÜE, whoſe toleration expreſſed in his propoſition of having half of the men the king requires French, and the reſt of other nations, was an inſinuation of what he rather deſired, than what is now granted. And ſo he hath plainly expreſſed himſelf in his private negotiations. But beſides that the ſtates ſhould be thereby engaged in the cauſe between the king and the princes (which they deſire to avoid) they would have been likewiſe obliged to the payment of the troops. Monſ. DE LA NOÜE doth remain here until he hath anſwer out of France, whether the king will prevail himſelf of theſe troops or not; which as they here make a queſtion, by reaſon moſt of the troops, both captains and ſoldiers, are inclined to the princes; ſo do they upon the ſame reaſon hold it out of queſtion, that if they be ſent for into France, they ſhall be returned hither no more; for, the wars continuing, they will find employment there: and if peace ſucceed, the power of the Spaniſh faction in that court will detain them from the ſervice of this ſtate.

Your honour will obſerve, that whereas in the latter propoſition, there was a preoccupation of the ſtates intereſting themſelves in the cauſe of the princes, by way of mediation with the king; in the anſwer to that point, the ſtates are careful not to bind their own hands; but to preſerve their liberty, according as by the princes themſelves, or by ſuch others as favour their cauſe, they ſhall be required, adding a word of advice, rather to proceed in thoſe affairs by way of friendly accommodation than of extreme rigour.

The diſputes in the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland are earneſt in the differences about religion; and nothing hitherto concluded, the chief of the remonſtrants uſing their wonted practice to play *alla ſtracca*, whereby to have the advantage both of the time and the impatience of their adverſe party. But if they part once more *re infectâ*, theſe next Eaſter holydays cannot paſs without notable diſorders in their chief towns, there having been in Amſterdam, nowithſtanding very diligent watch, which is there continued both night and day, divers fires kindled, ſome caſually, and ſome of malice, as is thought; and in ſome parts of the town have been found bags of gun-powder with matches faſtened unto them, for ſome ſuch miſchievous intent.

I have not failed of my beſt endeavours (as will appear to your honour by my former letters) both with his excellency and monſ. BARNEVELT, in conformity to my firſt inſtructions, for the countenancing of the better cauſe: which being much ſtrengthened ſince his excellency's declaring himſelf, both parties are more inclinable to proceed by way of ſynod: And now by further declaration of his majeſty's mind, which appears ſo clearly in your honour's letters, I doubt not but to give his majeſty an account before long of ſome better effect: though I muſt confeſs I have hitherto more ſparingly intereſted his name, than hath been required of me by many, out of

an

an obſervation I have long made of this people, which hath it in nature, *tu contra audentior ito.* Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

March $\frac{7}{17}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD: ſent by enſign MORE.

R^{t}. Hon^{ble},

With my laſt diſpatch of the 27th of February, by ſir HENRY LEVINGSTON, your honour had two ſeveral anſwers of the ſtate to monſ. DE LA NOÜE's two ſeveral propoſitions.

The excuſe made in the latter, for the delay of anſwering until the aſſembly of the ſtates were complete, gave me ſubject to viſit monſ. BARNEVELT, and to require of him an anſwer to my propoſitions in the buſineſs of Cleves and Juliers, which was protracted upon the ſame reaſon: at which time I deſired to know of him likewiſe, what was the ſtates reſolution touching the ſending of deputies to his majeſty about the differences betwixt our merchants; becauſe, as I told him, the change of the company of our Merchant-adventurers at home did no ways change the condition of our trade in our foreign parts. He being preſident at the ſame time, propoſed on Sunday laſt theſe two points in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, with ſome other particular affairs concerning his majeſty's ſubjects, both ſoldiers and merchants: to all which I had a verbal anſwer ſent me by their ſecretary AERSSENS the day following. Touching the firſt, that howſoever all the ſtates were now preſent, ſome of them had as yet no order from their principals, there having been no aſſembly in their particular province ſince I made my propoſitions, as it is true indeed for Guelderland and Overyſſel, where they aſſemble this next week. For the ſecond, that his majeſty's journey into Scotland was a hindrance to that, which was otherwiſe their intention. In other affairs I cannot complain of their anſwers; only a poor Scottiſh merchant, CARMICHAEL, touching whom I received your honour's letters of the 2d of the laſt, finds ſmall fruits of his long attendance, and the beſt aſſiſtance I can give him.

The ſtates at my requeſt have given licenſe to STEPHEN GERRITS, merchant of Amſterdam, to tranſport 500 corſlets and pikes, and 500 muſkets, for his majeſty's ſtore, but to that uſe your honour knows; whereof you may pleaſe to take notice, if you be ſpoken to about it: otherwiſe it is not needful.

There is liberty granted by the ſtates to the count LEVISTIN to hire ſhipping and all other proviſions at Amſterdam for the tranſport of his men to Venice: but he is to imbark them at Embden, without paſſing through theſe provinces.

Here is arrived the ſenator MONTHONE from the duke of Savoy without title of embaſſador, or other qualification. He had audience of the ſtates general the 14th of this preſent, wherein he demanded (upon thoſe reaſons which your honour will ſee in the copy of his propoſition) a ſuccour for his maſter of 4000 foot, and 400 horſe, and a quantity of munition of all ſorts, with ſome pieces of artillery, preſſing herein expedition, becauſe he deſires to return into Germany (from whence he now comes)

to

to be preſent at the aſſembly of the princes of the union, which will be the 25th of this preſent. Yet if he have no reſolute anſwer at the preſent, he purpoſeth to go that journey, and return hither again. I have ſignified unto him the charge I have from his majeſty by your honour's laſt letters, to give him my beſt aſſiſtance; whereof I ſhall not fail, though there is ſmall hope of obtaining ſatisfaction in ſo high demands.

The duke of Boüillon hath written again to the ſtates for ſuccours, and is recommended by the prince Palatine; the copy of which letters I ſend your honour. They came accompanied with a packet of letters intercepted near Paris; whereof I ſhall be able to give your honour a more particular account within two or three days. So for this preſent I humbly take leave.

P. S. I have at the cloſing of theſe received your honour's letters of the firſt of this preſent; to which I ſhall not fail ſpeedily to return anſwer by the ſame bearer.

March 1. Secretary Winwood to ſir Dudley Carleton.

My lord,

I write theſe by expreſs order from his majeſty; and therefore you ſhall firſt underſtand, that his majeſty, not without cauſe, hath reaſon to complain of the froward proceeding of the ſtates, who engaged, by the promiſe of their embaſſador ſolemnly made both to himſelf, and to ſome of his principal miniſters, to ſend over commiſſioners into England to treat and compound the differences now in queſtion between our merchants and theirs, ſhould now *palinodiam canere*, and hold it ſufficient to make a ſhew to perform that which never was intended, or to lay the fault upon the remote and upland provinces; when as only Holland and Zealand are intereſted therein, for the continuance of commerce, and advancement of their trade.

This you may repreſent to monſ. Barnevelt, and to any other of the ſtates, as occaſion ſhall be miniſtered: And you need not to be dainty to let them know, that this kind of proceeding doth argue a coldneſs and reſpectleſs care in them to conſerve and maintain the antient amity and alliance, which long hath been continued betwixt his majeſty's crowns and their provinces. And this I will be bold to add, that if ſome of them who now hold part in the managing of his majeſty's affairs had carried themſelves with the like indifferency and inſenſible careleſſneſs, the old merchants at this time had not been reſtored, much leſs re-eſtabliſhed in the town of Middleburg.

To that point of your laſt letters, wherein you require to underſtand what language you are to hold concerning his majeſty's purpoſe and reſolution to treat a marriage between the prince his ſon and the ſecond daughter of Spain: Firſt, you may ſpeak with confidence, that his majeſty, directly nor indirectly, by himſelf nor by his miniſters, did never ſeek to make that match; much leſs did never ſeek it with paſſion, as the embaſſador of France hath aſſumed the liberty falſely to affirm. True it is, that the embaſſador of Spain here reſident hath often made that overture; whereunto though his majeſty, in reaſon of ſtate, hath not held it convenient to lend a deaf ear, yet he hath proceeded therein *plumbeis pedibus*; wherein he is ſo little advanced, that

as yet it neither hath been imparted to his council, neither had my lord Roſſe, who extraordinarily was ſent into Spain, either charge to ſpeak in it, or inſtruction to return any anſwer, if that matter ſhould be propounded unto him, either of purpoſe, or by chance; and nothing can be more uncertain than what will be the iſſue of this negotiation. But this in his majeſty's name you have charge to aſſure the ſtates, that if he in his princely wiſdom and judgment ſhall hold it neceſſary to go forward in this treaty, from time to time he will acquaint them with all the particular paſſages of his proceedings: Neither will he determine or conclude any thing without their privity, counſel, and advice; for his majeſty's purpoſe is to deal clearly with all his friends and allies, to let them know the ſtate of the cauſe, and the reaſons, which may move him to hearken to this match. He likewiſe will have patience to hear all exceptions, which may be alledged againſt this treaty, wherein he will ſhew himſelf ſo impartial and indifferent a judge, that he will be willing to ſubmit his pretenſions to be weighed in the balance of reaſon. And if it ſhall be found, that the match ſhall bring with it either prejudice to the religion we now profeſs, and weaken in any ſort the alliances his majeſty holdeth, either with the ſtates of the United Provinces, or the princes of the union, or the body of the religion in France, his majeſty profeſſeth, though with good-manners he cannot reject the treaty, yet he will forbear ever to conclude it. Within this compaſs you have free liberty to extend your diſcourſe. As yet the buſineſs is but in imagination, and more cannot be ſpoken of it, than that by ſome few it is wiſhed, by many more feared, and almoſt by all men (one or two in our court excepted, of credit and authority) extremely oppoſed.

A third point there is, wherein you deſire ſome directions. With theſe you ſhall receive a letter to the count MAURICE, and withal the copy thereof. His majeſty doth adviſe you to ſhew the count the copy of it, thereby to prove, whether he ſhall be willing to have ſuch a letter ſent from, or ſhall think, that that letter may advance the good of the public cauſe; and as by him you ſhall be directed, ſo are you either to deliver it, or ſuppreſs it: And withal you are to let him know, that his reſolute and conſtant carriage in the maintenance and protection of the religion hath mightily improved his reputation in his majeſty's both gracious and judicious opinion; ſo that *antea diligere, nunc rarò amare videatur.* Here we ſay, that your broils about religion are, if not extinguiſhed, yet pacified; which we all wiſh, which wiſh the proſperity of thoſe countries, which I profeſs I do moſt unfeignedly.

I pray you, until you ſhall receive more ample direction, ſound both the count MAURICE and monſ. BARNEVELT, how and in what manner they purpoſe to carry themſelves in the troubles of France; whether they will be *otioſi ſpectatores*, as the baron DU TOUR doth adviſe his majeſty ſhould be; or whether they will declare with force againſt the princes, as monſ. DE LA NOÜE hath exhorted; or whether they will not take the middle courſe: to which his majeſty doth ſeem to incline; that is, by entremiſe and intervention to endeavour to pacify and oppoſe theſe troubles, and by a friendly mediation to re-unite the princes to the king, and by good counſel and advice to perſuade him rather to ſerve himſelf in the direction and conduct of his affairs with the princes of the blood, the peers and officers of the crown, and ſuch other men, who long have been verſed and practiſed in the managing of affairs, than by ſtrangers and new upſtarts, men unknown, and whoſe names were never heard of before they were

were placed in the higheſt ſeat of authority and command. The Baron DU TOUR is now going away. In ſum this was his meſſage, to juſtify the preſent government of that ſtate, and to perſuade the king, as before I have ſaid, not to intermeddle in favour of the princes. In the firſt he hath nothing gained; for againſt the preſent government the king doth openly declare. As for the ſecond, his majeſty doth let him know, that being, as he is, perſuaded, that the princes are willing to render all duty and ſervice to the king, and that they aim at nothing but the good of the public, and at the welfare of that crown, he never can be wanting to do all good offices, that theſe troubles may be accommodated, the affairs of that crown better ſettled, and a good underſtanding fully confirmed between that king and his ſubjects. Mr. comptroller is the man, who at his return into France, which ſpeedily will be, ſhall put in execution his majeſty's purpoſe and deſign; which being ſo full of honour and juſtice, his majeſty doth hope the ſtates general will give order to their embaſſador reſiding in France to hold the ſame language with him; and for the better countenance and maintenance of the cauſe, which is ſo juſt and honeſt (for *vis unita factior*) to accompany him, as occaſion ſhall ſerve, in his audience, and to ſecond him in his diſcourſe.

The 25th of this month his majeſty doth begin his journey towards Scotland. So for this time I reſt, &c.

March 11. O. S. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to Secretary WINWOOD: by HERMAN the poſt.

R^{t}. hon^{ble},

Before I come to the anſwer of your honour's letter of the 1ſt of this preſent, which I received the 7th by this bearer, I will with your licenſe acquit myſelf of what I promiſed in my laſt of that day's date, touching a packet of letters intercepted near Paris, which was ſent hither by the duke of BOÜILLON, to be communicated in ſecret to his private friends: the chief of which are from theſe French embaſſadors DE LA NOÜE and DU MAURIER to the French king and queen regent, and the new ſecretary DE LUCON: Others to them likewiſe from the extraordinary embaſſador DE SCHOMBERG in Germany, and the reſident PERICARD at Bruſſels; and ſome from the Spaniſh embaſſador in the emperor's court to the duke de Monteleone at Paris, and the French agent there to monſ. DE LUÇON. Thoſe from hence, beſides the relation of monſ. DE LA NOÜE's public audience (whereof your honour hath the copies with my former diſpatches) contain both the embaſſador's private negotiations, wherein they give large aſſurances of the abſolute adherence of the body of this ſtate to the French king, ſtiling the princes in ſcorn *les reformateurs*, towards whom they ſay *il n'y a veine qui tende*. From generalities they come to theſe particulars: That count MAURICE is a good patriot, chiefly inclined to the intereſt and preſervation of this ſtate, but well-affected likewiſe *au bien de la France*, and to the king's ſervice: That the princeſs dowager of Orange hath *une telle paſſion* for the ſervice of the king, that ſhe deſerves better payment of her penſion, which hath been kept from her theſe two or three years: that count HENRY her ſon is that way ſo much devoted *envers & contre tous*, that he deſires the command of the troops, if any be ſent from hence to the king's aſſiſtance: that monſ. BARNEVELT, *le premier homme d'icy, tient entierement pour la France autant que s'il eſtoit François*, and ſeeks to make the ſame impreſſion in the reſt of the ſtates.

That his younger ſon in this reſpect deſerves better payment of his penſion (whereof there is two or three years arrearage) which would aid *à conſerver la volonté du pere:* that in their demand of ſuccours they have excepted generally againſt Engliſh and Scottiſh as ſuſpect, and againſt half the French as thoſe which have *quelque petit grain de reformation*; naming thoſe in a liſt of whom they are beſt aſſured, amongſt which are ſet down all the papiſts in thoſe regiments. Young AERSSENS (who was embaſſador for this ſtate in France) in both the embaſſadors letters is much decried.

DU MAURIER, being confident of further aſſiſtance and of count HENRY as a commander, if it be demanded, adds his opinion, that if this courſe had been taken in the firſt troubles, it had diſabuſed thoſe of the religion in France, who ſtirred the rather upon perſuaſion, that this ſtate was favourable unto them, *ce qui je ſçai tres-bien* (ſaith he) *n'avoir jamais éſté, & cela meſmes euſt ſervy à rabattre les monopoles & menées, que l'ambaſſadeur d'Angleterre a conduites en faveur de ceux, qui deſervoient leurs majeſtés.* Wherein I conceive he glanceth at mr. comptroller; which is not to be marveled, ſince he ſpareth not monſ. DE LA NOÜE, of whom being jealous leſt he ſhould ſupplant him in this employment during his abſence, he doth not prevail himſelf of his leave to go into France, which he pretends now to forbear in regard of the king's ſervice, being ſtayed before to obſerve the actions of the prince of Orange and his lady, whilſt they were here at the Hague.

The reſt of his letters are full of paſſion, and in one apart he doth particularly dedicate himſelf to the marſhal D'ANCRE.

Thoſe from monſ. SCHOMBERG advertiſe his having been with the prince Palatine, the three electors of Ments, Treves, and Colen, and the landgrave of Heſſen; all which he is ſo confident that he hath left well edified of the French king's proceedings, though he found them otherwiſe diſpoſed, that he ſaith to monſ. LUÇON, *je vous aſſeure, monſ. que maintenant ceux qui m'ont oui, me croyent.* To the duke of Saxe and other princes he goeth not, but negotiates with them by letters, having received order from the king, and 14,000 crowns in money to levy himſelf 1000 Lanſquenets, and to give the count Rhinegrave a commiſſion for 1200 Reyſters, which he promiſed to conduct to France by the way of Mentz in the beginning of ſpring.

Monſ. PERICARD writes how much the principal men at Bruſſels are ſatisfied with the king's reſolution of eſtabliſhing his authority *par la force*; *leur conſeil* (ſaith he) *ayant toujours eſté de ſuivre ceſte voye.* He gives large aſſurance of the readineſs of *un formulaire d'hommes* to go from the archdukes countries to the king's ſervice; amongſt which he makes tender in particular of captain BLOUNT, an Engliſh reformé (little better indeed than a form) who offers a levy in ſhort ſpace of 1500 men.

The letters from the emperor's court of the 11th of February advertiſe, that the Spaniſh embaſſador, the count Ognate, had his firſt audience the day before, which was compliment only. That the count Kefniller, embaſſador from the emperor into Spain, having one RECH, who is a counſellor aulic (as they call him) for an adjunct,

adjunct, was to ſet forward the Wedneſday following, and to take his way by Bruſſels and Paris, being to be preſent in Spain at the treaty of peace betwixt the archduke FERDINAND and the Venetians; which though the Spaniſh miniſters ſay is like to proceed, they notwithſtanding make levies of 2000 foot and 1000 horſe for the reinforcing of the archdukes army. The reſt of thoſe letters are in cypher.

Monſ. LANGERACK hath advertiſed the ſtates from Paris, that the baron DU TOUR hath aſſured the French king by his letters, that his majeſty will not interpoſe himſelf betwixt the king and princes, but leave them to GOD and their good fortune.

By this it appears, that theſe extraordinary embaſſadors, LA NOÜE, SCHOMBERG, and DU TOUR, do both ſpeak and write in the ſame ſtile, from which the reſidents do little differ. Since therefore the fire, which is now kindled in France by thoſe, who ſerve as boutefeux about the king's perſon, is blown from all parts (as if it were by common conſent by particular inſtruction) by the foreign miniſters of that crown, his majeſty may make the more certain judgment, ſeeing the poor young prince thus beſieged, and all avenues ſtopt, whereby he might receive ſuccour of good counſel and advice of the deſperate reſolutions, to which he is carried; and how that ſtate is like to continue the courſe of violence; which hath made me think theſe particularities not unworthy the ſearch and advertiſement.

Now touching the point of your honour's letters to this purpoſe (ſince the receit whereof I have ſpoken both with his excellency, monſ. BARNEVELT, and others) I do not find the inclination of this ſtate anſwerable on the one ſide to theſe embaſſadors deſires here, and advertiſements into France, either in regard of the generality, or the particulars (the two penſioners only excepted); nor, on the other, to carry that hand, as is fit, in the preſent affairs of that kingdom; though they generally approve his majeſty's princely reſolution of interpoſing himſelf by way of friendly mediation betwixt the king and the princes; whereof they underſtood in their full aſſembly by ſir NOEL CARON's laſt letters; they making a difference betwixt his majeſty as an abſolute and great monarch, and their ſtate as a ſmall republic, which muſt be dainty (as they ſay) in giving offences: and monſ. BARNEVELT would ſeem to fear, that any diſtaſte they ſhould here give the king, and the queen regent, would make France conjoin itſelf with Spain and the pope to their utter ruin; which he ſaid was the late prince of Orange's greateſt apprehenſion, and that, which he counſelled this ſtate chiefly to avoid. The truth is, *qui beneficium accipit, libertatem vendit*; and the money, which they have had ſince the truce out of France, and the arrearage of a great part, which hath been furniſhed by this province of Holland to the value of a million and a half of florins, is as great a tie in proportion, to this ſtate, as the king of Spain's debts are to Genoa. At leaſt this conſideration, joined to the words of the laſt contract, wherein they are bound in general terms to aſſiſt the French king in his wars, with 5000 men and certain ſhips paid by this ſtate (though the article be ſubject to conſtruction of the nature and condition of the war) doth ſerve as an argument to an uſual advice with republics, *ſtar a vedere*, and to take counſel of the events.

Monſ. BARNEVELT told me, that ſir NOEL CARON had promiſed from his majeſty

jeſty to acquaint them with mr. comptroller's inſtructions, whereupon he ſaid they would adviſe. This cannot be otherwiſe received than as an argument of great confidence, and may make good effects *dum ægritudo eſt recens*; which may appear by one point of the French embaſſadors laſt propoſition, wherein they deſired as well to ſtop the ſtates mouths, as to tie their hands from aſſiſting the princes: and the anſwer thereunto was once compoſed, that they would herein give full ſatisfaction; but upon better advice they changed the ſame, and retained (as I noted to your honour in my laſt) their liberty: by which it appears, that there is diſtraction betwixt the general judgment and the affection of ſome particulars; and even they (as I have obſerved) do *fluctuare* ſometimes upon this occaſion; ſo as this courſe may be to very good purpoſe: only this danger there is, that ſome here may value themſelves the more towards thoſe who have now the authority in France, in ſhewing what invitements they refuſe in their contemplation.

I may not omit the judgment, which monſ. BARNEVELT made unto me in diſcourſe of thoſe who are now in place about the French king, that he thought the marſhal D'ANCRE Spaniſh, the ſecretary DE LUÇON Romiſh, and in MANGOT (whom he knew here with the duke of BOÜILLON) he ſhewed no great ſatisfaction; which made him the more apprehend the danger of their joining the French king with the king of Spain and the pope, upon any of the leaſt ſhew of conjunction betwixt his majeſty and other princes, in oppoſition to the French king's deſire; and therefore he wiſhed, that the two kings of Denmark and Swede were drawn into union with his majeſty and his other confederates; in which caſe they might ſpeak the more boldly. This laſt diſcourſe of his, I told him, was too long a work for this preſent buſineſs, which required expedition; and the right judgment he made of the diſpoſitions of thoſe about the French king ſhould be an incitement both ſpeedily and ſeriouſly to intend the preſervation of the princes and antient officers of the crown, whoſe counſels and courſes did run always even with the antient allies thereof; and that he might be well aſſured, that the diſaffection he noted in their enemies, as no friends to this ſtate, would be put in execution, when they had ſuppreſſed the princes; and that there would never be wanting pretence, where there was will and power. I added farther, that this conjunction, which we talkt of betwixt his majeſty and this ſtate, was a conjunction of counſels, not of force; and that being grounded upon good reaſon would merit thanks in place of giving offence, and could not but be of great authority, when his majeſty's miniſters and theirs hold not only the ſame language, but ſhould concur in the ſame office; whereas being ſeparate, they would be expoſed to the artifice of theſe new miniſters of that crown, which we ſee daily practiſed, both at home and abroad, of making falſe relations of what is ſaid and anſwered. Upon much diſcourſe to this ſubject I found he could well have ſaid, *video meliora proboque*; I hope the reſt will not follow.

He ſeemed very glad to receive the aſſurance, of which the ſtates were formerly advertiſed by ſir NOEL CARON, of his majeſty's being hitherto no ways engaged in the match with Spain, and of the care his majeſty hath of the intereſt of this ſtate and the reſt of his allies, which are of the ſame profeſſion in religion; and profeſſed, that the ſpeech, of that match, which was here ſo generally divulged, and had made ſome impreſſion, he believed was *un enfant de Bruſſels*, but nouriſhed at Paris.

The

The change of reſolution in ſending commiſſioners to his majeſty upon occaſion of our merchants, which I put home to him as an argument of coldneſs in the wonted amity and alliance on their part betwixt his majeſty's crowns and their provinces, and ſo taken by his majeſty, he was very warm in excuſing, laying the fault upon the delay of thoſe of Zealand, who made not their anſwer until this laſt month of February, when it was too late for them to reſolve to ſend commiſſioners well inſtructed, in regard of his majeſty's journey into Scotland: but at his return, he ſaith, there will be no difficulty, in regard Holland and Zealand will defray the charge, which was the point the other provinces ſtood upon, in that they have intereſt in the occaſion of the embaſſage.

In all theſe points I treated with his excellency, and received much ſatisfaction from him, though he could give me no encouragement of likelihood in this ſtate to concur with his majeſty; for in interpoſing themſelves betwixt the king and the princes in France, he remembered, that in the former troubles the like being propoſed here by ſir HENRY WOTTON, was excuſed; and yet he ſaid the affairs were ſince much changed, both here and in France; the pay of the French companies being no longer continued ſave in words and promiſe only, and the antient officers of that crown (with whom the chief perſons here had them and ſtill hold particular correſpondence) being removed, ſo as there was now much more reaſon than before.

He deſired to know, whether he might publiſh in their aſſemblies what I had communicated unto him touching the match with Spain, in conformity to your honour's letters, becauſe he judged it neceſſary for his majeſty's ſervice; wherein I made no difficulty, but left it to his diſcretion, conceiving it to be written unto me to that effect.

In the delivery of the letters from his majeſty to his excellency (which I received with your honour's laſt diſpatch) I took that courſe which was preſcribed me, ſhewing him firſt the copy thereof, and uſing ſome ſpeech to aſſure him of his majeſty's affection always, and now of as great increaſe as could poſſibly be added by the ſatisfaction he received in his wiſe, pious, and conſtant carriage of himſelf in theſe queſtions of religion. He expreſſed much contentment in finding his majeſty ſo well ſatisfied in his proceedings, which he ſhould continue (as he ſaid) with much more aſſurance and alacrity, ſeeing the cauſe, wherein he was imbarked, not only approved by his majeſty's judgment, but ſupported by his authority: yet took he the liberty I gave him, not to receive the letter itſelf, becauſe, it being a public buſineſs, he could not conceal it; and the divulging thereof, he doubted, would be prejudicial, both to the cauſe and himſelf, he being already calumniated in their open aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland, as if he ſerved himſelf of this cauſe to ambitious ends; and that he leaned to foreign princes; which he retorted as an accuſation to be juſtly laid upon his accuſer. He therefore would content himſelf for his own particular with the knowledge he hath of his majeſty's mind; but to the end the ſame might be put to that uſe, which is requiſite in this important occaſion, and not remain unprofitable, he fell upon a point, which he had formerly moved unto me as a thing of ſingular advantage (in his judgment) to the re-eſtabliſhing of religion and re-union of the ſtate, the one of which he confeſſeth to be far grown into ſchiſm, the other into faction.

He

He thinks this aſſembly will part this week *re infectâ* upon occaſion of Eaſter, which is, according to this ſtyle, Sunday next; and that after the holidays they will meet again to put *ultima manus* to their buſineſs, which is come to that extremity, that it will ſuffer no longer delays. He therefore judgeth that to be the fit time, and all that is left for his majeſty to ſhew himſelf again in this cauſe, which he wiſheth to be done either by expreſs letters, or meſſage accompanied with particular letters of credence both to the ſtates general and thoſe of Holland, to this effect; that whereas here are already in this land two letters of his majeſty upon theſe occaſions, the one touching VORSTIUS, wherein he delivers his opinion of ARMINIUS and his erroneous doctrines; the other ſimply touching the point of predeſtination and the dependencies thereof, which thoſe of the Arminian faction draw in conſequence not only to the five points here controverted, but wreſt the ſame to a farther toleration contrary to his majeſty's meaning, as it may appear by GROTIUS's oration at Amſterdam, and all the other books of that faction, wherein they advantage themſelves (as they do likewiſe in their aſſemblies) of this letter written only proviſionally and in general terms; and ſuppreſs the mention or memory of the former, wherein his majeſty did clearly expreſs his mind, finding the diverſity of opinions hereby increaſed, which proceeds to ſchiſm and faction, and cannot there ſtay without hazarding the everſion of the ſtate, doth in friendly manner adviſe them not part from the antient doctrine expreſſed in the confeſſion of Heidelberg, which is received and acknowledged by the unanime conſent of all the reformed churches, nor ſuffer thoſe to be oppreſſed, which are zealous in profeſſing thereof, in whoſe contemplation and protection the amities betwixt his majeſty's crowns and theſe provinces were framed, and which are chiefly tied by that bond of religion. But in caſe theſe ſpeculations of VORSTIUS, ARMINIUS, and their ſectaries, have taken ſuch root in this ſtate, that they cannot be removed without a determinate deciſion, which of them, either the old or theſe new opinions, are more agreeable to the word of GOD, that then his majeſty adviſeth them to refer the matter to the deciſion of a ſynod lawfully called; a courſe in ſuch accidents put in practice at all times throughout the Chriſtian world, and to reſolve of the ſame with expedition, to prevent the dangers, which may come by delays.

To this purpoſe the deputies of Frieſland and Groningen have order from the whole aſſembly of thoſe provinces to treat with the ſtates general, and after with thoſe of Holland apart, as have likewiſe the deputies of Zealand from the council of that province; all which are referred to his excellency, to take the time he will appoint, which he defers until the like order from thoſe of Guelderland and Overyſſel, who aſſemble this next week: ſo as it is to be imagined, that if his majeſty's declaration concur at the ſame time, it will *porter coup*, and the more, if it be made not only with the ſtates general, but with thoſe of Holland in particular; for which monſ. DU MAURIER'S audience not long ſince in the aſſembly in the cauſe of PAUL RAVOYRE (whereof I advertiſed your honour) is a precedent; and the leſs it appears to be *recherché*, but to proceed of his majeſty's own princely and religious motive, it will be of greater force.

I cannot without trembling ſet down the impious opinions, which they have here the boldneſs to publiſh in print: one comparing the reformed religion in a table to the Turkiſh alcoran; but the author is concealed; another by name VENATOR, a miniſter

miniſter of Alcmaer having printed a book intitled *Theologia vera & mera*; which divinity he profeſſeth to have been wanting in the world 1400 years; for which he was this week called to an account before certain committees appointed by the ſtate, and a queſtion put to him, for which his book gave occaſion, whether he believed CHRIST was the Son of GOD? Though he took not *diem ad deliberandum*, it was three hours before he would anſwer; and then ſeeing them ready to proceed to ſentence againſt him, he confeſſed that point (as it ſeemed to his judges) rather out of fear than faith. He is baniſhed by public ſentence out of Alcmaer and four leagues circuit, and confined for his habitation to Graveſand, which holds proportion for his framing a new religion with the ſentence againſt VORSTIUS for making a new GOD: but this is rather to tranſplant than extirpate hereſies.

The greateſt part of this aſſembly hitherto hath been ſpent in contention about a queſtion of juriſdiction betwixt the high council with the provincial court and the council of Holland, which would take from thoſe courts the knowledge of accidents, which occur upon this occaſion; as one had happened within few days at Schonoven, where a houſe hath been razed by the remonſtrants, of which diſorder the magiſtrates themſelves were ringleaders.

Other differences they have, touching the election of miniſters, elders, and deacons, whether they ſhould be choſen by the magiſtrates or the people: all which queſtions do much import the main cauſe, in that the council of Holland and the magiſtrates, for the moſt part of the whole province, are partial to the Arminians.

This ill event, beſides many others, they have of theſe queſtions, that whilſt they diſpute theſe particular points of religion and government, they lay their imperfections open to the world, and make it appear they have no ſettled eſtate, either of church or commonwealth; but that their ſtate hath been only ſupported by the hand of GOD; and therefore ſhould they with more reaſon be zealous in that form of doctrine without change or alteration, the fruits whereof appear in their proſperity beyond man's diſcourſe.

Your honour will pardon the trouble I have given you at this preſent; which proceeds of my deſire to render his majeſty a full and juſt account of the affairs of this ſtate, now he is ſetting forward his long journey; which I beſeech almighty GOD may be *felix & fauſtum* to his ſacred perſon and kingdoms. So I humbly take leave, &c.

1617. *March* 31. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD: by GEORGE MARTEN the poſt.

R^t. hon^ble,

Becauſe France is like to be the ſtage of this next ſummer's tragedies, I hold it part of my duty to advertiſe how the miniſters of that crown do cover *leurs perſonnages* with this ſtate; which I ſhould have done ſooner, if my health would have permitted.

The $\frac{21}{31}$ of this preſent, both the embaſſadors had audience in the aſſembly of the ſtates general upon letters receivd a week before by an expreſs courier out of France. Monſ. DE LA NOÜE began firſt, and as he is *hebes linguâ*, ſo he made uſe of that imperfection to have the matter ſeconded and urged by DU MAURIER, according as your honour will ſee by the copies of both their propoſitions, wherein they ſpeak plain, requiring 5000 men for the king's aſſiſtance, by virtue of the late treaties, whereof half they deſire to have French, the reſt of this country, paid by the ſtates, and commanded by one of their chiefs; for which charge they intimate count HENRY in public, and name him expreſsly in their private negotiations.

For the preſent they had only an anſwer in general terms; and it was a good ſpace before any thing could be further reſolved ſo much as to ſend the propoſitions to the provinces, in regard it was required by thoſe of Holland, that the propoſitions ſhould be ſent accompanied with a letter of recommendation from the ſtates general, to put the provinces in mind of their late treaties with France, and other circumſtances of conſideration to advance the buſineſs. But that was ſtrongly oppoſed by others; ſo as in concluſion the matter being referred to his excellency and the council of ſtate, whether the propoſitions ſhould be ſent ſo accompanied with a letter of recommendation, and a project of a letter conceived by monſ. BARNEVELT tendered unto them; their advice was, ſuch a letter might be ſent; but in caſe the provinces in conformity thereunto ſhould reſolve to ſend the ſuccour, which is required, into France, that then they muſt make a new levy of 8000 men to ſupply them: which advice of the council of ſtate, with the project of the letter from thoſe of Holland, was in the end ſent to the provinces in company of the propoſitions, and a letter only from the ſtates general to the provinces, to deſire their anſwer within the ſpace of a fortnight: which neither can well come ſo ſoon, nor when it comes, is thought will be to the contentment of the embaſſadors.

Monſ. LANGERACK, embaſſador for this ſtate in France, hath written to his maſters very earneſtly in conformity to theſe embaſſadors propoſitions; adding from himſelf, that though 5000 men be demanded, he thinks the king will be ſatisfied with 4000, and conditionally that theſe men may be preſently ſent and paid under a good commander. The king's council have aſſured him, that thoſe French troops ſhall be always continued in the ſervice of theſe provinces, and well and truly paid by the French king; but that the king will take a refuſal or excuſe as an infraction and rupture of alliance; and in that caſe account himſelf from henceforward diſobliged from ſuffering the French to remain here any longer, or aſſiſting this ſtate in their neceſſities.

Mean while that this negotiation is thus carried in public for the king, the princes do receive very important ſuccours from their private friends, the heer VAN OYE (of whom I formerly advertiſed your honour) being ſet forward now ten days ſince with 1500 horſe. Moſt of them, old ſoldiers, under thoſe commanders, of whom I ſend your honour a liſt, take their way through Weſtphalia, Munſterland, and ſo through the ſkirts of Germany, as well to avoid the encountering with the archdukes troops through his provinces, as to put money in their purſes by ſo long a road through a rich and open country: and for their more aſſured paſſage, they have 300 muſketeers

upon

upon bidets (whom they term here dragoons) to attend them. It will be yet 15 days before they can arrive at Sedan, where they intend firſt to render themſelves.

I have received a letter from the duke of Boüillon, the coppy whereof I ſend your honour, as deſirous to give account of all that comes to my hands, though otherwiſe it contains not much of importance.

Your honour ſhall likewiſe receive herewith the copy of a letter from the duke of Savoy to the ſenator MONTOVE, wherewith he hath acquainted the ſtates; and it is ſent in company of his propoſition to the provinces to prepare their anſwer againſt his return out of Germany.

The king of Swede's embaſſador hath obtained licenſe for a levy of 1200 foot in the confines of theſe provinces, and 300 marines, where he can find them. He hath demanded an aſſiſtance of ſhipping, wherein he hath no anſwer.

The Hans towns have deſired of the ſtates certain commanders, which are experienced in the military diſcipline of this country, upon jealouſy of the king of Denmark's preparation both by ſea and land, which the common voice ſaith is deſigned againſt them; and the poets ſing the ſame ſong, as your honour will ſee by one of their writings. But the advertiſements, they have here, do not ſpeak of force ſufficient for ſuch an enterprize, though it be more than is needful for a time of peace, the king having put 40 companies only of hundreds into clothes and arms, and rigged as many ſhips as he hath ſerviceable, but not furniſhed them with marines.

Here is a man of war newly come out of the Streights, the captain whereof hath been with the ſtates, and reports, that the Spaniſh fleet, which attended the coming of the count JOHN's troops for Venice, partly for want of victuals, and partly in opinion, upon their long ſtay, that their voyage was broken, was retired and ſeparated into ſeveral ports; and the land-ſoldiers diſperſed into garriſons; and that within a day's ſail he met with the Holland fleet, which had a fair wind for their paſſage without impediment. This man of war was expreſsly employed to carry a conſul from the merchants of this ſtate to Algier, to make a contract with the pirates of that place and Tunis, not to touch any of the merchant ſhips of theſe provinces, which they have conſented unto conditionally, that they will ſtrike ſail to the pirates, and ſuffer themſelves to be ſearcht for Spaniſh goods, which they will only take as good prize.

I have ſpoken with monſ. BARNEVELT at large in conformity to your honour's letters of the 14th of this preſent, touching the reducing the matter of tare to the ſame terms as it was at the time of the diſſolution of the old company of our merchants, from which I find him not averſe. But he deſires time to acquaint the province withall now at their next aſſembly, as a buſineſs which concerns their ſeveral towns, when he will make anſwer to your honour's letters; and I will not fail in the mean time of my beſt endeavours to diſpoſe others to that courſe, which may give our merchants contentment.

The queſtions of religion reſt at a ſtay; only they make appear both in this town

and other places by many demonſtrations, that they expect this next aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland (which is to begin on Wedneſday next) and the iſſue thereof with much impatiency.

I do attend with great devotion his majeſty's pleaſure upon this occaſion, in anſwer to my laſt to your honour by HERMAN the poſt of the 11th of this preſent. So I humbly take leave, &c.

April 17. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from York.

My lord embaſſador,

There hath been information given to his majeſty, and from ſome good place, as it ſeemeth, that MOY LAMBERT, a commander of ſhips for the ſtates, hath of late made a compoſition with the Turkiſh pirates, who do ſo much infeſt the coaſt of Spain and Afric and the Mediterranean ſeas, for the quiet paſſage of the ſhips of theſe provinces; and that he hath given to them for conſideration a great quantity of powder; a matter, which his majeſty doth both find ſtrange, and take in ill part, if it prove true; find ſtrange, that they ſhould arm not only the enemies of Chriſtendom, but of human ſociety, and enable them to do miſchief: take ill, becauſe at this time his majeſty heard, which they do know * * * how to draw a concurrency between all princes, who are intereſted in the navigation of thoſe ſeas, for the ſuppreſſing of them, and hath a conſultation here in hand at London with all his ſea-captains, what is meet to be done in that caſe, and with the companies of London for contribution; and farther given inſtruction to ſir JOHN DIGBY going into Spain to deal with that king for contribution towards it, and for uſe of his ports for retreat: for theſe reaſons his majeſty can hardly believe, that there is any ſuch thing done by them, yet hath commanded me to write privately to your lordſhip, and to require you, that if the thing be done by any public warrant, which you may take knowledge of, then to ſend him word thereof: if it be done ſecretly and by underhand means, to inquire of it, and to inform him privately, and then your lordſhip ſhall receive farther direction. If you do not find it a matter ſo known there, as that you may take notice of it, his majeſty would have you carry your inquiſition as privately as you may.

We are thus far onward of our Northern journey, and are yet, GOD be thanked, all in health, but meet with foul ways and cold weather; and this place yieldeth no other novelty; for of other things you will hear ſooner from London than from hence. So I commend your lordſhip to GOD's protection, &c.

April $\frac{13}{23}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD: by captain PROUDE.

R^t. hon^ble,

With your honour's of the firſt of this preſent (which came to my hands by mr. HAYMAN the 9th) I received his majeſty's letter to the ſtates general touching their preſent controverſies about religion; and the day following did impart to his excellency the copy thereof, wherewith he ſeemed to be very much ſatisfied; as likewiſe with the reaſons which did cauſe his majeſty to forbear writing to the ſtates of Holland in particular, and wiſhed me to obtain audience with the ſooneſt, to the end the

fruit of his majeſty's good advice and counſel might be reaped before the adverſe party were too forward in their harveſt, which they labour very earneſtly to make in this preſent aſſembly.

I did accordingly procure my audience yeſterday, but his majeſty's letters being ſo ample and effectual, omitting nothing which may any way concern either the diſeaſe, with which we are here too much afflicted, or the proper and accuſtomed remedies, and containing no words of reference to what ſhould be farther added, I thought not convenient to uſe much diſcourſe; only for form's ſake, both before and after the reading of the letter, ſomewhat I ſaid to the ſame effect by way of inducement and concluſion, which I thought not needful to preſent in writing: and for the preſent an anſwer was made me by monſ. BARNEVELT, in few but very reſpective words to his majeſty, referring me to what ſhould be farther deliberated, both there in their general aſſembly, and likewiſe in their particular provinces, for the accompliſhment of his majeſty's counſel and advice, whereof in due time he promiſed they would give his majeſty a good account.

I am well informed, that preſently after my departure out of the aſſembly, he moved the ſtates, that no copies ſhould be publiſhed of the letter, ſave only one ſent to every province; and that their clerks ſhould have expreſs order to this purpoſe; which was accordingly reſolved: but this reſtraint ſerves only to make it hearkned after with more earneſtneſs; the ſubſtance thereof being exceedingly to the ſatisfaction of the better party, though hitherto they have it only by report, and the temper and moderation, with which it is compoſed, much approved by all; ſo as it arriving (as it doth) in a very happy conjuncture, I hope it will work thoſe effects, which ſhall be anſwerable to his majeſty's princely and pious intention.

There is at this preſent a difference broken out betwixt the magiſtrates and people of Harlem, where a miniſter of the remonſtrants ſide having changed his party, hath this laſt week made a ſolemn recantation in the pulpit, as if he had been reclaimed from ſome notable error, and hath diſcovered much practice, which is uſed in gaining of perſons to that faction. But their main queſtion is touching their claſſical aſſemblies, which the people require to hold with the wonted liberty; but the magiſtrates will permit no meetings without their knowledge and preſence. Both parties having made their complaints two days ſince in the aſſembly of Holland by their deputies, thoſe from the magiſtrates (which came firſt) were preſently ſent back with letters to uſe force, if need were, and conſtrain the people; which the others underſtanding, went in all diligence back of themſelves with a reſolution *vim vi repellere*, ſo as it is doubted we ſhall hear of ſome uproar in that town. The like is expected to ſucceed in Leyden, Delft, and other chief towns, this being a common cauſe; ſo as the diſeaſe being grown to ſuch ripeneſs, the remedy can be no longer deferred; and both parties in their aſſembly ſeeing the imminent danger ſeem to incline to a ſynod; which makes his majeſty's letter much the more ſeaſonable.

They have a project of naming eight temporal perſons, and eight eccleſiaſtical, to prepare matters for a ſynod; but the difference about the choice of the perſons, and

and the ſubject they ſhould handle, with other circumſtances, makes as much difficulty in the form as the matter. Yet it is thought they would conclude of this courſe, if they could agree of ſome proviſional order of the interim.

The French embaſſadors demanded audience the 15th of this preſent in the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland, where both of them ſpake to the like effect touching the ſuccours demanded for the king their maſter againſt the princes, as your honour hath underſtood by their propoſitions to the ſtates general, which went with my laſt of the 31ſt of March. And though this courſe be very unuſual, and much diſliked by the reſt of the provinces, yet the French have their ſaying, *qui a le profit de la guerre, a l'honneur*; and thus much they have gained, that Holland (though with ſome oppoſition) hath reſolved in general to ſend the French king ſuccours, referring the quality thereof, in reſpect of the number, nation, pay, and commander, to their deputies with the ſtates general.

Your honour, that knows the nature of this government, will ſoon imagine what advantage this is to them, though the reſt of the provinces have no inclination to this courſe, and half of them (I am well informed, for ſix only were preſent) have expreſs order againſt conſenting to more than ſuffering the French to go, in caſe the king perſiſt to require them. But monſ. BARNEVELT's paſſion in this cauſe, and diligence is great, urging the accompliſhment of their treaties, and the avoiding the reproach of failing of word and promiſe. And he is ſaid to have put the embaſſadors in this way of treating with Holland apart, whereby to haſten the reſolution. His excellency hath oppoſed it all he may, judging it fitteſt for this ſtate to continue a neutrality, which the right interpretation of their treaties may very well bear. But all he and others of his mind can effect, will be to gain time, which they hope may ſo change the ſtate of affairs, that this ſuccour may yet be excuſed; for which they will have ſubject, if either thoſe of the religion declare themſelves in favour of the princes, as monſ. LANGERACK, by his laſt letters of the 9th of this preſent from Paris, doth advertiſe, out of the baron DE VIGNOLL's report there newly arrived from Rochelle, that they undoubtedly would, if that the king do ſerve himſelf of the Spaniſh forces, which are levied in the archdukes countries for Italy, which they write from Bruſſels are expreſly ſtayed in Luxemburg for that purpoſe: And theſe French embaſſadors ſay openly, that unleſs the king be ſpeedily ſuccoured from hence, he will not refuſe that aſſiſtance, which is offered him by the Spaniard.

According to the ſucceſs of this deliberation I will govern myſelf in that which is his majeſty's pleaſure, touching the moving the ſtates to a ſtrict intelligence betwixt his majeſty's embaſſador and theirs at Paris, and concurrence in the ſame office for the peace and quiet of that kingdom: To which purpoſe, I have already treated with monſ. BARNEVELT in private, who continues very umbrageous; as likewiſe with others of the ſtates, who ſeem more inclinable.

I have ſpoken with monſ. BARNEVELT, and his excellency likewiſe, touching the order his majeſty hath given to certain of the lords to conſult and determine of ſome courſe to ſuppreſs the pirates, which moleſt the trade of the Levant; and his expectation, that the ſtates ſhould join both their advice and ſtrength to his in ſo neceſſary a ſervice: which

which they both ſeemed well nighly to embrace, notwithſtanding that the merchants of theſe provinces have lately made a contract with the pirates of Algier and Tunis (according as I advertiſed your honour in my laſt) but they eaſily apprehend how little they can rely thereupon, ſince when the queſtion was put to the pirates in the concluſion of the treaty, whether they would unfeignedly keep their word and promiſe or not, they anſwered in plain terms, they would not, becauſe (ſaid they) if we ſhould keep our faith, we ſhould be ſuſpected by the Turks for Chriſtians. I believe in this point his majeſty will receive full ſatisfaction of this ſtate, ſo as he will be pleaſed to make known unto them his reſolution before they take theirs; which is uſually in the month of May, for their ſea-expeditions of the whole year. The report of thoſe captains, which have been this laſt year abroad upon this ſervice is, that for the whole year (the four months of winter only excepted, which in thoſe parts is all they allow to that ſeaſon) it is no hard matter to block up the pirates two principal havens of Tunis and Algier, by lying at anchor continually before them in that manner, as during the war with Spain they were wont to do before Dunkirk; and this they eſteem the beſt courſe. I ſend your honour a tranſlated copy of the inſtructions of the ſtates men of war, which go upon this ſervice, with the liſt of thoſe they had abroad this laſt year.

The ſtates of Holland have been moved by monſ. Barnevelt this laſt week upon your honour's letter; and that which I treated with him in our merchants affairs touching tare, wherein they deſire the merchants would depute ſome of their number hither to treat with theirs; and accordingly the ſtates general have written to Middleburg.

I am informed by Skelton of Rotterdam, that one John Marshall, an Engliſh merchant at Berwick, doth uſually tranſport wool and yarn from that place; and that ten days ſince there arrived in that town from him in a ſhip (whereof one Daniel de Wilde was maſter, and whoſe chief lading was coals) 2400 ſells, and 1000 dozen of yarn, which they call ſmallaffe yarn. Your honour in former letters deſired to have advertiſement of what came to my knowledge in this kind, which makes me not forgetful thereof, ſeeing the occaſion ſtill continues.

I received a letter lately from the right honourable the lords of the council in favour of mr. Boothby, a merchant of London, of which I will give their lordſhips an account in due time; and mean while not fail of my beſt endeavours in what their lordſhips do command.

The letter from his majeſty to the duke of Brunſwick, which came in your honour's laſt packet without farther direction, I conceive, requires no more of me than conveyance, which I will not fail to give with the firſt commodity.

If his majeſty's letter to the ſtates find not way to preſs otherwiſe, and that ſpeedily, I will take ſuch order, as to ſend your honour ſome printed copies by my next.

Monſ. Barnevelt hath obtained the government of Bergen-op-zoom for his younger ſon, the captain of horſe, by reſignation of Marcellus Bax, who is either dead, or *in articulo mortis*.

Thus for this preſent I humbly take leave, &c. *April*

April $\frac{17}{27}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD: ſent to Queſter.

R^t. hon^ble,

By a diſpatch of the 13th preſent (which I ſent by captain PROUDE) I advertiſed your honour what progreſs the French embaſſadors had made in their demand of ſuccour for the French king againſt the princes, by having obtained the conſent of thoſe of Holland. The 14th they had audience again in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, where they gave a peremptory ſummons to have a categorical anſwer to their demand within the ſpace of two days; or elſe they would take any longer delay for a denial, and advertiſe the king their maſter, that he ſhould no longer truſt to the alliance of this ſtate, in that they did infringe the treaties. This office was paſt in a time, when of thoſe deputies, which, I advertiſed your honour, were then here preſent, one, who was known to have a negative voice, was caſually retired, ſo as yeſterday by plurality of voices the ſuccour was granted to be ſent with all convenient diligence, which ſhall conſiſt of 20 French companies and 20 of this nation, and Walloons, to be paid by the ſtates. The chief commander is not yet named. Count HENRY is ſtill required by the embaſſadors, and, in caſe he fail, count ERNEST. Count JOHN NASSAU, being here at this preſent with commiſſion out of France to raiſe a troop of horſe, ſues for this employment; but it is thought it will light on MARQUET, the lieutenant general of the horſe, though he be neither a ſuitor nor ſued for. This reſolution of the ſtate, which drives them out of their neutrality, contrary to the minds of moſt amongſt them, but thoſe, who, as it appears by all effects, are leſs powerful, is of that conſequence, that I thought it worth your honour's knowledge. And this ſerving to no other effect, I humbly take leave, &c.

April 27. O. S. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD: by HERMAN the poſt.

R^t. hon^ble,

This packet addreſſed to your honour from the duke of Boüillon, which is earneſtly recommended to my ſafe and ſpeedy conveyance, as containing letters to his majeſty, is the chief cauſe of this diſpatch, here being little other ſubject ſince the news of the death of marſhal D'ANCRE, all being in ſtate, as if after a tempeſt they had here caſt anchor in a ſafe port.

Here was much diſtraction touching the ſuccours, which were earneſtly preſſed by the French embaſſadors, and in the end obtained after that manner, as I advertiſed your honour by my two laſt of the 13th and 17th of this preſent; wherein both parties do now much glorify themſelves; thoſe, which favoured the ſending of the ſuccours, as having ſhewed a readineſs in aſſiſting the king; and thoſe, which were oppoſite, as having diſtinguiſhed the intereſts of the king from thoſe of the marſhal D'ANCRE and his creatures. And now to value the endeavours and counſels of the former, a propoſition hath been made in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, at the inſtance of the embaſſador, to frame an account of conſenting to the ſuccours in conformity to the laſt treaties betwixt France and this ſtate, and to antedate the ſame; which was overruled by the oppoſite party, and order given to their embaſſador monſ. DE LANGERACK to govern himſelf with reſervedneſs in acquainting the king's council with the reſolution, which

was

was taken concerning the ſuccours, and to forbear the ſame, unleſs he were thereunto urged.

By the ſame meſſenger, who brought the news of this change in France (arriving here the Friday after the accident, which happened on Monday the ſame week) the ſuccours were ſuſpended by a particular letter from monſ. VILLEROY to monſ. DU MAURIER, which came with the king's letters of declaration of the fact; but by others from monſ. DE LANGERACK, were abſolutely licenſed, with order, as received from the king's council to recall them, in caſe they were upon the way. Since that diſpatch, there is no news farther out of France, which is much marvelled at.

The meſſenger, who brought me the packet, which goeth herewith, from the duke of Boüillon, was preſently returned back with letters from his excellency and the duke's other friends, accompanied with a trumpet for more ſafety, they adviſing to haſten the princes to court, leſt the queen ſhould recover her authority in their abſence, or the Spaniſh miniſters make ſome ill impreſſions on the young king's mind, though for himſelf they wiſh him to proceed with good circumſpection.

Your honour will receive herewith certain copies of his majeſty's letter, which I was forced to have printed at Delft, whereby to correct a falſe copy, which was firſt printed by ſome unknown means, and publicly ſold at Amſterdam, with a tranſlation thereof in Dutch; which runs through the whole country, and works many viſible good effects, ſettling ſome, which were wavering, and confirming others in that ſort, that the better cauſe is thereby very much advantaged.

Here are certain deputies expreſsly ſent from Zealand (whereof monſ. MALRE is one) to treat not only with the ſtates general, but particularly likewiſe with thoſe of Holland, concerning thoſe differences of religion, which they have charge to ſpeak plainly and openly in, as a matter of dangerous conſequence to the welfare of the whole ſtate, and to recommend for remedy thereof the courſe, which is counſelled by his majeſty, of a national ſynod. The like will be performed by the deputies of Zealand, Guelderland, Frieſland, Groningen, and Overyſſel, and is now only ſuſpended by reaſon of a receſs in the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland, who parted on Saturday laſt under pretence of their private affairs, and meet again on Monday next.

The town of Harlem hath by common conſent ſurceaſed the queſtion betwixt the magiſtrates and the burghers, until they ſee what will be concluded in this aſſembly; but in Oudewater an accident hath lately happened, which your honour will ſee related in a letter accompanied with a tranſlated copy from one of our captains there in garriſon; which ſhews how the people loſe patience by theſe delays. There are gone from the deputed council of Holland two commiſſioners and a fiſcal to that town to take information of the fact. Here in the Hague the church of the cloiſter of Woorhooſe (where the artillery was uſually made) is putting in readineſs for commodity of preaching, which keeps the contra-remonſtrants in devotion, hoping the intent is, they ſhall be there accommodated better than in our ſmall chapel, which is not capable of their number, though as yet there is no certain reſolution taken how the ſame ſhall be diſpoſed of.

We have had here the count LEVISTEIN in perſon to ſeek commodity for his levy and ſhipping for the ſervice of the Venetians; but all he can here obtain is that, which was formerly granted, to hire ſhips at Amſterdam, which ſhall take in his men at Embden, whither he is now gone, having written to his friends in Germany to ſend down his men, which will be 3000 in number, at the rate of 18 crowns a man; whereof he is to receive half here, and the reſt at their landing at Venice; and for this money he is to diſcharge the freight, victualling of the ſhips, and all other expences.

By letters of the $\frac{9}{19}$ of this preſent from Heilbron, the place where the princes of the Union are aſſembled, it appears their reſolutions are only for the defenſive; and that the inſtance of the ſenator DE MONTOU for aſſiſtance of the duke of Savoy will be only anſwered with good words, which this ſtate doth not willingly hear of, they being deſirous to continue the wars on the other ſide of the mountains: and to this effect are very well diſpoſed to give means and encouragement to the heer VAN OYEN with his troops, who is gone to the aſſiſtance of the princes to employ themſelves in that ſervice. But the backwardneſs of the princes of Germany, who by reaſon of neighbourhood are more intereſſed, is like to overturn this purpoſe.

The ſtates, beſides a permiſſion for a levy of a regiment of foot here in their frontiers, and a certain number of mariners for the king of Swede, do furniſh him with five ſhips againſt the king of Poland, under pretence of ſecuring the trade of thoſe ſeas.

Here are now arrived the deputy and treaſurer of our merchants at Middleburgh at their day appointed by the ſtates to treat with the merchants of Holland, concerning the taring their cloths; the ſucceſs whereof I will advertiſe your honour with the firſt; and mean time humbly take leave, &c.

March 20. King JAMES I. to the STATES GENERAL: dated at Hinchingbrook.

Hauts & puiſſants ſeigneurs nos bons amis & alliez: Lorſque premierement nous recogneuſmes le malheur des Schiſmes & Hereſies, qui ſe gliſſoyent parmy vous, nous fuſmes tellement touchés du Zele, que nous avons à l'Egliſe de DIEU, & de l'affection particuliere, que nous portons au bien de voſtre eſtat; qu'incontinent nous tendiſmes la main pour arreſter le cours de ce mal, & par nos lettres officieuſes vous fiſmes ſerieuſement entendre, quel eſtoit noſtre ſentiment & apprehenſion d'icelui, vous prians & exhortans d'adviſer ſoigneuſement à ne laiſſer gagner plus avant ceſte gangreine en voſtre corps, mais pluſtoſt d'en eſtouffer la ſemence, avant qu'elle vint à pulluler. Et depuis ayans ſçeu, qu'aucuns de vos miniſtres s'addonnoyent par curioſité à preſcher le point de la predeſtination en leurs chaires, nous vous eſcriviſmes des ſecondes lettres ſur ce ſubject, vous remonſtrans le peu de fruict, qui provenoit de telles predications, leſquelles, au lieu de l'edification ſolide, qu'elles devoyent adminiſter à voſtre peuple, ne ſervoyent qu'à chatoüiller & alterer leurs eſprits par les puntilles de ceſt argument trop haut & obſcur pour la capacité du commun peuple. Mais depuis n'agueres ayants eſté advertis, qu'au lieu du fruict, que nous attendions de nos bons offices & remonſtrances, l'erreur & le mal a faict de plus forte impreſſion parmy les voſtres, &

que

que meſmes on veut faire ſervir nos dites lettres à l'authoriſer, les tirant en ſens & conſequence toute contraire à noſtre intention; nous nous ſommes tenus obligez tant pour la gloire de DIEU, que pour la declaration & deſcharge de noſtre conſcience, de vous repreſenter derechef vivement par nos lettres le mal & danger imminent, dont voſtre eſtat eſt menacé par ces malheureuſes diviſions, leſquelles nous voyons preſtes à eſclorre en ſchiſme & faction formée parmi vous; qui ſont peſtes d'autant plus dangereuſes & pernicieuſes à voſtre eſtat, que ſon eſtabliſſement n'eſt encore qu'en ſon enfance, & que le fondement de la ſubſiſtence ne conſiſte qu'en voſtre union, premierement envers DIEU, puis au foy entre vous meſmes. C'eſt pourquoy, meſſieurs, nous vous prions & conjurons derechef au nom de DIEU, qui vous a juſques icy heureuſement maintenuz, de s'eſtouffir ces erreurs & partialitez, que le diable par l'artifice de vos ennemis a introduites, & deja tellement authoriſés parmy vous, que la ruyne de voſtre eſtat en eſt apparente & tout prochaine, ſi promptement vous n'y remediez, en vous attachant entierement, & tenant ferme la vraye & ancienne doctrine, que vous avez toujours profeſſée, & qui eſt approuvée & receüe par le conſentement univerſel de toutes les egliſes reformées, & dont la profeſſion commune à éſté comme le premier & principal fondement pour eſtablir auſſy l'unique & ſolide ciment, qui a entretenu l'eſtroicte amitie & intelligence, qui a regné depuis ſi long temps entre nos couronnes & vos provinces. Que ſi desja le mal trouvoit ſi fort & ſi enraciné parmy voſtre peuple, qu'il n'en peut éſtre ſi promptement & facilement arraché, nous vous prions au moins d'en arreſter le danger, & detenir par voſtre authorité les choſes en paix, ſans permettre, que ceux de la vraye & ancienne profeſſion ſoyent inquietez juſqu'à ce que vous puiſſiez d'un commun advis convoquer un ſynode national pour decider & mettre fin à ces malheureux differents, qui eſt, à noſtre jugement, le meilleur conſeil & reſolution, que vous puiſſiez prendre en ce cas la, comme eſtant le remede ordinaire & le moyen le plus legitime & efficacieux, auquel de tout temps on a eu recours en la Chriſtienté ſur l'occurrence de tels accidents. Et nous ne doubtons pas, qu'apportants en cela l'affection & diſpoſition requiſe entre vous, DIEU n'en béniſſe le ſucces à l'advancement de ſa gloire, & à la manutention & affirmiſſement de voſtre eſtat. Ainſy nous prions DIEU, H. & P. Signeurs nos bons amys & alliez, de vous tenir en ſa ſaincte garde.

A Hinchinbrook le 20me jour
de Mars, 1617.

April 1. Secretary WINWOOD to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Whitehall: received the 9th, by mr. HEYMAN.

My lord,

I ſend you now his majeſty's letters to the ſtates general, which, by the copy, which herewith you ſhall receive, you will find to be by his majeſty's direction written both with judgment and moderation. If they arrive in a ſeaſonable conjuncture, I hope they will produce the effects, which we wiſh, for the eſtabliſhment of a general repoſe in the cauſe of religion to the contentment of all parties, who either deſire the conſervation of thoſe provinces, or factiouſly do not affect, to their private ends, a ſhameful confuſion to fall upon thoſe countries. Whatſoever iſſue they ſhall have, the moſt malicious muſt confeſs, that his majeſty in the clearneſs of his conſcience in publiſhing theſe letters doth teſtify to the world his zeal and piety to up-

hold and maintain the truth of religion, and his impartial and unfeigned affection to preſerve thoſe countries in peace and union: And unleſs that union be preſerved, as well in unanimity of religion as in civil polity, that ſtate, how powerful ſoever they hold thoſe provinces to be in martial ſtrength by ſea or land, I dare with confidence ſpeak, to the grief of their friends, and the glory of their adverſaries, will ſoon be diſſolved.

His majeſty did hold it unproper, particularly to write to the ſtates of Holland; for the cauſe is general, and concerns the ſtate of this whole body, and no provinces apart. With the United Provinces his majeſty is confederate, and with no ſeveral provinces; and to treat ſeverally with the ſtates of Holland, were to lay an imputation upon them, as the authors and fautors of this ſchiſm and faction; and would breed a jealouſy and diſtruſt in the reſt, as though Holland were overvalued, or they too baſely diſeſteemed. You may, if you think it convenient, impart to the count MAURICE the copy of this letter, before you preſent it to the general aſſembly. You will be careful in the ſpeech you uſe, to contain yourſelf within the compaſs and precincts of this letter; for his majeſty hath no purpoſe further to engage himſelf than by fair inductions to ſettle peace and concord amongſt them, and, as much as in himſelf ſhall lie, to preſerve the purity of religion without ſpot or blemiſh.

I make no doubt, but the letter will no ſooner be publiſhed in the aſſembly, but preſently it will come forth in print; whereof I deſire to receive ſome copies from you. Perhaps ſome, envious of the honour of his majeſty, or ambitious ſtill to fiſh in troubled waters, which they fear the air of this letter may calm and pacify, will take ſome courſe to ſmother and ſuppreſs it. But if you find the count MAURICE, and the better party, to approve it, you need not make dainty yourſelf to print it.

I have acquainted his majeſty with the relation you have made to the count MAURICE, and others of the ſtates, concerning the treaty of marriage between our prince and the daughter of Spain; and conformable to thoſe directions which you received from me to that purpoſe, his majeſty's language hath been to ſir NOEL CARON; and therefore the ſtates are not to take any alarm, if they ſhall underſtand, that ſir JOHN DIGBY ſhall be ſent into Spain with commiſſion to treat of that marriage. For how large ſoever his commiſſion may be, according to the uſual forms accuſtomed in like caſes, yet is he ſo limited by his private and particular inſtructions, that only he hath liberty to treat, but no power to conclude.

Sir JOHN BENNET, judge of the Prerogative court, is diſpatched to the archdukes, to demand reparation of his majeſty's honour, which ſhamefully is wronged by a moſt infamous libel, intitled, *Iſaaci Caſauboni corona regia*. If he may find reaſon for ſuch an unſufferable injury, his majeſty and the archdukes will remain good friends: But if PUTEANUS, profeſſor of humanity at Louvain, the undoubted author of this ſcandalous paſquil, ſhall not be puniſhed, and that exemplarily, ſir JOHN BENNET hath order preſently to return, and to bring mr. TRUMBULL along with him.

Sir THOMAS EDMONDES hath taken his leave of the king; yet becauſe we deſire to be better informed of the ſtate of the princes before his departure, he doth for a while linger in this town.

His

His majeſty doth require you to take all occaſions, both private and public, to induce that ſtate, that their miniſter reſiding in France might hold good correſpondency with his majeſty's embaſſador; and that they would authoriſe him to run with him in the ſelf-ſame courſe, for the maintenance and ſupport of that monarchy, which now is governed partly by the authority of Rome, and partly by the council and advice of Spain. And you may let monſ. BARNEVELT know, that his majeſty doth expect this at their hands, both out of reſpect and out of reaſon of ſtate, that their miniſters abroad ſhould have reference to his embaſſadors; and that ſince his crowns and their provinces are confederated together in thoſe ſtrait bands of amity and alliance, which have the ſelf-ſame end for the maintenance of the public repoſe, they ſhould adviſe, conſult, and reſolve together, what is moſt expedient both for the private good of their ſeveral maſters, and for the public good of all Chriſtendom. But if the miniſters of thoſe provinces, either by direction of their ſuperiors, or out of a ſelf-conceited wilfulneſs, will ſtand ſingle alone, and take their courſes apart, they then muſt give his majeſty leave to provide for his own particular without regard of the welfare of thoſe provinces; which hitherto in all his proceedings he ever hath had in an eſpecial recommendation.

You ſhall know, that ſome few days before his majeſty's departure from this town, the merchants trading into the Levant preſented unto him an humble petition, complaining of the irreparable loſſes received by the pirates, and craved aid and aſſiſtance from him to protect them againſt the violence of theſe miſcreants. His majeſty by word of mouth recommended the conſideration of this petition to the lords in general; and ſince by letters to the particular care of thoſe lords, to whom he hath committed the carriage of his affairs till his return out of Scotland. The matter is of importance both for honour and for charge; and therefore will aſk time before the lords can ſettle their reſolution. In the mean time his majeſty's pleaſure is, that you ſhould confer with the count MAURICE, and with monſ. BARNEVELT, and with whom elſe you ſhall think convenient, and acquaint them with this deſign, intimating unto them, that his majeſty doth expect, that they ſhould join with him in an enterpriſe ſo honourable, and ſo neceſſary for the benefit, as of his crowns, ſo of their provinces; whereof ſir NOEL CARON here hath given full aſſurance: Yet by your next let me underſtand how you find them affected in this buſineſs. And ſo I reſt, &c.

P. S. I have received the watch by ſir WILLIAM PAGHNAM, for which the queen will thank you. I have given order for the payment of 15*l.* to mr. SHERBORNE. If you have diſburſed more, I will ſee it diſcharged.

March 20. LORDS of the COUNCIL to the STATES GENERAL in favour of mr. BOOTHBY: dated from Whitehall.

March 16. LORDS of the COUNCIL to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from the court at THEOBALDS.

In favour of mr. THOMAS BOOTHBY, an honeſt and well-deſerving merchant of London, in his complaint againſt one MOY LAMBERT, a captain of the ſtates ſhips, who, by colour of a licence given by his majeſty unto his ſuperiors for proſecuting pirates

pirates into any roads or harbours of his majeſty's dominions, had moſt inſolently aſſaulted not only a pirate within Crook-haven in Ireland, whom his majeſty had received long before into his protection, but alſo committed many outrages upon others his majeſty's good ſubjects in that place, as well upon the land as on the water, killing ſome, and maiming others: Among which number the ſaid BOOTHBY having a factor employed thither by his maſter, and by leave from the ſtate here, for recovery of a certain ſhip and goods taken from him by the pirate afore-mentioned, he was blown up with powder, eſcaping hardly with his life, which only he ſaved, leaving both his ſhip and goods to the ſpoil of the ſaid LAMBERT.

May $\frac{15}{25}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE: by captain WITCHARD: by way of Rotterdam.

Promiſes his endeavours to enſign FAIRFAX.

A Dutch ſhip, MOY LAMBERT, makes a contract with the Turkiſh pirates to let the ſhips of the ſtates paſs without moleſtation, and that by public authority.

Sir DUDLEY CARLETON cannot learn, whether, in conſideration thereof, he ſhould furniſh them with gun-powder.

'The merchants of this country make it a common practice, or rather a ſet trade, 'to furniſh them with all they want, though thereby they make a rod to beat themſelves. And it is impoſſible to prevent this inconvenience, they having a common 'phraſe in their language, that if money be ſtirring in hell, they will not fear to 'fetch it: And the proof thereof they ſhewed in the ſiege of Oſtend, where the mer'chants of Amſterdam did furniſh the Spaniards with a great part of their munition.'

The Dutch, notwithſtanding, glad of the news of king JAMES's purpoſe to ſend out ſhips for the ſuppreſſion of the pirates; and the chief of them will be ready to concur with his majeſty. The ſtates now furniſh out ſix men of war for the aſſiſtance of the king of Sweden againſt the king of Poland, 'as well to acquit themſelves of an 'obligation of treaty, as to preſerve thoſe ſeas from moleſtation, where they are jeal'ous the king of Spain doth ſerve himſelf of the king of Poland as an inſtrument to 'interrupt their trade, which is the ſeal of their commonwealth.

'The duke of Savoy's agent, the ſenator DE MONTOU, having been formerly here, 'and ſince made a journey to the princes of the Union into Germany, is now returned 'to receive anſwer of his propoſition, which he left with the ſtates in writing, and is 'in effect, either to have 400 foot and 400 horſe, or money in proportion to pay 'ſo many forces, which he expects now upon the diſſolving of the two French armies, 'with a greater ſupply from the marſhal LESDIGUIERES: All the provinces have 'given their deputies power; and they have a general inclination to aſſiſt the duke; 'ſo as when their diſtractions about religion, which are now at their height, will 'ſuffer them to meet and take this matter into deliberation, I believe he will have 'ſome contentment; though the princes of the Union (who, by reaſon of neighbourhood, and other conſiderations, are more intereſted in the duke's preſervation) 'have

'have not led the way by any good example, ſave only by expreſſing their deſire of 'a common concurrence betwixt his majeſty, this ſtate, and themſelves, to give the 'duke ſome important ſuccour, by which he might be well ſuſtained. But this will 'be long in treaty, and prove no better than *ſuccorſo di Piſa*.

'There is a treaty in hand to ſend the baron D'OYEN, who went with 2000 horſe 'out of theſe parts to the aſſiſtance of the princes, into Piedmont, they being within 'fifteen days march, and are entertained as yet for this purpoſe betwixt Mets in Lor- 'rain and Sedan. If this ſucceed, it will fall out as ſeaſonable for the duke, as ne- 'ceſſary, he being to expect his enemies in the field in the beginning of the next month, 'at which time, though their number be much diminiſhed this laſt winter, they will 'be, by the ſupplies of Spain, Naples, and the archdukes provinces, 25000 foot, and '4000 horſe.

'Sir JOHN BENNET is, as I hear, much delayed in his buſineſs, by reaſon of the 'archduke's excuſes; ſometimes upon devotion, otherwhile upon indiſpoſition.

'Within few days I ſhall give his majeſty account of the ſucceſs of our diſputes 'here; about which the ſtates of Holland are now aſſembled, and the provinces of 'Guelderland, Zealand, Frieſland, and Groningen, have this laſt week treated with 'them by expreſs deputies to the like effect as his majeſty's late letter. But whether 'theſe good and religious offices for peace and quiet in the church will ſort that effect 'as is wiſhed, I cannot ſay; ſo much are men here, even thoſe who have the moſt 'reputation of wiſdom, tranſported by their paſſions. But *careat ſucceſſibus* he, that 'meaſures actions by the event.'

May. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: written in the king's journey, and received May 25.

SIR,

About two days before I received yours touching the company of ſir THOMAS ERSKINE, I had written to you by his majeſty's commandment, and delivered the ſame to ſir WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ſon of ſir THOMAS FAIRFAX of Yorkſhire, by whom I had written in his own favour at the ſuit of his father, as you will perceive by the letters. He told me he would not ſtay, but go with all expedition over. This I convey from hence to mr. SHERBORNE to be ſent to you, and is only to advertiſe you of the receit of yours, and that I have acquainted his majeſty with it, who is pleaſed, that you have prevailed in that buſineſs. My lord FENTON's letters I was fain to ſend back to him to London, for he was not come out when I received yours; but is now, I hear, upon the way.

I am ſorry to hear of your diviſions, though my laſt was merrily written; for I doubt their grounds of religion do not eaſily ſlip out of mens hearts, and we muſt here be partial of that ſide, which defendeth the power of the temporal ſword in eccleſiaſtical cauſes, which I conceive to be the main ground, why that cauſe hath countenance; for if we do not ſo, we prejudice our own courſe, and if we do, *periculum eſt ab alterâ parte*. I hope your aſſembly hath put ſome temper to it.

The

The buſineſs of France goeth yet ill with the princes; and your ſuccours, I fear, will come too late. The duke of * * beginneth to hearken to treaty, which is not a good ſign. We are a little troubled, that, ſince they entered into this laſt action, we never heard from them, ſo as mr. comptroller's journey is in great uncertainty, whether it ſhall proceed or no. And in this Northern climate and remote we hear of no other matter: ſo as I will trouble you no longer, but reſt, your lordſhip's to command,

THOMAS LAKE.

May 1. Secretary WINWOOD to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from St. Bartholomew.

My lord,

Since I wrote to you, I have received three from you, the laſt the laſt night, wherein was incloſed a packet from the duke of Boüillon; and within that letters to his majeſty; which, being written long ſince before the execution of the marſhal D'ANCRE, are now out of date, and will come to his majeſty as unſeaſonable, as *imbres poſt tempora frugum:* for by thoſe he writes to me, I find he doth demand aſſiſtance, both of men and money, whereof now he hath no need, ſince that, by the death of the marſhal D'ANCRE, not only a general peace throughout all France will be concluded, but the government of affairs better rectified, and the ſtate of that kingdom better eſtabliſhed. Methinks what countenance ſoever your great ſtateſmen do ſet upon it, when they duly conſider the error they have committed, both in private judgment and reaſon of ſtate, they ſhould be much aſhamed to have ſhewed ſo much forwardneſs in advancing the deſigns of the government of France, as then it ſtood; for they could not be ignorant, that as the king was young in years, ſo was he in thraldom and in captivity under the bondage of the queen his mother, and ſhe in ſubjection to the marſhal D'ANCRE, both at the devotion of the king of Spain, who confidently may be ſaid to have had as much power and authority in the management of affairs in the court of France, as the duke of Lerma hath in the court of Spain. And this may be believed, that in our age the king of Spain never received ſo heavy a blow, and that without noiſe or bruit; for in honour he may not take notice of it, which ſo apparently doth recall the proceedings, and rather renverſe the very foundations, of his ambitious deſigns.

Therefore I ſhall be glad to hear more at large from you (which in your laſt ſo ſparingly you touched) what cenſure and judgment your great ones do make, and amongſt the reſt the good old princeſs, who methinks ſhould be ſomewhat *camuſed* to ſee the chance ſo ſuddenly turned. No action hath happened amongſt us, which ſo lively hath diſcovered the paſſionate affections of our hearts; for all our paraſites and penſioners of Spain have loſt all patience, and (which is worſe) all modeſty and moderation, condemning this action as moſt impious and inhuman, bloody and tyrannical; not conſidering, that it was at the choice of the king, whether he would neglect the ſafety of his perſon, and the preſervation of his crown, both which muſt have fallen, if ANCRE had ſtood; or proceed, as he did, *ſine formâ & figurâ judicii* by martial law againſt the uſurper of his crown and ſtate. But what opinion ſoever private particular men, who aim at nothing elſe but at the advancement of their own fortunes, have of this action, his majeſty is pleaſed to approve it: which doth appear not only by the outward demonſtration of his exceeding joy and contentment, when

when firſt he received the news thereof, but alſo by letters, which with his own hand he hath written to the French king, whereof with theſe you ſhall receive a copy. Beſides, mr. comptroller, who hath charge in all diligence to return into France, hath expreſs order to congratulate with the marſhal DE VITRY (for ſo now he is) that by his hands the king, his maſter, was delivered out of captivity, *& mis hors de page*. I have thought it not inconvenient to acquaint you with theſe particularities, which may direct you in the courſe of your diſcourſe there, and ſettle your judgment, both in your private conferences, and, if occaſion ſo require, in public, to ſpeak of this accident, which is of moſt important conſequence, as the affairs of the world now ſtand. I underſtand by mr. comptroller, that you have advertiſed him, that monſ. MALRE hath ſent out of Zealand a copy of his inſtructions, which he is to carry with him into France. This doth ſeem ſtrange to me; for if it be true, either ſome of my ſervants (whoſe miniſtry I neceſſarily muſt uſe) have dealt falſely with me, underhand to give copies of them, which eaſily I cannot believe; or mr. comptroller hath been wronged by ſome of his people; which is leſs to be believed, they being all ſtrangers, and not acquainted with any man, who hath any reference to monſ. MALRE. You cannot do me a greater favour than by your next to advertiſe me of the truth and certainty of this advertiſement; for you eaſily will judge how nearly it doth concern me to know the truth thereof. If theſe letters ſhall come to your hands before the departure of monſ. MALRE from the Hague, and that without your trouble you ſhall fall into his company, I pray you let him know, that complaint hath been made unto me of ſome uncourteous treatment, that he hath or would have uſed, to ſir JOHN BENNET in his paſſage from Middleburg to Antwerp, as having oppoſed againſt a ſafe conduct of his paſſage to free him from moleſtation at the fort of Lillo. His majeſty hath ſhewed many demonſtrations of his affection towards the good of the province of Zealand; and therefore it cannot be but unkindly taken, that his miniſters paſſing that way ſhould be uncivilly and diſcourteouſly treated, eſpecially by any of the ſtates of that province, who having been in England have been entertained by his majeſty with all honour and favour.

I underſtand, that certain of ARMINIUS's books tranſlated into Engliſh are printed at Haſſelt, a town, I think, not far from Utrecht. I pray you inform yourſelf of the truth thereof; and, if you find it true, prevent the tranſport of them into England. And ſo with remembrance of my ſervices to your lady, I am, &c.

May 7. Secretary WINWOOD to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from St. Bartholomew's.

Recommending ſir JOHN THROCKMORTON, having a ſuit to the ſtates for the reinforcing of his company to a fuller number.

May $\frac{19}{29}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to the king: by GEORGE MARTEN.

May it pleaſe your majeſty,

The tender care, which your majeſty doth expreſs upon all occaſions, of the welfare of theſe provinces, and particularly ſince the late differences about religion, of reſtoring them to their wonted union and tranquillity, requires a diligent account not

only of the iſſue of their preſent diſputes (wherein, when time ſhall ſerve, I ſhall not fail of my duty) but likewiſe of the proceedings.

This laſt aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland (which ſtill continues, though with ſome receſſes upon extraordinary occaſions) was thought, and ſo is ſtill, to be the laſt of many conflicts in this militant church (for ſo I may term it), wherein the trial will be, which party either of the orthodox or Arminians ſhould prevail; in which regard your majeſty's letters to the ſtates general, written in your progreſs, came very ſeaſonably, not only to explain your intention, but likewiſe to ſet them in the way of ending thoſe differences, which is ſince followed by the provinces of Guelderland, Zealand, Frieſland, and Groningen, whoſe deputies being ſent expreſsly upon this occaſion have had their ſeveral audiences in the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland, the two laſt only as neighbours joining themſelves in the ſelf-ſame office.

Thoſe of Guelderland complain of the inconvenience of theſe differences, out of the ſenſe they have of finding their own province infeſted with them. Zealand by conjunction of intereſt and neighbourhood, though free hitherto in itſelf, ſeems the rather moved *paries cum proximus ardet.* Frieſland and Groningen, as provinces more remote, inſiſt upon the breach of the common union, which is tied chiefly by the band of religion. All of them prognoſticate the dangers, which will follow both to church and commonwealth, without ſpeedy remedy. And the remedy they propoſe, is the ſame recommended by your majeſty of a national ſynod. Overyſſel ſends not, as was expected, being diſtracted in their reſolution; but the greater part of that province ſtands well affected.

Hitherto they have had no anſwer to their propoſitions, thoſe of Holland being divided in their opinions; the Arminians deſiring to avoid the matter by ſaying, that theſe diſputes about predeſtination are not new in theſe provinces, but of forty years continuance; and that it was not now queſtion of religion, but authority. The contrary part proteſts againſt this evaſion, naming the authors by whom, and the times wherein, theſe new opinions were introduced, and ſhewing how this queſtion of authority is ſuperinduced, as an acceſſory, though now by artifice brought to be the principal of their diſpute. So as here they do *hærere in limine*, after ſo long conteſtation, not yet agreeing upon the ſtate of the queſtion. Mean time the accidents, which happen in particular towns upon this occaſion, ſhew the alteration of the people. In Oudewater (a ſmall but well-peopled and ſtrong place near Utrecht) the magiſtrates have been forced by the inhabitants to ſubſcribe to an act of admiſſion of a preacher agreeable to their liking. At Hueſden, a frontier town upon Brabant, the church-doors have been broken open this laſt week by the people, and a preacher put into the pulpit contrary to the minds both of the magiſtrates and the governor likewiſe, who is of the Arminian faction. The like would happen in moſt of theſe towns of Holland, ſave only that they are kept in devotion upon expectation of the event of this preſent aſſembly, the ſuſpicion whereof hath cauſed Rotterdam to levy a company of 200 ſoldiers, expreſsly for the guard of the magiſtrates; and the like is intended in Leyden, Harlem, and Delft; but hereby they will rather kindle than quench the fire, this novelty ſerving only to ſtir jealouſies amongſt the people, without ſufficient ſtrength upon any commotion to ſuppreſs them.

In this town *por dar paſto* (as they ſay) *al popolo*, they prepare a church for their preaching, which notwithſtanding is proceeded in ſo ſlowly, that they begin to loſe patience, and were in queſtion yeſterday, being Sunday, to poſſeſs themſelves of the chief church; which notwithſtanding they forbore for the preſent, but can hardly long be contained.

The conſideration of theſe accidents, joined to your majeſty's letter, and the remonſtrances of the four provinces, hath driven the ſtates of Holland *volentes nolentes* (for ſo they are divided) to talk of a ſynod; which till this laſt week was never admitted into deliberation amongſt them, but ſtill rejected, and without urgent neceſſity will not yet be proceeded in, the Arminians foreſeeing their opinions cannot poſſibly paſs a ſynod without public cenſure. Wherefore it is expected, that as they have hitherto done, ſo they will ſtill continue to caſt in the way all imaginable impediments: and firſt, to gain time, they propoſe to begin with a provincial ſynod before the national; which is thought of both parts not unneceſſary; but the deputies of the four provinces (who, finding themſelves delayed in their anſwer, meet in common councils) have determined firſt to treat in the aſſembly of the ſtates general to the ſame effect as they have now done with thoſe of Holland; and then in caſe they diſcover any indirect proceeding (whereof they are jealous) have a ſecret intent to confederate themſelves apart with the five towns of Holland, and ſuch of Overyſſel as ſtand well affected, and ſo ſeparately proceed to a national ſynod: in which reſolution if they remain conſtant, I ſee not how the oppoſite party can longer continue their opiniatrée and ſtiffneſs either with reputation or ſafety.

Here are many words caſt out amongſt theſe free-ſpoken people, that to end their differences they muſt follow the example of France in the marſhal D'ANCRE, which is meant by thoſe who are chief of each faction: but the beſt is, the more is ſaid in ſuch caſes, the leſs is commonly put in execution; and whereſoever ſuch a blow ſhould light, could not be without much hurt to their ſtate; on the one ſide with regard of their army; on the other of their government, neither of which can well ſpare their heads of ſuch merit and experience.

Much practice is likewiſe uſed to ſeparate the two brothers, count MAURICE and count HENRY, by gaining the younger to the Arminian faction. But as the one ſhews himſelf to be ſon of that father, who loſt his life in the cauſe of religion, and a knight of your majeſty's order, who is the protector thereof, ſo I ſee no likelihood, that the other ſhould degenerate. Thus in all humility I take leave, &c.

May $\frac{10}{20}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD.

R^t. hon^ble,

Here is again a new receſs until the end of this week of the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland; ſo as to expect longer (as I have now done a good while) the concluſion of this buſineſs about religion, which doth wholly poſſeſs us, were in effect to attend *dum defluat amnis*. And therefore I have thought it my duty to advertiſe his majeſty of the proceedings herein by a letter, which I ſend herewith the copy of, with the tranſlated copies

of the propoſitions of the four provinces; to which I will preſume to refer your honour for as much as belongs to this ſubject.

Now in anſwer to your honour's letter of the firſt of this preſent, received the 13th by mr. ROSSITER, I am very glad to find thereby the diſcouſe I have held upon occaſion of the French affairs both before and ſince the death of marſhal D'ANCRE, doth ſo well concur with his majeſty's mind (which appears by his letter to the French king, wherewith your honour hath favoured me) and the judgment your honour maketh both of their proceedings there and ours here. For in debate about the ſending of ſuccours, which caſually fell out ſometimes, though it was purpoſely avoided as much as might be, whenſoever I was preſent at our council-table, I made appear how the French king was then governed by the queen regent, the queen by the marſhal D'ANCRE, and D'ANCRE by the miniſters of Spain and Rome; ſo as to aſſiſt the French king whilſt he was in this ſtate, I concluded, was no other than to give plenty of nouriſhment to a ſick body, which *quo magis nutris, eo magis lædis.* Since the time that the moſt peccant humour of that ſtate hath been ſo well corrected by letting of blood, I have not let ſlip the occaſion to make them ſenſible here of their errors, which they are enough ready to confeſs, and withal to point at thoſe by whoſe practice and importunity they were overruled, contrary to their private, and I may ſay, the public, inclination.

For example, of the violence, with which this buſineſs was carried (ſince your honour can be content to underſtand more particulars) the queſtion being moved in the aſſembly of the ſtates general touching the ſuccours, a ſufficient gentleman, well known by your honour, diſcourſed of the preſent condition, as it then ſtood, of the affairs of France, and diſtinguiſhed thereupon betwixt the words and intention of their treaty; wherein he was taken up very ſharply, * * * ſaying he never expected ſo much impudency in any one of that aſſembly, as to call their treaties ſo lately concluded into queſtion; which made not only him, but all men elſe ſilent, and the reſolution paſt in that form as I advertiſed.

Since the accident of D'ANCRE's death, thoſe, who moſt favoured the ſending of ſuccours, were the loudeſt trumpets in publiſhing the news, and were ſo far from acknowledging a fault in their former counſels, that on the contrary they endeavoured by antedated letters to engage the whole ſtate in patroniſing their particular humours; which notwithſtanding took no place.

For the fact itſelf, it is here univerſally applauded as a ſubject of much joy, though for the manner of it, ſome, whoſe good zeal otherwiſe may excuſe the error of their judgments, howſoever they hold the taking away ſuch a perſon to be of ſingular uſe in this preſent conjuncture, yet they do condemn it as *rem peſſimi exempli*, and think it may be well ſaid to the young king, as a friar counſelled one of the houſe of Florence, who told him in confeſſion he had a purpoſe to kill the duke, *non ti avezzare.*

I find none much depreſſed with this accident but the poor old princeſs of Orange, who is viſibly to every man's obſervation much changed and decayed therewith. But this proceeds more of her ſorrow for the queen regent, in whom ſhe had particular intereſt,

intereſt, than for the marſhal D'ANCRE, towards whom, and his wife likewiſe, I have heard her often teſtify much diſaffection.

Our extraordinary French embaſſador monſ. DE LA NOÜE is more diſappointed thereby than any elſe, he having built ſuch caſtles in the air of the new world, that at his coming hither he neglected ſo much as to take leave of the old officers, though with monſ. VILLEROY he had particular acquaintance; and in a long apology he hath left here in writing, which goeth from hand to hand for his ſubſcribing to the council of Trent, which he made whilſt D'ANCRE was then living, one may well obſerve *ambitionem ſcriptoris*. He returned towards France on Tueſday laſt by ſea to Dieppe, having a chain of 400l. for a preſent.

The reſident monſ. DU MAURIER, though he had more particularly addreſſed himſelf to D'ANCRE, yet he continued a correſpondency with monſ. DE VILLEROY, whereof he now reaped the fruit, having all the king's diſpatches addreſſed to him ſince D'ANCRE's death, with much neglect of monſ. DE LA NOÜE. But his making a bonfire before his houſe the firſt night of the news ſeemed ſtrange to thoſe who had ſeen the copies of his letters to D'ANCRE intercepted and ſent hither by the princes; as likewiſe here hath been a ſubject of ſome merriment at his double diligence ſince, he having ſent an expreſs meſſenger with a public order from the ſtate here to Amſterdam, to ſeize upon certain goods, which were emballed and ſent from Paris to be conveyed to Florence, ſuſpecting them to belong to the marſhal D'ANCRE or his wife; but the inventory was returned under the hand of a public notary, of pots and pans and ſuch like maſſarity, which were packt up by a Florentine merchant and his wife, who are removed by land from Paris to Florence, leaving their goods to be ſent by ſea; which is the truth of this great treaſure, whereof there is much ſpeech, that it ſhould arrive to half a million of crowns.

I have made a more particular inquiry touching an advertiſement, which eſcaped my pen to mr. comptroller, upon what I had then newly underſtood from an old acquaintance of his and your honour's, and find he borrowed of the truth, as he is charged often to do, there being no more than ſuch advertiſements concerning mr. comptroller's inſtructions as were collected out of common diſcourſe.

Before monſ. MALRE departs, I ſhall let your honour know how he doth anſwer the ſmall reſpect hath been ſhewed ſir JOHN BENNET in his paſſage: of which I have ſpoken with his excellency for the intereſt he hath in the province of Zealand, having no opportunity to ſpeak with MALRE himſelf, unleſs I ſhould expreſsly go unto him: which I forbear to do, in that for the ſpace of three weeks and more, which he hath ſpent in this town, he hath failed of that courteſy towards me in performing ſo much as a ſimple viſit, whereof he was not wont to be ſparing to my predeceſſor.

I have ſent to Haſſelt, to take information both there and at Campen (which place I rather ſuſpect, becauſe it is a town full of paſſionate Arminians, whereas Haſſelt is well affected) touching the books, which your honour doth mention; and, in caſe there be any ſuch, will take the beſt order with them I may.

The

The deputy of our merchants at Middleburg is returned without obtaining any thing of the ſtates, ſave only a republication of the placart againſt interlopers, and a promiſe of their due execution, without fraud, of their laſt placart concerning Tare; which there is no means here to obtain to be revoked: and therefore all the help, which is left our merchants, is, by correcting their faults in the * * * of cloths at home, to make it of no uſe.

They have here made it appear by their taring bills to have loſt one whole cloth in ten; which they inſiſt upon as a juſt excuſe for continuing their placart until the abuſes be reformed.

The duke of Savoy's agent being returned from the princes of the union preſſing for an anſwer of his propoſition, which he left here at his departure concerning ſuccours for his maſter, to which the ſtates are well inclined, and have order from their provinces, but ſuſpend their reſolution until they hear the ſucceſs of the treaty of peace in Spain, or may be ſatisfied in the duke's purpoſe to continue the wars.

The ſuccour for the king of Swede, which is now augmented to ſix ſhips of war, is upon ſetting ſail under the command of the heer OPDAM, the admiral of Holland.

By this commodity the ſtates ſend a commiſſary to receive their copper of the king of Swede in payment of their laſt loan of money, who hath a letter likewiſe to the king of Denmark, partly of complaint, and partly of counſel, to aſſiſt in preſerving the liberty of the Baltic ſea againſt the Polac. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

June 4. Secretary WINWOOD to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Greenwich.

My lord,

I am ſorry to find by your laſt, that your confuſions in matters of religion do rather multiply than diminiſh; which is the more to be lamented, becauſe there is no preſent hope of ſpeedy amendment. They moſt are to be blamed, who carry amongſt you the greateſt authority, who, if they were governed with reaſon and diſcretion, and not tranſported with paſſion and animoſity, could not but foreſee, beſides the ſcandalous imputations of hereſy and ſchiſm, which are caſt upon their ſtate, that it is much to be feared, a diſſolution will follow in the union of their provinces: and I cannot but marvel, that ſeeing almoſt in every town of Holland daily do ariſe new opinions and diſſenſions, to the ſhame and diſhonour of their government, what ſhould be the cauſe, that your great maſters, who ſit at the ſtern, and hold the helm in their hands, are ſo far from pacifying and appeaſing theſe troubles, that, by the countenance of their authority, they are ſaid to ſuffer them and maintain them. Howſoever that ſtate long may ſtand (and that it may long ſtand I unfeignedly wiſh and pray), the honour of it is eclipſed, and long it will be before it recover the antient luſtre, by this erroneous doctrine of ARMINIUS and VORSTIUS, which now in every town is preached and publiſhed, either out of faction, or out of devotion: and whoſoever he be, that ſhall withſtand the aſſembly of a ſynod, which is the only ordinary means to rectify theſe miſunderſtandings, he muſt give me leave to ſay, he is neither a good Chriſtian nor a good politician.

I have

I have not ſpoken with any of our merchants ſince I received your laſt, and therefore I cannot tell what ſatisfaction they receive in the anſwer from the ſtates concerning the tare: but to me it ſeems very ſtrange, that, ſeeing his majeſty hath been pleaſed to reſtore our Merchant-adventurers to the exerciſe of their antient trade, and to ſuſpend the execution of the proclamation for dying and dreſſing of cloths, the ſtates, after ſerious inſtance made unto them, ſhould be ſo froward and perverſe, as not to re-eſtabliſh the merchants *ſtatu quo prius*, that they might reſume their trade in the ſelf-ſame towns, and upon as good conditions, as they left it. I pray you fail not, both in public and in private, upon all occaſions, to let them know how diſtaſteful this kind of proceeding is to his majeſty, and to the whole ſtate; and that thereupon we build this reſolution of the little eſteem thoſe provinces make of the continuance of our amity, and of the coldneſs of their affection longer to hold with us good quarter and correſpondence.

I think in ſome of my former I have written unto you out of the freedom of my nature, and out of the honour I bear to the welfare of that ſtate, how ſhameful and diſhonourable a thing it is, that they ſhould treat and contract any confederation with the pirates of Algier, where I underſtand they have a conſul, who is now impriſoned in the baſſa's houſe. The pirates grow ſo powerful, that, if preſent order be not taken to ſuppreſs them, our trade muſt ceaſe in the Mediterranean ſea; nay they will ſhortly grow ſo inſolent and preſumptuous, that they will adventure to poſſeſs our ſeas, and aſſail us in our forts. We have a project to raiſe a conſiderable ſum of money for the ſetting forth of a powerful armada; which if it ſucceed, whereof I make no doubt, I hope the ſtates will join with us in ſo worthy and important a ſervice. In the mean time I pray you treat with the ſtates, that they give defence to all their men of war, not to furniſh the pirates with powder and ammunition; an offence ſo notorious, that all Chriſtendom ſpeaks ſhame of it.

Sir JOHN BENNET is upon his return, but brings with him no hope of contentment. With the particularities of his negotiation I will acquaint you by my next.

His majeſty being returned from the fartheſt parts of his journey into Scotland, is now at Edinburgh, where a parliament is ſhortly to be held. He is, GOD be thanked, in very good health, and ſo are the queen and prince here. So I reſt, &c.

P. S. The 7th of July I ſet forward for Scotland. I leave my ſecretary JOHN MORE to receive and ſend unto me all letters and packets.

May 18. Secretary WINWOOD to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Greenwich: received 3 *June*.

Recommending captain HUNTLEY, that he might have leave from the ſtates to reſide in England for a year.

May 6. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Edinburgh: by captain WITCHARD's man: received *June* 24.

My

My lord embaſſador,

I received your lordſhip's letters of the 25th of the laſt the 4th of this month at Edinburgh, his majeſty being newly returned from a hunting journey, which he made fifty miles farther into the country immediately after his arrival here. I have acquainted his majeſty with it, who liketh well your part done therein; but thinketh it a ſtrange contradictory, that they ſhould have made their way with the pirates, and yet be willing to concur with his majeſty for ſuppreſſing of them; for that other nations now receiving hurt, and they prove but their trade being free, his majeſty doth ſcarce believe but they will be willing to let it reſt, ſo little caring for others harms, ſo as they reap benefit.

For the matter itſelf of proceeding againſt the pirates, his majeſty hath it in very ſerious conſideration, as a work of honour for him to be the firſt mover and leader in ſo Chriſtian an enterpriſe. Before his coming forth he had conference with ſome principal perſons of his council, and at his departure recommended it to ſuch of them as remained behind, to conſider of ſome ſolid way of proceeding, upon conference had with the officers of his navy, and other expert captains in marine affairs, who have ſpent ſome time in it, and advertiſed his majeſty, that to ſuppreſs them utterly will require a war of two or three years continuance: That the king of Spain muſt be dealt with, for the uſe of his ports on the coaſts as well of Afric as of Spain, for watering, repairing, ſuccour againſt ſtorms, and all other caſualties; and that without that there is great hazard in the attempt. That the charge is to be carried by a contribution of money or ſhipping from all princes and ſtates, who are intereſſed in the loſs ſuſtained by their ſubjects: That none ought more liberally to contribute than the king of Spain, as being nearer the danger, and having moſt felt of it. Whereupon inſtruction is given to ſir JOHN DIGBY now going into Spain, to move there, and to preſs it earneſtly, as well for uſe of the ports, aſſiſtance of his people, and contribution of money, which is thought the fitteſt help to be had from him, for that the ſhipping of England and the Low Countries is thought more meet for this employment than the ſhipping of Spain. There is order likewiſe given to move Venice and Savoy, and to deal with the French king for contribution, and ſo with you, who being near at hand, it is conceived, when we ſee others diſpoſition, will be moſt convenient to urge to you, eſpecially the anſwer of Spain, which mr. vice-chamberlain is directed to return with all ſpeed, that his majeſty may diſcern what ſtrength is meet to be provided againſt the time ſerve: for it is doubted much by the ſeamen, that it will be late to do much this year.

The Londoners have offered liberal contribution of 20,000*l.* yearly for two years and more, if need be. Whether my lords at London, to whom the matter is committed, have yet been with monſ. CARON, I cannot tell you; but they purpoſe to do, and to ſend to your lordſhip alſo; for ſo they are directed.

For matter here, there is little to write of from ſo remote a place. We are fixed for a time in this city till the parliament be paſſed, which beginneth the 17th of this month. In the mean while his majeſty is in conſultation by way of preparation towards his ends, which * * * * * *; that is, to procure better maintenance than the miniſtry here hath, and ſome conformity between this church and ours in England

in

in the public ſervice; whereof of the firſt it is hard to gueſs the ſucceſs, ſo many great men are intereſſed in the tythes. Towards the other his majeſty hath ſet up his chapel here in like manner of ſervice, as it is in England; which is yet frequented well by the people of the country.

When the parliament is paſſed, our journey homewards beginneth, which we long for, although we have here very kind and magnificent entertainment: But we would fain have ſome pleaſure of our own homes this ſummer.

I have nothing elſe to trouble you with, but your old acquaintance Mr. TOBY MATTHEW hath by the favour of my lord of BUCKINGHAM obtained leave to come home for a time; and, if he will take the oath, may, I think, ſtay longer, as his behaviour ſhall be.

Sir MAURICE BERKLEY is dead, and ſir ROGER GWYN fallen diſtracted: HERBERT CROFT retired into France, to avoid indicting; ſo as the lower houſe will have a great alteration of actors; what of minds, I cannot foreſee.

May 8. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Anwick.

Recommending the cauſe of WILLIAM CARMICHAEL.

June 13. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Edinburgh.

We are now towards a parliament, which beginneth on Thurſday next, and will not hold above ten days; and that being done about the beginning of next month, we ſhall begin a progreſs here, but towards home, and his majeſty keepeth his purpoſe to be at Carliſle the 5th of Auguſt.

We do hear, that your controverſies do multiply, or at leaſt grow intenſe; and that the town of Rotterdam ſtandeth upon its guard; and that the ſickneſs groweth in the country, which we are afraid may ſlip over into England, if it continues.

Things in France are well ſettled, and they begin to interpoſe in the matter of Savoy with ſome countenance. So I reſt, &c.

June $\frac{13}{23}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD: by HERMAN the poſt.

R^t hon^ble,

I have had this morning large communication with monſ. BARNEVELT touching the points contained in your honour's laſt by DIESTON of the 4th of this preſent: and firſt in their order concerning our merchants affairs, and particularly about tare, he ſaith, that the ſtates have made a diligent collection of thoſe reaſons, which have induced them to inſiſt upon their former placart for the good of the trade on both parts; which they will ſend to their embaſſador ſir NOEL CARON, and by him inform the lords of his majeſty's privy-council, with which he preſumes they will reſt well ſatisfied.

Touching the pirates in the Mediterranean ſea, he confeſſeth, that true it is the ſtates by means of their conſul now impriſoned at Algier have treated with them at ſuch time as they ſent the ſaid conſul for the releaſe of certain ſhips and priſoners taken by the pirates, and held in the nature of ſlaves, to obſerve the ſame capitulation, which the ſtates have contracted with the grand ſignior. The ſhips and men were ranſomed, but at exceſſive rates; and the treaty admitted, but with this clauſe, that the pirates ſhould have liberty to ſearch their merchant ſhips for Spaniſh and Portugal goods; which being reported hither, the ſtates have hitherto returned no anſwer, accounting this condition no ways acceptable: And now he aſſures me they will proceed no farther herein: but when they may be made acquainted with his majeſty's deſign, they will conjoin their aſſiſtance as againſt a common enemy; and in caſe this expedition for the aid of the king of Swede proceed not (as there is now likelihood the occaſion will ceaſe) that then they intend to ſend that fleet into the Mediterranean, where they have now no ſhips. And touching the furniſhing the pirates with powder, he ſaith it is a great wrong done to them in their reputation, that they, who have been the only oppreſſors of the pirates ſhould be thought to be the fomenters of them, there being at no time any ſuch thing done by public avow, nor can be done ſecretly by the captains and officers of their men of war, without peril of their lives.

I thought this a fit time to put him in mind of his majeſty's laſt letter to the ſtates concerning their differences about religion, which, I told him, I preſumed, they would neither leave unſatisfied nor unanſwered; which they could not longer do without peril to themſelves, and diſtaſte to his majeſty, in ſhewing a neglect of his wholeſome counſels.

To this he anſwered, that he held it fit, an anſwer ſhould be ſent his majeſty; but that they were in that ſtate, they knew not what to reſolve or anſwer, becauſe of the practice of ſome amongſt them on the one ſide to take the authority from the magiſtrate, and put the ſame wholly into the power of the eccleſiaſtics; and on the other, to rule all by popular faction, and not by that hand of ſovereignty, which belonged to the nobility and ſtates of their province, which he was well aſſured was not his majeſty's mind, knowing, that his majeſty did cheriſh the union of their ſtate, and not the ſchiſm and faction into which many would caſt them: and therefore when his majeſty ſhould be well informed (which point he touched often, as implying the contrary) of the ſtate of their affairs, he doubted not but that he would approve their endeavours, who did ſtand firm for the maintenance of due authority belonging to ſuperiors.

I told him, he might well make this judgment of his majeſty's mind by all his proceedings both in his own kingdoms at home, and with his friends abroad, and particularly by his laſt letter, wherein he made it appear in what deteſtation he hath ſchiſm and faction; and in that regard how neceſſary he thought it for the welfare of their ſtate, and prevention of farther miſchief, to have them call a national ſynod, whereby the authority of the magiſtrate would be preſerved, without which a ſynod would not be lawfully called; and in the execution of what ſhould be reſolved in ſynod, their authority would be again employed, without which the reſolutions of ſynods could have

have no force. I ſaid farther, he might well note, how his majeſty in his letter did particularly recommend unto them the uſe of their authority in protecting the true reformed religion; and not to ſuffer under that title the ſame to be oppreſſed: but ſeeing their queſtions of religion and authority were ſo mixt and multiplied, and even that aſſembly itſelf of the ſtates of Holland, which he would have in force, divided within itſelf, the matter was too far gone to be helped by any ordinary means; and therefore they were to have recourſe to this extraordinary, but uſual courſe in ſuch caſes, which was recommended by his majeſty, and counſelled by the greateſt part of their provinces.

He replied unto me, that the eccleſiaſtics of theſe parts were ſo prepared, that nothing concerning theſe queſtions could be propoſed unto them, wherein their judgments were free; and therefore that a ſynod could not be admitted: and in this argument extended himſelf ſo far, and with ſuch heat different from his cuſtom, that I perceive he ſtill remains not only alienate, but oppoſite to this courſe; wherein it is very evident, that his private intereſt doth ſway his judgment in the public, in that no eclipſe of the authority of the magiſtrate, of which he is jealous, can ſucceed without abridging his particular authority, which he hath long executed, and ſo might ſtill have continued without oppoſition, if it had not been by this *trop embraſſer*, which he now ſeeth either he muſt go through withal, or *ſuccumbere*, which is againſt his nature.

He hath propoſed theſe two days paſt in the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland a forcible courſe of reducing this church of the Hague again into one congregation, as an example to the other towns, which are in like manner divided; wherein he was ſeconded by all thoſe of his faction, but oppoſed by the other five towns. Whereupon he fell into a paſſion, ſaying he found they were grown into diſtaſte of his perſon and ſervice; and therefore deſired, in reſpect of his age, he might retire himſelf from the farther managing of their affairs; wherein no anſwer was made any way to diſcourage him.

In the aſſembly of the ſtates general the $\frac{6}{10}$ of this preſent the four provinces of Guelderland, Zealand, Frieſland, and Groningen, having had their audiences by their extraordinary deputies concerning a national ſynod to the ſame effect, and almoſt in the ſame words, of thoſe ſpeeches I ſent your honour the 19th of the laſt, which they uſed in the aſſembly of thoſe of Holland, an order was conceived according to a tranſlated copy, which I ſend herewith; wherein your honour will obſerve a difference betwixt Guelderland and the reſt, the deputies of that province being divided amongſt themſelves, and therefore ſpeaking more faintly. But now that province hath ſent expreſs order by new deputies to conjoin in the ſame reſolution as the three others, both for their meeting in the midſt of Auguſt next, and calling of a ſynod, with thoſe circumſtances which are contained in the order.

Overyſſel hath at this preſent an aſſembly to treat of the ſame point; but it is doubtful what they will reſolve; Deventer and Campen being oppoſite, the firſt of the contra-remonſtrants faction, the other of the remonſtrants, and Swoll divided: but howſoever there are four provinces againſt three. Now if this buſineſs muſt be

carried by plurality of voices, according as the remonſtrants do inſiſt in the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland, there being four voices againſt three for a ſynod in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, either the plurality there muſt take place, and oblige them; or elſe they muſt no longer inſiſt upon their plurality of voices in the ſtates of Holland, where, the faction of the remonſtrants being the ſtronger, they overſway the reſt *numerando ſententias non ponderando.*

With thoſe of Holland there is ſometimes a propoſition made of ſeparating themſelves, and every town to govern itſelf after their own manner; in which caſe the five towns, which ſtand for the contra-remonſtrants, profeſs they will conjoin themſelves to the four provinces, which, if no better can be effected, is like to be the reſolution; and thoſe provinces and towns at the time of the next meeting about two months hence to call a ſynod apart.

Mean while thoſe of Holland draw on their aſſembly in length, leſt now in the time of their fairs, which run by courſe through their chief towns, the people, being *vino plenus & irâ*, ſhould fall into fury, from which it is with much difficulty detained: and here in this town it is every Sunday expected the chief church ſhould be ſeized upon.

On Sunday laſt there was danger of a new tumult in Oudewater, by catching at a word; LYDIUS there ſaying in his ſermon, that the *Indianen* did worſhip the devil, which ſome of his jealous hearers miſtook for *Arminianen.*

From Alkmaer we hear, that an Arminian preacher was free from any ſuch danger of being intrapped, he having poſſeſſion of the chief church, but no audience on a Sunday in the forenoon but ſome few of the magiſtrates; and in the afternoon none but his wife. This is made a ſubject of merriment; and I write it to ſhew your honour how the people fall daily from that party.

As any thing farther ſucceed, I will not fail to advertiſe your honour before your departure into Scotland, and in your abſence make uſe of that addreſs you give me in London.

The French embaſſador monſ. DU MAURIER hath been put in mind, out of France, of the leave he aſked to go thither before the marſhal D'ANCRE's death; and is accordingly gone that way yeſterday, leaving behind him his wife and family, as gages of his return. Yet here is doubt he ſhall be no longer continued in this employment.

Some few days before his departure he preſented letters of thanks from the French king for the ſuccours, which were intended to be ſent the king; and in his ſpeech inſiſted upon ſome public reſentment to be ſhewed againſt the colonel GUENT for aiding the princes.

At his leave-taking he declared the king's intention to aſſiſt the duke of Savoy, and perſuaded the ſtates to do the like: to which they were before well inclined, and are now ſo much the more furthered by being freed of a fear, that in giving aſſiſtance to that

that duke, they ſhould furniſh the French with an anſwer to their pretending neceſſity for the money, which is due unto him for the pay of the French regiments, when they uſe liberality to princes ſo far remote. Yet hitherto nothing is concluded, by reaſon of a diſtraction about colonel GUENT's troops, which the ſtates have in deliberation to ſend and entertain in the duke's ſervice for the ſpace of five months. Mean while they have given quarter to ſome of them in their towns, and the reſt lodge in the marquis of Brandenburg's country; and if they can be induced to go to that ſervice, the ſtates reſolve to give them convoy until they are paſt danger of the count VANDERBERG, who waits upon them with 2000 foot and 800 horſe to hinder their paſſage or lodging in the countries ſubject either to the archdukes or to the duke of Newburgh.

Here is ſome hope, that the wars betwixt the kings of Poland and Swede proceed not; of which here have been lately very hot alarms, here being yeſterday divers merchants arrived out of thoſe parts, who ſay there is only a levy of three regiments made by the count of Altem for the king of Poland, but no declaration where thoſe men ſhall be employed.

The king of Swede's embaſſador here reſident is now going to the king his maſter, having a purpoſe in this journey to endeavour by that king's means to draw into union with this ſtate, and the other united princes, the king of Denmark, wherein he hath had ſpeech with the chief here, and demanded of me how I thought his majeſty would approve hereof: wherein I would not diſcourage him, though I ſee ſmall appearance of any fruit of his endeavours, ſince the fear of the common enemy in the Baltic ſea doth begin to ceaſe, which, if it had continued, might indeed have been *vinculum amicitiæ*. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

June 22. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD: by DIESTON.

R^t hon^ble,

The opportunity of a paſſage, and a fit meſſenger directly into Scotland within three days after my laſt diſpatch to your honour, which was of the 13th of this preſent, cauſed me to give his majeſty an account as well of the general occurrents as of the affairs of this ſtate, by a letter, to the copy whereof I preſume to refer your honour for as much as ſucceeded in that ſmall interim.

Since here is advertiſement from the ſtates extraordinary embaſſador STRICK, who is now in Pruſſia with the marquis of Brandenburg, that the town of Elbe is again bandited by the king of Poland, in which reſpect the town for ſecurity hath united itſelf to Tornigen and Dantzick, which together do levy men for the defence thereof.

The king of Poland hath ſent his embaſſador to the marquis of Brandenburg at Berlin, by whom he demands paſſage for his ſoldiers, ſuccours both of men and money for his wars, commodity for the building of four ſhips, and promiſe to declare all thoſe of the reformed religion incapable of government in Pruſſia: Which extravagant demands do ſhew an intention in that king to make war in thoſe parts; the doubt whereof hath chaſed away the duke of Courland, who hath left his country to be defended

fended by a gentleman, whom he hath placed there as his deputy. And here a propoſition was made on Friday laſt, at the preſentation of theſe letters of their embaſſador STRICK to the ſtates general, by the agent of the prince of Brandenburg, to have the ſhips, which were formerly deſigned to the Baltic ſea, continued in that ſervice, ſince the occaſion, for which they were put in readineſs, doth not ceaſe, as was imagined, when their revocation was this laſt week reſolved upon: but herein there is hitherto no new order taken.

The Venetian reſident had audience yeſterday of the ſtates general, wherein he gave account of ſuch accidents in the Gulph, as ſhew an increaſe of rupture betwixt his maſter and the Spaniard; and concluded with a requeſt in favour of the duke of Savoy, to haſten the reſolution of this ſtate for his ſuccours.

In this buſineſs concerning Savoy we find the effect of the diſtractions of this ſtate about religion; which do grow by degrees into a formed faction, that, which one party requires or ſhews to admit with willingneſs, being croſſed by the other, out of an humour of contradiction only, without further deſign.

Upon the firſt propoſition, after the ſenator DE MONTOVE's return out of Germany, the council of ſtate being called before the ſtates general to deliberate thereupon, a general inclination was there declared to aſſiſt the duke *nemine contradicente*. Afterwards thoſe of Holland made difficulty, excuſing themſelves upon their diviſions in religion, which hindered their reſolutions. And though this, being a buſineſs of ſtate, and belonging to a foreign prince far remote, had no imaginable reference to thoſe domeſtic troubles, yet there was hold laid upon it by thoſe who have the chief ſway in the aſſembly of Holland, to inforce a conſent to their particular deſires, or elſe to make it appear, that nothing but what pleaſed them, ſhould paſs concerning the public. But finding, that this could not take place, and likewiſe perceiving an advantage, which the other provinces took at this backwardneſs in charging thoſe of Holland therewith, as oppoſites to that which belonged to the public ſervice, the day before they brake up, they took a reſolution more large and liberal than was expected; which being two days ſince declared by monſ. BARNEVELT in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, thoſe which were moſt forward before (as the deputies of Guelderland by name) and were now to contribute *pro rata*, flew back, as if they had no ſuch ample authority from their principals. Yet this will be no hindrance; for their conſent being already given in general, and Holland having now led the way in particular, the reſt will follow. And I believe this next week the ſenator DE MONTOVE will be diſpatched with good ſatisfaction.

The experience your honour hath of the conſtitution of this ſtate maketh me deſcend to thoſe particularities in the carriage of this buſineſs, which to any other would be impertinent. And to the end I may hereafter write with more freedom, I ſend your honour herewith a cypher, which is ſo much the more neceſſary, becauſe of the more hazard, which letters may run, when they are to follow you into Scotland.

As yet there hath no alteration happened ſince the ſeparation of the ſtates of Holland; but I do not ſee how it can be long avoided in this town of the Hague: And of this moſt of

of the reſt are like to take example, the contra-remonſtrants having declared themſelves, that they will no longer content themſelves with the Engliſh church, nor with that which is preparing for them in the Voorhoot; but that they will have the uſe of the great church, with their own deacons and preachers, as reſolved no longer to yield to that innovation, by which they have been thus long moleſted. And it is expected, unleſs his excellency divert them, that the next communion Sunday they will ſeize themſelves of the great church.

His excellency hath this laſt week declared himſelf to monſ. BARNEVELT, that he would no longer hear UTENBOGARD, but that he would ſend for another preacher out of France: with which monſ. BARNEVELT was much troubled, as not expecting ſo much zeal and warmneſs in this cauſe from his excellency, whoſe temper he preſumed much upon.

I have heard both from Haſſel and Campen, from men upon whom I may rely, and cannot find, that in either of thoſe towns any ſuch book of Arminius tranſlated into Engliſh ſhould be there printed, as your honour in your former letters doth mention. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

June $\frac{16}{26}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſir THOMAS LAKE: ſent with that to the king by colonel BROGUE.

'We are not yet here come to that ſtate of quietneſs and agreement, which were to be wiſhed, though we are in a good way of amendment.'

July 7. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE.

R^t hon^ble,

Since my laſt to your honour by col. BROGUE of the 16th of June (by whom I ſent a diſpatch to his majeſty under the ſame date) I have received divers letters from your honour, whereof the moſt part were recommendatory; and thoſe I will ſatisfy to the beſt of my power.

Thoſe from your honour of the 16th of May, as on the one ſide they ſhow his majeſty's princely deſign in ſuppreſſing of the pirates in the Mediterranean ſea; ſo on the other they intimate a diſtruſt of the concurrence of this ſtate therein: but as they do here much encourage his majeſty in this intention, ſo have I received good aſſurance of thoſe who have moſt authority in this ſtate, that when they be made acquainted particularly with the deſign, they will be ready to give their aſſiſtance, they being as yet no way ſo far engaged with the pirates of Algier and Tunis, as to abridge their liberty; the treaty, which was made by their conſul (whom your honour hath heard is now impriſoned at Algier), having been never ratified from hence in regard of one article, that the pirates ſhould have liberty to ſearch their ſhips for Spaniſh goods; the diſgrace and difficulty whereof held their conſent in ſuſpence: And now I believe (in caſe his majeſty continue his purpoſe of aſſailing the pirates) they will rather ſeek the ſecurity of their trade by force of arms, which hath place with all men, than by treaty with thoſe whom no promiſes can oblige.

Under

Under correction, I ſee not how the Spaniard can be induced to contribute towards the maintenance of his majeſty's ſhips, and thoſe of his country, in this ſervice (though the chief benefit of the ſecurity of trade will redound to that nation, as they chiefly ſuffer if the contrary) in regard that by this means we ſhall have men of war in exerciſe at their coſt; which, according to the change of affairs of this world, may be employed to their prejudice: and hereof it is likely they as reconciled enemies will be jealous.

We have here at this preſent news out of Spain, that the Spaniſh fleet in Manilias is utterly defeated by the Hollanders; and by one SPILBERG, who hath conducted two rich ſhips out of the Eaſt-Indies, we have relation of a new diſcovery of a paſſage into *mare pacificum*, made by one *Lamer* [*Le Maire*] of North Holland, who not being of the Eaſt-Indian Company (which hath privilege in the ſtraits of Magellan) went two degrees farther, and found that to be ſea beyond *Terra del fuogo*, which the globes and maps decypher *terra firma*; ſo that in one day the paſſage may be ſailed through, it being ſeven leagues in breadth and ſeven leagues only in length. Of this by reaſon of the rarity we muſt expect more aſſurance, though it be received here as truth: and in confidence of theſe good ſucceſſes they are here in treaty about a company for the Weſt-Indies by example of that for the Eaſt: for which here are merchants, which undertake at firſt for a ſtock of three millions of florins.

The duke of Savoy hath aſſiſtance from hence of 50,000 florins monthly, beginning with Auguſt next, for the ſpace of four months, ſo as the wars of Piedmont continue ſo long; and his miniſter the ſenator DE MONTOU is now going into Germany to ſollicit the like ſuccours from the princes of the union and the elector of Saxe, with whom that duke hath alliance.

Our differences about religion will yet grow worſe before they can be better; and in the end all is like to come to confuſion, unleſs they take the courſe of ſynod recommended by his majeſty; for which and for other accidents concerning this buſineſs the ſtates of Holland meet ſooner by a week than they intended, and thoſe of the other provinces hold their appointment the 15th of Auguſt next.

TOBY MATTHEW is gone to the Spa for his health before he makes uſe of his licence to return. Sir HERBERT CROFT lurketh ſecretly in the archdukes country under the name of WILLIAM EDWARDS. I do much lament your domeſtic trouble we hear of here in your honour's abſence; which cannot chooſe but moleſt your honour ſo much the more, by how much reaſon you had to promiſe yourſelf all comfort in your daughter's match: And the knowledge I have had of my lord her huſband, joined to the reſpect I have always borne both you and yours, makes me participate of the grief, which your honour with your accuſtomed wiſdom muſt bear, as a worldly accident, and overcome with patience. So I commit your honour to GOD's bleſſed protection.

July 7. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD: by WOODWARD.

R^t hon^ble,

R^t hon^ble,

By my two laſt diſpatches of the 16th and 22d of June your honour will have ſeen what delays and alterations a public buſineſs concerning the ſuccours of Savoy did ſuffer by reaſon of our private diſtractions; which appears likewiſe in the concluſion, there being no reſolution therein until the 2d of this preſent; and that, which was then taken, differing both in quality and quantity from the former inclination of the ſtates, they having now thought it beſt to give the aſſiſtance in money only by 50,000 gilders monthly, beginning with Auguſt next; and this for the ſpace of four months, but conditionally, that the war of Piedmont continues ſo long. They account (as will appear to your honour by the copy of their anſwer) that this ſum will pay 4000 foot and 400 horſe; which according to the *bon meſnage* of this country may ſo hold out, but will fail by the one half of the rates of Italy, if they reckon as well the charge of the levy as of the entertainment.

Howſoever this ſuccour in money be not anſwerable to expectation, the duke of Savoy's miniſter doth reſt ſatisfied therewith, conſidering there is no preſent alliance betwixt his maſter and this ſtate, nor precedent obligation: And he acknowledgeth to have been aſſiſted herein by his majeſty's favour, I having often interceded for him in conformity to the expreſs order I received from your honour by your letters in February laſt, and was employed herein betwixt the ſtates and him to remove ſome difficulties.

The troops of baron D'OYEN, which have been long entertained in Nimeguen, and other frontier towns, partly in expectation of their pay from the princes in France, and partly for this ſervice of Savoy, will not be diſbanded, they having received from the princes one month's pay only of three, which was promiſed them, and being out of hope of means to be conducted into Savoy, for which this allowance of the ſtates will not ſuffice, there having been certain large conditions paſſed betwixt the count CAMILLO TAFFIN (one employed by the duke of Savoy for this purpoſe) and the baron D'OYEN; which the ſenator DE MONTOU, who hath negotiated this buſineſs with the ſtates (notwithſtanding that he hath been written unto by an expreſs courier from the marquis DE LANZE and other miniſters of the duke of Savoy at Paris) is neither willing nor able to perform, he having already diſburſed part of his money to one COLLESTEIN, a German colonel, who with the count DE MANSFLET hath undertaken to conduct 3000 foot into Piedmont for the duke's ſervice.

In caſe theſe horſe had been ſent and paid by the ſtates, count HENRY had a deſire to have the command of them; which failing, he now pretends to go as a private man to ſee the duke of Savoy, he having a purpoſe to abſent himſelf from home for a time, as well in regard of his match with the landgrave's daughter, the croſſes whereof do give him *animum peregrinandi*, as for avoiding offence here at home betwixt theſe partialities, wherein he is not willing to imbark himſelf.

The levy the count LEVESTEIN hath undertaken for the Venetians is at a ſtay by reaſon of the difficulty to get ſhipping at this time of the year, when the ſeamen apprehend the danger of becalming in the paſſage of the Straits, whereby they ſhall be expoſed to the danger of the Spaniſh gallies.

Here is newly returned out of the Eaſt-Indies one SPILBERG of Zealand, who hath conducted thither in ſafety two ſhips of great burden laden to the value of two millions and half of florins, this being his third voyage from the Eaſt, and having made this laſt by the Weſt through the ſtraits of Magellan.

He hath brought with him one LA MER, ſon to a wealthy merchant of North Holland, who not being of the Eaſt-India company hath made a voyage in the nature of an interloper with two ſhips paſſing by the Weſt-Indies, and ſo arriving three months before SPILBERG in the Eaſt. One of his ſhips he hath loſt by caſualty of fire in Braſil: with the other he pretends to have diſcovered a new paſſage into the South ſea betwixt 60 and 70 leagues beyond the ſtraits of Magellan in the height of 55 degrees and a few minutes, the paſſage being 7 Dutch miles in breadth and no more in length, ſo as in leſs than one day it may be ſailed through; whereas the ſtraits of Magellan require betwixt three weeks and a month, by reaſon of the length of the way and variety of winds.

Your honour will conceive the conſequence hereof, if the relation hold true, which is queſtioned by this Eaſt-Indian company, they having arreſted LA MER's ſhip in the Eaſt-Indies, for breaking their privilege of the Magellan ſtraits, and pleading this new diſcovery to be an invention to delude them.

The journal I cannot yet recover by reaſon of LA MER's controverſy with the company; and becauſe he ſeeks, before he will communicate the ſame, a privilege of the ſtates *detectionis jure*, to uſe that paſſage alone for certain years; but his map I have ſeen, wherein he makes *Terra del fuogo* an iſland, which hath been hitherto eſteemed a continent, and hath given names to two other iſlands, which he diſcovered towards the ſouth, the *States*, the other *Barnevelt*.

Here have been certain merchants upon the heat of theſe accidents to treat with the ſtates touching the framing a company for the Weſt Indies, after the example of the other in the Eaſt; in which they undertake for a ſtock of three millions of florins: and at this preſent they have news by letters of the 6th and 10th of the laſt from Seville, that their fleet in the Eaſt Indies hath utterly defeated the Spaniſh armada at the Manilias, to which they give the more credit, becauſe SPILBERG reporteth he left in November laſt ten men of war well provided at Bantam, and ready to ſet ſail for this purpoſe.

Upon news of an arreſt in Spain, and likewiſe in Naples and Sicily, of the ſhips and merchandiſe belonging to this ſtate, the ſtates have written expoſtulatory letters to Bruſſels, which they have ſent by our huiſier HENDRICKSON, with order to attend four days only for the anſwer.

The ſtates of Holland aſſemble a week ſooner than was appointed; by reaſon that the contra-remonſtrants here at the Hague have poſſeſſed themſelves of the church in the Woorholt of their own private motive, without any public order or licenſe; they having now had their ſermons therein two ſeveral Sundays and one work-day, and are a greater congregation by many than thoſe who frequent the chief church.

It

It is certain, that they were led by the artifice of the contrary part to ſeize themſelves of this church, whereby to divert them from their deſign upon the other; and yet the day following their firſt ſermon, the church-doors were ſhut up, and the miniſter, that preached, called to an account by the council of Holland, as having committed an offence. The day following the church-doors were opened again for fear of tumult; and ſo was it intended, when they were ſhut up: but theſe demonſtrations are uſed, to make it appear the courſes of the contra-remonſtrants are guided rather by violence than order, whereby to keep in devotion ſuch ſpirits, as agreeing with them in opinion, do notwithſtanding diſallow ſuch kind of proceeding: and if theſe men now in the Woorholt ſhould be once authoriſed, it is certain the other church would be left very deſolate: and of theſe churches here the reſt of Holland would take example, according to the uſe *properè ſequi quæ piget inchoare.*

177 hath been lately in 182 to direct, that 43, 47, 40, 53, 27, 38, 20 from inſiſting farther upon 7.214. The like diligence hath been uſed by other means with 180; but they both perſiſt in their former purpoſe of ſending to 189 at the appointed time.

I ſend your honour an abſtract of the freſheſt letters out of Pruſſia from the ſtates embaſſador STICCHIUS, with others from Cleves, touching the affairs of Germany; wherein the chiefeſt matter of conſideration is the emperor's coming in perſon to Dreſden, which is here thought to be for other deſigns than is pretended, as particularly by gaining the elector of Saxe to paſs the election of the king of the Romans, with other matters of advantage to the houſe of Auſtria, without regard of the other electors.

The duke of Savoy's embaſſador (for ſo he hath commiſſion to qualify himſelf in Germany, though here he had no other ſtyle than the ſenator DE MONTOU) hath order from his maſter to go from hence to the elector of Saxe to demand his aſſiſtance, as being of his blood conjointly with the princes of the union, with whom he doth promiſe himſelf good ſucceſs, having had their recommendation to the ſtates, and now returning with this reſolution of ſuccours of many as an effect of their counſels.

I am required at this preſent by letters and a commiſſioner ſent expreſsly from the count of Eaſt-Frieſland to aſſiſt him here with the ſtates in certain differences newly riſen betwixt him and certain of his nobility; wherein I ſhall readily obey the commandment I received from his majeſty in my inſtructions.

This letter by computation muſt find your honour about the time of your arrival in Scotland, ſo as you will be pleaſed to inform his majeſty, if there be any thing therein worth his knowledge.

I preſume to convey a letter under your honour's cover to mr. ſecretary LAKE, in anſwer of ſuch as I have lately received from him. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

July 7. Secretary WINWOOD to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from St. Bartholomew's: by JOHNSON.

My lord,

Were it not for the return of this bearer, the poſt of the Hague, I ſhould not at this time give you this trouble, for your laſt letters require no anſwer; and at this time little occurreth worthy your knowledge.

You are not ignorant what iſſue ſir JOHN BENNET's negotiation hath had: according to his inſtructions, he hath had audience after his return before the lords, who finding the matter to import no leſs than the breach of that amity, which long hath continued between the king and the archduke ALBERT, have held this to be the ſafeſt courſe, to diſpatch to his majeſty one Dr. DUCKE, who attended ſir JOHN BENNET in this negotiation; by whoſe relation when his majeſty ſhall underſtand the whole ſtate of this buſineſs, he may be pleaſed to determine what in his wiſdom he ſhall hold moſt convenient both for his honour and his ſervice. It would be but a trouble both to you and to me to ſend you all the pieces and particularities of this proceeding: the ſum of all is contained in his proteſtation, a copy whereof I ſend herewith unto you.

The complaints we receive both at home and abroad of the ſtrange and indirect proceedings of the ſtates and their miniſters, do make me fear, that if they continue in their peremptory obſtinacy, preſuming to carry all before them with a high and ſtrong hand, we ſhall not be able, neither in reaſon of ſtate, nor in duty to the king's ſervice, nor for the honour of our nation, long to hold good quarter with them. To let paſs the buſineſs of the tare, whereby tacitly and indirectly they would baniſh the commerce of our clothing out of their provinces, the grievances, which our merchants of the Eaſt-Indian company daily do ſuffer by the intolerable inſolencies of their people trading in thoſe parts, are of that dangerous conſequence for the time to come, that if they be not preſently remedied, an open breach will ere long enſue between his majeſty's kingdoms and their provinces.

As we have not much, ſo the beſt news I can ſend you is, that his majeſty in Scotland, and the queen and prince here, are all in good health. Our laſt letters from thence tell us, that the parliament there is ended; and that the earl of ARUNDEL, the earl of PEMBROKE, and the lord ZOUCH, are lately ſworn of the privy council of Scotland.

I am yet uncertain when I ſhall begin my journey that way; for though I formerly intended to ſet forward as upon this day, the preſent conſtitution of his majeſty's affairs will not permit that I ſhould remove from hence until I ſhall farther underſtand his majeſty's pleaſure therin. And ſo for the preſent I take my leave, &c.

July 21. Secretary WINWOOD to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: received by ſir EDWARD HARWOOD and captain BURROWS, the 26.

My lord,

Theſe two noble and worthy gentlemen have charge to communicate unto you a buſineſs of great honour and of as great importance to the good of Chriſtendom; which as it is to be handled with all ſecrecy and dexterity, ſo are you to perſiſt with his excellency

cellency and monſ. BARNEVELT with all earneſtneſs, whoſe coldneſs, I hear, will require to be warmed with the moſt powerful reaſons you can alledge. At my better leiſure I will write more at large. Now I remain, &c.

July 21. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD: by GEORGE MARTEN.

R^t hon^ble,

Here is little for the preſent worthy of an expreſs diſpatch; our greateſt and I may ſay the only buſineſs of moment (which is the queſtion about religion) remaining ſtill *in fieri*, and nothing *in facto* to be advertiſed; yet are the degrees, by which we proceed, ſomewhat conſiderable, here being much artifice uſed by the Arminian faction to avoid the ſcandal of refuſing a ſynod, and yet as ſtrong a perſeverance continued as ever in oppoſing the ſame: for this they know to be a rock, on which an ill cauſe cannot touch without ſuffering ſhipwreck, though that, which is good and ſtrong in itſelf, and can (as we ſay) hold out water, runs no hazard. They therefore decline whatſoever is propoſed to conduce to this end, and make other overtures, ſpecious in ſhew, but indeed hard, if not impoſſible, to be effected.

The national ſynod recommended firſt by his majeſty, and afterwards deſired and reſolved upon by Guelderland, Zealand, Frieſland, and Groningen, the major part of the ſtates of Holland now preſently aſſembled (who ſtand affected as your honour well knows) do utterly reject, under pretence, that it is not for the dignity of this province, which hath ſo long given the law to the reſt, now to yield, and be overruled by them: and even thoſe amongſt them, which wiſh well to the common cauſe, are not a little drawn the ſame way with this *punto d'honore*, ſo as in place hereof they are now in deliberation of a provincial ſynod, which they would ſeem to intend as a way to an œcumenical council of all the reformed churches (a thing wherewith they judge his majeſty will be well pleaſed, as formerly wiſhed by him); and this provincial ſynod they require to be performed by two deputies of every claſſis with aſſiſtance of ſome of the ſtates: The election of the deputies for the ſynod to be likewiſe made in preſence of four of the magiſtrates, and the double number of deputies to be choſen, that is, four for every *claſſis*, the rejection of two whereof ſhould be in the hands of the magiſtrates.

The form of this election is oppoſed by thoſe, who obſerve the ſame not only to be different from all former cuſtom, but likewiſe to carry with it the inconvenience of having all the deputies either declared Arminians, or that way affected, becauſe the magiſtrate will have ſo great a hand therein. Wherefore the manner is more ſtood in than the matter (which few or none do gainſay), a provincial ſynod being thought neceſſary, as ſerving well for a preparative, if not for a perfect remedy to cure theſe diſtempers: and herein, by reaſon of the ſtiffneſs on the one ſide, and jealouſies on the other, they are yet far from agreement.

In two other points they have taken a reſolution ſince their laſt meeting: the one to make a proclamation againſt ſpeaking ill of the magiſtrates; the other to admoniſh their miniſters by a letter to forbear invectives in their ſermons; both matters of good appearance, yet ſuch as carry with them a tacit condemnation of the contra-

remonſtrants,

remonſtrants, as if *ſcandalum magnatum & maledicentia* were juſtly to be imputed to them.

There hath been lately a queſtion in the town of Nimeguen touching the introducing of a contra-remonſtrant preacher, wherein the governor and garriſon ſhewed themſelves oppoſite to the Arminians, threatning to put themſelves in arms; and thereof came complaint to the ſtates general, which was a whole forenoon's buſineſs, the 10th of this preſent, his excellency and the council of ſtate being called thereunto by ſeven of the clock in the morning: but the governor being there preſent acquitted himſelf well, and was licenſed without ſo much as a reprimand. The queſtion about the miniſter was remitted to the province of Guelderland, of which Nimeguen is a part, contrary to the opinion and earneſt endeavours of 174 and 213, who would have commiſſioners ſent in the name of the ſtates general to take knowledge of the matter, whereby to draw the ſame from the ſtates of Guelderland, with whom the party of the contra-remonſtrants is the ſtronger.

This repulſe went ſo far to the heart of 174, that he ſickened preſently, and ſo remained for two or three days, when, as if he had recovered new ſtrength, he came to 192, and there beginning with a preface, that though for age and weakneſs he rather deſired to retire himſelf, yet in ſuch extremities of 181, he would not abandon their ſervice. He then produced a letter from 12, to 25, 27, 35, which contained, that 100 being better informed of thoſe affairs did much condemn the proceedings of 212, as tending to the overthrow of the authority of 192, and hereupon made many inferences to the advantage of his party, and particularly to the diſcrediting of the 34, 10, 49, 51, 53, 17, 51, 52, 19, 47, from 100 to 190 touching 214, as if it had been drawn from 101 by practice.

Upon what ground 127 hath written this, I cannot ſay; but of this 197 is well aſſured, that there is an intention in 174 to procure from 101, if it be poſſible, ſome letters or meſſage to 190 in conformity to the former 34, 19, 52, 65, 67, 51, 20, 48, for confirmation of the authority of 192, he aſcribing this laſt, and ſo hath voiced it through 181, as obtained by the means of 114, and not otherwiſe agreeing with the mind of 101.

The carriage of things by 190 *de haute luicte* both here and abroad (which your honour doth touch in your letters of the 7th of this preſent) cannot be excuſed; but by whoſe natural high ſpirit this manner of proceeding was firſt introduced, and is ſtill continued, your honour can well judge; ſo as the increaſe of the authority of 192, where 174 hath all power, and by conſequence with 190, will augment the inconvenience; and on the contrary it may be hoped, that 174 failing of 26, 29, 50, 17, 38, 16, 20, 49, in the matter now in queſtion, may put water in his wine, and learn more temper and moderation.

ſtates of Holland
Barnevelt
ſtates general

Touching the complaints of our merchants in the Eaſt-Indies, I would gladly be made acquainted, if your honour ſo pleaſe, with ſome particularities, to the end I might

might have ſomewhat to anſwer to theſe men here, who lay to our merchants charge the furniſhing the Spaniards and Portugals with powder and other munition, beſides other courſes tending to both our prejudices in that trade for the preſent, and our ruins for the future.

The archdukes have made a courteous anſwer to the letter from the ſtates, whereof I advertiſed your honour in my laſt touching the arreſt of ſhips of theſe provinces in Spain and Italy, promiſing ſpeedily to write into Spain for redreſs: but ſince here have been aſſembled betwixt ſeventy and eighty of the beſt merchants of theſe provinces, with complaint of many more ſhips of theſe provinces ſtayed in thoſe parts to the number of fifty, all of great burden, whereof, when their former letters were written, there was no knowledge; and they require by petition either ſpeedy redreſs, or thirty ſail of men of war to be ſent to the coaſt of Spain, whereby to right themſelves: to whom monſ. BARNEVELT made anſwer, that they trading there for their avarice, and having ſo deeply engaged themſelves, muſt not think ſo haſtily to engage the ſtate: with which haſty anſwer they remain very ill ſatisfied.

The count LEVESTEIN hath at length agreed for ſhipping for the tranſport of his men for Venice, and obtained of the ſtates Delfzijl in Frieſland for the place of their imbarking, being refuſed at Embden: as likewiſe is difficulty made by the count of Embden for their paſſage through his open country, for which the ſtates and his excellency have written unto him, and have ſent an expreſs meſſenger, whom at the requeſt of the Venetian reſident I have accompanied with a letter to the ſame effect, preſuming that it will not be diſagreeable to his majeſty.

I have lately aſſiſted the count in the aſſembly of the ſtates general according to his expreſs deſire, upon occaſion of differences betwixt him and certain of the nobility of his ſtates; which the ſtate here would evoke from thence to be ended by their commiſſioners; whereas the count requires either to have the matter paſs by ordinary courſe of juſtice, or elſe that nothing may be done without knowledge and approbation of his majeſty.

Herein the ſtates have hitherto made no anſwer; but the demand is ſo reaſonable, that howſoever the count's oppoſite party hath made friends amongſt them, though it may be protracted, it cannot well be denied.

Of the count MAURICE's leaving his chapel in the court, and frequenting this new church hereby in the Woorholt, and count HENRY's abſtaining from both, becauſe he will diſpleaſe none, your honour will have heard by common report, they being things of great note; as it is likewiſe much obſerved, that in this new church they particularly pray for his majeſty's proſperity: with which I will end for the preſent, and humbly take leave, &c.

July 31. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD: by a meſſenger of ſir EDWARD VERE's, under cover to mr. JOHN MORE.

R^t hon^ble,

R^t hon^ble,

Theſe affairs of religion grow daily to greater diſorder, the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland being abſolutely diſſolved, and a reſolution taken by plurality of voices (all of the Arminian faction) without conſent of the reſt, to preſcribe a new oath to the ſoldiers in garriſon here within this province, to aſſiſt the magiſtrates, in occaſion of any tumult, and particularly in repelling ſuch of the people as would poſſeſs themſelves either of churches, or any other public places for their ſermons. This was immediately put in practice at the Brill, whither the order was ſent the 26th of this preſent being Saturday, under pretence, that the people the next day did intend to ſet up a contra-remonſtrant preacher, againſt the mind of the magiſtrate; ſo as the oath being tendered to three Dutch captains being there in garriſon was preſently taken: and a ſpeech being ſuddenly raiſed, that count MAURICE doth intend to ſurprize the town, the burghers were all night in arms, and the next day likewiſe, and the guards of the ſoldiers doubled, with artillery planted againſt the place of landing: At all which his excellency being much ſcandalized, complained himſelf two days after to the council of ſtate, and they in a whole body with an uniform conſent went with him to the ſtates general, ſhewing the inconvenience, which would come of this new oath, which would put both the ſoldiers and inhabitants into great jealouſies, the one being made the inſtrument of violence, and the other of being forced in matter of conſcience: To which his excellency added his perſonal complaint, and for concluſion required, that thoſe of Holland ſhould be adviſed by the ſtates general to deſiſt miniſtring this new oath, and to content themſelves with the antient form of allegiance, by which their officers were ſworn to the ſtates general, his excellency, and the towns whereſoever they were quartered. This was long diſputed; and beſides the reiterated advice of the council of ſtate after new deliberation and a plurality of voices amongſt the ſtates general, ſo concluded. Againſt which monſ. BARNEVELT, in the name of thoſe of Holland, did ſtiffly oppoſe himſelf, ſaying, that what the ſtates of that province had reſolved, thoſe, which were there, the deputies, could not alter; but promiſed, that they would govern themſelves in that manner, that there ſhould be no cauſe of complaint. Notwithſtanding I hear, that they have ſent commiſſioners to miniſter the oath in other places of Holland, and that their intent is to change their garriſons, and to remove ſuch companies, whoſe officers are not pliable to their purpoſes: particularly their aim is to ſhew ſome example upon Oudewater, and to prevent the communion in that town; which is intended to be celebrated by the contra-remonſtrants on Sunday next. The end of this will prove confuſion, and turn that, which hath hitherto been ſchiſm, into open faction, the captains and officers being for the moſt part reſolved to refuſe the oath. In which caſe if their pay be detained, which is all wherewith they are threatned (for caſhier them they cannot without conſent of the generality) the five towns of the contra-remonſtrants profeſs they will pay them out of that part, which they pay to the contributions; and to thoſe five which have long declared themſelves, three others, Schedam, Medenblick, and Mainchedam, do begin to adhere, they having purpoſely abſented themſelves from this laſt meeting. The provinces, which have conſented to a national ſynod, hold their appointed day of aſſembly; which theſe towns will meet by their deputies. The reaſon alledged by monſ. BARNEVELT, why thoſe of Holland do not concur in this reſolution of a ſynod, is, becauſe they will not make that national, which is provincial; and for juſtification of their proceeding, he pleads an article of the act of the union of Utrecht; wherein

thoſe

thoſe of Holland and Zealand have authority apart in matters of religion, the other provinces being left herein to their liberty. But this is condemned for an apparent miſconſtruction of the ſenſe of that article, which being at that time compoſed to have power within themſelves to maintain the reformed religion, where no other was profeſſed, without impoſing this neceſſity upon other provinces, which were not as then ſo well ſettled; that authority, which was then given the two whole provinces for eſtabliſhing of religion, a part of this one alone (though a major part counting the voices of the magiſtrates ſeparate from the general inclination of the people) will now convert to the corrupting, if not extirpating thereof, bringing in firſt by practice, and now ſettling by force, this novelty of Arminianiſm; which how odious it is to the people, may appear by an obſcure uſage of UTENBOGARD, the chief miniſter of this town, a ring-leader of that ſect, who one night this week had the ſtreet-door of his houſe *imbrattata* (a reproach I never heard of but at Venice uſed to infamous courteſans) and that in that vile manner, that there was a proclamation made by the magiſtrates of the town with a reward of 100 guilders for diſcovery of the authors, whereof the greateſt fruit hitherto is to have the ſame divulged. 172, who abſtained at firſt from both churches, hath ſince been moved by 173 and 176 to follow 178, ſo as he was in the way to ſet as 7. 25. 17. 9. 15. 42. 22. 10. 21. 8. 13. 52. 27. 39. 38. amongſt the 49. 42. 33. 15. 30. 17. 47. 50. 5. 67. 68. againſt 171, whereof the danger to himſelf and his 25. 40. 55. 17. 3. 4. was repreſented unto him by 197. Since he hath given 171 an infallible proof of his conſtancy in 52. 25. 17. 9. 53. 49. 17. and fidelity to 171. Yet he goeth on for a while in his courſe with 178. but by conſent of 171.

Count HENRY,

count MAURICE.

The day after the breaking up of the ſtates of Holland, the deputies of thoſe towns, which reſolved the concluſion of a national ſynod, went in a body to his excellency, the count HENRY, and the princeſs of Orange, deſiring them in the name of the ſtates of Holland to hold a hand in the maintenance of the authority of the magiſtrates. To which his excellency anſwered he would not fail, ſo long as it was not uſed for ſuppreſſion of religion. The others gave courteous words without reſtriction. 175 travails betwixt 171 and 174, to accommodate theſe differences; but they are gone too far to be ended by private mediation.

count MAURICE, BARNEVELT.

I have ſpoken with his excellency and monſ. BARNEVELT touching the buſineſſes, which by your honour's letter of the 21ſt of this preſent you referred to ſir EDWARD HARWOOD and captain BURROWES, who intending to return into England at the appointed time, ſhall carry with them more particulars than is now neceſſary to be adverti ſed. In general I can only ſay, here is a good inclination diſcovered; but in effect *converſis ad civiles diſcordias armis externa ſine curâ habentur.* Thus for the preſent I humbly take leave, &c.

July 10. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Falkland: received the 6th of Auguſt.

My lord embaſſador,

The ſecretary of Venice, according as your lordſhip advertiſed me by col. BROGUE, came hither to Edinburgh the night before his majeſty's remove from thence, having had in his paſſage a ſhrewd fall, which kept him in bed three or four days. His propoſition was, that upon this rupture between Spain and Venice, it would pleaſe his majeſty to declare himſelf in their favour, according to ſome promiſe, as he ſaith, made ſome years ſince upon another occaſion. His majeſty thereupon aſked him ſome queſtions: one, why his majeſty heard not of this motion by his own embaſſador ſir HENRY WOTTON? the other, whether they had not ſtill an embaſſador in Spain, and Spain one with them unrevoked? He confeſſed both. Whereupon his majeſty anſwered, that he thought this proceeding a little ſtrange, firſt, that they ſhould not impart themſelves to his own embaſſador: Secondly, that if they have mutually embaſſadors reſiding each with either, which are the miniſters of peace, how they did move his majeſty to declare himſelf, when themſelves had not done it. But yet hereupon his majeſty hath made a diſpatch to his embaſſador going into Spain, who is now at Plymouth, warranting him to deal with the king of Spain concerning that buſineſs, and to let him know, that if he do not frame his miniſters and courſes there to ways of peace, his majeſty muſt and will do that which his honour requireth, and that which he ſeeth other Chriſtian princes do. And for his open declaration hath deſired to publiſh it till he meet with his council, where he may with their approbations determine of the manner of his declaration, and how to maintain it, if there be cauſe.

Theſe diſpatches I ſent away from Stirling; but the ſecretary, by whoſe means I conveyed that to ſir HENRY WOTTON, whereby he was directed to deliver thus much to the ſtate at Venice, was not contented, becauſe he knew not the particulars, and ſo came hither yeſternight, and this morning to me, to underſtand what the diſpatch contained: Which when he was told, he was not ſatisfied, becauſe the declaration was not preſent; and after ſome altercation he came to this, that his majeſty would be pleaſed to ſignify to you what courſe he had taken, and what his intentions, in caſe he received not ſatisfaction from Spain, that you might further the determination of the ſtates to ſend them aid either of men or money; for the ſame being yet in ſuſpence, and not reſolved, he thought, that by that means they might be ſooner brought to a reſolution, and to give that aid which was in queſtion. Wherein I moved his majeſty this day, and he was well pleaſed that I ſhould let your lordſhip know both the ſecretary's propoſition, his majeſty's anſwer, and his purpoſe, that he doth wiſh you to uſe all the beſt means you can to further the reſolution of that ſtate, to aid either Savoy or them; but Savoy firſt, which is now moſt in need, and about which it ſeemeth by your lordſhip's letters they have conſulted already, and are near a concluſion, which time requireth they ſhould take.

Colonel BROGUE came hither in eight days, ſo as your lordſhip's letters were timely, and brought the firſt news of that you write of: ſince the election of FERDINANDO to Bohemia hath been confirmed. So I leave further to trouble your lordſhip, &c.

July

July 12. King JAMES to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: received 6 *Aug.*

JAMES R.

Right truſty and well-beloved, we greet you well. You have by former directions ſufficiently known our deſire to appeaſe the controverſies raiſed in thoſe provinces in matters of religion, and therefore we ſhall need to ſay the leſs to you now. But our ſon the elector Palatine having written to us of his deſire to ſend an expreſs miniſter thither to travail to the ſame end, and craved therein our advice, and that he might be ſeconded by you in his godly purpoſe; we have both encouraged him to proceed therein, and aſſured him, that you ſhall not only aſſiſt the perſon by him ſent with your beſt advice and help, but alſo further the ſame in our name by the beſt means and credit we have amongſt them; which we require you to do with all diligence and earneſtneſs according to that which you know already of our mind therein. Given under our ſignet at our palace of St. Andrew's the 12th day of July in the fifteenth year of our reign of England, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the 50th.

July 26. Secretary WINWOOD to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from St. Bartholomew's: received the 6th of Auguſt by Mr. ASHLEY of the Temple.

My lord,

I lately received the letters, which accompany theſe, out of Scotland, with directions to ſend them unto you with the firſt conveniency. They proceed, as you ſee, from a motion of the elector Palatine, who, as I now underſtand, is or hath been at Sedan. His zeal for the advancement of religion, and the care he hath of the welfare of thoſe provinces, are much to be commended, and both deſerve to be cheriſhed in a prince of his young years. Therefore to encourage his virtuous endeavours, that the ſucceſs may anſwer to his deſires, the ſtates ſhall do that which beſt will become them in honour and reaſon of ſtate, to treat thoſe his miniſters who ſhall be ſent unto them not only with kindneſs and courteſy; in which point I preſume they will not be defective, but alſo to lend them a favourable and attentive ear; and ſo far to yield unto them, that the world may take notice, that the interceſſion of that prince hath had power with both parties, to make them relent from thoſe peremptory poſitions, which with ſo much obſtinacy hitherto they have ſo ſtrictly maintained. What ſucceſs you will have in this negotiation you will not forget to adverti ſe: but I fear the humours are too violently ſtirred, ſuddenly to be calmed or appeaſed.

Sir EDWARD HARWOOD and capt. BURROWES have been with you, and you underſtand of what importance that ſervice is which they do propound. Therefore I ſhould but wrong mine own judgment to perſuade or adviſe you to embrace the buſineſs with fervency and affection, and to give it by your carriage and countenance that advancement, as the nature of ſuch an action doth deſerve.

My journey into Scotland is ſtayed. His majeſty was pleaſed to refer it to my diſcretion to go or ſtay, as the good of his ſervice ſhould require. But when I had made choice to go, and was reſolved within three days after to ſet forward, the lords commanded my attendance here; and for my better diſcharge, ſignified to his majeſty by their letters, how neceſſary the preſence of a ſecretary is in this place in the abſence

both of himſelf and of the lords, for they are now all diſperſed every one unto his ſeveral home.

Your old acquaintance TOBY MATTHEW is returned, and gone into the country with my lord keeper. He once came to viſit me, and to intreat my favour; which if he receive not in that plentiful manner as perhaps he may expect, it is not to be imputed to want of kindneſs in affection in me, for I love his perſon, and the good parts that are in him; but I muſt not be falſe to that duty I owe to the ſervice of the king, and to that truſt the ſtate doth repoſe in me; to both which nothing can be more dangerous than that ſuch men, who profeſſedly refuſe the oath of allegiance, ſhould be cockered or countenanced. And ſo I commit you to the protection of the Almighty, and reſt, &c.

Aug. 4. The lords of the council with the king in Scotland to the lords of the council in England, dated at Dumfries and ſigned by LENOX, HAMILTON, PEMBROKE, MAR, G. BUCKINGHAM, BINNING, THO. LAKE.

We do by his majeſty's commandment write this letter to your lordſhips to acquaint you with an inſolence and affront offered by the ſtates of Holland fiſhing upon this coaſt. The cauſe is this: I the duke of LENOX, as admiral of Scotland, knowing, that there was an antient duty payable by the fiſhermen uſing their trade upon this coaſt to his majeſty as in right of his crown of Scotland, called the ſize-herring, did the laſt year, by direction of his council and his majeſty's commandment, ſend one JOHN BROWNE to the fiſhermen, to acquaint them with that duty, and to demand the ſame, which was peaceably paid. And becauſe I heard, that the payment was miſliked in Holland, I did this year ſend the ſame JOHN BROWNE again, with his majeſty's ſhip which attended this coaſt, to make the like demand in his majeſty's behalf, but gave him inſtructions to avoid all offence and violence; only to make his demand, and, if the duty were paid, to receive it; if not, to take witneſs of the denial, and ſo to return. Which BROWNE accordingly performed his charge, and coming aboard one of the ſhips, and making his demand, he was anſwered by the maſter, that they had order from Holland not to pay it: to which he replied, he had no more to ſay, but to take notice of the refuſal in writing. And while he was occupied thereabouts in that ſhip, there came aboard the maſter of another ſhip of Holland, and ſeeing him, demanded his name: which when BROWNE had told him, the other replied, "If you be he, I "have order from Holland to ſeize upon you, and to carry you priſoner thither." BROWNE ſpake to him very diſcreetly; told him what his errand was; and wiſhed him to be adviſed what he did. Notwithſtanding the maſter inſiſted ſtill, that he had order to arreſt him, and keep him priſoner. Whereupon BROWNE wrote preſently to the maſter of his majeſty's ſhip, advertiſing him of his caſe, but wiſhing him withal to offer no violence for his reſcue, but only to certify, as ſoon as he might, his majeſty of it. This affront his majeſty is very ſenſible of; and having acquainted us of his council of both kingdoms, who were here preſent, therewith, he delivered likewiſe this direction, that your lordſhips there ſhould preſently inquire, if there were any ſhips of the United Provinces in the river of Thames; and, if there be, to arreſt the maſters of two or three of them, or as many as your lordſhips ſhall think meet, and commit them priſoners: and that your lordſhips ſend for ſir NOEL CARON, and acquaint him with

with the caſe, and the direction his majeſty hath given, letting him underſtand it in a round manner, and requiring him to advertiſe the ſtates of the matter, and to let them know, that his majeſty expecteth a reparation of his honour from them. And his majeſty's farther pleaſure is, that your lordſhips do likewiſe by your letters to his embaſſador in Holland ſignify what the caſe is; what direction his majeſty hath given here; what you have done with ſir NOEL CARON; and to require him to do the like in his majeſty's name with the ſtates general, and to demand ſatisfaction from them for this inſolence offered to his majeſty. And ſo we recommend your lordſhips to the protection of almighty GOD.

From the court at Dumfries, this 4th of Auguſt, 1617.

Your lordſhips loving friends, &c.

Aug. 4. Secretary LAKE to the lords of the council in England.

My duty to your lordſhips moſt humbly remembered. After the ſigning of this letter by my lords, mr. ſecretary and I ſpeaking with captain MURRAY, who was captain of the ſhip, found by him ſome particulars, which we thought fit to be made known to your lordſhips: as that the captain of the admiral of the Hollanders, whoſe name is ANDREW CLIFFE, after the refuſal of the payment, would have ſent BROWNE back again: but JOHN ALBERTSON, captain of a ſhip of Enchuyſen, who was the man that came aboard, inquiring if this man were JOHN BROWNE, and the ſame who the laſt year received the duty, being told it was, he ſaid he had a warrant from the ſtates, which he produced there, to arreſt him, and carry him priſoner into Holland: which we take to be very material, for we were doubtful at firſt whether the ſhips had not done it of themſelves, and might be diſavowed by the ſtates. But this ſpeech of the captain doth clear it, for that he ſaith, it was done in their name, and a warrant produced for it. So I moſt humbly take my leave.

At Dumfries, this 4th of Auguſt, 1617.

Your lordſhips moſt humble to command,

THOMAS LAKE.

Aug. 13. Lords of the council in England to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: received the 22d by WOODWARD.

After our very hearty commendations. By the copies of the two letters which herewith you ſhall receive, you will underſtand, firſt with what audacious boldneſs and inſolency (authorized, as they pretend, by their ſuperiors) the captains of certain ſhips upon the coaſt of Scotland lately have proceeded againſt a ſervant and public miniſter of his majeſty's, whom, in a fair and civil faſhion demanding ſuch dues as in right appertained to the crown of Scotland, they have arreſted and violently carried priſoner into Holland. Then you will ſee the directions we have received from his majeſty, and the charge we are commanded to impoſe upon you; for performance whereof diligent inquiry hath been made what ſhips of thoſe provinces are in the port of London; and by report of thoſe who have been employed, being men of credit

dit and experience, there are no ſhips of Holland at all in that port, notwithſtanding the lord high admiral hath order, ſo ſoon as any ſhip of merchandiſe out of Holland ſhall arrive in this port, to arreſt and ſeize upon two of the maſters, and to detain them priſoners.

Sir NOEL CARON, upon our inſtance, preſented himſelf this day in the aſſembly of council, to whom we declared firſt the fact; then remonſtrated the indignity of this diſgraceful affront; laſtly required him to advertiſe his ſuperiors, how ſenſible his majeſty is of this their injurious and ſcornful carriage; with this aſſurance, that he expecteth a preſent reparation of his honour, both by acknowledgment of the offence committed, and for ſatisfaction of the parties ſo unjuſtly aggrieved. Sir NOEL CARON returned us this diſcreet and modeſt anſwer, that he ſhould be exceeding ſorry, if the ſtates general, his ſuperiors, or any particular province, ſhould carry themſelves towards his majeſty, or any of his ſubjects, otherwiſe than ſhould become them in duty and reſpect. For this particular fact, he pleaded ignorance, and perſiſted he was not acquainted with any ſuch warrant for the apprehenſion of that man, who now is priſoner; promiſeth preſently to diſpatch a meſſenger with advertiſement of the particularities of this proceeding; and preſumeth, that his majeſty ſhall receive with all diligence ſpeedy ſatisfaction to his full contentment. Howbeit he inſiſted long, that, before his majeſty's departure into Scotland, he did move his majeſty, that for this year there might be a forbearance of that right of taking the fize-herring; and that all differences in queſtion might reſt until the moving of the commiſſioners, which only do attend the return of his majeſty. The charge, which we are to impoſe upon you, is this; that though this offence proceed from the ſtates of Holland, if they have given any warrant for ſuch an exorbitant attempt, which we are not eaſily willing to believe, or from their ſubordinate miniſters, whoſe fact is theirs until they diſavow it; and diſavow it they do not, until they puniſh it exemplarily, and in ſo public and open a faſhion as that the world may take notice of it: yet becauſe the ſtates general are the repreſentative body of all the United Provinces, and are they with whom his majeſty hath treated and contracted amity and alliance; you, upon receit of this, with the firſt convenience, ſhall demand audience in the aſſembly of the ſtates general: to whom having repreſented the indignity of this fact (too ſhameful and ſcornful with connivance to be paſſed over, much leſs with patience to be digeſted) you ſhall require in his majeſty's name ſatisfaction, which you may ſay he expecteth to be ſuch, as may hold a juſt proportion with the inſolency of the grievance. This moreover we add, that you ſhall do well to repair to the count MAURICE, who is high admiral of thoſe provinces, and ſo likewiſe to the principal miniſters, who carry the greateſt ſtroke in the management of the affairs, eſpecially of Holland, and in fair and moderate terms treat with them to employ their beſt and moſt powerful endeavours, not only that ſatisfactory reparation may be made for cancelling this error, which his majeſty hath reaſon the more grievouſly to exaggerate, becauſe it ſeemeth to proceed rather *en gayeté de cœur*, out of bravery and preſumption, than out of any ground of pretended reaſon; but alſo that hereafter their affairs in this kind may be carried with that moderation, that the like inſolencies be not committed, to the diſturbance of that good correſpondence, which by experience they have found (the fruit whereof they all do enjoy to their preſent comfort) his majeſty

ever

ever hath been careful to preſerve between his crowns and their provinces. And ſo we bid you very heartily farewell.

From Whitehall this
13th of Auguſt, 1617.

Your very loving friends,

G. CANTERBURY, F. BACON, T. SUFFOLK, E. WORCESTER, NOTTINGHAM, W. WALLINGFORD, G. CAREW, JAMES HAY, RALPH WINWOOD, T. EDMONDES.

Aug. 14. Secretary WINWOOD to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from St. Bartholomew's: received by WOODWARD the 22d.

My lord,

No man can be more ſorry than myſelf of the occaſion of this diſpatch, which now you ſhall receive from the lords: for as my endeavours ever have aimed at this end, to preſerve and maintain all good correſpondence between his majeſty's crowns and thoſe provinces; ſo when unhappily any thing hath happened to croſs or overthwart this good underſtanding, my ſtudies have been to remove thoſe obſtacles, or at leaſt to qualify them. For I know how much it concerneth the good of thoſe provinces, how ſtrong ſoever they are, and powerful by themſelves, perpetually to be ſeconded and renforced by the ſupports and countenance of the king of Great Britain: and withal I confeſs, that ſo long as the crown of Great Britain doth ſtand in good terms of amity and alliance with the United Provinces, there is no cauſe it ſhould have to fear the proud attempts of any incroaching enemy. Upon theſe conſiderations both parties ſhould be careful and wary not to give juſt cauſe of offence the one to the other; but ought to cheriſh and nouriſh all good occaſions, which may maintain and increaſe mutual amity. Which makes me the more marvel, that the ſtates of Holland, who in all their other proceedings are ſo wary and cautelous, ſhould in this action be ſo precipitate and adventurous; which muſt argue a great confidence they have of their own worth and valour, or a great neglect and contempt they have of our weakneſs. For had it not been ſufficient for them to have given charge to the maſters of their ſhips to have refuſed the payment of this tribute? Or, if they had held, by the demand of it, their ſovereignty to be abridged, could not they, either by remonſtrance from their embaſſador, or by extraordinary legation, or commiſſion, have demanded reaſon or reparation of this grievance? Hath the friendſhip of England been ſo fruitleſs unto them, that it doth deſerve no longer to be entertained? Or are we become ſo contemptible, or are they ſo powerful, that, without cognizance of cauſe, they will be their own carvers, and ſo ſuddenly take fire, that upon any ſlight pretext there is no more but a word and a blow? *Tempora mutantur.* I have known the time, when there was more ſtayedneſs and adviſedneſs in their proceedings; and when *la charrue de ſainct Bernard* (to uſe their own proverb) was in more reſpect and eſteem amongſt them. What ſhall I ſay, *Deus, quos vult perdere, prius dementat?* For if it be true, as is averred, that the ſtates of Holland did give warrant to the maſters of the ſhip to arreſt the party mentioned in the lords letter; give me leave to ſay, never any thing was done by them more indiſcreetly, or more preſumptuouſly. And where pride goeth before, ſhame ever will follow after. *Tantumne otii ab re ſuâ?* Have they not enough to do to accommodate their own differences at home, but that they

they muſt fall into quarrels and queſtions with their friends abroad; yea with their beſt friends, to make themſelves a ſcorn and a reproach to their adverſaries? but *manum de tabulâ:* I will ſay no more. You will ſee the charge you have received from the lords; and I doubt not but you will put it in execution with your accuſtomed diligence and dexterity.

This day I received your letters of the laſt month, and am glad your endeavours were ſo worthily and happily employed to rectify the miſunderſtanding between the two brethren.

My laſt (if I forget not) were by Mr. ROBERT ASHLEY of the Inner Temple, ſome time fellow of Magdalen college in Oxford, of whom I pray you to take notice, as alſo of one mr. BERRY, who is now at Spa, but in his return from thence will paſs through the Hague, where he ſhall have occaſion to make uſe of your favour for the recovery of certain debts due at Amſterdam. And ſo for this time I reſt, &c.

I pray you commend my beſt ſervices to your lady. Her friends at Eton are in good health, and were aſſembled together at the election.

Aug. $\frac{12}{22}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD.

R^t hon^ble,

I was of opinion to reſerve the buſineſs of 10, 33, 23, 29, 20, 47, 65, 67, to the relation of ſir EDWARD HARWOOD and captain BURROWES, without giving your honour the trouble of my letters in that ſubject. But underſtanding by them upon farther diſcourſe, that in confidence this ſtate will concur willingly and readily with his majeſty in the deſign, it may be farther proceeded in than it otherwiſe would be, I have thought beſt to advertiſe your honour in general what we have done therein, leaving the particularities unto theſe gentlemen, when they ſhall return to your honour.

Upon their firſt arrival, and divers times ſince, I failed not to repreſent to his excellency and monſ. BARNEVELT the juſtice, honour, utility, and neceſſity of the enterprize, leaving the facility thereof to ſir EDWARD HARWOOD and captain BURROWES, which they expreſſed in my hearing to monſ. BARNEVELT to very good purpoſe, inſomuch that he ſeemed to reſt well ſatisfied; and with his excellency they treated at large by themſelves. But in concluſion we find them to inſiſt upon certain difficulties, firſt in regard of the place that is to be aſſailed, the deſign being to take it by famine; and in ſhort ſpace, any miſinformation of the ſtore of the town, or any ſmall ſhip, which ſhould enter by ſea, would overthrow it: and next in reſpect of this ſtate, which being a commonwealth, and ſo compoſed as your honour beſt knows, they cannot undertake ſuch a matter without communicating the ſame to the provinces, both in conſideration of their trade in the Levant, which being ſo lately ſettled, they cannot ſo ſuddenly break off, and revoke their merchants with their goods, without their firſt acquainting the towns; as likewiſe of the charge, which each province muſt agree to contribute. Now in theſe two things the conſent of the provinces cannot be had without communicating the deſign; and the communication of a matter of

ſuch

ſuch ſecrecy cannot paſs ſo generally, as it muſt do, without giving advertiſement to the enemy.

In anſwer of the firſt of theſe objections concerning the magazine within the town, and the victualling it from abroad, the credit, which is to be given to thoſe which were upon the place, and the good guard, which would be kept by the multitude of our ſhipping during the ſiege, was all I could alledge. But touching the communication of the deſign to the provinces, I remembered many extraordinary enterprizes, both of great coſt and hazard, which, unleſs they had been reſolved of and executed with ſecrecy, could never have taken place; and in participating matters of this nature I ſaid there *magis & minus*, ſo as with ſome intelligent and confident perſons, I thought his majeſty would be content it ſhould be communicated, that diſcretion being therein uſed which is requiſite.

In this caſe I demanded of monſ. BARNEVELT his opinion of the diſpoſition of the ſtates, adding farther, that though they did communicate the ſecret to confident perſons, it was not needful to diſcover more in general, than that were to concur with his majeſty for the ſuppreſſion of the pirates: wherein that, which they now ſpend without fruit in three or four years, would be requited to very good purpoſe in one; and either the town would be taken, which would fully defray the charge, or, that failing, the pirates ſhipping would be undoubtedly burnt and conſumed: which in three or four years ſhould not be raiſed again to that ſtrength at which they now are. And it was not to be queſtioned, but that in all events his majeſty would from that time forward maintain an equal rate of ſhipping with them; whereby the one half of the charge, which they have been at for theſe late years, they would be freed of hereafter.

To this monſ. BARNEVELT anſwered, that he could promiſe or undertake nothing, becauſe he doubted firſt the provinces would ſtick much at the breaking of their trade in the Levant: and next, that they would be terrified with the greatneſs of the enterprize by example of CHARLES V. who failed thereof. His excellency told me plainly, that having talked with monſ. BARNEVELT of this buſineſs, he found ſmall appearance, in this time of diſtraction and domeſtic troubles, to obtain a conſent of the provinces to concur in ſo great a foreign buſineſs: and therefore he wiſhed his majeſty would be pleaſed to defer the ſame until another year, when there might be hope of a better union amongſt them. Mean time they here reſolve to continue their wonted preparations againſt the pirates, to which they now return theſe five ſhips, which were ordained for the aſſiſtance of the king of Swede, with addition of one more (which make twelve in all with theſe which are already abroad) and theſe are now ſetting ſail towards the Straits, with order to uſe all manner of hoſtility againſt the pirates, whereſoever they can encounter them. This ſhews the diſpoſition of this ſtate in general, howſoever that for this particular enterprize I do not find, either by his excellency or monſ. BARNEVELT, how they can for the preſent be any ways induced to embrace it. If your honour can like well that I ſhould ſound ſome other of the ſtates in this buſineſs, I may deal with ſuch, as have their heads leſs amuſed than thoſe who are heads of factions; and by that means may make more certain judgment againſt the time of theſe gentlemen's return of what may be expected of the ſtates, in caſe his majeſty ſhould allow of having the matter farther communicated to the

provinces. So referring your honour to other letters under this date for other affairs, I reſt, &c.

Auguſt $\frac{12}{22}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE: addreſſed to ſecretary WINWOOD.

R^t hon^ble,

I find by your honour's letters of the 10th of July (which came not to my hands till now within theſe three days) how well his majeſty doth underſtand the diſpoſition of the Venetians: Firſt, in their reſervedneſs to foreign miniſters in their ſtate, which makes them commit many errors, in leaving them unacquainted with that which ſhould proceed from their own maſters, whereby they are the worſe ſeconded in their affairs; and next in an old trick of policy, which their neighbour princes and ſtates of Italy note in them, *pigliar la caſtagna con la zampa del gatto:* And therefore nothing could be more proper than his majeſty's demands to LIONELLI, firſt, why they had not acquainted ſir HENRY WOTTON with the buſineſs? and next, why they ſhould expect a declaration of his majeſty in their quarrel with Spain, when they had not declared themſelves? But their natural umbrageouſneſs and fear makes them ſparing in communicating a ſecret with one public miniſter, for doubt of giving jealouſy to the reſt: And then they fluſh themſelves with a conceit, that LA VENITIA is ſo much loved and eſteemed of others, that like, a ſignora * * * *, ſhe may ſit and look on, whilſt others like bravos fight her quarrels. But they cannot reſt otherwiſe than very well ſatisfied with the courſe his majeſty takes in their behalf by the commiſſion he hath given on the one ſide to ſir JOHN DIGBY to perſuade the king of Spain to peace; and on the other by that I have received by your honour's letters, in caſe their wars proceed, to diſpoſe this ſtate to their aſſiſtance. Wherewith having acquainted this Venetian reſident SORIAN, he confeſſeth, that more cannot be in reaſon demanded by his maſters, nor granted by his majeſty: and if at his majeſty's meeting with his council (by which time it will be ſeen which way thoſe affairs do bend) he ſhall think fit to proceed any further, I believe he will find a ready concurrence in this ſtate and the princes of the union in Germany, who do well apprehend how much the preſervation of the Venetian commonwealth doth import theirs.

By former letters your honour will have underſtood what reſolution hath been taken for aſſiſtance of the duke of Savoy, wherein his miniſter will acknowledge, that the uſe I have made of his majeſty's name in his behalf, hath not a little availed him; and as occaſions ſerve for the Venetians, I fail not to give (according to his majeſty's pleaſure) my beſt help to their reſident, having lately added a letter at his requeſt to thoſe of the ſtates general and his excellency to the count of Eaſt Frieſland for the paſſage of the count LEVESTEIN's troops through this country, wherein he made difficulty before, but hath now granted upon this inſtance, and I may believe, more in contemplation of his majeſty than for any other regard, he being at this preſent very ill ſatisfied both of the ſtates and count MAURICE by reaſon of certain differences betwixt him and ſome of his ſubjects, wherein he conceives his ſubjects to be countenanced from hence againſt him.

It

It will be the end of this month before the count LEVESTEIN can be in ſtate to ſet forward, he intending to go by ſea with his troops to Venice, and in an intire fleet: whereas thoſe, which were ſent thither by count JOHN ERNEST of Naſſau, went ſcattering, and he himſelf took his way by land, but all arrived ſafely, though ſince through miſgovernment they are come to nothing, the general through diſcontent having *animum revertendi*, from which he cannot be removed by any inducement of the Venetians; and his men for the moſt part conſumed by the ſword or ſickneſs, or fled to the enemy; ſo as above 3000, which they were at landing, it is advertiſed they are not now above 500; by which the opinion is confirmed, that Tramontans do not ſo well in the wars of Italy as Italians on this ſide the mountains.

The plague is general over this country, and in ſome places hot. In my houſe I have ſome ſick, which I was in doubt of; but whilſt I am writing, they tell me it is broken out into the ſmall pox. My apprehenſion was the greater, becauſe one, that ſupped with me the laſt week at my table, died within two days after of the plague at Dort.

Aug. $\frac{1}{2}\frac{3}{3}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD.

R^t hon^ble,

I conceive, that my laſt of the 31ſt of July will put your honour in expectation of the news of our proceedings in theſe controverſies about religion; the beginning of which were ſo haſty and precipitate, ſuddenly upon the breaking up the laſt aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland; which gives me occaſion of this diſpatch; and the more to make anſwer to your honour's letters of the 26th of July, which accompanied thoſe from his majeſty out of Scotland; as likewiſe to give your honour ſome account of the buſineſs committed to ſir EDWARD HARWOOD and captain BURROWES, which you ſhall have in a letter apart.

The oath, whereof I made mention, was not proceeded in, the ſoldiers, upon news of what was done at the Brill, being prepared to refuſe it, and the people to oppoſe it, in that ſort, that commiſſaries being ſent to paſs a general muſter, upon ſuſpicion that they came to preſcribe the oath, hardly eſcaped violence, until they proteſted they had no ſuch commiſſion: only at Schonoven ſome Engliſh officers, that are there in garriſon, were called into the ſtadt-houſe, and a promiſe was taken of them, in place of the oath, to be aſſiſtant to the magiſtrates.

For other circumſtances concerning this buſineſs, I will make bold to refer your honour to the copy of my letters to his majeſty; which upon occaſion of my anſwer to his majeſty's pleaſure concerning my joining with ſuch miniſters as ſhall be ſent hither from the elector Palatine, I have enlarged the more, whereby to give his majeſty a clear view of the ſtate of this buſineſs, to the end that, coming diſguiſed with the maſk of public authority, it may not be made to appear other than in truth and reality it is; which is a ſchiſm in the church countenanced and maintained by faction in the ſtate.

One of the chief broüillons, GROTIUS the penſioner of Rotterdam, with another of the ſtates of Holland, went immediately after the diſſolution of the laſt aſſembly, in the name of the reſt, to diſſuade thoſe of Zealand from ſending their extraordinary deputy

to this meeting here at the Hague of thoſe provinces which ſtand for a ſynod; wherein all they effected was to hold thoſe of that province longer in conſultation; ſo as their deputies are not yet arrived, but are hourly expected; thoſe of the other provinces having been here theſe three or four days. But for GROTIUS and his collegue, though they were civilly entertained by the magiſtrates in Zealand, they might find their welcome by the people, who at Middleburg flocked about the ſtadt-houſe, whilſt they had audience, in ſuch aſſemblies, that they were fain to go from thence by ſtealth; and at their taking ſhip at Tervere, to return, they were forced to march *plus que le pas*, or they had been in danger to be thrown into the water; and at their ſetting ſail, there was a cry of the people from the ſhore, as if they had been relieved from a ſiege by an enemy.

Monſ. BARNEVELT, now at the meeting of the ſtates, is retired to Viana and his poſſeſſions about Amersford, under pretence of changing air for his health. The other ſtates of Holland do the like; ſo as there is none left of that province in the aſſembly of the ſtates general; which is done purpoſely to avoid their conſenting to what ſhall be now reſolved upon, touching a ſynod, or oppoſing the plurality of voices, by which it will be determined.

Upon occaſion of an officer of my lord duke of LENOX being taken upon the north coaſt of Scotland, and conducted hither into Holland, according as your honour will perceive by his own information, I ſpake with monſ. BARNEVELT the day before his departure, remembering him of the complaints of our merchants againſt their men in the Eaſt Indies; of the violences, which were uſed by MOY LAMBERT in Ireland, the loſs whereof to mr. BOOTHBY remains yet unſatisfied; of the taking of the ſoldiers of the Derry laſt ſummer; and bringing them to Rotterdam, where they were uncivilly uſed; and now laſtly of bringing away a public officer by force from the ſide of one of his majeſty's ſhips, in which he was expreſsly conducted, having his majeſty's letters patents, which he ſhewed to make his quality known, and could not be miſtaken by a pretence of ignorance: Theſe wrongs, I told him, were ſo general, and of ſo high a nature, that in no part nor no port his majeſty's ſubjects could be free from the inſolencies of their men; and therefore was no longer to be ſupported. Wherefore I deſired him, as he tendered the preſervation of the amity betwixt his majeſty and this ſtate, not to remit us (as uſually they do in ſuch caſes) to their Eaſt Indian company with their admiralties and fiſheries, but to take that courſe, as was fit for reparation of honour to his majeſty, and of damage to thoſe which were intereſſed.

Touching our merchants complaints in the Eaſt Indies, ſince I ſaid nothing in particular, he made no particular anſwer.

That of the Derry he hoped had been forgotten. For BOOTHBY, he doubted not but ſatisfaction would be given of ſuch commiſſioners as have it in charge, and we are indeed upon the point of agreement.

Concerning the laſt accident of taking mr. BROWNE, and conducting him into Holland, he knew not what to ſay more than it was ill done; and deſired me with his hat in his hand (much differing from his uſe) to make a report thereof to his majeſty.

I told

I told him, it was a matter that did no ways depend upon my relation, in that his majeſty would undoubtedly be particularly advertiſed from the place where prize was made of his officer. Wherefore it behoved them to ſeek the means of ſatisfaction of his majeſty, and contentment of the party they had in their hands.

He caſt out a word in diſcourſe, as if they had here a particular exemption from his majeſty of paying any rights for that fiſhing; which point I did not diſpute with him, but ſtood upon the perſonal wrong done unto his majeſty's officer: Which, if it be his majeſty's pleaſure, that I ſhould complain of further in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, it is a matter of that ill ſound, that it cannot but make much impreſſion in them. And upon this occaſion I ſhould think it (under correction) very expedient to remember unto them in public thoſe things which I repeated to monſ. Barnevelt in private, with addition of the inſatisfaction of his majeſty about their placart concerning dying and dreſſing of cloths, and of our merchants touching tare, whereby they will be quickened in ſending over commiſſioners to his majeſty; which otherwiſe they may be content to forget; and thoſe that go, having theſe remembrances, cannot pretend to come uninſtructed in any thing, which ſhould tend to the removing theſe diſtaſtes, and re-eſtabliſhing of good correſpondence. If his majeſty approve of this office, I will then put your honour in mind of a former requeſt I made in anſwer to a letter of your honour's in this ſubject, that you would be pleaſed to acquaint me with ſome particulars of our merchants complaints in the Eaſt Indies, which in all event is needful for me, whereby to encounter what they alledge againſt our men in thoſe parts.

I have omitted to let your honour know, how the placart, which was reſolved by the ſtates of Holland in general againſt thoſe which ſpeak ill of the magiſtrates, is extended by the compoſers of it to a deduction of the ſtate of theſe controverſies in religion *uſque ab ovo*, with the reaſons of requiring a provincial ſynod, and refuſing a national. We look daily to have it printed in Latin, with an anſwer unto it by theſe towns of Holland, againſt whoſe conſent it is publiſhed; both which I will ſend your honour with the firſt.

Your honour's favour to mr. Toby Matthew, I made no doubt, will not fail him, if he do not fail himſelf. And though I cannot but wiſh him well for antient friendſhip, it goeth no further than *uſque ad aras*. And if he cannot ſubmit himſelf to the oath of allegiance, I ſhould think any place fitter for him than his majeſty's dominions.

I ſhould have deſired your honour to have excuſed the plainneſs and oldneſs of the clock I ſent her majeſty, but that your appointment was to have been then upon your way to Scotland, and I conceived you were gone. Touching the watch (which I am ſorry your honour calls to mind) I beſeech you to forget all that belongs to it, ſave only the humble affection of him that ſent it, who doth ever reſt, &c.

P. S. The plague being riſen in this town, and the ſmall pox in my houſe, makes me look after ſome place of retreat for this vacation; but it ſhall be no where out of the way of his majeſty's ſervice. *Aug.*

Aug. $\frac{12}{22}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to the king.

May it pleaſe your majeſty,

The commandment I have received from your majeſty by letters of the 12th of July from St. Andrew's to aſſiſt the prince elector Palatine's miniſter, when he ſhall ſend any ſuch hither to appeaſe the controverſies in religion, which are raiſed in theſe provinces, and therein to uſe likewiſe your majeſty's name and authority, I ſhall, when time ſerves, very readily obey, as I have not failed hitherto of my duty in this buſineſs, either in private or public, according to apt occaſions. But ſuch is the nature of this diſpute and theſe people, that an unſeaſonable office is *oleum camino*; and therefore it is wiſhed by count MAURICE (to whom I have made known your majeſty's continual care of this cauſe) that the prince Palatine would forbear ſending until ſuch time, as his highneſs ſhall be deſired from hence to employ ſome learned perſons well ſtudied in divinity for this purpoſe, it being here conceived his intent to be to ſend men of that quality; and then their aſſiſtance being required will have more grace, and be of greater authority than when it is proffered.

I have been demanded upon this occaſion by count MAURICE, what belief I had of your majeſty's inclination, in caſe your majeſty ſhould be deſired by theſe four provinces (which do now aſſemble by their extraordinary deputies to determine of a national ſynod) to employ ſome learned eccleſiaſtical perſons jointly with the prince Palatine's miniſters to aſſiſt at the ſaid ſynod, wherein he ſaid your majeſty's conſenting to their deſire would much import the cauſe; whereas any difficulty, which ſhould be made, would work a contrary effect. Herein I neither could nor did make any determinate anſwer, becauſe I would not take upon me to preſcribe to your majeſty what ſhould proceed of your own princely pleaſure: but I told him for his encouragement, that, a national ſynod being the thing which your majeſty had recommended to theſe provinces, as the proper and accuſtomed courſe in ſuch caſes, he might in his own judgment make the leſs doubt of your majeſty's willingneſs in giving all convenient aſſiſtance thereunto; eſpecially if your majeſty be deſired in the name of the ſtates general, and not of the four diſtinct provinces: for in that caſe the other three would lay a charge upon your majeſty, as if you ſhould foment the ſeparation of their union, which is endangered by theſe preſent diſtractions.

His excellency replied unto me, that they would endeavour to procure herein (if it were poſſible) a reſolution of the ſtates general; but in caſe that cannot be effected by reaſon of the oppoſition of thoſe of Holland, and that the four provinces ſhould proceed with the ſynod, they would not only take fit time, but leave place to Holland and the other provinces, to enter likewiſe, with order to reiterate their former offices with them to that purpoſe; and uſing this due form of proceeding, he hoped, that in all event the wilful obſtinacy of ſome ſhould not deprive the reſt of the benefit of your majeſty's countenance and aſſiſtance, the rather, becauſe the oppoſition to this courſe of ſynod is made by the Arminian faction only; which, exceeding the reſt in their aſſembly by plurality of voices, uſe the name of the ſtates of Holland and Weſt-Frieſland in all their placarts and proceedings concerning theſe preſent controverſies, though they have the chief towns of Amſterdam and Dort, with ſome others, which proteſt againſt them, and the people are hardly kept in devotion from tumult.

To

To give your majeſty farther light of the nature of their aſſembly and reſolutions, you may pleaſe to underſtand one accident, which happened at the very breaking up of their laſt meeting, when there came deputies to the number of fifteen or more, in the name of the whole province, to count MAURICE, count HENRY, and the princeſs dowager of Orange, deſiring them ſeverally to aſſiſt the magiſtrates in maintenance of their authority. To which count HENRY and his mother made preſent anſwers in general terms; but his excellency ſaid, that, to underſtand their minds more in particular, he would come the next day to their aſſembly; which he accordingly did, and there told them the intent of his coming was to be better inſtructed in a matter of ſo great conſequence, as that which concerned the repoſe of their conſciences, and ſafety of their perſons: wherein monſ. BARNEVELT took upon him preſently to declare the mind of the aſſembly, that they expected at his hands, as governor of the province, to aſſiſt the magiſtrates in execution of their authority, and particularly in thoſe things they had determined at this laſt meeting: whereof he began to make the recital, but being in the midſt of his ſpeech, he was interrupted by the burgomaſter of Amſterdam, who ſaid, that this indeed was the advocate's deſire with ſome others; but that his excellency muſt not take it as the conſent of them all. This croſſing put monſ. BARNEVELT into diſtemper, and the burgomaſter was no whit more calm; ſo as leaving the matter, they fell to comparing of lineages and other conteſtations, which his excellency was fain to moderate, and to end the ſtrife told them, that when he firſt took his oath as governor of the province, they were all good friends, and at agreement, eſpecially in this one point, to which he was ſworn, that he ſhould to his laſt drop of blood maintain and preſerve the true reformed religion. Now they were ſo divided (as was there manifeſt) he would not, in obedience to one part, do any thing, which might either directly or indirectly contrary the oath made to them all; with which proteſtation he departed the aſſembly.

Since it appears to what this tended, which was to tie the ſoldiers by an oath to aſſiſt the magiſtrates; which began at the Brill, and was there taken unadviſedly, but was forborn in other towns for fear of tumult, the people apprehending (and not without juſt cauſe) that, under this pretence, upon any *que elle d'Allemand*, they ſhould be oppreſſed by violence, and have their churches and preaching places taken from them, unleſs they would conſent to reconjoin with the Arminians, which they ſtiffly refuſe, until the points in controverſy be determined by ſynod.

The reaſon they alledge for their perſeverance in this ſeparation, is, that not only by the Arminians introducing new opinions in the church, but by blaming and defaming the reformed religion, they are ſo ſcandalized, that they cannot in charity communicate with them.

Of the four provinces, which concur in the reſolution of a national ſynod, Guelderland, Frieſland, and Groningen, have already ſent their extraordinary deputies to this place, according to their former appointment. Zealand hath protracted ſending, by reaſon of two deputies (GROTIUS of Rotterdam, with another of Holland) ſent thither expreſsly to diſſuade them: but they failed of their intent, and hardly eſcaped the fury of the people, both in Middleburg and Tervere; ſo as the deferring is no breach of the purpoſe of thoſe of Zealand, and we expect their deputies here this night or to-morrow.

I will

I will not fail with diligence to advertiſe your majeſty of the ſucceſs of this meeting.

Here is one unexpected accident of another nature, wherein your majeſty's honour is much intereſſed, here being an officer of my lord duke of Lenox, one JOHN BROWNE, brought unwillingly by a man of war of Enchuyſen from the coaſt of Scotland hither into Holland, he going there on board to collect your majeſty's due for the ſize-herring: and notwithſtanding he produced your majeſty's letters patents under the great ſeal of Scotland, and governed himſelf with all modeſty in execution of his charge, he could not free himſelf from this detention.

On Saturday laſt he came unto me, and the next day I expoſtulated the matter with monſ. BARNEVELT in thoſe terms which appertained to ſuch an injury; as I have likewiſe done with count MAURICE, who both of them do much condemn the fact; and if the puniſhment of the captain of the man of war (who, having ſet mr. BROWNE on land at Enchuyſen, went back immediately to his fleet of fiſhermen) will give your majeſty ſatisfaction, there will be no doubt of it at his return. For mr. BROWNE, they uſe him very courteouſly; and having made that complaint, which belongs to your majeſty's intereſt in honour, for his part in the point of profit (wherein he is much endamaged by being hindered of his collections of the aſſize from all nations, which were then preſent upon that coaſt, and buſy about their fiſhing) I expect to ſee what contentment they will give him. Thus in all humility I take leave, &c.

Aug. 27. Secretary WINWOOD to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from St. Bartholomew's: received by mr. PORIE the 16th of September.

My lord,

To thoſe letters, which you wrote to his majeſty of the 12th of Auguſt, I am commanded to return you this anſwer, that his majeſty cannot but marvel, that when as the firſt union of Utrecht is grounded upon the unity of religion, which then without ſchiſm or faction unanimely was preached and profeſſed in thoſe parts, and upon the preſervation and propagation thereof, there ſhould be ſuch obſtinacy in any of them, that they ſhould ſever or diſunite themſelves, and not concur jointly all in one opinion, how the true reformed religion may be continued and maintained amongſt them: which ſeparation of theirs cannot but tend, as to their ſhame and diſhonour, ſo ſooner or later to the ruin and ſubverſion of their ſtate. Therefore his majeſty out of his tender care of the preſervation of thoſe provinces (which, I ſpeak not without grief, if theſe differences amongſt them in point of religion be not preſently accommodated, will fall into a ſudden and certain confuſion) doth require you to employ your beſt endeavours with the principal miniſters of that ſtate, that the three provinces, which at this preſent ſeem to diſſent from the aſſembly of a national ſynod, ſhould range themſelves ſo much to reaſon, as, for the good of the ſtate, the repoſe of the church, and the honour of religion, whereof they make profeſſion, to join with the other four, and ſuffer themſelves in ſo laudable a work, tending only to the public good, to be over-ruled: where they ſhall ſhew themſelves to be faithful and loyal patriots, to be of peaceable and moderate humours, and free themſelves from

that

that ſcandal, wherewith now they are charged, of faction and the headſtrong preſumption. But if they ſhall perſiſt in their peremptory wilfulneſs, yet his majeſty's pleaſure is, that you encourage the four provinces to proceed in the courſe which they intend for the aſſembly of this ſynod; for the better countenance whereof, and for the aſſiſtance of them who ſhall be employed in that ſervice, when his majeſty ſhall be advertiſed by your letters that the time ſhall be proper for that purpoſe, he will ſend over ſome grave and learned perſons to aſſiſt at that ſynod, who ſhall be men of judgment and moderation, void of malice or factious paſſion. In the mean time I have order, in his majeſty's name, to write unto the elector Palatine, to forbear the ſending of his people, until he ſhall be called upon by the count MAURICE, or ſome other principal man in that ſtate, upon thoſe reaſons which are alledged in your letters.

This I write of myſelf; and leave it to your diſcretion, whether it would not carry a better grace with it, that his majeſty ſhould be moved by letters from the count MAURICE, or rather from the four provinces who hold the ſynod, to ſend theſe miniſters, which he reſolveth to do, than that they ſhould be ſent by his majeſty's voluntary accord, and not from any motion from them: for it holdeth in my judgment, as *ad conſilium*, ſo *ad concilium*, *non acceſſeris antequam voceris*.

Concerning JOHN BROWNE, you have received, I preſume, long ſince your inſtruction; but to the point of your letter, his majeſty anſwereth, that he will take no ſatisfaction, but to have the captain and chief officers of that ſhip to be ſent over priſoners; and I could wiſh the ſtates would be ſo well adviſed to ſatisfy his majeſty in that particular with contentment.

Your good friend my lord Roos, upon what reaſons I cannot judge, only with his D. Diego, hath ſecretly conveyed himſelf out of England, and left his eſtate and family, which was great, at ſix and ſeven. This morning I hear he is at St. Denys in France, whither by order of his majeſty the lords have ſent to him to require him to return. So with the remembrance of my ſervice to your lady, I am, &c.

Aug. 27. Propoſition of ſir DUDLEY CARLETON to the ſtates general, with relation to the ſeizing JOHN BROWNE, and demanding ſatisfaction.

Aug. 28. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Tixſal in Staffordſhire.

My lord embaſſador,

Your letters, written to me in anſwer to that which I had ſignified to you from Falkland touching the propoſition of LIONELLI, the ſecretary of Venice, came in a good time hither, and met with a good occaſion to confirm your opinion of his majeſty's anſwer, and likewiſe his majeſty's judgment in giving it. For the ſame day I received letters from ſir HENRY WOTTON, in anſwer of his majeſty's to him, wherein he doth find the like fault with their manner of proceeding, and ſignifieth, that he hath expoſtulated the ſame with them, and drawn them to a kind of acknowledgment of their error; and that they profeſſed his majeſty had anſwered as well and as much as could be expected from him.

It ſeemeth alſo by his letters, which bear date of the firſt of this month, that there are certain articles of a peace agreed on, and ſent out of Spain; but propoſed by the French embaſſador, and allowed at Venice, with two only cautions, that all towns taken on either part be reſtored; and that likewiſe the goods and money taken from them by ſea by the duke of Oſſuna be reſtored. This propoſition was made before the taking of Vercelli, and ſo their approbation; but after the taking of it, they began to doubt what Spain would do; and I do much doubt, that he will hardly be drawn to a reſtitution of Vercelli, but upon very good terms; and of the other reſtitution, that he will never do it.

I differ from many in opinion about thoſe wars of Italy. I ſee care taken to quench them in all parts; and if the French could be drawn to do that which their ſtate requireth, I would rather look on the continuance, for fear leſt, if the flame be out there, it break forth nearer hand, eſpecially if you prove not wiſe enough to appeaſe your diviſions in religion; whereof I doubt there is a deeper root than is diſcerned by every [one], and that the prince MAURICE's carriage doth make a jealouſy of affecting a party under the pretence of ſupporting one ſide; and that the ſtates fear his ends and aims, knowing his power with the men of war; and that, howſoever all be ſhadowed under the name of religion, there is on either part a civil end, of the one ſeeking a ſtep of higher authority, of the other a preſervation of liberty.

In the matter of ſir HENRY LEVINGSTON and captain HAMILTON, his majeſty ſaith, that you have ſo much miſtaken him, as he was fain to call for the letters he wrote for HAMILTON for his own ſatisfaction, and findeth they contain no other matter than what his intention was, that if by the courſe of the diſcipline there it be due to HAMILTON, his majeſty would not prejudice him; if to LEVINGSTON, not him; if it be at liberty for either, then to LEVINGSTON, becauſe the other's years have made him unſerviceable, and ſo he willed me to write to your lordſhip.

I doubt not but that by this time your lordſhip hath heard of the lord Roos's going ſuddenly beyond ſea, the cauſe being known now; his pretence given out was to ſend a cartel to ARTHUR my ſon; but the rumour was carried a week before the matter came, and ſo written hither by mr. ſecretary: it came after left by a baſe fellow at my houſe at London, my wife being in the country. By him it was delivered to my butler, where my wife by chance coming in found it, ſo as ſhe firſt lighted on it, and ſent it hither. Four days before the challenge is dated he met my ſon on the high way going towards Carliſle to meet me. It is dated at Calais the 2d of this month, when by ſome circumſtances it ſhould ſeem he was in London. We cannot hear that he is landed at Calais, or in any certain place yet. Some talk of Delft. If your lordſhip hear any thing of his paſſage, you ſhall do well to let us know it. His majeſty hath given commandment to have him ſent for. So I leave farther to trouble you, &c.

Sept. 1. O. S. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to the lords of the privy council.

May it pleaſe your lordſhips,

Your lordſhips letters of the 13th of Auguſt from Whitehall, together with the copies

copies of thoſe from the lords which attended his majeſty at Dumfries in Scotland, with one in particular from mr. ſecretary LAKE, concerning the taking of mr. JOHN BROWNE a ſervant and officer of his majeſty by certain the captains of the ſtates ſhips, which convoy their fiſhers on the coaſt of Scotland, and his being brought away forcibly as a priſoner from thence hither into Holland, I received the 22d of the ſame month: and, in conformity to them all, framed a complaint in the aſſembly of the ſtates general the 27th, there being no fit opportunity ſooner by reaſon of the abſence of moſt of the ſtates; adding thereunto ſuch circumſtances, as I underſtood to be moſt material of mr. BROWNE himſelf (who was brought to this place ſome 14 days before) and concluding upon the whole matter with a demand in his majeſty's name of reparation of honour and ſatisfaction of damages.

The making of the anſwer for the preſent was (in monſ. BARNEVELT's abſence, whoſe charge it is commonly) referred to mr. GROTIUS penſioner of Rotterdam, who ſaid, the ſtates were very ſorry for the accident, of which in that aſſembly they had underſtood nothing until that preſent: and becauſe it was a thing which depended on a ſociety apart (that of their fiſhers), he deſired me to ſet down my propoſition in writing, to the end they might communicate the ſame to the parties intereſſed; and upon their anſwer give his majeſty all due ſatisfaction: which I failed not to do the ſame day, according to the copy which I ſend your lordſhips herewith, letting them know, that though the ſuperintendants of the fiſhery had diſcharged mr. BROWNE, I had detained him here (which, under your honour's correction, I have preſumed to do) whereby to give them full ſatisfaction, in caſe they made doubt of any thing contained in my propoſition.

Your lordſhips will obſerve therein, amongſt other circumſtances, a particularity touched, which happened ſince mr. BROWNE's arrival here, which was an inſolent boaſting ſpeech concerning their ſtrength at ſea, and his majeſty's weakneſs, proceeding from one of their chief officers of their fiſhery at Delft in mr. BROWNE's preſence: which was preſently excuſed after the manner of this country, as ſpoken by one who came newly from a feaſt. I thought not fit to follow by a perſonal complaint, nor to omit the matter, leſt it ſhould be taken as admitted.

I thought it likewiſe neceſſary for his majeſty's ſervice to intimate upon this occaſion, that there were other diſtreſſes and grievances, whereof his majeſty and his ſubjects had juſt cauſe to complain; though now I paſſed them over in ſilence, whereby to make them call to mind an intention they declared before his majeſty's going into Scotland, of ſending over commiſſioners to rectify what is amiſs, and ſettle a better correſpondence.

What anſwer they will make to my propoſition, I will not fail with all diligence to advertiſe your lordſhips. Mean time your lordſhips may pleaſe to underſtand, that having, according to your commands, treated apart with count MAURICE, and the principal miniſters of this ſtate, particularly with thoſe of Holland, concerning this ſubject, as, before the receit of your lordſhips letters, upon mr. BROWNE's firſt coming unto me I had already done *ex officio*. I find them all to diſavow the fact, as done without commiſſion or diſcretion. Count MAURICE doth likewiſe diſdain the male-

factors themſelves, CLIFF and ALBERSON, as unknown perſons to him as admiral; and not captains in ſervice of the ſtates, but ſuch as are expreſsly hired and employed by their fiſhers for their convoy.

I muſt likewiſe advertiſe your lordſhips, that ALBERSON, upon his firſt coming to Enchuyſen, when he brought mr. BROWNE thither, was there ſharply reproved by the magiſtrates of the town; and mr. BROWNE well treated, being there defrayed, and from thence conducted to this place by one of the chief of them: and here he hath no cauſe to complain; having had *eſculenta & poculenta* ſufficient, and ſeventy double Jacobus pieces preſented unto him by theſe maſters of the fiſhers for a viaticum; which he refuſed not, becauſe count MAURICE adviſed him to accept it, as being in lieu of the charge of a ſhip, which otherwiſe they muſt furniſh to reconduct him into Scotland.

I do not find by mr. BROWNE, that at ſuch time as ALBERSON ſtaid him upon CLIFF's ſhip, there was any warrant ſhewed for this apprehenſion, according as capt. MURRAY doth inform; but that only ALBERSON ſaid, they had warrant for what they did, and that it was contained in their commiſſion, which they produced, but did not read the ſame.

In a caſe of this nature I would not omit any circumſtances, which may give light to your lordſhips judgments. So in all humility I take leave, &c.

Sept. 1. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD.

R^t hon^ble,

Upon occaſion of the return of mr. ROBERT ASHLEY, who brought me your honour's former letters, and of whom I find favourable mention in your laſt of the 24th of Auguſt, which accompanied thoſe from the lords of the 23d, I would not fail by expreſs letters, as likewiſe by the copy of my propoſition in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, to give their lordſhips an account what I had done in obedience to their commandments concerning the complaint of the affront offered his majeſty in the wrongful apprehenſion of mr. BROWNE, and demand of ſatisfaction: which when I ſhall receive, at leaſt what anſwer ſoever I ſhall have concerning this ſubject, I will ſpeedily advertiſe their lordſhips. Mean time finding the ſenſe their lordſhips and your honour in particular hath of this accident, which in itſelf is very ill, but would be of far worſe digeſtion if it were any ways authorized from hence, I muſt again confirm what I adverti ſed your honour by my laſt of the 13th of Auguſt, that it is not only here diſavowed, but, by as many as I have ſpoken with concerning the ſubject, generally condemned: and if to their profeſſion I may add my private opinion, I believe it was done without commiſſion, either by word or writing: for not only here, but likewiſe at Rotterdam and Enchuyſen, upon the firſt news thereof, thoſe, who had committed the fact, were much blamed. But this will appear more by the ſatisfaction they give his majeſty, in their exemplary puniſhment. The delay of their anſwer your honour will ſoon anſwer, when you know, that monſ. BARNEVELT is abſent, from whom they fetch the chief light of their counſels: but now they know his majeſty hath taken the right way of repriſal (which they underſtand from ſir NOEL CARON)

CARON) there is no doubt but his opinion will be here before his perſon, he remaining at Utrecht and thoſe parts, where he hath friends and poſſeſſions, for this whole vacation.

There hath been an aſſembly about ten days ſince of the chief of the Arminian faction at Utrecht, as well of church as laymen, there being fifteen of the firſt ſort, and amongſt thoſe 178. and 179. and of the latter 174. 176. 177. 215. 32. 10. 51. 52. 29. 37. 17. 45. 50. 19. one of the 190. 216. 25. 39. 23. 20. 47. 12. 19. 51. 63. one of the 195. with ſome others, and the chief of 184. who are all for the moſt part that way affected. The ſecret of their conſultation is not yet known; but this I underſtand, that they had in debate what anſwer ſuch miniſters of Guelderland ſhould make to what is injoined them in that province, and a preciſe day appointed, concerning the five points here ſo much debated, and of the dependencies on them: And for the reſt, how they ſhall maintain ſuch reſolutions as go here under the name of Holland.

The laſt, which was taken by plurality of voices in their late aſſembly, I ſend your honour herewith, with a placart, which was immediately publiſhed thereupon, and ſome particular exceptions which are taken againſt the ſame, there being five towns, whereof Amſterdam and Dort are the chief, which do openly proteſt againſt the reſolution and placart: And four, Gorcum, Medenblick, Menichedam, and Schedam, which hold themſelves neutral without avowing or diſclaiming the ſame.

The extraordinary deputies of Zealand arrived not here till Friday laſt. The day following they went into the council of Holland, to ſecond an office made the beginning of the week by mr. JOACHIMI, one of the ordinary deputies of that province, in the name of his principals; which was, that for important cauſes they would reaſſemble the ſtates of Holland: to which the anſwer they made to JOACHIMI was, that their number was not ſufficient, in the abſence of the advocate and others, to reſolve of calling an aſſembly: And to theſe extraordinary deputies, that if they had any new matter to propoſe, when they knew the ſame, they would then conſult whether it deſerved an aſſembly of the ſtates or not, and accordingly take a reſolution: But if it were the ſame which they had treated formerly concerning a national ſynod, that therein the reſolution of the ſtates was already known and publiſhed. In caſe they perſiſt therein not to admit of any further treaty, the four provinces will infallibly proceed with a ſynod apart; in which the five towns of Holland will join with them; but hitherunto they forbear to ſend their deputies hither for that purpoſe, until they ſee whether the ſtates of Holland will aſſemble or not. And this upon very good counſel, not to make any ſhew of ſeparation from the reſt of the provinces, until they are driven unto it by neceſſity. In Leyden, according to their laſt reſolution, they are now raiſing 400 men, to be there in garriſon for the ſervice of the magiſtrates. There was this laſt week in Delft an uproar in the church, where an Arminian preacher by order of the magiſtrates ſtept into the pulpit; but upon the firſt ſight of him, in place of a pſalm, he was cried down by the voice of the people, and hardly eſcaped their fury. The like accident happened not long before in a village near Rotterdam, where the magiſtrates of that town came as judges to hear two miniſters diſpute; and about 1000 people were there aſſembled as auditors: But before they could agree upon the queſtion, or upon the form of their argumentation, the fray was parted, as they

they do in Fleet-ſtreet, with clubs, the people falling together by the ears, ſome with daggers, and others with knives, and happy was he, even of the magiſtrates themſelves, that could ſave his ſkin. Things being actually in this diſorder, and likely day by day rather to grow worſe than better, and now the other provinces being ſenſible of the danger, having here extraordinary deputies, men of great ability, to conſult of a remedy in that which the public and every man's particular hath ſo much intereſt in, it is much marvelled how monſ. BARNEVELT, notwithſtanding that his preſence hath been here much and often required, doth only upon excuſe of change of air abſent himſelf. Some conceive it is with a purpoſe wholly to retire himſelf from the managing of public affairs: Others, that he doth *reculer pour mieux ſauter*, when in ſuch weighty occaſions, as are now in handling, he hath valued himſelf *magis carendo quam fruendo*. But I conceive his intent to be to ſee the uttermoſt of this difference, which he will have perſiſted in according to the laſt reſolution of thoſe of Holland by 176 and 177, with the reſt of the 211; and according to the event will then return, as one not intereſſed, to give ſuch form to the buſineſs, as the matter will bear *per ſaluar*, as they ſay, *la caura & i canoli:* and againſt this time he hath ſo procured, that 196, who is now preſently in 270, ſhall be returned to 189, to uſe the name of 270, being no fit arbitrator in queſtions of religion; yet under the public pretences of the union of the ſtate, and authority of the magiſtrate, there may be much ſaid (as the buſineſs hath been artificially carried) in favour of 213, and ſo much more to purpoſe, becauſe in all occaſions, which concern 196, goeth directly to their aſſembly, without taking the courſe of other public miniſters in the aſſembly of 190, where whatſoever is propoſed contrary to the mind of 174, is either abſolutely ſmothered (as I well know ſome of the propoſitions of 197 in this ſubject have been) or ſo diſguiſed, that it is much altered in the report. It were to very good purpoſe, that the intention of 246 to ſend an embaſſador to 190 were put in execution againſt this time; for whatſoever that prince wants in the greatneſs of the other, is ſupplied by his zeal in religion, and his true profeſſion thereof, which is the cauſe here in queſtion.

ſtates general.

BARNEVELT.

ſir DUDLEY CARLETON.

ſtates general.

Mr. ASHLEY can relate unto your honour, as having been an eye-witneſs, how much here in the Hague the number of thoſe, which make profeſſion of the old religion in the new church, exceeds that likewiſe of the new religion in the old church; as likewiſe the compliment, with which his excellency entertained us, as we both met yeſterday (for ſo our ways lie) coming from morning ſervice, that though we had contrary ways to church, yet that it was *la meſme voye de ſalut*.

I may not omit an important advertiſement concerning another ſubject of two deputies, which are here at this preſent from the archduke, the one a burgomaſter, the other a penſioner of that part in Flanders called *la France*, who have had audience of the ſtates general this laſt week, to require, that certain deputies may be appointed by the ſtates to meet with others, that the archduke ſhall name, to treat concerning the limits of Flanders, which the archduke complains are incroached upon by the ſubjects of theſe provinces by ſuch purchaſes of land as they have made in theſe parts ſince the truce. Theſe deputies having been ſounded by ſome of the ſtates expreſly employed

ployed for that purpoſe, have given this much farther knowledge of the archduke's purpoſe, that one of his commiſſioners ſhall be PECCHIUS, and the place of treaty he deſires may be either Colen or Liege: Which circumſtances make the ſtates proceed with more deliberation in their anſwer, conceiving, that the ſmall occaſions for ſo ſolemn a conference, the perſon of PECCHIUS, and the places named for the meeting ſo unfit for a view of confines in Flanders, have ſome farther aſpect, which yet they rove at only in conjecture without any certainty.

Here are at preſent deputies from the count of Aldenburg, who have required my aſſiſtance in their maſter's affairs, wherein I do not forget the charge I have from his majeſty, both in my inſtructions, as likewiſe by expreſs letters from your honour. Thus I moſt humbly take leave, &c.

September 13. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to the lords of the COUNCIL: ſent by mr. BROWNE.

May it pleaſe your lordſhips,

I gave your lordſhips an account by letters of the firſt of this preſent, and by the copy of my propoſition annexed, what I had then performed in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, in conformity to your lordſhips letters of the 13th of Auguſt, with ſuch other circumſtances as I thought material, touching the taking mr. BROWNE on the coaſt of Scotland, his conducting hither, and treatment ſince his arrival. He now returns charged with thoſe to your lordſhips, which are accompanied with the ſtates anſwer to my propoſition, the information of the chief officers of their fiſhery, and certain atteſtations of ſome ſeveral perſons taken under oath to extenuate the quality of the offence; which (according as I advertiſed your lordſhips) will appear both by the ſtates anſwer, as likewiſe by the information of thoſe of the fiſhery, to be diſavowed; and the deputies of the ſtates (one of Holland, and another of Zealand) who this day brought me theſe papers, did deliver the ſame unto me, with ſolemn proteſtations in that particular, with much other ſpeech to the ſame effect as their anſwer in writing; adding, that the time, when his majeſty did revoke a placart concerning the payment of tribute by the fiſhers on the coaſt of Scotland, at the inſtance of the ſtates (which is ſpecified in their anſwer, but no time named), was in the year 1610; and concluding with a requeſt, that his majeſty would be pleaſed to take in good part their anſwer to ſet at liberty ſuch of their ſubjects as are reſtrained upon this occaſion, and that for the time to come thoſe of the provinces may be permitted, as heretofore, to continue their fiſhing without moleſtation.

To this I anſwered, touching the firſt of diſcovering the fact as done without theirs or any other public commiſſion, that his majeſty and your lordſhips, in confidence both of their friendſhip and wiſdom, did believe as much, notwithſtanding the captains of their ſhips, at ſuch time as they made ſtay of mr. BROWNE, had averred the contrary; and now upon this aſſurance both by meſſage and writing would (I made no doubt) reſt ſo much the better ſatisfied. Howſoever I told them, that I underſtood their men of war had a commiſſion in general terms, to make ſtay of any which troubled their fiſhers, and to bring them hither to anſwer their doings: which with men ſo rude and uncivil, as they decyphered their fiſher captains to be, might ſerve always

for

for as good a quarrel at ſea, as Æsop's wolf pickt againſt the lamb for troubling his fountain: and therefore I told them it was fit they ſhould renew their commiſſion, and limit it in that ſort, as to prevent hereafter the like ſubject of offence.

To this they replied, that their commiſſion was indeed the ſame as antiently, during the time of the war, without change or alteration: and though it were in general terms not to ſuffer their fiſhers to be moleſted, it could not ſerve their captains for excuſe of ſuch a violence as this, committed on his majeſty's officer.

Concerning the promiſe they pretend to be made by his majeſty *anno* 1610 of freedom from that payment; I aſked them firſt, whether they had any ſuch thing in writing: which they ſaid they had not. I then told them, there was ſmall appearance of any ſuch thing, ſince no more was required of them than of other ſtrangers and of his majeſty's own ſubjects; all particular exemptions in ſuch caſes being uſually granted by letters patents; and that ſir Noel Caron had no ſuch thing to alledge to your lordſhips at his being lately at your council-table upon this ſubject: only, I ſaid, he inſiſted, that before his majeſty's departure into Scotland, he did move his majeſty, that for this year there might be a forbearance of taking that right of the aſſize-herring; and that all differences might reſt until the coming of commiſſioners (whom I ſaid his majeſty did now expect at his return out of Scotland) they would ſend them ſo inſtructed, that they might not pretend we have no order in this particular.

Touching their requeſt of procuring by good offices his majeſty's ſatisfaction, and by conſequence the releaſe of ſuch as are impriſoned upon this occaſion, I told them, the ſame did depend upon their farther proceeding in this buſineſs; wherein hitherto nothing was actually done, but much ſaid for diſavowing the fact. And ſince they had brought mr. Browne into theſe parts, whom they had examined at Enchuyſen, and afterwards at Delft, I told them, they could do no leſs than ſend Cliff and Alberson as priſoners into England to be examined there, ſince they uſed recrimination; and that upon the validity of the informations their farther puniſhment or releaſe ſhould depend upon his majeſty's juſtice and pleaſure; according as they made themſelves there judges of Browne's proceedings, by conducting him perſonally hither, who, I told them, was yet here to anſwer what was to be ſaid againſt him, and was then ready in my houſe, if they would hear him. This courſe of ſending theſe captains over, I ſaid, was ſuch, as the nature of the cauſe did require, being a public ſatisfaction for a public affront, and ſuch a one as would ſtop the mouths of thoſe, as make this accident an argument of ill correſpondence betwixt his majeſty and this ſtate. But this I deſired them to take as my private advice, not that I had any order to put them in this way, to which they ſhould be led by their own diſcretions.

For mr. Browne, they ſaid, that, having no commiſſion to reply, they found it not neceſſary to hear him; and for this courſe of ſatisfaction, which I had propoſed unto them, they promiſed to relate the ſame to the ſtates, and to reſolve of that which might give his majeſty beſt contentment.

The deputy of Holland concluded with an humble deſire, that his majeſty would be pleaſed

pleaſed in the mean time, now mr. BROWNE is returned, ro releaſe ſuch of this province, as are impriſoned by way of repriſal, they being merchants, and therefore ſhould not in equity ſuffer for others tranſgreſſions.

Herein your lordſhips may be pleaſed (if it ſo ſeem good to your wiſdoms) to be interceſſors to his majeſty, to the end, as the offence given is not common with the reſt of this province, but only proceeds from thoſe of the fiſhery; ſo the diſcontentment, which will be here conceived upon longer retention of thoſe who are innocent, may not be common to the whole province, the nature of this people being (as your lordſhips beſt know) ſooner alienated in their affections upon ſuch occaſions, than may be eaſily recovered; and the preſent conjuncture is ſuch, by reaſon of their great diſtractions well known to your lordſhips, that *paulo momento* they will ſway *huc & illuc*; which your lordſhips may pleaſe to take into conſideration.

It pleaſed your lordſhips by letters of the 16th of March laſt paſt to command my aſſiſtance with the ſtates in behalf of one mr. BOOTHBY, a merchant of London, and by others of the laſt of April, 1616, for one WILLIAM SMYTH, an officer of the admiralty in Ireland, both to the ſame effect, to procure them reparation, the one of the loſs of goods, and the other of his limbs, by a violent attempt of one MOY LAMBERT, a commander of certain of the ſtates men of war in Crook-haven in Ireland, committed more than three years ſince. Which buſineſs, having received many croſſes, by references one while to the ordinary courſe of juſtice, and then by reſumption upon my earneſt inſtance into the hands of the ſtates, as likewiſe by the queſtion, who ſhould be liable to this ſatisfaction, either the captain, who had committed the fact, or the ſtates, whoſe ſervant he was, and ſo ſtill continues, in the end is brought to this iſſue, that without inſiſting farther *de modo*, the ſtates, by the ſame deputies who treated with me concerning mr. BROWNE, have thus anſwered me *de re*, that they are content mr. BOOTHBY ſhall have a thouſand pounds ſterling (with which he hath formerly ſignified unto me by letter, that he would reſt well ſatisfied) and WILLIAM SMYTH ſhall have for his part 200 pounds; but this conditionally, that ſir NOEL CARON may receive ſatisfaction from your lordſhips, that, this money being paid, they ſhall be no more moleſted by farther demands of reparation of damages for that fact. Touching the which ſir NOEL CARON hath charge to move your lordſhips; and to bring this long buſineſs to concluſion (which depends upon your lordſhips anſwer), I have aſſured them, that your lordſhips will conſent to as much in this behalf, as in reaſon may be demanded, or as they in the like caſe would do: which they took as an encouragement, but is no engagement farther than may ſeem good to your lordſhips.

I may not omit to advertiſe your lordſhips, that one mr. BELL, a merchant of London, doth pretend to reparation of a conſiderable loſs received by the ſame pirate: but whether he hath the like intereſt in the conducting the pirate, as hath mr. BOOTHBY, and thereupon the like right of demanding ſatisfaction, your lordſhips can beſt judge.

Other pretenders I have not heard of; but the ſtates apprehend, that this ſatisfaction given to SMYTH will ſtir up others which were hurt, or the friends of ſuch as were ſlain in that attempt, to ſeek the like; and they acknowledging his majeſty's great

benignity in paſſing over the criminal part of this offence, do hold their hands cloſe from parting with any money until they be well aſſured thereby to purchaſe their peace.

The importance of theſe cauſes, whereof your lordſhips letters do ſhew how much you are ſenſible, muſt excuſe the length of mine, being ſtudious to omit nothing, which may ſerve for your lordſhips information, and his majeſty's ſervice. So in all humility I take leave, &c.

Sept. $\frac{15}{25}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD: by mr. BROWNE.

R^t. Hon^ble,

This packet by mr. JOHN BROWNE contains the ſtates anſwer touching his apprehenſion by their herring-fiſhers, to which and other papers adjoined with my letters to the lords of the council, I preſume to refer your honour for as much as concerns this ſubject; as likewiſe for what belongs to the buſineſs of mr. BOOTHBY and one SMYTH, touching whom I had ſeveral letters long ſince from your lordſhips, and from your honour in particular. The anſwers to all which inſtances were delivered me at the ſame time by the ſame deputies from the ſtates: and herewith go two ſeveral diſpatches from the ſtates to ſir NOEL CARON upon theſe occaſions, which are recommended to my conveyance.

As I find the ſtates very deſirous to give his majeſty all ſatisfaction, ſo I make no doubt but your honour will continue your accuſtomed good offices with his majeſty to have the ſum received, as well for the public reſpects as this in private, that it may
ſtates general
appear to 190, the accommodating ſuch harſh buſineſſes abroad doth not depend
BARNEVELT
(as ſome here would perſuade themſelves and others) upon 174 for dexterity in the managing of them, as here we find by the effects of theſe reſolutions (in ſome of which both my predeceſſor and myſelf, ever ſince my coming to this charge, have laboured, as if they were *partus elephantis*) that in his abſence we are freed from many artificious delays.

I was inſtructed in your honour's laſt letters of the 27th of Auguſt, received the 6th of this preſent by mr. PORIE, what ſatisfaction his majeſty doth expect of the wrong concerning mr. BROWNE, which I have remembered to the ſtates, in anſwer of their deputies, by way of advice from myſelf, and not of demand from his majeſty, to the end they may know what is expected; and if they have inclination thereunto, will be performed without hazarding a refuſal in a matter of that nature: wherein having taſted ſome, I find them very tender in this point of remitting, though others think the ſame upon this occaſion both juſt and requiſite. This proceeding of mine doth no way prejudice the demand I may make in his majeſty's name of theſe perſons to be ſent as priſoners, in caſe by way of reply to the ſtates anſwer his majeſty command to have it inſiſted upon.

Touching the former part, which is the chief ſubject of your honour's letter concerning our affairs of religion, I will give your honour a more particular account

count by the ordinary poſt of the Hague, who parts from this place to-morrow or next day.

In mr. BOOTHBY's and SMYTH's buſineſs, I will remember to your honour, that having had a letter from your honour in behalf of mr. BELL to join his ſuit with theirs for reparation of loſſes received by the pirates, I found thoſe new pretenſions (whereof the ſtates had knowledge from other hands) much to croſs my endeavours for BOOTHBY: whereof your honour being advertiſed, I received in December laſt a letter from your honour's ſecretary, mr. JOHN MORE, as written by your order, to proceed, as I had done before, without hindering the one by mixing their ſuits, and not profiting the other: but until I did give the ſtates ſome light, that BELL could not well make the ſame claim as BOOTHBY, I could not draw from them any reſolution; and until likewiſe I told them my private opinion, that, giving contentment to BOOTHBY and SMYTH, this matter would ſo end. Whereupon they took the reſolution to give BOOTHBY 1000 *l.* whereas before they ſtuck upon 700 *l.* and now lately to SMYTH 200 *l.* in place of 100 *l.* which was the moſt I could draw them to until this laſt day, offering to pay me the whole ſum of 1200 *l.* for them two, ſo as I would give them aſſurance under my hand, that in this ſubject they ſhould be no more moleſted: both which I refuſed, as well to touch any money, as to give that warrantiſe, which depends not on me; and therefore for that point I left it to their embaſſador to procure them ſatisfaction from the lords of his majeſty's council, as I undertook to advertiſe the parties intereſſed of their reſolution. Here is no appearance to win any thing for mr. BELL, unleſs he had as good cards to ſhew as mr. BOOTHBY. And for BOOTHBY and SMYTH I cannot expect to obtain more contentment than this, to which the buſineſs is now brought. Wherefore to free his majeſty from farther importunity in this cauſe, and themſelves from longer ſuit, it may here well end: with which I will end to trouble your honour any farther for the preſent, and humbly take leave, &c.

Sept. 20. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD: by JOHNSON.

R^t. Hon^ble,

I advertiſed your honour at large the firſt of this preſent by mr. ASHLEY touching our church differences, and the 15th by mr. BROWNE concerning himſelf, who carried the ſtates anſwer to my complaint about his apprehenſion. Since whoſe departure the captain of the ſhip of war, who brought him to Enchuyſen, abſenting himſelf, is diſplaced, and another put into his charge by the ſtates of Holland. Which courſe will be taken with the other of Rotterdam, when he ſhall return; and ſuch other reſentment ſhewed, as may give his majeſty ſatisfaction; for ſo have ſome of the chief of Holland aſſured me to be their intention, with whom I have ſpoken ſince mr. BROWNE's departure, and ſhewed out of his anſwers the ſmall appearance of truth in thoſe diſcourſes, which were delivered upon this.

Now in anſwer to your honour's letters of the 27th of Auguſt I have dealt particularly with ſome of the chief of thoſe three provinces, which oppoſe the national ſynod, without ſhewing myſelf openly in the other part, to the end it might appear, that the courſe they take is by their own motive, not by the inſtigation of others: and I

find them all to come as well *pro* as *contra* with limited inſtructions from their principals. So in concluſion of our diſcourſe, what reaſon ſoever is alledged, they remain divided in their purpoſes; the four provinces, Guelderland, Zealand, Frieſland, and Gröningen, having yeſterday (after much debate) reſolved of a national ſynod; and the other three, Holland, Utrecht, and Overyſſel, proteſting againſt it.

Amongſt the deputies of Guelderland, who ſtood for the affirmative, two of them gave a contrary voice to the reſt; but it was made appear, that what they ſaid was their private opinions, without charge from their province.

Againſt thoſe of Holland a contra-proteſt was made by expreſs deputies of Amſterdam, Dort, Enchuyſen, Edam, and Purmerynde, ſhewing, that the deputies of Holland having no commiſſion from their principals to make ſuch a proteſt, howſoever they might be authoriſed not to proceed with the national ſynod, the proteſt was not to be admitted: ſo as the buſineſs is now in this ſtate, the four provinces have taken a determinate reſolution for a national ſynod, and are accordingly upon nominating deputies to appoint time and place, with other circumſtances: and the other three are in queſtion, whether their oppoſite proteſts ſhall be admitted or not.

I have remembered to ſome of the chief of the four provinces to have a regard of the time of their ſynod, to appoint it in that ſort, that the other provinces may have both day to deliberate and to conjoin with them, if they ſo think good upon better advice: whereof they will have care, and the time is like to be appointed in April next. They, on the other ſide, have moved me, under pretence of calling for an anſwer to his majeſty's letter, written unto the ſtates general in April laſt, in commendation of a ſynod, to paſs an office in their aſſembly to the ſame effect, to the end it may appear his majeſty continues ſtill of the ſame mind; which, when they are to depart to their ſeveral provinces, they judge very neceſſary, as well for encouraging thoſe which are well affected, as for inducing others to the ſame reſolution; wherein, as occaſions ſhall miniſter ſubject, I ſhall not fail to ſatisfy them, preſuming it will not be diſagreeable to his majeſty.

count MAURICE

I have only acquainted 171 of the purpoſe of 100 to ſend 7. 50. 49. 27. 50. 52. 9. 37. 51. 49. to the 214: which gives him much life in the buſineſs; and when time ſerves, either 100 will be ſought unto this purpoſe by the 43. 47. 42. 53. 28. MAURICE 38. 14. 19. 50. themſelves, or by 171 in their names.

How neceſſary this courſe of ſynod is, may appear by the want of all other remedy for this diviſion in church and ſtate; the ſeparation in the one being every day greater than other, and with more animoſity; and in the other many diſorders growing, which bring all into confuſion.

The levy of a company of 300, which I advertiſed your honour to be made at Leyden, was ſoon followed with ſix other companies raiſed at Utrecht, which being complained of by his excellency in the council of ſtate, and by them in the aſſembly of

of the ſtates general, four of the council were expreſsly ſent to perſuade the ſtates of Utrecht to deſiſt from this courſe, as a thing, which would charge their finances, and diſorder their army, when they have men in their ſervice under ſeveral oaths, as theſe newly raiſed in Holland, and now in Utrecht, do neither ſecure allegiance to the generality, nor obedience to the general. The deputies are returned from thence, but have not yet made their report, which I underſtand is nothing ſatisfactory, thoſe new companies being armed and in guard, and the ſtates of that province reſolve ſo to continue them.

There hath been a decree of the provincial court in a matter, which hath dependence upon theſe deputies reſiſted by the magiſtrates of Harlem, they grounding themſelves upon the laſt reſolution of the ſtates of Holland, which gave ſubject to the high and the provincial courts to aſſemble together on Friday and Saturday laſt; to which meeting they called his excellency, where he was never before; and there by common conſent (though not without oppoſition of ſome of the Arminian faction, which were amongſt them) they made a proteſt againſt the foreſaid reſolution, for as much as concerns the juriſdiction of their courts; in regard the ſtates of Holland, which framed the ſame, were but one part of the body of that aſſembly, and thoſe without inſtruction in this particular from their principals, without oath, and unlearned in the laws.

This their proteſt they ſend in a large diſcourſe grounded upon the laws of every town in Holland.

The deputies of Amſterdam, and thoſe other towns of North-Holland, have order likewiſe to viſit all the towns ſeverally, with a long deduction of their carriage of themſelves, and the reaſons of their demanding a national ſynod: wherein they inſert his majeſty's laſt letter at large; and hereof they gave me an abridgement according to the copy I ſend your honour.

The contra-remonſtrant miniſters have likewiſe publiſhed a book (which I ſend your honour) wherein the ſtate of that queſtion is very perſpicuouſly ſet down, in anſwer of a remonſtrance of the contrary party.

Thus your honour ſeeth what induſtries are uſed on both ſides; and becauſe his excellency will not be wanting on his part, he is gone this laſt night about midnight to the Brill, accompanied with his brother the prince HENRY and ſome Engliſh and French captains, with ſome of his guard, to prevent by his preſence a levy of two companies, which the burghers of that town were making by example of Utrecht, and ſome other towns of Holland; he being unwilling to ſuffer ſuch an inconvenience in a port-town of ſo great conſideration, howſoever he did not oppoſe the like in other places. He entered the town at the port's opening, and doth now intend to aſſure it by a ſtronger garriſon. The news hereof makes the Arminian faction in this town hang down the head.

Monſ. BARNEVELT doth ſtill abſent himſelf about Utrecht, upon pretence of indiſpoſition, notwithſtanding that his return hath been often ſollicited by letters and

and expreſs deputies from the committee-council of Holland. By private letters to his friends he ſeeks to avoid the blame of this levy of Utrecht, as reſolved before he came there, though put in execution ſince: but his excellency in full council laid it to his charge, as done by his advice; and therefore will excuſe this proceeding *de facto* in the Brill by the others example at Utrecht.

The charges are great, which are laid on both of them upon theſe occaſions by the voice of the people, that the one doth affect the ſovereignty of the country to himſelf and his houſe; and the other the oppreſſion of the liberty thereof, by bringing in the pope and the Spaniard: for which there is an inhabitant of Rotterdam now impriſoned at Sluce for ſtriking on both ſides, ſaying openly, that count MAURICE had a deſign to make himſelf count of Holland; but that he would rather take part with thoſe who would bring in the king of Spain their natural prince.

Theſe rumours make impreſſion according to mens affections in the cauſe of religion: but howſoever count MAURICE is much beloved and followed both of ſoldiers and people. He is a man *innoxiæ popularitatis*, ſo as this jealouſy cannot be well faſtened upon him; and in this cauſe of religion he ſtirred not until within theſe few months, that either he ſaw he muſt declare himſelf for the defenſive, or ſuffer the better party to be overborn.

Monſ. BARNEVELT is encountered with theſe prejudices, that ever ſince the firſt entrance into the truce he hath been a protector of theſe ſchiſmatics and oppoſites to the true reformed religion: that during the truce he hath much laboured to avoid all diſguſts with Spain, but not ſo with the beſt and moſt antient friends of the ſtate: that he ran a courſe with the marſhal D'ANCRE and his faction in France, lending a deaf ear to all reaſon alledged to the contrary: that he lately oppoſed the ſatisfaction, which was demanded by the ſubjects of this ſtate by way of repriſal for their ſhips, which are ſtill under arreſt in Spain and Italy: and that even now at his departure from the Hague, he overthrew the project of the Weſt-Indian company, which otherwiſe had proceeded.

This is the diſcourſe of many: but why a man of ſo much merit in the ſtate, full of wealth, authority, and years, ſhould ſeek change, and thereby adventure not only his own ruin, but that likewiſe of his poſterity, I ſee no reaſon, unleſs it be, that COMMINES gives upon the like ſubject, *quand l'orgueil marche devant, honte & domage ſuivent pres*; and ſome of his beſt friends confeſs in this cauſe, that if not pride, opinatretie doth blind his judgement.

In his abſence from hence, GROTIUS is his deputy for the managing of all affairs. The long diſcourſe I had with him and with the deputies of Utrecht and Overyſſel, to induce their conſents to a ſynod, upon the reaſons contained in your honour's laſt letter, with others I obſerve upon the place, and their anſwers, I do not trouble your honour withal. Upon the whole matter I obſerve for the Arminian faction in Holland, and the whole province of Utrecht, that they will never admit of any courſe willingly, but ſuch as may authoriſe theſe new opinions in their churches, by way of toleration, if they cannot obtain to have them paſs generally as orthodox. The deputies

puties of Overyſſel ſhewed a better inclination to perſuade their province to accommodate itſelf to the other four in the reſolution of a ſynod, which will now proceed, unleſs, upon theſe levies in many places, and ſurpriſe of the Brill, they fall to determine the quarrel by force.

The committee-council of Holland have ſent two deputies to the Brill, one of Delft, and another of Harlem, to adviſe his excellency to return to the Hague, and to leave the magiſtrates of that town to their liberty: but I now underſtand he hath ſent for count HENRY's company from Delft to ſettle in that town. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

Sept. 29. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD: by captain LINDLEY's lieutenant.

R^t. Hon^ble,

I have given your honour much trouble of late, by long diſpatches of the 7th, 15th, and 20th of this preſent, ſent by mr. ASHLEY, mr. BROWNE, and JOHNSON the poſt. Yet to the end his majeſty ſhould be advertiſed how theſe affairs proceed, which will be blown abroad by divers reports, I omit no writing, which meets with opportunity of ſending; and this, which is now offered (which is chiefly to find a tranſlated extract, which I have recovered ſince my laſt out of the regiſters of the ſtates general) I more willingly embrace, becauſe his majeſty will perfectly know thereby the diſpoſition of every province, with the affection of ſome particular towns, in this debate about a national ſynod. By plurality of voices the matter being reſolved, the manner was preſently put in practice, and two deputies named of each of the four provinces, which require the ſynod, to travel about it, in which they are now buſied.

The endeavours and practices have been great of the Arminian faction to hinder or delay this proceeding; for which, amongſt many evidences, they have recovered out of France from ſome of their correſpondents of the religion, and other reformed churches, by way of anſwer to their letters, according as they diſguiſed the ſtate of the buſineſs, they produce certain letters out of England from ſome, whom becauſe I cannot name, I will not adventure to wrong any by conjecture, wherein this matter of the ſynod is much ſlighted, and a promiſe made, that at his majeſty's coming to London his mind ſhould be otherwiſe ſignified hither, than in his laſt letters written in the beginning of his journey into Scotland.

This letter was ſhewed by 176 to 177, but the name concealed; and the ſame being related by 171 to 197 with a deſire to have the anſwer to his majeſty's letter required at that time, and ſo judged neceſſary by 190 of 180. 182. 183. and 186. with thoſe of 187. &c. for the advantage of their affairs, I made my propoſition on Friday laſt, expreſſing as much then, as I had order for at ſuch time as I preſented his majeſty's letters: but the letters ſpeaking ſo well for themſelves, I conceived it then leſs neceſſary than now it was requiſite to refreſh their memory of them with addition of other conſiderations to induce them to the reſolution his majeſty doth adviſe, grounded

count MAUR. for DUD. CARL.

ſtates general

grounded upon ſuch accidents, as have happened ſince: whereof the moſt part your honour hath in my former letters: And now at this preſent here is one of much moment, the diſpute being come to blood, which was ſhed this laſt week at Leyden betwixt the new levied ſoldiers and the people, upon a quarrel begun by the boys in the ſtreets; wherein a wealthy burgher was ſlain with a ſhot, as he ſtood in his window in an upper room of his houſe; another was killed the night following in the ſtreets; one of the ſoldiers beaten to death likewiſe with ſtones, and divers hurt. For appeaſing of this tumult the trained bands, which they call the *ſcutterie* of the town, were put in arms by the magiſtrate; which being done, and all in appearance quiet, there was then no power left in the magiſtrate to make the *ſcutterie* lay down arms again, who require for the peace of the town and univerſity to have the new levies diſſolved, and ſo they ſtill perſiſt armed in that demand, the magiſtrates having barricadoed the ſtadt-houſe, and flanked the ſtreets with two pieces of artillery, and with their new levies make that place good.

Count MAURICE hath been perſuaded by many to lay hold on the occaſion, and to depoſe the new levies; as likewiſe to diſpoſe otherwiſe of the magiſtracy in that town by caſting himſelf into it, which he might do without much difficulty: but (howſoever that town is the fountain of theſe diſſenſions, as Utrecht is the ſtream) he forbears it out of reſpect of the alarm the other towns would take. Yet if the troubles there continue, and that his preſence be required by the inhabitants, he will then make no ſcruple.

At the Brill he carried himſelf with ſo much temper, only putting two old companies in place of the new levies that town intended to make by example of Leyden, without meddling with the government of the town, that he was both commended and thanked by an expreſs letter from the ſtates general for taking ſo much care for the public ſecurity; howſoever that by a letter from monſ. BARNEVELT to the committee-council of Holland a great fear was at the firſt ſtricken into the towns, whereof they were ſoon freed by particular letters written from his excellency to the committee-council of Holland, and every town in particular.

His care of ſecuring that place, and his temper in ſuffering theſe people to play their priſes in other towns without ſtirring, are both to very good purpoſe: the firſt in not preferring *rumores ante ſalutem*, the importance of the cauſe conſiſting very much in the poſſeſſion of that place (as the other chief port-towns of Holland, Amſterdam and Enchuyſen be well aſſured:) and the latter in not contemning the aſperſion his enemies would caſt upon him of affecting the ſovereignty of the provinces; which he could not avoid, without giving them the bridle, though they are, if they ſtop not the ſooner, in a full courſe to the perdition of the ſtate.

Thoſe of Utrecht, in place of giving the ſtates general ſatisfaction touching their new levies (about which the treaſurer DE BYE and three other deputies were ſent expreſsly) returned an anſwer to juſtify their doings, as abſolute lords; and to condemn both the ſtates general and council of ſtate, with his excellency in particular, for interpoſing in their affairs; the reaſons of their actions being beſt known to themſelves, as they ſay, and the authority in their own hands.

In

In this anſwer they alledge the union of Utrecht, wherein the 13th article gives liberty to each province to diſpoſe of matters of religion by itſelf, without reference to the generality; and this is chiefly inſiſted upon by thoſe of Holland likewiſe, that oppoſe the national ſynod; which notwithſtanding the ſtates general do not reſt ſatisfied withal, but have written a reply to their anſwer, ſtill requiring the licenſing of the new levies, as a thing of ill uſe, and worſe conſequence.

They have likewiſe written to ſir JOHN OGLE the governor, to look to the repoſe and quiet of the town, and to admit of no novelties without firſt giving knowledge to the ſtates general and his excellency; which word *novelties* was much diſputed before it could be admitted, becauſe of the large extent it hath: but the reaſon thereof is, becauſe it is known monſ. BARNEVELT hath a warrant dormant by him to take an oath of the officers in chief, who are of the repartition of Holland, and lie in that town in garriſon, to be at the diſpoſal of thoſe of Utrecht; which is thought prejudicial to the ſtate, as favouring of a league.

The particularity will appear to your honour by a tranſlated copy of his forementioned letter to the committee-council of Holland; and the anſwer of thoſe of Utrecht, by the tartneſs of the ſtyle, is judged to proceed from his pen. He remains ſtill in that town ſomewhat dejected in mind (as I hear) and weak in body; but thoſe of his faction, eſpecially 176 and 215, ſpeak high language, threatning to call likewiſe a national ſynod of this province, Utrecht, and Overyſſel: but they will hardly obtain a reſolution of Overyſſel to join therein, two of the chief towns, Deventer and Haſſelt, having ſent hither expreſs deputies (like the ſix towns of Holland) to join with the contra-remonſtrants. Swoll remains divided; but Campen doth uſe great rigour in favour of the Arminians, having placed preachers generally through the town of that doctrine, and impoſed a heavy tax of 125 florins upon every man's head, that goeth out of the town either to ſermon or communion.

The like extremity is uſed in Utrecht, and in ſome villages in Holland, which is a matter of as ill ſound amongſt theſe free people as an inquiſition.

The Venetian embaſſador CONTARINI paſſed on Saturday laſt from hence by the way of Zealand towards his majeſty, very ſlenderly attended, having no more than two waggons for himſelf, ſtuff and family. He ſtayed but one day in this place, wherein he received and rendered the ordinary viſits, and paſt an office with the ſtates general, the morning before he departed, of ordinary complements.

I have omitted in my former letters to advertiſe your honour of the departure of the archdukes deputies without other anſwer, than that when the ſtates may receive in writing what ſubject there is for the meeting of commiſſioners, they will then conſider thereof, and reſolve accordingly.

The deputies for the count of Oldenburgh are departed well ſatisfied in their deſire of letters of ſafeguard and neutrality for their maſter, in caſe the war ſhould be renewed in theſe countries, wherein they found ſome difficulty by reaſon of the pretenſion of Holland to the ſeignory of Jeureu; but it is ſalved by proviſos.

The levies raiſed about Colen under the emperor's title, and with Spaniſh money, to the number of 1500 horſe and three regiments of foot, are part of them marched into Elſas, where their rendezvous is appointed. The reſt are yet in the land of Gulick, whither there is ſpeech, that upon the peace in Italy they all ſhall return. We here take no greater alarm thereat than only to write to the horſe captains to have their troops ready to march upon the firſt warning.

The king of Swede hath gained certain places in Lithuania againſt the Polack, and is offered aſſiſtance from the king of Denmark for the ſiege of Riga, which he is counſelled to undertake now he hath gained Donemond, a place adjoining, by corrupting the governor.

The Poliſh embaſſadors are returned out of Pruſſia without effecting their deſire in ſoulevating the people againſt the elector of Brandenburg.

Sticchius, the embaſſador of the ſtates to the elector of Brandenburg, is upon his way hither, having an overture recommended unto him by the Poliſh embaſſadors of confederation betwixt that king and this ſtate; which though it be accounted ridiculous, and a ſtratagem only to enjealous the king of Swede, yet becauſe it is done by expreſs order of the king of Poland, and the project ſet down in writing, I could not omit the advertiſement. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

Oct. 3. Secretary Winwood to ſir Dudley Carleton, from St. Bartholomew's: received by Johnson the 9th.

My lord,

I have received your laſt packet; and the letters you ſent the lords, publicly were read at the council-table, with the ſubſtance whereof his majeſty hath been acquainted, but is nothing ſatisfied with the anſwer of the ſtates: neither, to deal plainly with you, will he be ſatisfied, unleſs the parties, who are the delinquents, be ſent over hither; and until then the merchants, which are arreſted priſoners, both here and in Scotland, will ſtill be detained. You therefore cannot do a better office, which beſt will become you, for the conſervation of the good underſtanding between theſe crowns and thoſe provinces, than in direct terms to perſuade the ſtates, for his majeſty's full ſatisfaction, and the expiation of this offence, to ſend the offenders over into England to ſubmit themſelves to his majeſty's mercy, which they ſhall find moſt propitious to pardon the error: for it is not to be believed, that his majeſty doth purpoſe to inflict any puniſhment upon them: and by the laws of all nations, both antient and modern, the tranſgreſſor againſt the treaties of amity and alliance, if ſo it be required, is to be delivered into the hands of him who is offended. Yet perhaps the ſtates will alledge, that this is againſt the privileges or prerogatives of their countries: but they are to conſider the nature of the fact, which was moſt inſolent; the prince, whom they have offended, who is, and hath been, their deareſt friend; the conſequence, which is of a dangerous ſequel; and the hazard to embroil the repoſe of their affairs, which by the rendering of theſe men, men of no note, quality, or eſteem, for ever will be eſtabliſhed. You cannot employ your time or travail to better purpoſe than to accommodate this difference, which cannot be determined but by the

ſending

ſending over the offenders, whoſe puniſhment will be their pains and travel to paſs the ſeas, and to repaſs again into Holland.

For Boothby and the other party, I think you have done well, and they have cauſe to reſt ſatisfied.

Theſe I write in haſte. At more leiſure you ſhall hear more largely from me. And ſo I commit you to the protection of the Almighty, and reſt, &c.

I pray you ſend a perfect relation of the diſcovery of the paſſage into the Eaſt-Indies, whereof your letters of the 7th of July make mention.

Octob. 11. Sir Dudley Carleton to ſecretary Winwood: by Herman.

R^t. Hon^ble,

I have received your honour's letters of the 3d of October, and have already ſhewed unto his excellency and to one chief perſon of every province (whom I viſited expreſsly at their houſes, and this in monſ. Barnevelt's abſence is the way now opened for diſpatch of buſineſs) the ſmall ſatisfaction his majeſty doth receive in the ſtates anſwer concerning the taking of mr. Browne, and bringing him priſoner into theſe parts, unleſs it be accompanied with farther effects, of acknowledgment of the offence and reparation of honour by ſending the delinquents priſoners to his majeſty to ſubmit themſelves to his mercy, adding theſe reaſons of the juſtneſs of the demand, of the eaſy accommodation of this harſh buſineſs by this means, and of the fearful conſequence of a refuſal, whereby to induce them to this reſolution; and adviſing them to take the occaſion of monſ. Caron's letter to deliberate and determine thereof; which would make the matter ſo much more gracious and acceptable to his majeſty, when it ſhould proceed of their own accord without being preſt hereunto by a public demand: and yet in caſe they took not this courſe of themſelves, I told them, I had then charge to require theſe priſoners publicly in their aſſembly. I found them diverſely affected herein; his excellency and ſome others being of opinion it was fit to have them ſent over to make their excuſes, and ſubmit themſelves to his majeſty: but the moſt part inſiſting upon their privileges, ſtood upon this point, that *jus remiſſionis* was againſt the liberty of their ſtate; and that in the time of their ſubjection to their princes, having been demanded by them to ſend priſoners to Bruſſels, they always refuſed it; referring the trial and puniſhment of the offenders to the uſe and laws of their own country; which they offered ſhould be ſeverely put in execution, if his majeſty ſo pleaſed.

I told them his majeſty did not ſo much require to have the parties puniſhed, as to have his honour repaired; which by ſending them into England would be done to his majeſty's contentment, and without their farther puniſhment than to go and return; his majeſty's grace being always propitious to thoſe who craved the ſame with due humiliation; and the action of theſe perſons being diſavowed by the ſtates general (upon which they all inſiſted), by theſe of Holland, and by the maſters of the fiſhery themſelves, they had the more reaſon to ſend them, as thoſe who (as much as in them lay) made a breach into the common alliance.

This I ſhewed them to be agreeable to the laws of all nations both antient and modern, againſt which they could not plead privilege, unleſs in their amities and alliances they would have a privilege apart different from all others, as well kings as commonwealths. And for the example of their own princes in times paſt, I remembered unto them, that it held not in this caſe, becauſe privileges were only to be pleaded with thoſe, of whom they received their privileges.

The buſineſs chiefly concerning thoſe of Holland (of whom there are at this preſent few or none in effect in the aſſembly of the ſtates general) they have forborn hitherunto to take it into deliberation: And I find by them it will be referred firſt to the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland, which is like to be held the beginning of this next month; and knowing, that, in caſe I ſhould now make the demand publicly in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, I ſhould have no anſwer for the preſent, but by way of reference to thoſe of Holland, I forbear the ſame until that time of their meeting. Mean while I ſhall omit no endeavours to diſpoſe them to give his majeſty full contentment in this buſineſs; and ſeeing the difficulties they make (from which they will hardly be removed), if his majeſty notwithſtanding judge it to be for his ſervice to have the demand of ſending theſe priſoners publicly made in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, I deſire herein your honour will be pleaſed to ſend me his majeſty's commandment, which ſhall be readily executed. So I humbly take leave, &c.

October 6. N. S. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON's propoſitions to the STATES GENERAL *.

October $\frac{13}{23}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD: by HERMAN.

R^t. Hon^ble,

Our buſineſſes concerning the ſynod do proceed ſlowly, but ſo much the more ſurely, the ſelected deputies out of the extraordinaries of the four well-affected provinces having framed a project of a national ſynod (whereof I ſend your honour a tranſlated copy) and the ſame is ſent now by ſome of the ſaid deputies expreſsly to the ſeveral provinces to be there ratified by their principals, with the addition of three other particularities; the firſt concerning the anſwer to his majeſty's letters in this buſineſs of ſynod; the ſecond touching the maintenance of his excellency's authority againſt his oppoſites; and the third about the laying down arms now lately raiſed in Utrecht, and ſome particular towns in Holland: The anſwer to all which, with the return of the aforeſaid deputies, we expect by the end of this week at the furtheſt.

If, upon view of theſe heads in the project of the ſynod, his majeſty judge it fitting to have any thing added or altered, upon knowledge of his pleaſure, there will be means left to frame it accordingly, it being very likely the orders from the provinces will not be ſo ſtrict, as to leave nothing to the diſcretion of the deputies.

The committee-council of Holland with much diffieulty have been induced at the length to promiſe the aſſembling of the ſtates of that province, which they ſay ſhall be the firſt week of the next month; until which time monſ. BARNEVELT reſolves to abſent himſelf, to the end that being ſolemnly required by the ſtates of this province

* See Mercure François, tom. v. p. 14.

he

he may return with greater authority and reputation. But whether the aſſembly ſhall be held in this town, or elſewhere, is yet doubtful, as likewiſe upon what heads the deputies, which come thereunto, ſhall be requited to bring the reſolutions of their principals, they not being yet ſet down; but by advice of 174 are moulding betwixt 176 and 177, who are now together at 188 with certain of the chief 213. For this purpoſe 179 doth often repair to that place to ſpend his venom. 184 doth *faire mauvais* in all occaſions, great and little, running a courſe oppoſite to 190.

Barnevelt

ſtates general.

Upon the firſt news of ſir Barnard Dewhurst's death, the ſtates of Utrecht did immediately give the company to a young gentleman, nephew to ſir John Ogle, who never as yet bore office, and hath ſcarce borne arms, ſave only that he hath for two years ſpace been in that town, ſometimes in ſir John Ogle's, and ſometimes in a French company. This being without example, that companies of our nation or any ſtrangers in formed regiments ſhould be given without recommendation or aſſent of his excellency and the colonel, the matter was referred by the council of ſtate (of whom the commiſſion was demanded by an expreſs letter from thoſe of Utrecht in behalf of young mr. Ogle) to the pleaſure of the ſtates general, who hold the matter as yet in ſuſpence.

This is a matter of much conſequence, in that it will ſerve as a precedent to other provinces to caſt companies upon particular favourites, without reſpect of merit or long ſervice, and thereby weaken the authority of his excellency, and the reſpect of the colonels, whoſe recommendations will have no more place; beſides the diſtaſte, which will be bred hereby betwixt the colonels themſelves in having the dependents of the one thruſt upon the other.

Sir John Ogle did excuſe himſelf, that he was no ſuiter for his nephew, but that he accepts this benefit of thoſe of Utrecht as a recompence of his ſeven years ſervice; which is not ſo here conſtructed, but rather as an engagement to continue that courſe, which he ran with that town theſe ſeven years paſt, wherein he hath given ſmall contentment to the ſtates general and his excellency, firſt in permitting the levy of the ſix companies, for which his abſence at Dort was thought to be of deſign to give way thereunto: next, in ſuffering the ſaid companies to enter into guard, and their captains and officers to aſſiſt at the court of war, with thoſe of the garriſon, though they have taken a ſeveral oath: and laſtly in permitting the burghers to guard the parts and the ſtadt-houſe; which was heretofore the duty and charge of the garriſon, and moſt of this ſince ſuch time, as he had expreſs letters from the ſtates general to hold good correſpondency with thoſe of Utrecht, but to give way to no novelties.

I have endeavoured, both by letters and meſſengers, to make him ſenſible of the wrong courſe he runs, but all in vain; he having framed to himſelf a falſe idea of the ſtate of thoſe affairs, according to the luſtre is ſet upon them by 174 and thoſe of Utrecht, and believing upon certain correſpondencies he holds in 119, that what he doth is agreeable to 101. Wherefore your honour, knowing to whom he doth chiefly

Barnevelt

king James

chiefly addreſs himſelf, may under correction perform a good work in procuring him from hence ſome friendly admonition, without taking farther note of this advertiſement, than your honour ſhall think neceſſary.

Theſe differences grow to that height, that no care for the advancement of the better cauſe may be well omitted; which hath made me thus long inſiſt upon ſir JOHN OGLE in particular, becauſe he is in an eminent and (as it falls out) an active place, and no man of our nation on this ſide the ſeas hath that note upon him to be affected to the 213.

Monſ. DU MAURIER's return is prolonged until it be ſeen what ply theſe affairs BARNEVELT,
will take, he not knowing in the abſence of 174 to what ſaint to vow himſelf; and therefore expects the time of his return. Here is ſpeech of an extraordinary embaſſador to be deſigned out of France, upon theſe occaſions, for which monſ. DE REFUGES was once named; but he hath his refuge to the other world, and being of the religion, of which he made profeſſion, it ſeems ſtrange how he ſhould be thought fit for this buſineſs.

It hath fallen out caſually, but very remarkably, that from ſir NOEL CARON, monſ. LANGERACK, and monſ. BREDERODE, letters of the ſame date ſhould arrive with the ſtates general, and be read in their aſſembly the ſame day, all to the ſame effect, to ſhew into what diſreputation their ſtate is fallen in the ſeveral courts, where they are reſident, by reaſon of theſe differences and debates in church and ſtate.

The money for the payment of the French troops being ſtill anſwered out of France with excuſes, thoſe of Holland (who have entertained them at their charge for theſe twenty-ſix months paſt) have lately propoſed to have them licenſed, unleſs that ſpeedy ſatisfaction for the arrearages and ſettled aſſignation for the future come out of France: and to this effect they preſſed much to have a letter written in expreſs terms to the French king. But the other provinces conceiving on the one ſide, that the peace of Italy will breed the wars in theſe parts, and on the other, that the licenſing of thoſe troops would infringe the amity of that crown, chooſe rather to take upon them the payment of them, according to their ſeveral quotas: which notwithſtanding they do not abſolutely determine, leſt their payment being in that ſort once ſettled, the French king will caſt off all farther care of them.

Arminians
It is ſtrongly here apprehended the intention of the 213, to be to caſhier in time as many of the other nations as theſe they have now raiſed, whereby to withdraw the dependance of the ſoldiers from the ſtates general and his excellency, to whom the antient troops are ſworn, and by example of theſe will proceed to greater numbers.

There is a new courſe taken of arming of burghers; and ſettling them with double Arminians
guards at the ports of ſuch towns of the 213, where they have no new levied ſoldiers, giving them powder and munition, which was never yet done in the time of war.

His

His excellency hath of late aſſembled the nobleſſe of Holland (who have all but one voice in the ſtates of the provinces) and ſhewed them the many inconveniences, into which they for their particulars were running by thoſe diviſions; whereof they were very * * *, but to ſmall effect, ſince the advocate is their mouth, and this is the firſt time of many years ſince that body hath been aſſembled, without the advocate. In deliberation of theſe proceedings, wherein all men now, eccleſiaſtics, politics, ſoldiers, and people grow warmly affected, there are divers, who have endeavoured, and ſo continued, to thruſt his excellency upon violent courſes of entering into towns, changing the magiſtrates, and ſome degrees farther, as the moſt ſpeedy and certain courſe, whereby to have the plurality of voices in the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland; which would give law to the other two averſe provinces. And though I cannot deny this to be feaſible, yet as he hath communicated ſuch overtures to me (as therein he doth uſe me with much confidence) I have hitherto diſſuaded them upon good probabilities, that proceeding as they do *pas a pas*, they will come in their end to their intent of reducing the ſtate to the wonted ſettledneſs both in church and commonwealth, with leſs hazard and obloquy: whereof, with GOD's bleſſing and his majeſty's countenance, they reſt well aſſured, and proceed with much alacrity.

Count WILLIAM of Naſſau is come newly hither; and for his good affection in religion, judgment in affairs, reputation in the ſtate, and correſpondency with his excellency, his preſence is of great uſe.

We have had here for theſe ſix weeks paſt the counteſs of Hainault with two of her young ſons and her two daughters, whom ſhe brought with her upon a viſit of kindneſs to his excellency. They are now gone in company of the princeſs of Orange to perform the like at Breda with the prince of Orange, from whence they come back hither within two days, and after a week they return into Germany.

I can yet give your honour no farther account of the new diſcovery of the paſſage near the ſtraits of Magellan, by reaſon that LA MAIRE's papers (as well as his maps and journals) remain under arreſt by the Eaſt-Indian company, who ſue him for infringing their privileges; and he is as earneſt a ſuiter to the ſtates for an octroy in recompence of his diſcovery.

Here is a ſmall pinnace newly arrived at Delft haven, which was employed expreſsly for diſcovery *in Fretum Davis*, where it went 25 degrees, and there encountered with ſmall boats and little mariners about the ſtature of tall pigmies, with whom the adventures are the moſt remarkable things of the journal.

As I ſhall be able to recover this or the other (of both which I have promiſe) I will not fail to ſend them to your honour. So for the preſent I humbly take leave, &c.

Octob. $\frac{3}{13}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE: by HERMAN.

R^t. Hon^ble,

Your Honour's letter of the 28th of Auguſt from Tixal in Staffordſhire required rather a due acknowledgment for the favour than any particular anſwer; and therefore I deferred

deferred the ſame in hope to have given your honour ſome good account of my endeavours in behalf of ſir HENRY LEVINGSTON, who hath ſince changed his purpoſe from the place of lieutenant colonel, which he aimed at, to a troop of horſe now vacant, in which he is more likely to ſpeed; for the other place I find to be, both by his excellency and the chief of the ſtates, deſigned to ſir WILLIAM BALFOUR, in regard of his particular merit and ſome debts owing by the ſtate upon his father's account (who was here a colonel) and this they will pay in his preferment.

The opinion your honour hath, that the peace on the other ſide of the mountains will tranſport the heat of the war into theſe parts, is here ſtrongly apprehended; and that the quarrel will begin in Juliers and Cleve. But we are like to have leiſure until the next ſpring: and in this interim all poſſible diligence is uſed to compoſe theſe differences in religion, which in a ſtate compoſed of ſeveral ſovereignties, and theſe of divers towns, every one of which hath a voice in the chapter, a motion of ſo many wheels is very ſlow, but ſo much the more ſure, when a good reſolution is taken; about which they now travel, and in conformity to his majeſty's advice given the ſtates by his letter in the beginning of his journey into Scotland, they are upon the point of ordaining a national ſynod againſt May next, and to eſtabliſh in the interim ſome ſuch good order, as may keep the country in quiet.

All men here of judgment have the like conceit with your honour, that all is not religion, that carries that name; but that there is a mixture of worldly ends and deſigns with theſe diſputes in divinity: each party lays this charge to his oppoſite; but if, as an indifferent man, I can obſerve any thing, count MAURICE ſtands in this caſe only upon the defenſive; and this appears, becauſe he is ſupported by the major part of the ſtates againſt certain powerful perſons, who have for a long ſpace undermined his authority, and left him nothing in effect but the bare title of governor of the country.

Here is at this preſent count WILLIAM of Naſſau, governor of Frieſland and Groningen, come expreſsly to lend him his countenance and aſſiſtance in theſe occaſions.

His ſiſter the counteſs dowager of Hainault is here likewiſe at this preſent upon a viſit of kindneſs.

Count JOHN of Naſſau is come in poſt from Paris to ſue for the regiment of Walloons, which is void in the ſtates ſervice upon the death of count JOHN ERNEST, his elder brother, at Venice. But he being a profeſſed papiſt, the charge is given from him in that reſpect, and conferred this day upon one FAMA the lieutenant colonel.

I failed not, according to your honour's deſires, to lay wait for my lord Roos in theſe parts, but I hear he is paſſed through France toward Lyons. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

Oct. 17. Secretary WINWOOD to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, from St. Bartholomew's: received by MURRAY Nov. 4.

My lord,

My lord,

Sir NOEL CARON hath carefully and laboriouſly treated both with his majeſty and the lords of the council, that the poor mariners impriſoned in this town for the inſolency committed upon JOHN BROWNE, might be releaſed and ſet at liberty. And the better to induce his majeſty and the lords to hearken to his requeſt, having firſt made it appear, that the ſtates general, the ſtates of Holland, and the brotherhood of the *Peſcherie* do diſavow this fact, as not authoriſed by them beforehand, nor approved *poſt factum*, he hath made this fair offer, that the delinquents ſhall be called in queſtion in your preſence, and receive ſuch puniſhment, as the nature of ſo high an offence duly doth require. He doth alledge, that the privileges of thoſe countries directly do forbid, that the natives and burghers ſhould be tranſported for any offence they have committed, to receive puniſhment in a foreign country. But his majeſty doth perſiſt *fort & ferme*, that theſe delinquents ſhould be delivered into his hands. And I could wiſh the ſtates would ſo well underſtand the good of their own affairs, not to make any ſcruple to ſatisfy his pleaſure therein. But if they ſtiffly ſhall ſtand upon their punctilios, that in regard of their privileges they may not permit theſe men to be ſent over to receive puniſhment at his majeſty's diſcretion (if he ſhall think fit to inflict any upon them) the beſt iſſue can be expected hereof is this, that there will be continually nouriſhed a heart-burning and diſcontents between his majeſty and the ſtates, which ill-affected perſons (to the good correſpondence and alliance, which long have been between theſe kingdoms and thoſe provinces, whereof the number is great, and daily will grow greater) will employ their baſe endeavours (and think therein they do GOD and their country good ſervice) to multiply and increaſe. Now, if they ſhall ſend theſe men over, all the puniſhment or penance they can expect, is to make their humble ſubmiſſion, and crave pardon for their offence. Hereby they ſhould accordingly pleaſe and give contentment to his majeſty, ſhew their reſpect they bear to his perſon, and the deſire they have, that the good amity and underſtanding, which is between him and them, his kingdoms and their countries, continually may be entertained and preſerved. Therefore, as in ſome of my former I have ſignified, it ſhall be in you a maſter-piece of ſervice, if you can prevail with the ſtates not to ſtand in their own light; and, as the caſe now ſtandeth with them, *tempori & neceſſitati parere*. The ſtates pretend, that they had ſome patent or leaſe under the great ſeal of Scotland for this liberty of fiſhing granted unto them at the time when prince HENRY, of famous memory, was chriſtened. His majeſty hath commanded me to write unto you, that you ſhould require of them a copy of this grant, if any ſuch they have, and ſend it over with all poſſible expedition. If they ſhall refuſe to give you this copy, they will add unkindneſs to unkindneſs, and make the world believe, that they make pretence of a grant, when the truth is they have none at all.

I pray you by your next, in a private and particular letter apart, advertiſe me at large what is become of monſ. BARNEVELT, and what the opinion is, that he intendeth to do. I know him well, and know, that he hath great powers and abilities; and malice itſelf muſt confeſs, that never man hath done more faithful and powerful ſervice to his country than he. But *finis coronat opus*, and *il di lodi lacera*; *oportet imperatorem ſtantem mori:* and for him, that hath lived in ſo great honour, that hath managed the affairs of that ſtate forty years together, and that with a

moſt happy and fortunate ſucceſs, now being *aux derniers abois*, even as it were at the laſt gaſp to breath out his own ſhame and diſgrace, cannot but make him the ſubject of much ſorrow to his friends, and of ſcorn to his enemies. So I leave you to the tuition of almighty GOD, and am, &c. *

Octob. 30. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary WINWOOD: by JOHNSON.

R^t. Hon^ble,

Since my laſt of the 13th of this preſent by HERMAN the poſt, I have not failed of all fit endeavours to diſpoſe the ſtates to give his majeſty ſatisfaction in ſending over into England the two captains of their ſhips, CLIFF and ALBERSON, to ſubmit themſelves to his majeſty's mercy for the inſolence they lately committed on the coaſt of Scotland: to which I find upon better conſideration ſome to be well inclined, who at the firſt made much difficulty; thoſe of Rotterdam (of which town CLIFF is an inhabitant) having conſulted the matter in their aſſembly of magiſtrates, and found it reaſonable; and I expect the like for ALBERSON of thoſe of Enchuyſen, with whom their neighbours of Amſterdam have promiſed me to deal ſeriouſly; ſo as theſe towns, which are chiefly intereſſed, having once conſented to this courſe, I ſhall then hope a reſolution will be taken herein to his majeſty's contentment; and the rather, becauſe monſ. BARNEVELT, who is newly returned hither, and with whom I have already ſpoken concerning this buſineſs, ſhews no alienation from it.

In the queſtion about a national ſynod (touching the which I treated likewiſe with him at large) he continues the ſame averſeneſs as ever; and now picks new argument out of the forwardneſs of the other provinces, as if they would give the law to Holland, which he profeſſeth he cannot give way unto; and diſputing out of his long experience and knowledge the power of particular provinces, even from before the pacification of Ghent, he takes all authority from the ſtates general in affairs of religion, ſo much as calling a ſynod; which he makes matter of diſtinct ſovereignty for every province to diſpoſe therein *ad libitum*: which is (and ſo I told both him and GROTIUS, who maintains the ſame opinion) to diſpute queſtions of their ſtate with the ſame ſubtilty, as their miniſters do their points in religion, and will breed in the end as great diſunion in the one, as there is diſtraction in the other.

He excepted much both againſt the ſubſtance of a propoſition I laſt made upon occaſion of calling for an anſwer to his majeſty's letter; and likewiſe the publiſhing thereof in print: the latter of which was much againſt my mind, and proceeded not from me, but from the ſtates themſelves, of whom I deſired him to demand an account thereof, and to prevent the like hereafter, as an ill practice and a great inconvenience to the ſtate. The former I defended as well as I might; and though not to his contentment, nor thoſe of that party, which continue paſſionate and ſtiff in their opinions, I have had good allowance thereof, and expreſs thanks from all the well-affected towns and provinces, who are now returned by their extraordinary deputies; and the project of the ſynod (whereof I ſent your honour a copy with my laſt) is by them all ratified, with change of ſome words only, but no conſiderable circumſtances.

* Secretary WINWOOD died on the 27th of October, 1617.

On

On Monday laſt they propoſed the ſame in the aſſembly of the ſtates general; againſt which GROTIUS, in the name of the ſtates of Holland, made a vehement proteſt, which ſtayed the concluſion for the preſent: but they continue to proceed, leaving liberty to each province to enter into the ſame national ſynod, and ſaving to every one their rights and privileges, which is a courſe without juſt exception; and in thoſe towns (notwithſtanding all oppoſition) it is likely to be concluded.

The profeſſed Arminian towns of Holland (Harlem, Leyden, Tergow, Rotterdam, Schonoven, Brill, Alcmaer, and Horne) taking knowledge of the long abode of their oppoſites (Dort, Amſterdam, Enchuyſen, Edam, and Purmerend) here in the Hague, ſent hither their deputies about ten days ſince, under pretence to require copies of ſuch writings, as had been preſented by theſe five towns to the ſtates general, and the council of Holland, but in effect to ſtrengthen their combination; into which they could not draw Delft, Gorcum, Schedam, Munichedam, and Medenblich; which, though they formerly concurred with them, now matters come to declaration, profeſs neutrality.

Monſ. DU MAURIER returned hither by poſt through Brabant on the 23d of this preſent, and the day following had audience in the aſſembly of the ſtates general; which conſiſted of complaints for the king his maſter; excuſes for not payment of the French troops; declaration of the peace of Italy by his maſter's mediation, which he made an obligation to this ſtate for eaſing them thereby of the aſſiſtance they give in money to the duke of Savoy; and admoniſhment in their preſent differences to return to their former union and good correſpondence *des parties avec le tout & du tout avec les parties*.

He forbears frequenting the French church, to which he was wont to repair; which the contra-remonſtrants eſteem as a great countenance to their cauſe.

Here arrived the 25th of this preſent an extraordinary embaſſador from the king of Swede, who is principally deſigned to his majeſty, being a counſellor to that king, named JOHANNES SKITTIUS, who hath been formerly employed to his majeſty. The 27th he had audience in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, wherein he recited the ſtate of the quarrel betwixt his maſter and the king of Poland, the firſt ground whereof he imputes to the protection, that king gives to the duke of Courland, and therein he requires the ſtates aſſiſtance.

The Venetian reſident newly returned from Delfziel, where he hath been long about the muſtering and ſhipping of the count LEVESTIN and his troops, was yeſterday in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, where he acquainted them with news received by an expreſs courier the night before, that his maſters being advertiſed out of Spain from their embaſſador GRITTI of the peace there concluded, had at the ſame time their ſtate aſſoiled about Crema by the governor of Milan, and their privilege of the gulf violated by the viceroy of Naples, who entered into the ſame under colour of aſſiſting the Raguſans with all his fleet of ſhips and gallies. With this advice he had diſpatched one into England to ſignior CONTARINI, having ſent unto him but few days before advertiſements of a contrary tenor, which he received by an expreſs

courier likewiſe from Venice, of the concluſion of the peace, with order thereupon to make ſtay of the count LEVESTIN; which came too late, he being two days before put to ſea with eleven good ſhips; whereof the greater part are well laden with artillery, and fitted for fight; ſo as going (as they do) *in conſerva*, they will be able to make good reſiſtance, if they be met with in the Straits, where they are laid for, and where they are eſteemed to be near approached, they having had ten days very good wind. They are their full number of 3000 men with addition of 400 for recruits.

There hath been (as we underſtand from Colen) a great part of the ſoldiers, which were lately levied in thoſe parts, and had orders upon the treaty in France to be licenſed, ſtill entertained in Elſas (where they had their rendezvous) under colour of want of ſatisfaction, they pretending to three months pay, of which two was offered them. This is now judged to be done of deſign, whereby to have men in readineſs againſt the Venetians.

Here hath been a motion in the aſſembly of the ſtates general made this week paſt, to have a letter written, according unto a yearly uſe, to the king of France, to have ſuccours of theſe three French regiments continued in the ſervice of this ſtate: which, by the oppoſition of thoſe of Holland, was laid aſide: and this ſeems a myſtery to many, that they, who have been always beſt affected to the French, ſhould (as they lately inſiſted) deſire to have them licenſed. But it is thought to have aſpect to their domeſtic factions; the Arminians, who have the ruling voice in the committee-council of Holland, having a deſign (as is ſuſpected) to change by degrees the whole form of their malice, and by caſhiering part of the ſtrangers they have in their ſervice, to bring thoſe into the pay of the ſtate, which they have already levied at Utrecht and in ſome towns of Holland, and to miniſter unto the reſt the like oath unto particular towns and provinces, as is taken by them, without obedience either to the general or generality.

Here is a book lately come out in this vulgar language in conformity to the diſcourſe monſ. BARNEVELT held with me, that religion is no ground either of the union of thoſe provinces, or of their quarrel againſt the king of Spain; the chief ſubject whereof is a particular examination of the actions of the late prince of Orange and of his firſt entrance into the war, which the book concludes was for civil reſpects only, without regard of religion: and herein they ſeek to wound count MAURICE through his father's ſides, who in defence of his father and himſelf ſaith they have both the ſame quarrel, his father having three grounds of his diſcontentment with Spain; the firſt, the inquiſition; the ſecond, the making of citadels; and the third, the denial of juſtice: all which he ſaith are now again practiſed by the Arminian faction, they uſing a kind of inquiſition for corrupting, if not ſuppreſſing the reformed religion; they making citadels of the towns themſelves by theſe new levies; and withſtanding the ordinary courſe of juſtice both of the high and provincial council in all places where they have authority. The author of this book is ſaid to be 177, and it doth concur much with his diſcourſe, though he diſavow it.

Monſ. BARNEVELT, before his return from Utrecht, procured of that town an augmentation of the allowance of certain women, which are there continued in their profeſſion of popery, after the form of a convent, from 70 to 100 florins yearly penſion.

The

The Engliſh company lately void by the death of ſir BERNARD DEWHURST, and given upon the firſt news by thoſe of Utrecht to a young gentleman, nephew to ſir JOHN OGLE, was much diſputed in the aſſembly of the ſtates general and council of ſtate; but in the end the commiſſion was given him, upon the undertaking of the ſtates of Utrecht, that they knew ſir EDWARD CECIL would be well contented with what they had done.

Monſ. MALRE, who hath reſided here all this time ſince the firſt coming of the extraordinary deputies, is now retired, as it is thought, to his laſt home; he being ſick of age and weakneſs.

In monſ. BARNEVELT I obſerve ſmall change either in mind or body, ſave only, that he goeth with a ſtaff.

I have recovered the journal of the new diſcovery of the paſſage into the South ſea, of which I am promiſed the map; and the one ſhall accompany the other with my next. Mean time I humbly take leave, &c.

Octob. 20. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, from Charing-Croſs: by way of Zealand.

My lord embaſſador,

I received yeſterday your lordſhip's letters; and for that which concerneth your diviſions there, I am not glad, that my conjecture is ſo well grounded, as I fear it is, that there be ſome civil humours intermixed or concurred with the * * of religion; for I doubt it will make the breach the longer to continue; and if that be not pieced before the ſynod begin, I look for little fruit of it.

Your ſynods there may be more happy than former ſynods in Germany have been for matter of controverſy; for hitherto they have wrought no other effect, but that men may have gone aſunder more exaſperated than when they came together; and except your miniſters there can be content to chooſe the judgment of ſome third church not engaged into the opinion of either of the ſides there, to which they will ſtand in ſuch points wherein upon their own conference they ſhall differ, I ſhall not believe they will come well out; for animoſity and vain-glory and reputation of victory do ſo tranſport diſputants, * * * for the more part, as charity taketh not place. I wiſh it better than I fear.

The diſtruſt of the ſucceſs of theſe diviſions, and the fear of the ſickneſs of Amſterdam, hath wrought a conceit, and an intimation to ſome here, that divers merchants of good ability, now dwelling in that city, would retire and reſide here in London, if they thought they ſhould have good way given them. Whereupon his majeſty willed me to give your lordſhip ſome advertiſement privately, that although he do not wiſh any ſuch thing, in regard of the common good; yet if ill accidents there do cauſe ſuch a diſpoſition in any, he could be content, that underhand, and without any public ſhew, they were encouraged rather to come hither than to any other place; which I leave to your lordſhip's diſcretion to handle as you ſee cauſe.

For

For my lord Roos, we can hear no certainty of him. He hath been at Orleans, at Lyons, at Avignon; but where he is, no man can tell. He paſſeth privately where he goeth; is accompanied only with DIEGO, but here he hath left a moſt confuſed and torn eſtate.

All my lords are here behind his majeſty buſied about money matters, but find no iſſue. A parliament is obſcurely ſpoken of, but left to his majeſty's own breaſt to determine. So I leave farther to trouble your lordſhip, &c.

Octob. 31. Earl of BUCKINGHAM to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, from Whitehall.

My lord,

Upon the receit of your diſpatches of the 11th and 13th of this month, which were both imparted to his majeſty, he was pleaſed, for anſwer thereunto, to ſend directions to mr. ſecretary WINWOOD, who being then ſick, and now ſince departed this world (whoſe unexpected death his majeſty, myſelf, and all thoſe who knew his worth, do much lament) his majeſty hath commanded me, to ſignify his pleaſure unto you as followeth:

Firſt concerning BROWNE, his majeſty liketh well, that you have deferred to make the demand publicly in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, until thoſe of Holland ſhall meet, which, you ſay, will be ſhortly: but when you find the time proper, that then you proceed according to his majeſty's pleaſure formerly ſignified unto you, and in the mean time that you aſſure the count MAURICE, and whom elſe you ſhall think fit, that his majeſty is reſolved to take no other ſatisfaction than that, which he hath already demanded. And as for the *jus remiſſionis*, which they ſtand ſo much upon, his majeſty holdeth it to be quite from the purpoſe, being only meant of ſending back to a prince his own ſubject, fled for ſome offence into the dominions of another. But this, which we demand, hath been often practiſed in all kingdoms and eſtates, and of freſh memory offered by the French king, touching the governor of Dieppe. It hath been done by the Venetians, and was an ordinary courſe held between his majeſty and the late queen ELIZABETH.

As for the advice you have given count MAURICE, his majeſty doth approve of your temperance and moderation, being himſelf ever inclined that way: yet, on the other ſide, he would have you ſo temper your counſels, that if the count MAURICE ſhall ſee any occaſion of advantage, and poſſibility of taking it, that then you leave him to his own judgment, and neither encourage him, nor diſſuade him from it; for his majeſty is of opinion, that thoſe burghers, who ſo much oppoſe the profeſſors of the truth, when they ſhall ſee him enter into action, will loſe their courage, and be the better brought to reaſon.

Concerning ſir JOHN OGLE, his majeſty is ſorry, that he ſhould be the firſt of his ſubjects there, that ſhould favour the Arminians: and hath willed me to aſſure you, that what hopes ſoever he may frame to himſelf there, he hath no hopes at all here, neither in his majeſty nor any about him. And therefore you ſhall do well to adviſe him in time to conform himſelf to the courſe, which he ſeeth his majeſty doth take, unleſs he

he will adventure the loſs of his favour. I have written unto him, which I ſend you incloſed.

His majeſty hath peruſed the articles about the ſynod, and doth altogether diſlike of Utrecht for the place of meeting, as a town, which hath been always given to ſedition and mutiny, is now wholly inclined to the Arminian faction, and lately encouraged therein by the preſence of monſ. BARNEVELT; and therefore would like better of a place of more indifferency. And whereas in one of the articles it is ſet down, that the deputies ſhall only ſearch the word of GOD, his majeſty's opinion is, that nothing can more ſtrongly foment and ſtrengthen the ſchiſm or diviſion amongſt them than this article in thoſe bare terms as it is ſet down; for the Arminians, Vortians, and all other heretics, fly unto the word of GOD; if their interpretation thereof may be accepted; and therefore theſe words would be tempered with this clauſe following, that they ſhall diligently ſearch the word of GOD, and in caſe they differ upon the interpretation, that they ſhall have recourſe unto the interpretation given thereunto by the general conſent of the antient church and councils, and approved doctors thereof, before the time of the church's defection to popery, joining thereunto the moſt learned and beſt divines of our religion.

As for the other articles, his majeſty findeth nothing for the preſent to be diſliked in them: but if upon a ſecond review he ſhall ſee occaſion to alter any thing, there will be time enough for you to receive his farther directions.

His majeſty's pleaſure is, that, until you ſhall have farther order from him, you direct your letters to mr. ſecretary LAKE; and when you have any extraordinary ſecreſy, that then you direct your letters to himſelf. And ſo I commit you to the Almighty, and reſt

your loving friend to command,

Whitehall, this laſt of October 1617.

G. BUCKINGHAM.

Octob. 30. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, from Whitehall.

My lord embaſſador,

I have received commandment from his majeſty to advertiſe you of mr. ſecretary WINWOOD's death, who departed on Tueſday morning laſt; and withal to let you underſtand, that his majeſty's pleaſure is, that you ſhall intermit nothing, that may concern his ſervice upon this change, but continue your addreſſes unto me, and I will acquaint his majeſty therewith from time to time, and make anſwer unto them according as his majeſty ſhall be pleaſed to direct me. And ſo I reſt, &c.

Nov. 8. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE.

That the counteſs of Hanau, ſiſter of count MAURICE, having ſpent ſome time in Holland with her brothers, and being returned towards Germany in the beginning of this week, had deſired him at taking leave, to move, that, that after the example of the king of France and the ſtates general (who each of them give ſeveral ſtipends of

of 100 *l.* yearly to two of her young ſons) to do the like to the youngeſt, which bears his name, being chriſtened by his majeſty. That ſhe is a noble and virtuous lady, and very dear to his excellency, who would find himſelf obliged by his majeſty's favour to his ſiſter. Sir D. ſends a memorial given him upon this occaſion.

Nov. 8. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE, by MURRAY.

R^t. Hon^ble,

His Majeſty's commandment touching the addreſs of my diſpatches to your honour upon the deceaſe of mr. ſecretary WINWOOD met with my intention, in caſe I had received no ſuch expreſs order; and I preſume they will meet with a good diſpoſition in your honour to excuſe their imperfections and mine, which I humbly recommend to your wonted favour.

In the particularity concerning Amſterdam I will govern myſelf in conformity to his majeſty's pleaſure, which I underſtand by your former letters of the 20th of the laſt; and in other proceedings concerning theſe affairs, according to a diſpatch of the 31ſt ſigned by my lord of BUCKINGHAM.

It is now ſeven days ſince the national ſynod was reſolved of by plurality of voices in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, againſt which a public proteſt was made by GROTIUS the penſioner of Rotterdam, in the name of three provinces, Holland, Utrecht, and Overyſſel. But this being different from all cuſtom, in that the deputies of each province ſpeak apart always in that aſſembly, and, in ſuch caſes of importance, with expreſs order from their principals (which he had not), it was rather regiſtered (as he deſired it ſhould be) as a mark of his temerity and indiſcretion, than as a thing which can be of validity, until it be avowed by the provinces; whereof he cannot be well aſſured, ſince ſome towns of Holland, which were formerly accounted of the Arminian faction, begin to change party.

This week (in which we yet are) thoſe of Utrecht preſiding did make a new overture in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, that every province apart ſhould frame *ſtatum quæſtionis*, and reporting the ſame to the aſſembly, they ſhould then proceed by uniform conſent to take that courſe, which was beſt in theſe differences: which being underſtood as an artifice to gain time, mixt with a worſe intent of raiſing the ſame diſputes in the other provinces, as are here in Holland, was rejected.

The aſſembly of Holland hath been hitherto protracted, upon ſeveral occaſions, and ſo is now farther for ten days, when we ſhall ſee more clear into this buſineſs, whither it will tend; and until then the ſatisfaction, which his majeſty doth expect touching the taking of JOHN BROWNE, cannot be taken into debate, becauſe the matter doth chiefly concern the province. But I am promiſed by thoſe that have moſt power amongſt them, it ſhall be their firſt buſineſs: and though in theſe diſturbances nothing can be built upon good ground, my hope is it will ſucceed to his majeſty's contentment.

I have demanded of monſ. BARNEVELT, in conformity to a diſpatch from mr. ſecretary WINWOOD of the 17th of the laſt, a copy of the grant (if ſuch they have

have any) which they pretend to have under the great ſeal of Scotland, as given them at the time when prince HENRY of famous memory was chriſtened; which he confeſſed unto me was no other but a confirmation of former treaties, wherein he ſaid ſomewhat is ſpecified to that purpoſe, and thereof he hath promiſed me an extract, which I will ſend your honour, when I can recover the ſame.

Herewith I ſend a copy of the propoſition of the embaſſador of the king of Swede, made in the aſſembly of the ſtates general the 6th of this preſent, which I conceive his majeſty will be pleaſed to ſee, becauſe it is that, *mutatis mutandis*, which his majeſty is to expect ſhortly from him: he intending to croſs the ſeas upon the ſame errand towards his majeſty this next week. He hath uſed ſome ſmall liberalities in diſtributing certain chains of gold in Leyden, and in this town, amongſt particular perſons, and one HEINSIUS he hath entertained at Leyden with a yearly ſtipend for hiſtoriographer to the king his maſter.

The count of Eaſt-Frieſland hath three deputies here at this preſent to treat with the ſtates touching certain of his ſubjects, which ſtand out againſt him, and with whom he would proceed by way of juſtice in the imperial court. But the ſtates inſiſt to end the difference by accommodation. I am deſired by letters from the count and meſſage of his deputies, to aſſiſt him in his affairs, in which I will not fail, having had former order from his majeſty to this effect.

Here is an embaſſador, in abſence of the prince of Brandenburg, diſpatched to the ſtates by his council of Cleve, to complain of a violence uſed by the archdukes men in entering a church in an open village near Juliers, where the ſtates have garriſon, at high-maſs time, when it was leaſt ſuſpected; and maintaining the poſſeſſion of the church againſt the garriſon, and other of the ſtates troops, which are ſince joined unto them. This ſucceeding the 8th of this preſent *ſtilo novo* we have had no news thereof ſince the firſt, and therefore take no reſolution until a ſecond advertiſement.

The ſtates have, after much contradiction (without which, in caſe as they ſtand, nothing can paſs, be it never ſo neceſſary) reſolved of a letter to the French king, to deſire the continuance of the three French regiments of foot and two troops of horſe in their ſervice; with ſome good order for reimburſement of the arrearages of their entertainment and proviſion for the ſame hereafter.

They have written likewiſe to the French king to have a releaſe of a reſtraint made at Roan againſt expecting French commodities in Holland's ſhips; for which purpoſe they have given their embaſſador order to follow the king to Roan.

Monſ. MALRE, who was deputy for his excellency in Zealand, and hath lived long there in much authority, died at Middleburg on Tueſday laſt.

Monſ. BARNEVELT doth not come out of his houſe ſince his return from Utrecht by reaſon of his indiſpoſition; but he doth no whit ſpare himſelf in pains, nor faint in his reſolution; wherein notwithſtanding he will in all appearance *ſuccumbere* before

long, having the diſadvantages of a weak body, a weak party, and a weak cauſe. Thus I moſt humbly take leave, &c.

Octob. 9. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE, by MURRAY.

R^t. Hon^ble,

I have detained this bearer after the cloſing my diſpatch, to inform myſelf, and advertiſe his majeſty, what yeſterday would produce; which being the laſt of Utrecht's preſiding, we expected *aliquid monſtri*, and divers tentatives were made in the aſſembly of the ſtates general to gain time, whereby to prolong the ſummons of the ſynod: but the ſtates perſiſted in their reſolution of the laſt week, which this, that now comes in, will be put in execution.

Thoſe of Holland, upon jealouſy of the affection of their towns, do unwillingly conſent to an aſſembly of the ſtates of the province: but the neceſſity of their contributions and other affairs of courſe permit no longer delay than to-morrow fortnight, at which time their meeting is reſolved. In this interim count MAURICE is determined (unleſs he have ſome unexpected diverſion) to viſit the Arminian towns ſeverally in perſon, and to remonſtrate to their common council the ſtate of theſe affairs, wherein they are thought to be abuſed by ſome few of the magiſtrates, who are ſaid to ſpend their voices in the aſſembly of the ſtates without their conſent, and at their return make falſe report of the proceedings.

The delay of this meeting doth no way hinder, though it doth protract, the ſatisfaction his majeſty doth demand for the wrong done to JOHN BROWNE, which I hope will in the end ſucceed to his majeſty's liking.

There is no farther difficulty made in the buſineſs of MOY LAMBERT and BOOTHBY, ſince the ſtates have had the extract out of the regiſter of the lords of the council touching the ſame, with which they are well ſatisfied.

Yeſterday order was taken by the ſtates for anſwer to the embaſſador of Swede to be in general terms of compliment, without engaging themſelves farther than they are already by treaties. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

Nov. 11. King JAMES to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, from the court at Theobalds.

In favour of ſir THOMAS DALE, ſometime ſervant of prince HENRY, who had a company in the Low Countries, and had been commended by the prince to attend the plantation in Virginia, for which ſir THOMAS had obtained leave of abſence from the ſtates general; that he might be paid his arrears, and continued in pay and favour of the ſtates general.

Nov. 21. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE, by HERMAN the poſt.

R^t. Hon^ble,

In conformity to my laſt by MURRAY the poſt of the 9th of this preſent (which accompanied others by the ſame bearer of the 8th) the ſtates general by plurality of voices

voices overcame thoſe difficulties this week paſt, which were caſt in the way the week before by thoſe of Utrecht concerning the ſynod; and accordingly reſolved to hold the ſame at the time appointed, of the project whereof his majeſty formerly hath a copy, and for the place it ſhall be held either at Dort or this town; the reaſons his majeſty alledgeth againſt Utrecht being of ſo great weight, that they are here very apprehenſive of them. There are letters drawn and ratified by the ſtates general to his majeſty and other princes, in whoſe dominions the reformed religion is profeſſed, to deſire the aſſiſtance of ſome learned and judicious perſons at their ſynod; the diſpatch of which is ſtayed till the beginning of February next, whereby to give commodity to thoſe of Holland (who are now within theſe three days to hold the provincial aſſembly of the ſtates) to conjoin likewiſe with the reſt (on the inclination of which Utrecht and Overyſſel do depend) or, if they perſiſt ſtill in their backwardneſs, not to leave them any juſt ſubject of complaint.

Count MAURICE is in this *interim* gone to ſuch towns in the ſouth quarter of Holland, as are of the Arminian party, namely to Delft, Schedam, Rotterdam, and Gorcum; in all which places (as likewiſe in Dort, which he took rather *en paſſant*, than for any need there was of his going thither) he was well received, and calling the common council (which they name the *Vrootſchap*) in each place to the ſtadthouſe, he there endeavoured by way of remonſtrance to diſcharge himſelf of the imputation caſt upon him by his enemies, of affecting the ſovereignty of this country; as likewiſe to make them capable of the inconveniences, which have enſued the reſolution of the laſt aſſemblies of the ſtates of Holland, and by conſequence to diſpoſe them to a concurrence with the other provinces in a determination of thoſe differences by a national ſynod.

What the effect of his endeavours will be, we ſhall ſee within few days; but I can hardly expect he ſhould undo in a week that, which hath been plotted and practiſed in thoſe places ever ſince the firſt treaty of the truce. Howſoever that he hath done, cannot be without ſome fruit; and that, which is not *opus unius diei*, of a day or a week (for more than a day he hath not ſpent in any one place, nor than a week in all) he may accompliſh hereafter, the like induſtry being uſed by thoſe of Amſterdam, and the well-affected towns in the north part of Holland, but with leſs hope of ſucceſs, becauſe they are far more paſſionate.

Count WILLIAM of Naſſau, governor of Frieſland and Groningen, accompanied his excellency in this journey; his brother count HENRY excuſed himſelf upon expectation of embaſſadors ſent here to the ſtates from the landgrave of Heſſen, whoſe errand is chiefly concerning his marriage.

The embaſſadors, being two in commiſſion, had their firſt audience in the aſſembly of the ſtates general the $\frac{17}{27}$ of this preſent, wherein they ſhewed the affection of their maſter to this ſtate; which being always very good, he endeavoured to ſtrengthen by the marriage of his daughter to count HENRY, who is of the houſe of Naſſau and *enfant d'Hollande:* but ſeeing they could not agree upon conditions (as there is great difference about the dowry and jointure) he deſired notwithſtanding they might continue good friends, and that his daughter might be free.

This will prove a concluſion one way or other of this buſineſs, which hath been long in treaty; but till the return of count MAURICE (which is expected to-morrow) nothing will be reſolved.

The ſame day of their audience the reſident of Venice gave account to the ſtates general of the concluſion and effectuation of the peace in Italy, which was no welcome news to the ſtates, becauſe they account it little leſs than a proclaiming a war in theſe parts: yet they have good reaſon to believe they ſhall be ſpared for a while, partly becauſe the Spaniards have much exhauſted their treaſure in theſe late wars in Italy, and partly becauſe the lying of the pirates with ſo great ſtrength upon the coaſt of Spain is a kind of diverſion; but chiefly becauſe they will give leiſure to their civil diſcords, which in all likelihood would end upon the firſt alarm of a common enemy.

What part I have been forced to play in this confuſed theatre upon theſe occaſions, your honour may pleaſe to ſee in a relation apart, and thereof give his majeſty knowledge. Both his majeſty's honour and ſervice, and the ſtate of the whole cauſe in theſe differences about religion, are exceedingly intereſſed in the iſſue hereof: which muſt expect another whole week's preſident of the aſſembly of the ſtates general; for this, that now is, of Overyſſel, is gained to the Arminians; and it lies in the preſident's power to ſtop any proceeding, when he is ſo diſpoſed.

I hope my next ſhall give his majeſty an account, not only of this, but of other affairs, which concern his ſervice, and that within few days; particularly concerning the ſatisfaction his majeſty is to expect about JOHN BROWNE, which in the preſſing of this buſineſs I have not forgotten.

I ſend your honour a tranſlated copy of the anſwer in this Dutch language given the embaſſador of Swede, who by this time in all appearance is in England. So I humbly take leave, &c.

P. S. There have been certain ſoldiers, to the number of 30, taken into Schonoven on Sunday laſt was ſevennight, as ſent from thoſe of Rotterdam; which is not conſiderable, ſave only it ſhews a ſecret confederation amongſt the Arminian towns. At Leyden they went into arms, and kept the gates of their town ſhut, upon the firſt news of count MAURICE's intent to viſit the towns. But the alarm ceaſed as ſoon as they heard in what manner he went, as one that would uſe his tongue, not his ſword. Such diſcourſes, as were ſpread abroad in the earl of LEICESTER's time, are now reprinted and divulged to amuſe the people. Theſe particularities I have thought fit to add, to the end his majeſty may be advertiſed of all that paſſeth.

Nov. 19. KING to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, from the court at Newmarket.

Complaining, that the ſtates of Utrecht had, contrary to the courſe heretofore practiſed, beſtowed a company in general CECIL's regiment, without his conſent, upon a young man of ſir JOHN OGLE's name and kindred: 'Which, *ſays the king*, 'we find very ſtrange; and therefore we are pleaſed, that you inform yourſelf by

'this

'this draught of a letter, which we ſend you herewith, of the reaſons againſt that 'courſe; and thereupon inſiſt and preſs them in our name to revoke that, which, 'contrary to order, they have done herein, and to give ſir EDWARD CECIL ſatiſ-'faction.'

Nov. 19. KING to the STATES of Utrecht: from the court at Newmarket: upon the affair of OGLE and CECIL.

Nov. 22. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Whitehall.

My lord embaſſador,

I have received no direction to write any thing to your lordſhip upon your laſt letters, his majeſty being at Newmarket, to whom I ſent them; but we hope here, that if the ſtrength of one ſide fail, the country will ſettle again.

But of your ſynod I look for no good fruit; for being with thoſe cautions and reſervations to each province, whereof you wrote in your laſt to ſir RALPH WINWOOD, no great conſequence can follow; for many will not be there, and others will be bound againſt their own interpretation of their liberty in matters of religion.

We are here wholly buſied in retrenching his majeſty's expences; a difficult and ungrateful work, and ſlowly proceeding.

In France they are upon a courſe to be eſtabliſhed by this great aſſembly for a ſafe traffic to the Eaſt-Indies, and would fain join with us: But that is not for our good. I find our merchants are not willing to join either with you or them, or any other, hoping they have got the ſtart of all others, and aſſuring themſelves to keep it.

This I write chiefly to gratify ſir EDWARD CECIL, and to convey his letters, who ſendeth this gentleman expreſsly over with letters of his majeſty about a company fallen void in his regiment, and beſtowed againſt his liking. So I commend your lordſhip to GOD's protection, &c.

Nov. 25. KING to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Newmarket.

Recommending ſir THOMAS DISHINGTON, ſent into the Low Countries about ſome buſineſs, which he would impart to ſir DUDLEY, in which the king orders ſir DUDLEY to give him his beſt furtherance.

Nov. 22.
Dec. 2. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE: by HERMAN the poſt.

R^t. Hon^ble,

This relation, with the book and paper adjoined, may (if you ſo pleaſe) remain by your honour as a regiſter of what is paſt ſince my laſt diſpatch, upon occaſion of a libellous

libellous pamphlet, which is newly publiſhed in this Netherlands language here, termed *a Wergh Schael*, that is *a balance*, wherein are put at great length many falſhoods and calumnies, to overſway a ſhort and true recite I made lately in a ſpeech to the ſtates general concerning the beginning, progreſs, and preſent ſtate of theſe differences; and the factious and violent proceedings of the Arminian party in Holland, being therein balanced likewiſe with his majeſty's prudent and peaceable government in church affairs, as well in England as Scotland. As it made me more ſenſible of the wrong done herein to his majeſty, ſo have I thought fit in all event to ſet down in writing the whole carriage of the buſineſs, not knowing whether it will here reſt, or have further conſequence (as happily it may) which may much import the whole ſtate of this preſent controverſy in religion.

Having had expreſs order from his majeſty by letters from mr. ſecretary WINWOOD of the 27th of Auguſt, to treat with theſe ſtates, and induce them (if it were poſſible) to concur unitely in the reſolution of a national ſynod (to which four of them, Guelderland, Zealand, Frieſland, and Groningen, had then conſented) and this in regard, that the union of Utrecht being grounded upon religion, could not in a cauſe, as this is, of religion, permit a ſeparation; I did accordingly ſpeak with the deputies apart of the three diſſenting provinces, Holland, Utrecht, and Overyſſel; and having no anſwer, nor finding any effects thereof for the ſpace of a month, no not ſo much as that they had reported what I ſaid (though therein I uſed his majeſty's name) to their principals (which was too great a neglect), I demanded audience in the aſſembly of the ſtates general the 6th of October, where, in conformity to his majeſty's laſt letters to the ſtates of the 20th of March laſt paſt, his former in the cauſe of VORSTIUS, his commandments then newly renewed by thoſe from mr. ſecretary, and the preſent occurrences, I ſpoke that I thought moſt material, and concluded with requiring an anſwer to his majeſty's letters in this matter of ſynod, which *ex officio* I was to demand.

My ſpeech was well accepted, and anſwered for the preſent by the preſident of the aſſembly with words of compliment, and the copy thereof was by him required of me in the name of the reſt, but all the particular urging (as being preſent I might well obſerve) of thoſe of Holland; which I promiſed to ſend them (as I did the next day) more for their ſatisfaction than mine own.

In the preſenting thereof the next day, GROTIUS, the penſioner of Rotterdam, moved in the name of Holland, that it might be ſuppreſſed; which the deputies of the other provinces would not conſent unto, ſince at his inſtance it was required; but cauſing the ſame to be tranſlated into Dutch, ſent it in both languages to their principals, and in both languages it was printed and publiſhed within few days after; but by whom or where it is not known.

GROTIUS hereupon counterfeiting ſickneſs, retired himſelf to Rotterdam, and UBENBOGARD, the chief chaplain of the court, and Coryphæus of the Arminian preachers, under the ſame pretence kept cloſe for many days here in this town; which gave ſubject then of ſuſpicion, and ſince it is in a manner evident, that they were ſick of a diſeaſe like Dr. DALE's, this *balance* being vomited out, and publicly bought and ſold

ſold here at the Hague the $\frac{20}{10}$ of this preſent, without name of author, or place of printing; which by the ſtyle and argument is thought to be a patelinage of their compoſing; of which there is this further appearance for GROTIUS, that he having been always a ſtranger to my houſe, ſave only as public buſineſs brought him, the day before the publication thereof, though it were Sunday and church-time, made me a complimental viſit, whereby the Italian obſervation, *chi ti careſſe pui che ſuole*, &c. is added to other likelihoods.

Upon the firſt view thereof I ſent one copy to the preſident of the ſtates general, and another to monſ. BARNEVELT, demanding of them, if I ſhould ſend that book to his majeſty as their anſwer to his letter; and if it were not theirs, that then they would uſe their beſt means to find out and puniſh the author for anticipating their anſwer.

Monſ. BARNEVELT both then and after ſeemed cold in the apprehenſion of the matter; but the preſident complained thereof to the ſtates general, who ſent unto me the ſame day their greffier AERSSENS, promiſing to give his majeſty before long a ſatisfactory anſwer to his letters and my office, and diſclaiming this book, of which they had taken order to call in the copies; and therewith deſired me to reſt contented.

Touching their anſwer to his majeſty, I deſired the greffier to tell his maſters, it was their buſineſs chiefly, and therefore I would attend their commodity; and ſo they would anſwer his majeſty's good and wholeſome advice with correſpondent effects, it was that his majeſty moſt deſired: But for as much as belonged to me (in finding myſelf perſonally and publicly written againſt for that, which by order of his majeſty I ſpake in their aſſembly *à huis clos*, and of which I had not delivered the copy but at their inſtance) I deſired them to excuſe me, if I expected ſome further ſatisfaction anſwerable to the quality of an embaſſador, and the offence of a libeller, which, without ſpecifying any thing for that time, I left to their diſcretions.

Hereupon they took a reſolution to write to the ſeveral provinces, not only to have the books ſuppreſſed, but to have ſearch made likewiſe for the printer and author: But this ſatisfaction being private, and the wrong ſo public, I demanded audience in their aſſembly the $\frac{15}{25}$ of this preſent, where I manifeſted at large the points (as there are many in this book) wherein the reformed religion, the conſtitution of this ſtate, his majeſty's actions in the church government of his kingdoms, and my own reputation (as his unworthy miniſter) were unworthily traduced.

Touching religion, the book aſketh, fol. 46. upon the point where his majeſty adviſeth the courſe of ſynod (*auquel*, ſaith his majeſty in his letter, *de tout tems on a eu recours en la Chreſtienté*) whether LUTHER or CALVIN had recourſe to a ſynod? and whether by ſynod the reformation began in England? Which I told them was one of the Papiſts common objections; and therefore the common anſwer muſt ſerve both them and the Arminians, that GOD did work in ſuch caſes ſometimes by means ordinary, and ſometimes by means extraordinary: That in a general corruption (as that of popery) he wrought the reformation by extraordinary means: but where a church

was

was planted and ſettled, and that therein either hereſy or other novelty was ſpringing, the ordinary means of the ſynod was ever uſed for trial of the truth. So as either the Arminians muſt confeſs not to be of the reformed church in theſe provinces, and make profeſſion of a new religion; or elſe ſubmit themſelves to the accuſtomed orders of his church in particular, and the other reformed churches in general.

Concerning this ſtate, the author will not allow the reformed religion to be any way conſiderable in the conſtitution thereof, which, as I proved by their treaties with the late queen of happy memory, by the oaths of their commanders in the wars and other officers in the government, by the conditions impoſed upon ſuch towns, as they got from time to time by conqueſt, by the concourſe of ſoldiers of all nations, which did divide themſelves in their wars betwixt them and their enemies, according to their profeſſion in religion, and by the title of their quarrel, which they ever ſtiled *God's cauſe*, to be an apparent falſhood. So I ſhewed them how (if this belief ſhould once take place) their provinces and towns would be *arena ſine calce*, and would not only be abandoned by friends and people in reſpect of conſcience, but for having had *aliud in ore, aliud in corde*, be forſaken of God himſelf for diſſimulation and ingratitude.

There are many ſeditious incitations (*feſtinate, viri*, &c. fol. 30.) and contemptuous words of the people (who are termed *Canaille* through the whole book) which I omitted not to note, as dangerous in a commonwealth to make profeſſion of pride and plenty with contempt of the meaner ſort, which would confirm the ſaying, *Religio peperit divitias, & filia devoravit matrem.*

In that part, wherein his majeſty's government in church affairs (from his firſt happy reign in Scotland till now his laſt being there) is ripped up and miſconſtrued and applied in this manner, as if the ſtates of Holland did rather imitate his majeſty's example than follow his counſel; I ſpared not to make them ſenſible, firſt of the wrong in general in playing the ſyndic of the actions of ſo great a prince, which are juſtified in the effects of the bleſſed peace and tranquillity both of church and ſtate in all his majeſty's kingdoms (whereof we have in this ſtate a contrary experience) and next in the particular miſapplications of many things, which cannot be done otherwiſe than *videns & ſciens* to abuſe the people; wherein I chiefly inſiſted upon two things: The one, that whereas in the whole book, that, which is collected out of his majeſty's writings and ſpeeches againſt Puritans, is applied to the contra-remonſtrants in this ſtate (beſides the different reaſon of the Puritans being the oppoſers of the received church-diſcipline in England, and the contra-remonſtrants being the ſettled church here, which is oppoſed by the Arminians) I alledged his majeſty's own declaration, printed at the end of the *Apology pro juramento fidelitatis*, wherein he ſhews his meaning in plain and expreſs terms, that this author, who can no ways (as appears by his work) pretend ignorance, can as little eſcape the condemnation *malæ fidei*. The other an example of his majeſty's proceedings at Hampton-court, in the diſpute betwixt the biſhops with other learned perſons and Dr. Reinolds with thoſe of his party; with which the author, I think, was helped by our chief man in this ſtate; for he hath often in diſcourſe alledged the ſame unto me, as a proof, that ſince his majeſty took that cauſe to his own hearing and determining, the ſtates of Holland might do the like betwixt the remonſtrants and contra-remonſtrants: wherein I firſt

ſhewed

ſhewed the difference of proceeding to be obſerved betwixt matters of external diſcipline and points of doctrine; and next the direct contrary courſe the ſtates of Holland take from that, which was obſerved by his majeſty, in that whereas his majeſty at that hearing did not find it convenient to embrace the remonſtrance of thoſe who did ſeek to trouble the church (which was after diſputed and confuted in divers ſynodical aſſemblies, to which thoſe remonſtrants were referred, and I could witneſs it to be rejected by the parliament, to which they had their laſt recourſe, as not being *noſtri fori)* the ſtates of Holland, on the contrary, yea, though there was queſtion of points of doctrine, admitted the *remonſtrance* of the Arminians, printed anno 1610, and ever ſince by countenance and authority, and now lately by force of arms (having made expreſs levies upon this quarrel only), would ſettle that doctrine in the church: Whereas, if herein they had followed his majeſty's example, by rejecting the *remonſtrance* (as by many of the ſtates of Holland themſelves it was then and hath been ever ſince deſired), or at leaſt by referring their remonſtrants to their claſſes or ſynods, thoſe troubles, wherewith the ruin of the ſtate is threatened, had been ſmothered in the cradle, and both church and commonwealth continued in the wonted quietneſs.

Touching myſelf I ſaid, though I ought only to give account to his majeſty of my proceedings, yet there being more ſtrict amity betwixt his majeſty and them than any other prince and ſtate in Europe, I would uſe no reſervedneſs; and therefore told them, that this buſineſs of religion was my firſt charge; and that his majeſty gave it me in chief commendation, when I had the honour laſt to kiſs his hand, with his word, *à Jove principium:* That for the ſpace of a whole year after, though the occaſion did often require it, I did never moleſt them in that ſubject: That at the preſentation of his majeſty's letters unto them in March laſt, the few words I uſed, without delivering any thing in writing, might argue my unwillingneſs to be too much ſeen in this buſineſs: That from March until October I attended their pleaſures for their anſwer to the ſaid letter, and ſo had ſtill done, ſave only for the expreſs charge I then had to quicken them in their inclination to ſynod: That what I then ſaid was by order from his majeſty, and with his allowance ſince: That the copy thereof being preſented to them the next day at their requeſt, they were to anſwer for the printing thereof, and not I: That whereas ſubject of writing this book againſt me is taken, becauſe I did not move the ſtates to have my ſpeech ſuppreſſed (and this point ſuch of the ſtates themſelves, as are backward in giving me ſatisfaction, did much inſiſt upon), this I thought fitter for them to effect than for me to demand: That my ſpeaking ſo particularly in favour of the *orthodox* (which the book condemns of partiality, and the French embaſſador in a ſpeech he uſed in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, at his laſt coming out of France, glanced at as a point of indiſcretion) was by the rule *non eadem omnibus decora*, more excuſable in his majeſty's miniſters than thoſe of other princes, in that his majeſty having the titles of defender of the faith, and protector of the reformed religion, which was only profeſſed in his kingdoms, was to favour and further thoſe of the ſame profeſſion; whereas that prince, who had two religions publicly profeſſed in his ſtate, might with more reaſon be neutral. But what prince ſoever was an enemy to the reformed religion, could not be accounted a friend to theſe provinces. That in regard his majeſty had done nothing from the beginning of theſe differences, until this preſent, miſbecoming a religious prince, and their beſt friend and ally, nor myſelf any thing, which I could not well juſtify, I prayed them for concluſion, well to weigh this

balance itſelf by this obſervation, that when any thing is put into it (as there are divers malicious paſſages) in excuſe of his majeſty, the blame is laid on the informer, wherein I am ſpared, my inſtructor is condemned: the one of which reflects upon his majeſty's miniſters, from whom it is to be preſumed he hath his information, the other on his majeſty himſelf, from whom we receive our commandments.

Now ſince nothing is or hath been done in the whole courſe of this buſineſs unworthy of his majeſty or his miniſters, though their proceedings therein are recited and confuted in this libel *uſque ab ovo*, I adviſed them to ſhew in this cauſe themſelves (as being the repreſentative body of the provinces in this ſtate) worthy to have embaſſadors of ſo great princes reſident in their court, by protecting both their maſters honour and theirs (as this was a common intereſt of all embaſſadors), ſhewing them by examples of leſs moment what courſes they have formerly taken for ſearching out, and puniſhing offenders. Whereupon (though the uſe be in that aſſembly always to give up ſuch ſpeeches, as are there made in writing, yet that it might appear unto them I was not fond of appearing in print, to which this might likewiſe have been ſubject) I gave them only a ſhort memorial (whereof I ſend your honour a copy under the ſame date as the day of my audience) concluding with this *ricordo*, which I thought neceſſary, as well for other regards as this; that ſince his majeſty was in this preſent conjuncture (as he hath had the happineſs to be always) careſſed and ſought unto by moſt princes and ſtates, even the moſt remote of Europe, and that by the ſubjects of this ſtate (of which his majeſty hath better deſerved than of all others) many affronts are daily offered both by ſea and land, that they would without favour or connivance make every one bear his own burden; or elſe they might in the end draw a heavy diſpleaſure on their own necks, making particular offences the cauſe of the public.

The deliberation hereof held them long after my departure, GROTIUS playing the advocate as earneſtly as if it had been his own cauſe, but in the name of thoſe of Holland, to draw the judgment thereof from the ſtates general; and not being able to prevail that way, he propoſed to have a placart generally made againſt libellers, wherein he was followed by thoſe of Utrecht and Overyſſel: But the major part of the provinces rejecting that overture, and concluding I ſhould have ſatisfaction according to my inſtance, he deſired time till the next meeting; in which interim he undertook to ſpeak with me, and to perſuade me to reſt contented with what was already done.

To this effect he came to me the next day, accompanied with the burgomaſter of Dort, from the committee-council of Holland, deſiring me in their names, either to reſt ſatisfied with what was already done, or to refer the matter to the aſſembly of Holland, which now approacheth. Againſt which I alledged, that this buſineſs belonged no more to Holland than any other province, unleſs the author and printer of the book were known and declared to be Hollanders; and yet in that caſe having my firſt letters of credence directed to the ſtates general, and all my addreſſes ſince to that aſſembly only, and having made the ſpeech (of which there was now queſtion) to them likewiſe, it was of them I muſt expect reparation.

This anſwer (miſdoubting fidelity in the report) I ſent the next day in writing to the ſtates general, according to the copy of my memorial under the date of the 27th of

of November; and the ſame being read in their aſſembly, a reſolution was there taken for my full ſatisfaction, as your honour may pleaſe to ſee by a tranſlated abſtract out of their regiſter: but the execution hereof hath been deferred hitherto by the practice of the Arminians, who labour in this cauſe as if *fortunæ Græciæ* lay upon it: and what iſſue will be thereof I cannot promiſe, but upon the next change of the preſident, which will be within two days, I ſhall have juſt ſubject to beſeech his majeſty, either to give the ſtates thanks upon this occaſion, or to add it to the number of other grievances. So for the preſent I take leave, &c.

Nov. $\frac{15}{25}$. Memorial of ſir DUDLEY CARLETON to the ſtates general,
Complaining of a book publiſhed at the Hague on Monday the 20th, intitled, *Wergh Schael onn ce overweghen de Oratie, &c. van mynheere* DUDLEY CARLETON *ambaſſador vanden Doorluchtigoten Coningh van Groot Britannien, &c.* as being ſeditious againſt the ſtate, ſcandalous to the reformed religion, and very injurious to himſelf, which reflected diſhonour upon the king his maſter.

Deſiring likewiſe a placart to be publiſhed for burning the book, and promiſing a reward for the diſcovery of the author, with pardon to the printer, if he will diſcover him in fifteen days.

Nov. $\frac{17}{27}$. Memorial to the ſtates general upon the ſame ſubject mentioned in the preceding letter, and deſiring this additional clauſe to the placart, that if any perſon ſhall hereafter be diſcovered to have had knowledge of the author and printer without diſcovering them to their high mightineſſes, or thoſe, to whom it belonged, he ſhould be ſubject to the ſame puniſhment with the author and printer.

Decem. 1. N. S. Memorial to the ſtates general,
Complaining of delays of giving ſatisfaction, and declaring, that this ſhall be the laſt application he will make upon the ſubject, and deſiring, that the placart may be immediately publiſhed.

Dec. 4. N. S. Memorial to the ſtates general,
Preſſing the ſame point.

Dec. 4. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, from Charing-Croſs: received the 14th.

My lord embaſſador,

Theſe are only at this time to convey the incloſed of my lord BUCKINGHAM's; and other matter I have little to ſay to you, only that we are in ſome brangle with the French about matters of traffic, as you of Holland are; and thereof mr. comptroller and I have had ſome hard diſputes with the embaſſador. They make ſtrange and wreſted conſtructions.

I perceive by mr. BECHER's letters they have taken an alarm at the ſuſpence, which don PEDRO hath made of the execution of the treaty of peace; not that he refuſeth the thing, but the manner: for it ſeems there have been two treaties agreed upon, one at Paris by the Venetian embaſſador there, another at Madrid by the embaſſador there,

there, both for themſelves, and for the duke of Savoy, in virtue of a proclamation from the duke. In that of Paris the honour of concluſion is given to the French king, and he an undertaker for the obſervation of it. In that of Madrid there is neither any ſuch aſcription to the French, nor ground of protection given. Don PEDRO would have the duke of Savoy ratify that of Madrid. He refuſeth without approbation of the French king, and hath ſent an expreſs meſſenger to know his pleaſure. They in France are loth to have the peace to break, and yet willing to ſave their honour. How to couple theſe two together is the queſtion amongſt them.

They do upon this and ſome like jealouſies hearken more than before they did, to a propoſition for advancing the duke of Bavaria to the empire: but I doubt they have ſtaid too long, and that the king of Bohemia * hath gotten too far the ſtart of them; and yet withal they do hearken to another motion with a ſon of the ſaid king of Bohemia, and ſeem to affect it.

I will trouble your lordſhip no farther, having uttered but theſe things by the way; and ſo commend you to GOD, &c.

Dec. 8. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE, by GEORGE MARTEN.

R^t. Hon^ble,

By the copies, which go herewith (to which my letters to his majeſty have reference) your honour will ſee the iſſue of my proceſs againſt that libellous pamphlet, whereof my laſt diſpatch of the 22d of November did advertiſe at large.

Your honour's letters of the ſame date came to my hands by mr. CROMWELL three days ſince, the one of which chiefly ſerved to give cover to his majeſty's letters concerning general CECIL, there being one to the ſtates of Utrecht, and another to myſelf, by which I have commandment to move thoſe ſtates of Utrecht to revoke what they have done in giving a company of general CECIL's regiment to a young gentleman belonging to another colonel, contrary to all order: which not knowing how to perform, unleſs I ſhould go expreſsly to Utrecht (which is not *pro dignitate* upon ſuch an occaſion, and would be ſubject to many jealouſies in this diſſenſion of the provinces, and fruitleſs, becauſe young OGLE, to whom the company is given, is actually in the poſſeſſion thereof), I have preſumed to ſuſpend my proceeding therein, until I underſtand his majeſty's farther pleaſure; to which effect I now write to his majeſty.

Your honour's ſecond letter being only in recommendation of mr. CROMWELL, I will endeavour to anſwer by effects; and, though this advancement, which he now aimed at, be irrecoverable, yet I do not doubt but to find opportunity before long how he may enjoy the fruits of his majeſty's favour, and your honour's well-wiſhing towards him, both which he well deſerves, being a gentleman of much merit and eſtimation in theſe troops.

The judgment your honour maketh of the ſmall fruit of our national ſynod (againſt which ſome provinces do openly proteſt) is without all controverſy ſo long as they re-

* FERDINAND, archduke of Auſtria, afterwards emperor.

main

main thus in controverſy. But the hope and expectation of thoſe well-affected provinces and towns, who have inſiſted hitherto with ſo much zeal and conſtancy in advancing the ſaid ſynod, is thus grounded; that either the adverſe provinces will be in the end induced (as in reaſon they ſhould) to concur with the reſt; or elſe, if they ſtill remain obſtinate, and the national ſynod (with aſſiſtance of learned and religious perſons from the reformed churches in foreign parts) proceed without them, they will be forſaken of their towns, who are miſled by falſe appearance and miſts caſt before their eyes by certain factious and ſchiſmatical perſons, ſome of them magiſtrates, other miniſters, but chiefly the ſecretaries (called penſioners) of the towns, who, to abuſe the people, do mix reaſons, or rather, as a Spaniard calls them, *ſin racones de ſtato*, with church conſiderations; and any declaration by a ſynod of that, which is the received opinion in other reformed churches, touching the points here in controverſy, will give much ſtrength to the one party, and diminution at leaſt to the other, if not an abſolute reducement to the right way.

The apprehenſion hereof makes the Arminian faction endeavour at this preſent to divert by practice what they cannot oppoſe by force, they ſeeking to make that provincial, which others would have national; and they are in a fair way to attain to their deſire, they having (as I formerly advertiſed) ever proteſted againſt all reſolutions of the ſtates general in this ſubject, inſomuch that they have ſometimes riſen an uproar, and forſaken the aſſembly; and now ſhewing an inclination in the particular aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland, there to treat and conclude the queſtion by way of provincial ſynod, with proteſtation notwithſtanding to have no reference at all to the national ſynod. And to this courſe the well-affected towns of this province are ſo far gained, that I find them willing to conſent, but with reſervation of their former reſolution in concurring with the other provinces in the national ſynod, in caſe they cannot determine the matter within their own province.

This is the true ſtate of this buſineſs to the beſt of my ſlender judgment; which as well in regard of his majeſty's particular ſervice, for many important reſpects, as in conſideration of the common cauſe of religion, I wiſh may be rightly underſtood; and though reckoning by numbers the Arminian party is (as I advertiſed your honour) far the weaker, yet they are in ſuch ſtate, conſidering their opiniatrity, that they deſerve rather to be condemned than contemned.

The French embaſſador, monſ. DU MAURIER, had audience yeſterday in the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland, for which he had expreſs letters of credence, and only treated this matter of religion. This is *novum genus dicendi*, and never yet practiſed but by French embaſſadors; all public miniſters with this ſtate, both ordinary and extraordinary, having always their addreſs to the ſtates general. DU MAURIER ſince my coming to this employment did firſt break the ice with thoſe of Holland in the cauſe of a chartreux (PAUL DE RAVOYRE), who is here a penſioner; and after led LA NOÜE the ſame way touching the payment of the French troops: but both theſe buſineſſes belonging particularly to thoſe of Holland, the proceeding was the more excuſable than in this cauſe of religion, which concerns all the provinces, and wherein all of them have been long in treaty, to ſingle out this one apart, which is not thought to be done without myſtery: and this ſtart he gained hereby to be thought to be more confident with this province, which (howſoever, now it is divided in faction, it is not ſo conſiderable)

whenſo-

whenſoever it ſhall return *ad ſanam mentem*, will (as it hath formerly done) give law to the reſt.

I muſt therefore refer it to your honour to know herein his majeſty's mind, whether he will not judge it fit for his ſervice, according to occaſions, to follow this example: though for my part I muſt confeſs, I am no whit deſirous of the commiſſion to have to deal with ſuch a partial and paſſionate auditory.

The reſident of Venice, according to ſeveral advices of peace and war, which came to him from his maſters like an ague, a good day and a bad, hath had often audiences of late in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, and in covert terms hath propoſed to the ſtates ſome more ſtrict intelligence betwixt theſe two commonwealths; to which he hath for anſwer, that, if his maſters will open themſelves farther, and expreſs their minds in plainer language, they may expect from hence all ſatisfaction; and hereunto we attend their reply.

He hath moved the ſtates likewiſe, and ſpoken unto me particularly, concerning one ALEXANDER ROSE, an Engliſhman, who (as he ſaith) is employed into theſe parts by the vice-roy of Naples with bills of exchange charged at Amſterdam for 12,000 ducats, and is from thence gone into England to make the proviſion both of ſhipping and munition for the ſervice of the king of Spain againſt the Venetians, under colour of ſerving the kingdom of Naples with herring and other ſalt-fiſh; for which he hath a privilege. He hath deſired me to give his majeſty advertiſement hereof; and to this effect he writes at this preſent, by order of his maſters, to the embaſſador CONTARINI, having diſcovered a certain ſhip, which doth now lie wind-bound in Zealand, and hath 80 Engliſhmen in her, ſhe being come within few days out of the Texel; and being able there to give no good account to the admiralty, whither ſhe is bound, he ſuſpects ſhe belongs to this ALEXANDER ROSE.

We had news the laſt week by the way of Lubeck, and from Lintz in Germany, that the grand duke of Muſcovy was murdered, and that there was a great defeat given thoſe people by the ſon of the king of Poland: but this laſt ordinary out of Germany brings confirmation of neither.

The king of Denmark gives thoſe of Lubeck new jealouſies, for which they have their recourſe to this ſtate: and we hear, that king doth ſet out four ſhips for the Eaſt-Indies, ſo as the French going upon the ſame adventure, the well will ſoon be drawn dry with ſo many buckets.

His majeſty is like to be moved from hence anew to join the two companies of our Eaſt-India merchants and thoſe of this ſtate; and though the rule of preſent profit doth chiefly guide merchants, there are two things conſiderable, the one, that if we will neither join with the French, who now ſeek us, nor with the Hollanders, by whom we have been long ſought unto, the French and the Hollanders may happily join together to our prejudice. The other, that whilſt we reſt thus divided, the Spaniards and Portugals may recover their antient poſſeſſion againſt us all, out of which they are now only kept by the ſtrength of the Hollanders, the charge whereof it is impoſſible they ſhould continue without aſſiſtance.

In

In Amſterdam there is one QUIGNETT, a chief merchant, bankrupt theſe few days paſt for 1,200,000 florins, for which that piazza is much incommodated. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

Dec. 8. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to the king, by GEORGE MARTEN.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

I gave your majeſty an account the 22d of the laſt through the hands of mr. ſecretary LAKE of the affairs of theſe parts in general, as they then ſtood, and particularly of a book here publiſhed in the Dutch language by way of anſwer to a ſpeech I made in the aſſembly of the ſtates general the 6th of October concerning theſe preſent differences about religion; which contains much ſcandalous matter againſt this republic in general, by ſounding as it were a tocſin to ſedition, and by diſſolving the bond of the union of theſe provinces, the reformed religion, which the book makes no ways conſiderable:

Againſt theſe ſtates in particular (who are now in employment from their ſeveral provinces, and thoſe, who were ſent hither extraordinary upon the buſineſs of the ſynod) by cenſuring their proceedings, diſputing their authority, and preventing their anſwer to your majeſty's letters touching that ſubject:

Againſt the high courts of juſtice in this ſtate, the power of which in this book is made arbitrary, and to be altered and changed at pleaſure:

Againſt the church, the received order of which for ſynod is condemned, and the public confeſſion derided:

Againſt count MAURICE, who is plainly decyphered, though not named, as a man not led by zeal of religion, but by ambition and other worldly reſpects in theſe preſent controverſies:

Againſt divers worthy men in this ſtate, as well church-men as others, who are named and accuſed of ſedition and conſpiracy:

Againſt myſelf, who beſides many imbecillities (whereof I am ready to accuſe myſelf) am condemned very falſely and maliciouſly as an underminer of the fundamental laws of this ſtate:

Laſtly (of which I have greateſt ſenſe) againſt your majeſty, whoſe words are abuſed, and whoſe nations traduced and taxed moſt irreverently; and all this in faſhion of a libel.

How far I was then gone in purſuit of ſatisfaction concerning this book, I likewiſe advertiſed. To which the many and main difficulties I found made me add a third memorial, of which I ſend herewith the copy. And in concluſion a penal placart was reſolved of by the ſtates general, and the copy thereof ſent me the 3d of this preſent by their greffier, who told me he had order the ſame day to diſpatch one to every province,

province, with charge to have it there printed and publiſhed, according to the tranſlate I ſend herewith.

I have likewiſe annexed ſeveral tranſlations of the letters of the ſtates general upon my firſt complaint, written to the ſeveral provinces; of thoſe from the ſtates of Holland in particular to their ſeveral towns, and a proclamation, in conformity to that letter, of the town of Amſterdam, upon this ſubject: all which proceeding from public colleges and aſſemblies, and the book being by them condemned by ſolemn acts, as ſcandalous, ſeditious, calumnious, defamatory, and thoſe who had charge to viſit the ſame by the ſtates of Holland having noted therein an hundred and ten ſeveral calumnies (for ſo many were contained in their report), your majeſty will thereby well perceive how thoſe, who have caſt ſo many traverſies and delays in the way of my purſuit of ſatisfaction, were only led by faction and private intereſt.

Two of the ſtates general (for this letter being addreſſed to your majeſty's own royal hands ſhall conceal nothing) did moſt openly appear in this oppoſition; GROTIUS, the penſioner of Rotterdam, a young petulant brain, not unknown to your majeſty, and one BRINIUS, an old gentleman of Guelderland, much corrupted with Arminianiſm, who derives his antiquity from one, of whom TACITUS makes mention; *erat in Caninefatibus* (which is BRINIUS's country) *ſtolidæ audaciæ* BRINIO *claritate natalium inſigni.* Theſe two with violence and importunity cauſed firſt the placart to be moderated from that, which was firſt ſet down in the project, and after ſtopt it at the preſs, by threatning the printer here at the Hague; which cauſed this courſe to be taken of ſending the ſame to ſeveral provinces.

In the heat of this conteſtation, which held many days, all the deputies of the four well-affected provinces in this cauſe of religion (this BRINIUS only excepted) ſhewed a conſtant affection to your majeſty. I therefore humbly refer it to your majeſty's wiſdom, whether you will not think it expedient and neceſſary (without mentioning theſe opponents) to have knowledge hereof taken in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, with thanks for their reſpect and care in preſervation of your majeſty's honour; adding thereunto ſuch declaration of your majeſty's actions in church cauſes within your dominions by way of refuting theſe calumnies, as may ſerve for direction of their proceedings in this ſtate; for both parties (though one muſt needs diſſemble) will ſeem to attribute much both to your majeſty's example and counſels.

I have in the mean time moved monſ. BARNEVELT in his quality of advocate of Holland, that ſince in this town of the Hague the book was firſt openly ſold (as indeed it was, though printed infallibly at Utrecht), that here the placart againſt it may be firſt ſeen in print, to the end this province of Holland ſhould not be advanced by others in demonſtration of their affection to your majeſty: wherein he promiſed me his endeavours, and accordingly propoſed the matter in the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland; but in that ſort, that he willingly received a diverſion, which was propounded by the Arminian faction, to ſend two of their deputies, whereof one is choſen out of their nobility, and another of their towns (who is the penſioner GROTIUS) to deſire me not to inſiſt hereupon, as being a thing different from their cuſtom. But as this offence is without example, ſo I conceive it will not be diſagreeable to your majeſty I ſhould continue in requiring an exemplary puniſhment. Con-

Concerning the ſatisfaction I demand in your majeſty's name for the taking of JOHN BROWNE, by ſending the captains of thoſe ſhips, who committed the fact, to ſubmit themſelves to your majeſty's mercy, I have been hitherto delayed ſince the beginning of the aſſembly of Holland, under the pretence of expecting anſwer from Enchuyſen of certain letters written to this effect: but the true cauſe is an expectation the ſtates had, upon letters from ſir NOEL CARON of the 5th of November, that your majeſty would reſt ſatisfied by his private mediation. But being now put out of that hope by letters of freſh date from ſir NOEL CARON likewiſe, they have no cauſe longer to delay their anſwer; which what it is, I ſhall diligently advertiſe your majeſty.

The ſame letters of the 5th from ſir NOEL CARON to the ſtates general contained ſome diſcourſe he had with your majeſty concerning theſe queſtions about religion; upon which the Arminians take advantage in their deſire to have this buſineſs treated rather in a provincial than a national ſynod; though they would gladly avoid both. For howſoever your majeſty's opinion was anſwerable to the reſt of your wiſe and religious counſel, allowing this provincial ſynod but as a preparation to the national; the Arminians admit of the preparative (becauſe in that deſperate ſtate as they are, they can no longer ſubſiſt), but reſolve to paſs no farther on with the cure. In his private letters of the ſame date he doth advertiſe, that your majeſty having ſeen the five points in controverſy doth well approve the four firſt, and ſuſpend your judgment upon the laſt.

Theſe advertiſements arriving at a time, when from the ſtates agent at Lubeck there came letters of like diſcourſe he had held in the common-council of the Hanstowns, the deputies of the well-affected provinces in the aſſembly of the ſtates general calling to mind, how not long ſince, from their embaſſadors at Paris and Heidelberg, ſomewhat was written likewiſe touching theſe preſent controverſies, which they ſuſpected to ſpring originally from hence; and foreſeeing the inconveniencies to have ſuch impreſſions made in foreign princes and ſtates by repreſenting a diſguiſed ſtate of the queſtion, and thereupon to draw anſwers from them according to the mind, and for the advantage of the affairs, of ſuch as are here factiouſly diſpoſed, conceived hereupon a decree, that from thenceforward no public miniſter of this ſtate ſhould hold any diſcourſe with the princes or ſtates, where they reſide, in theſe queſtions of religion, upon any private letters from hence, but ſhould therein attend ſuch order, as ſhould be given them from the ſtates general.

This was much oppoſed by the Arminians (who ſeek cloſe and ſecret ways for their private ends) but could not be hindered, ſo as order was taken to write expreſs letters to all their public miniſters in foreign parts to the foreſaid effect.

The French embaſſador, monſ. DU MAURIER, had audience on Friday laſt, being the 5th of this preſent, in the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland, where the ſpeech he uſed (after delivery of expreſs letters of credence from his king) I ſend herewith to your majeſty, as likewiſe an extract of as much of his ſpeech, made in the aſſembly of the ſtates general newly upon his return out of France, as concerns theſe preſent differences.

His glancing againſt thoſe endeavours, which have been uſed upon this occaſion in your majeſty's name, is all I can except againſt in particular; but in general (as he contains himſelf in general terms) this interpretation is made of his doings, that he is ſtirred up by the Arminian faction (to which he chiefly adheres) to this plauſible office of perſuading peace and union, which he preſſeth (contrary to all uſe, but ſuch as he himſelf hath introduced) now in the aſſembly of theſe of Holland (the audience of public miniſters of foreign princes being always given to the aſſembly of the ſtates general) whereby to acknowledge the power of particular provinces. And the Arminians proteſting againſt all union, but ſuch as may reunite the churches, which are now ſeparated (by way of toleration) to them again, without deciſion of the queſtion now in controverſy, will inforce a neceſſity upon the adverſe party, either *ſuccumbere*, or threaten plainly and openly to let all go to confuſion.

This appears by the commiſſioners of the eight Arminian towns (Harlem, Leyden, Tergow, Rotterdam, Schonoven, Brill, Alcmaer, and Horn) the deputies of which are come to the aſſembly of Holland more animated than ever. And whereas care was taken by ſome good patriots in the cahiers, upon which they were to deliberate, and upon which (as the uſe is to have them ſpecified) their aſſembly was ſummoned, to inſert the contributions firſt, and after theſe queſtions of religion; leſt theſe queſtions of religion coming firſt into debate, might upon any rupture hinder the conſent of the contributions (without which this ſtate cannot ſubſiſt) theſe foreſaid eight towns have expreſs order not to enter into treaty upon the point of contributions, until they have contentment in the matter of religion; that is, the confirmation and execution of their reſolution taken in their laſt aſſembly in the month of Auguſt laſt paſt, upon which theſe extraordinary levies have ſucceeded, and other inconveniencies to the ſtate, which I advertiſed at large in my former diſpatches, and which your majeſty may pleaſe to obſerve touched in the ſpeech count MAURICE made in thoſe ſeveral towns which he lately viſited, whereof I ſend your majeſty herewith the tranſlate.

The good towns, Dort, Amſterdam, Enchuyſen, Edam, and Purmerent, proteſt as openly againſt the ſaid reſolution, as ſeditious and tumultuous. Delft, Gorcum, Schedam, Munichedam, and Madenblick, require ſomewhat hereof to be moderated; the reſt to be retained. They are now all upon a receſs to fetch new inſtructions from their towns, which it is thought will tend to this, to have by common conſent a provincial ſynod, but with different reſolutions; the well-affected towns having reference to the national ſynod; the Arminians proteſting againſt that courſe, and the neutral towns governing themſelves by the event. Thus in all humility I take leave, &c.

Dec. 14. KING to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, from Newmarket.

JAMES R.

Truſty and well-beloved, we greet you well. This gentleman, the embaſſador of the king of Sweden, hath been with us, and delivered at length all which he had to ſay; and from us hath received ſuch anſwers to his deſires, as both he and the king his maſter have reaſon to hold themſelves contented with. Amongſt other things, he hath requeſted,

requeſted, that whereas in his paſſage through theſe countries, he left part of his negotiation unfiniſhed, which now in his return he intendeth to purſue again, we would recommend the ſame to the ſtates general, who, he thinketh, would for our reſpect the ſooner come to a reſolution. The matter we are very willing to further, and wiſh he had ſatisfaction in it, which we conceive to be an aſſiſtance of men to be granted by the ſtates, in caſe wars ſhould break out betwixt the king of Pole and him: but the manner of proceeding therein is of weighty conſideration, in regard of the great traffics, which our ſubjects of this iſle, both Engliſh and Scottiſh, have within the dominions of Poland. Wherefore we have forborne to recommend his ſuit by any ſpecial letter to the ſtates, becauſe we know not how things may come to light, and have rather choſen to let you know privately how well we wiſh to the good ſucceſs thereof, and commend to your diſcretion and induſtry to further him to his ends in our name by all ſuch means, as you ſhall think convenient, and may have opportunity to uſe, without public manifeſtation of our name againſt the king of Pole. For as in regard of the cauſe of religion, we put a great difference in our affection betwixt both the perſons and cauſes of the two kings; ſo yet the due care, which we ought to have of our ſubjects good, adviſeth us to carry our deſire ſo, as may further the embaſſador's purpoſe, and not procure unneceſſarily to our people ſuch hurt, as by an alienation of the king of Pole they may receive. Given under our ſignet at Newmarket the 14th day of December, in the 15th year of our reign of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the 50th.

Dec. 19. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE, by ſir GEORGE HOLLES.

R^t. Hon^ble,

Your honour may pleaſe to advertiſe his majeſty, that the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland being broken up the 21ſt of this preſent, *ſtilo novo*, againſt this holy time, at their departure each party having framed a project for the ſettling theſe differences about religion, gave the ſame to each other in writing, the contra-remonſtrants requiring a provincial ſynod as a preparative to the national, according to the project, which his majeſty hath ſeen; and the remonſtrants excluding the national, with a deſire to have all ended in the provincial ſynod, and that to be *miparti*, half remonſtrants and half contra-remonſtrants, and in caſe they cannot agree (as there is ſmall appearance they ſhould with equal ſtrength and divided affection), they then require to have the points in controverſy referred, not to a national of theſe provinces only, but to an univerſal ſynod of all the reformed churches.

We ſhall expect hereupon their laſt reſolution at their return the 10th of the next, *ſtilo novo*, which time is appointed ſooner than was once determined, to the end they may reſolve of their affairs before the aſſembly of the extraordinary deputies of the provinces, which have concluded of the national ſynod, and for that purpoſe have already framed their writs for ſummons, and made draughts of letters to his majeſty and other princes of the reformed religion, to intreat the aſſiſtance of ſome grave and learned perſons, which are (by appointment at their laſt meeting) to be ſent out of the beginning of February next.

The reſolution concerning the ſending to his majeſty the captains of ſhips, who committed the inſolency lately on the coaſt of Scotland in the apprehending of JOHN BROWNE, was taken in the aſſembly of Holland the day of their breaking up; and accordingly the deputies of Enchuyſen (to which town one of the captains belongs) came to me expreſsly to acquaint me with their purpoſe: but the execution hereof being referred to the committee-council of Holland, they, in preſenting thereof to the ſtates general, have entangled it with ſome difficulties, which will yet aſk ſome few days before we ſhall ſee the iſſue thereof.

The deputies of Enchuyſen, with thoſe of Amſterdam, and the other well-affected towns, were with me likewiſe at the breaking up of the aſſembly, to diſcharge themſelves, that they were no ways culpable of the croſs reſolution, which was taken the day before by the Arminian faction, not to obey the order of the ſtates general in publiſhing the placart, whereof my former letters have advertiſed: and I find, that in this province, Utrecht, and Overyſſel, the libel hath ſtrong patrons, though in the other four it is publicly decried, and one BRINIUS, a deputy of Guelderland in the ſtates general, hath had a reprimand from his maſters for his paſſionate carriage of himſelf againſt their minds in this cauſe; which will appear to his majeſty by the tranſlated copies of two letters from thoſe of Guelderland to this purpoſe, one to himſelf, another to the ſtates general.

Count WILLIAM parted from hence two days ſince towards his governments of Frieſland and Groningen, where we hear there are certain Arminians, which begin to diſcover themſelves; and in this regard he doth haſten his journey.

They grow here very apprehenſive of the common danger of pirates, who (as is advertiſed by letters of the 15th of the laſt from Algier) went about that time out of that port with forty-ſeven ſail in one fleet well furniſhed with victuals and munition, and 4000 ſoldiers, beſides mariners: and though the ſtates have a kind of contract made by their conſul at Algier with thoſe pirates, that their ſhips ſhould paſs untouched, they find ſmall uſe thereof, ſave only that their men going with more ſecurity, are more ſubject to danger, and no whit ſpared, when they are met with: in which regard they begin to bethink themſelves of ſome courſes, jointly with other princes and ſtates, for ſuppreſſion of the pirates, wherein his majeſty is like to be moved by them before long.

The reſident of Venice had an extraordinary courier on Tueſday laſt from his maſters, by whom they advertiſe how the gulf is moleſted by the duke of Oſſuna, and in doubt of a rupture thereupon with Spain. They begin to prepare themſelves in time both by ſea and land; and letters go by this bearer to the Venetian embaſſador CONTARINI, to deſire of his majeſty licence for the levy of ſome men, and hiring of certain ſhips for ſervice.

I will hereupon put your honour in mind of a young gentleman, who is now in England, mr. FAIRFAX; touching whom I received charge from his majeſty, by letters from your honour (when his majeſty was in his journey towards Scotland) to procure his preferment: for which here being few opportunities during the truce, this

this journey to Venice comes ſeaſonably for him, if his commiſſion for a company be ſpoken for in time: and he hath often expreſſed unto me his deſire to be employed that way.

The Engliſh ſhip, which the Venetian reſident complains of, in Zealand, to belong to one ALEXANDER ROSE, and to be bound for Naples, for the ſervice of that viceroy againſt the Venetians, is ſtayed thereupon: but the captain, one HARVEY, is come hither, and profeſſeth to have another deſign to Guiana, which he cannot ſo well make appear, as to be free from trouble.

I have received your honour's letter of the 4th of this preſent, for which I render all due thanks; and ſo humbly take leave, &c.

Dec. 22. KING to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, from Weſtminſter.

JAMES R.

Truſty and well-beloved, we greet you well. We have peruſed your letters written both to ourſelf and to our ſecretary, one of the 4th, and two of the 8th, of this month. And for our anſwer to ſuch points of them all, as do require anſwer, you ſhall underſtand, firſt, to that which concerneth the beſtowing of the company in ſir EDWARD CECIL's regiment, concerning which we wrote unto you, we like well, that you forbear farther to preſs the removing of him which is poſſeſſed; becauſe it is like to be without effect; and do withal approve your opinion of making ſuch a remonſtrance as yourſelf write of, becauſe it may make them ſenſible of the error committed, and more obſervant hereafter of the old courſe of diſcipline in their troops.

To the points of your letters of the 8th we have thonght it fit, as you wiſhed, to write our letters of thanks to the ſtates general, for their care ſhewed to give ſatisfaction in the matter of the book called *The Balance*, for that the ſcandals therein contained do redound in you to ourſelf, if there were no touch in it but of yourſelf. But having glanced at ourſelf, and miſreported and traduced our actions, it was reaſon we ſhould be ſo much the more ſenſible of it. But for the declaration, which you deſire to be contained in the ſame letter, of our courſe of proceedings in matters of the church, we have only thought fit at this time to mention it in general terms, as a matter miſreported amongſt them, both in that book, and, as we hear, in other men's ſpeeches, and to require you, for ſo much as you know the certainty of, to maintain and aſſure it out of your own knowledge; and for ſo much as you are not well aſſured of, you ſhall have inſtruction from the lord archbiſhop, to whom we have given order to ſet the ſame in writing exactly; and that ſhall be ſent to you for a ground, out of which you may reply to all calumniations or miſreports, which ſhall be made of our proceedings in matters of religion.

Touching the report, which ſir NOEL CARON hath by his letters made of the ſpeech we had with him about the provincial ſynod of Holland, and likewiſe of the five articles, we muſt ſay plainly, that he hath doubly miſtaken us. For firſt, in the matter of the ſynod provincial, as it is true, that the ſame being by him propoſed to us, we did not miſlike it, but did rather approve ſuch a courſe; ſo it is as true, that he

he hath failed to tell the whole of our diſcourſe; which was to approve the provincial, as it ſhould have relation, and ſerve for a preparative to the national, which was ever in our intention, as it firſt proceeded from our motion. Next he hath miſtaken us, in reporting our ſpeech touching the five articles; for it is true, that we told him, that the articles (at leaſt four of them) as they were delivered to us in writing, were perhaps not greatly to be miſliked: but we ſaid withal, that they were expreſſed with cunning and art to make a ſpecious ſhew, but that the doctrine commonly delivered there was not correſpondent to theſe articles; ſo as the articles ſerved but for a bait to ſwallow doctrine, which was of more danger than the articles would pretend. This being the truth, you may uſe it for furniture, to anſwer all reports which you ſhall hear to the contrary.

Concerning that, which you write in your letter to our ſecretary, of the French embaſſador's addreſſing himſelf to the particular ſtates of Holland, and deſire to know our pleaſure, whether you ſhould do the like upon any direction from us, or upon any occaſion, that ſhall occur to yourſelf in theſe matters of differences: in the general we do miſlike it, as well, becauſe we think you ſhall have to do with a company of harſh and froward men, and averſe from our ends and purpoſes, as alſo for that we doubt it may move a jealouſy on the better affected provinces of neglect of them; and withal, we are no friend to the introduction of new courſes in general in government ſettled. But yet we do not ſo tie you to the general, but that when you ſhall find any neceſſary cauſe given, either to propoſe matter, which doth more particularly concern them, or to oppoſe any thing moved by other public miniſters, which you ſhall think not to ſtand with their common good, we can like well, that upon ſuch matter, and upon ſuch occaſions, you do uſe your diſcretion.

Inſtructions ſent to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON *touching the wrong done to general* CECIL *by the ſtates of Utrecht, &c.* ſigned by ſecretary LAKE.

Dec. 22. KING to the ſtates general, from Weſtminſter:

Demanding ſatisfaction for the libel, intitled *The Balance*, and complaining, that his conduct in his eccleſiaſtical government had been calumniated by ſeveral perſons in Holland.

Dec. 23. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, from Whitehall.

My lord embaſſador,

His majeſty's letters will give you anſwer to all the parts of yours, either to him or to myſelf. Only I am willed to add one thing, that whereas you note ſomething in MAURIER's ſpeech, which ſhould glance at his majeſty and his actions, his majeſty having ſeriouſly peruſed the ſame, doth not collect any ſuch thing; and therefore would have your lordſhip write in what part of his oration, either to the Hollanders alone, or to the ſtates general, you conceive that to be intended.

For ſir EDWARD CECIL's buſineſs, his majeſty leaveth you to your opinion delivered upon it; but ſir EDWARD conceiving, that the cauſe, why no more was done then, ſhould be, becauſe to the inſtructions directed to your lordſhip my hand was not,

hath

hath deſired me to ſet my hand to a paper of inſtructions to you of his own penning, which to pleaſe him I have done; but having no warrant from his majeſty to give any other direction than is contained in his own letters.

Sir NOEL CARON either is, or ſeemeth to be, very little advertiſed of the affairs there, for he was with me yeſterday only to know what was heard, pretending it was a good while ſince he received any letters.

ALEXANDER ROSE hath been dealt with by my lords at the council table, and I think the advertiſement will prove to be rather out of jealouſy than ground; for he is owner of no ſhip, only a factor, and the ſhips are belonging to very honeſt men, whereof the chiefeſt is my lord of CANTERBURY's brother, mr. ABBOT; and they have aſſured my lords, their ſhips ſhall not be uſed by the Spaniards but by violence; and therefore will not diſcharge in the port of Naples, but elſewhere near hand. If they ſhould be imbarked, we know not how to ſtay it; for the Venetians have done the like to Engliſh ſhips found there, and made them unlade their goods, and ſerve that ſtate againſt Oſſuna.

I pray GOD ſend your ſynod good ſucceſs; but I look for none; but, if it were poſſible, to put the queſtion to ſilence were the beſt way; for I do believe the Arminians will never be bound by any thing the ſynod ſhall do: and for the carrying of it by plurality of voices, it will not work much, becauſe the world ſeeth, that that is the drift of the ſynod already.

My lord of CANTERBURY hath received order to ſet down in writing the courſe of his majeſty's proceeding, and the authority his majeſty aſſumeth in church matters, having referred his grace to take his light thereof from my lord of ELY's book, where it is expreſsly ſet down. Your lordſhip ſhall ſhortly receive what it is.

Sir THOMAS WHORWOOD had audience of his majeſty yeſterday; but his majeſty hath not thereupon altered any of his directions to your lordſhip, having given order for them before he had ſpoken with ſir THOMAS. So I reſt, &c.

Dec. 24. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE, by JOHNSON.

R^t. Hon^ble,

Finding the reſolution, which was taken at the breaking up of the aſſembly of Holland (touching the ſending theſe captains of the two ſhips belonging to Rotterdam and Enchuyſen, who committed the inſolency in making an officer of his majeſty's their priſoner, into England, there to make ſatisfaction perſonally for their offence) to be drawn into length, I hold it my duty to advertiſe his majeſty how the matter hath been carried, and where the difficulty now reſteth.

Rotterdam was the firſt town, which ſignified, by GROTIUS the penſioner of that place, their reſolution unto me, that CLIFF (who was the leſs culpable of the two) ſhould be ſent; and afterwards thoſe of Enchuyſen gave their conſent likewiſe for ALBERSON, which made the reſt of the towns of Holland yield thereunto without difficulty;

culty; and they left the ſame to be put in execution by their committee-c oncil, which is for the moſt part here reſident.

Theſe thinking it a ſufficient diſcharge for their province to have ſhewed their readineſs to give his majeſty contentment, made the buſineſs a public matter of the whole ſtate; and accordingly carried the ſame to the ſtates general, letting them know, that as the two towns had put their men into the hands of the ſtates of Holland, thoſe of Holland would in like manner put them into the hands of the ſtates general, but with condition, that they ſhould warrant the ſafety of their perſons.

This being refuſed as a thing they could not undertake, and yet they deſiring his majeſty's ſatisfaction ſhould be no longer deferred, they wiſhed thoſe of Holland to effect the ſame of themſelves, without making the buſineſs general, which belonged particularly to their province. At this the deputies of Holland ſtuck with me, and to make yet a farther trial, whether his majeſty would not receive ſome other kind of ſatisfaction: which motion was gainſaid by none, and GROTIUS with another of Holland took upon them to ſpeak with me to this purpoſe: but they not appearing (though much time was paſt) I complained myſelf two days ſince to monſ. BARNEVELT of this unneceſſary delay in putting the reſolution of thoſe of Holland in execution. Whereupon the deputies of Holland renewed their inſtance to the ſtates, letting them know, that their aſſembly being the chief, and that which hath the managing of affairs for the whole ſtate in all things which have reference to foreign princes, it belonged to them to undertake the buſineſs. They on the other ſide alledging how in ſome late occaſions, which belong generally to all the provinces, their authority hath been reſiſted by thoſe of Holland, in this matter of fiſhing, which appertains chiefly, if not only to Holland, they would not intereſt themſelves; and therefore told them they knew beſt what commiſſions they gave theſe captains of their ſhips, who guarded their fiſhers; and if they had exceeded their commiſſion, and wronged his majeſty, were to give his majeſty full ſatisfaction: which (if it could be done without ſending the captains) they were not againſt it; but otherwiſe they wiſhed them to bethink themſelves what was fit to be done towards ſuch a prince, and in ſuch an occaſion.

Here the matter reſted, and ſo is like to do until the next meeting of thoſe of Holland, which will be within theſe eight days (GROTIUS being in the mean time gone to Hueſden, and the reſt of the committee-council of that province into ſeveral places, upon ſome ſtirring about theſe queſtions of religion): and though this queſtion be raiſed artificiouſly by ſome *de modo*, whereby to intangle the buſineſs, and either to hinder this, or to carry along ſome other purpoſes in their preſent differences by means of this; yet there being no farther difficulty *de re*, I do not well ſee how the performance thereof can be avoided, in caſe the Hollanders, who are now priſoners in England, be ſtill retained, for whoſe releaſe his majeſty will be in this *interim* ſolicited, howſoever that I have here aſſured them his majeſty is too deeply intereſted in honour to hearken to any ſuch requeſt, until he have that ſatisfaction, which he ſo juſtly requires.

Count MAURICE is gone this day in perſon towards Nimeguen to ſet order in ſome difference in that town touching the election of magiſtrates, the nomination of which by

by expreſs article at the winning of that town belongeth to his excellency. And though he hath for ſome years neglected his authority, he now reſumes the ſame again, becauſe the Arminians have there gotten the upper hand, and would make magiſtrates of that faction, whereby to diſtract the reſolutions of the province of Guelderland, of which that town with the dependencies thereof is one of the quarters.

What trouble there is in other parts your honour may ſee by a letter I newly received from Oudewater, written by an Engliſh captain there in garriſon; the like whereof, touching the admiſſion of preachers, and election of magiſtrates, is in other places, though not altogether in ſuch extremity. Since the writing of this letter from Oudewater we hear of a houſe wilfully ſet on fire in that town by one of the Arminian faction, which he doth only anſwer by the accuſtomed excuſe of this country, being *vino plenus & irâ.*

The reſident of Venice hath moved the ſtates for liberty to hire twelve ſhips of war for the ſervice of his maſters; offering them all contentment for the ſhips which belong to the ſtate, in caſe they will ſuffer any of them to go. Whereupon letters are written to the ſeveral admiralties, to know in what ſtate their ſhipping now is; and it is likely, that there will be ſome of the ſhips of the ſtate ſent out upon this occaſion, and others of the merchants to the full number which is required; and this the rather, becauſe if theſe wars with Spain proceed not, they may have ſhips in thoſe ſeas againſt the pirates.

The ſhip, of which I advertiſed your honour in my laſt of the 19th of this preſent to be ſtayed in Zealand upon complaint of the reſident of Venice (he doubting that it was there prepared for the ſervice of the king of Spain againſt the Venetians) is releaſed by an expreſs letter from the ſtates general to the admiralty of Zealand, they finding ſmall ground of this ſuſpicion: and though it were true, they could in right no more hinder them than others, who ſhould go to ſerve the Venetians againſt the Spaniard.

I have been twice viſited within theſe few days by expreſs deputies from the ſtates general, concerning the affairs of the count of Eaſt-Frieſland, who being complained of here by certain of the nobility of his country, the ſtates have an inclination to ſend deputies to Embden to rectify ſuch diſorders, as reſt betwixt the count and the plaintiffs: but the count, conceiving that this courſe will rather augment than diminiſh the number of malecontents, hath ſent hither his deputies expreſsly to divert the ſame: for which purpoſe they have addreſſed themſelves unto me, and upon the whole matter (which is full of long and intricate queſtions) I have this day adviſed the ſtates to forbear ſending; and rather for this time to expreſs their minds by letters, admoniſhing both the count and his nobleſſe to agree amongſt themſelves; which will be the beſt expedient; but becauſe ſome of the ſtates are linked in marriage with ſome of theſe plaintiffs, and others deſire the employment, I do not yet know what iſſue it will take.

Touching the book intitled *The Balance*, which hath been the chief ſubject of my laſt letters to your honour, howſoever that I have expoſtulated in private with monſ. Barnevelt the wrong, which is done his majeſty by thoſe of Holland (of whom

Utrecht and Overyſſel take example) in refuſing to publiſh the proclamation of the ſtates general; yet I forbear ſpeaking thereof in public until I receive his majeſty's commandments for that purpoſe; which I expect with great devotion, as that which, being delivered by expreſs charge, will be of more authority than any thing done *ex officio*. And ſo beſeeching your honour in this point to favour me with an anſwer, I humbly take leave, &c.

Dec. 27. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON.

My lord embaſſador,

Since my laſt to your lordſhip, wherein I ſent you his majeſty's letters in anſwer to yours of the 4th and 8th of this month, monſ. CARON having ſpoken with his majeſty this day, I have received commandment to ſignify to your lordſhip, that now his majeſty can interpret him by himſelf; for that he confeſſeth, that not only his majeſty's ſpeech to him was of the provincial ſynod, with relation to the general or national, but that it was his own ſpeech to his majeſty, that the provincial was but to be as firſt, and by way of preparation to the national; and ſo he did ever conceive it. Thus much his majeſty commanded me to ſignify to your lordſhip forthwith, leſt in purſuing his directions by his own letters ſent, you might ſpeak of Sir NOEL CARON more harſhly than his majeſty findeth there is cauſe; and that to ſuch, as ſhall alledge monſ. CARON, you may diſavow them out of his own mouth.

I find this to be the ſcope of this diſpatch to your lordſhip, becauſe his majeſty would be loth either to have his name uſed to a contrary ſenſe, if CARON had written it; or Sir NOEL CARON traduced or taxed by his majeſty, if he have not written ſo, as himſelf doth affirm that he hath not.

We have ſince received your lordſhip's of the 19th, and ſtill I fear the ſynod, and like not the faſhion of the proceedings of Holland.

There is a great ſpeech here of a book printed at Harlem, as it is ſaid, wherein the emperor and the king of Spain are prayed for; and the king of Spain as their lord. It was delivered to his majeſty by my lord of Canterbury; but ſpeaking of it with ſir NOEL CARON, he telleth me, that if there be any ſuch thing in any book printed amongſt them, it is only that they are prayed for, that GOD would convert them, but not in any ſenſe of acknowledgment. I pray your lordſhip inquire, if there be any ſuch thing, and what it is.

ALEXANDER ROSE, of whom your lordſhip writeth, hath upon your letters been convened before my lords of the council, as he was once before upon a complaint of the Venetian embaſſador for the ſame purpoſe. He denieth to be owner of any ſhip, but only a factor: that he hath no contract with the duke of Oſſuna, but only was ſent to furniſh the city with fiſh, whereof they were like to be in want. The ſhips are found to belong to very honeſt and ſubſtantial merchants, who are not like to be addicted to the duke of Oſſuna, one of them being brother to my lord's grace of Canterbury. Proof we have none but the Venetians ſuſpicion. They have received commandment upon their allegiance, that they ſhall not ſerve the king of Spain or any

any of his lieutenants. And the Spaniſh embaſſador here hath aſſured me, being ſent unto him from his majeſty, that he will write to the viceroy of Naples in ſuch ſort, as he ſhall not uſe his majeſty's ſhips againſt the Venetians.

It ſeemeth by your letters from Venice and from Savoy, that the peace in Italy goeth ſlowly on; both Oſſuna and D. PEDRO giving many occaſions of jealouſy: and yet the Spaniſh embaſſador pretendeth at Venice *per la ſacra hoſtia*, that the peace ſhall be obſerved.

We are in expectation of ſome new officers this Chriſtmas, as that ſir HENRY CARY ſhall be comptroller; my lord WOTTON having received compoſition for his place; and ſo ſir THOMAS EDMONDES ſucceeding to be treaſurer, and ſir HENRY CARY in his place, ſir ROBERT NAUNTON ſhall be ſecretary and my collegue. So I recommend your lordſhip to almighty GOD, &c.

Dec. 29. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, from Whitehall.

My lord embaſſador,

That, which your lordſhip hath written of in one or two of your letters touching one ALEXANDER ROSE, an Engliſh merchant reſident in Naples, who was ſuppoſed to be ſent hither under colour of providing fiſh, to furniſh the duke of Oſſuna with ſome Engliſh ſhips and mariners, hath been likewiſe twice informed here by the Venetian embaſſador; and ROSE hath thereupon been twice convened about that information, but denieth confidently, that he hath either contracted with the duke of Oſſuna, or hath any purpoſe to furniſh him with ſhips: and upon examination of the owners of thoſe ſhips, whereof the names were delivered by the Venetian embaſſador, we find, that the beſt of them, and moſt ſerviceable, do belong to mr. ABBOT, my lord of Canterbury's brother, and other perſons not like to be willing to put their ſhips into the duke of Oſſuna's hands; and to be done againſt their will, it is againſt an expreſs article of the league between Spain and us. And for farther caution, his majeſty hath both cauſed the Spaniſh embaſſador here to write his letters to the ſaid duke, and doth write to him alſo himſelf to require him to obſerve the treaty, that none of his majeſty's ſubjects ſhips may be uſed againſt the Venetians his friends. And the embaſſador hath undertaken, that the duke ſhall perform it. Theſe letters ALEXANDER ROSE doth carry: and touching the ſhip, which your lordſhip writeth of to be ſtayed there at Texell, ROSE diſavoweth to have any thing to do with her; ſo as his majeſty is of opinion, and hath willed me to ſignify to you, that it is convenient ſhe be ſtayed, except the ſtates ſhall receive very good ſatisfaction, that ſhe ſhall not be put into the hands of the duke of Oſſuna. And ſo much have I delivered from his majeſty to monſ. CARON.

We have received this day very joyful tidings, that the electoreſs Palatine is delivered of another ſon: and other matter is not ſtirring here. Wherefore I ceaſe, and commend your lordſhip to GOD, &c.

P. S. I have received an advertiſement, that certain Engliſh gentlemen, whereof one BROMHAM, or of ſuch like name, is a chief, are departed hence, or are to depart

ſecretly, into thoſe countries, with purpoſe to employ themſelves in piracy, hoping to furniſh themſelves there with a ſhip, and ſome other company to follow them. I thought good to give your lordſhip notice of it, and to pray you to have an eye to it, that it may be prevented, if you find that this advertiſement hath any ground.

16$\frac{17}{18}$. *Jan.* 4. O. S. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE, by GEORGE MARTEN.

R^{t}. Hon^{ble},

The happy news we have received this very morning from Heydelberg is better twice ſent, than adventured to have his majeſty deprived of an hour's contentment he will receive therein: in which reſpect, though I may be well aſſured there go meſſengers directly from thence, yet would I not fail to diſpatch this expreſsly to advertiſe your honour, that the 22d of the laſt, betwixt four and five in the morning, her highneſs was delivered of a ſon, and well laid again in her bed, the child being (as the prince Palatine himſelf deſcribes him in his letters) *bien vigoreux*. GOD almighty ſend his majeſty many and many more new years beginning and ending with ſuch happy news!

I have this laſt week received your honour's two diſpatches of the 23d and 27th of the laſt, the latter of which arriving here the firſt of this preſent came to my hands a day before the former: ſo as there is no danger of any prejudice to ſir NOEL CARON; neither ſhould there have been by any thing contained in his majeſty's letter, by which I had no order to make any perſonal complaint: and therefore I ſhould have been ſparing therein. But for the matter, which is picked (though it may be wrongfully) both out of his public and private letters concerning his majeſty's approbation of the five articles, it is neceſſary to be controlled (and I am glad I have ſo good ground for it) it being ſpread through all the United Provinces; and I have letters from the moſt part to be informed of the truth thereof.

The ſtates of Holland, though they came hither for the moſt part at the appointed time (which was the firſt of this preſent), yet, by reaſon of the abſence of ſome of the deputies, they enter not into buſineſs until to-morrow, or next day, at which time count MAURICE is expected from Nimeguen.

Touching other affairs, as likewiſe ſuch points in your honour's letters, as require anſwer, I will preſume to refer you to my next diſpatch, for which I ſhall have ample ſubject within few days: mean time I humbly take leave, &c.

Jan. 1. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: received the 20th.

My lord embaſſador,

I ſend you by his majeſty's direction a coyy of letters written by GROTIUS to the archbiſhop of Spalato here, wherein yourſelf are touched; and his majeſty hath willed me by this occaſion to let you know, that hereby he doth plainly diſcover, that GROTIUS is the author of *The Balance*; and ſo his majeſty thinks your lordſhip will conceive,

conceive, when you compare his letters with the book; and that is the cauſe his majeſty ſendeth it to you, that you may thereby guide your judgment in proſecution of that buſineſs.

I fear much the event of theſe buſineſſes, and as much the iſſue of the ſynod as any thing. I thought it not amiſs to give your lordſhip advertiſement, that I hear from one, who writeth to me privately from the other ſide, that they have ſome hope of Utrecht to diſband from the general union. It is good to have an eye to it. So I reſt, &c.

Jan. 6. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: received the 20th.

My lord embaſſador,

I received your lordſhip's letters of the 24th of December this day, being Twelfth-day, whereby I perceive, that his majeſty's letters to you, and likewiſe to the ſtates, written to that purpoſe which you deſired, were not come to your hands: which is only the negligence of the poſt, who, I do hear ſince he went, that he was three days in the town after his diſpatch. I hope that long ere this time both thoſe letters, and others, which I wrote ſince by the ordinary, are come to your hands. Herewith I have ſent to your lordſhip that, which in his majeſty's letter is promiſed, a declaration ſet down by my lord of Canterbury of his majeſty's proceeding in matters eccleſiaſtical here; whereof your lordſhip is to make ſuch uſe, as you ſhall ſee cauſe, and the ſubject of religion, now ſo hotly in hand amongſt them, ſhall miniſter occaſion to you.

The delay of the delivery of the two captains, which hath been ſo long expected here, will be very offenſive; and I doubt may give occaſion to my lords of the council to put in execution a matter long ſince purpoſed, that is, to ſeize upon ſome perſons of better quality of that country.

Touching the motion you write of, which is made there by the reſident of Venice, to have ſome of the ſhipping of that country to ſerve their turns, the like is written from ſir HENRY WOTTON, and that they will alſo deſire ſome ſhipping of this country, meaning to have a navy of thirty ſail of great ſhips: but we hope they ſhall not need them for the war; for ſir JOHN DIGBY hath written to his majeſty, that the king of Spain hath aſſured him by the duke of Lerma, that he will obſerve the peace of Italy; and that reprehenſion is gone to the governor of Milan for his delays in the execution thereof, and commandment, that he ſhall ſee it performed.

Againſt the pirates they may have uſe of them, for they grow very ſtrong, and have of late fallen a head on the Hollanders: but from ſome ſhips of England, that they met withal, have received loſs.

I have nothing elſe to trouble your lordſhip with now, but that I am ſorry to ſee the diſorders of thoſe countries grow ſo as they do. And ſo I commit you to GOD, &c.

Jan.

Jan. 7. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE.

R^{t}. Hon^{ble},

I have been ſollicited heretofore, and now lately more earneſtly than ever, by the deputies of the province of Zealand here continually reſident, and by one of the burgomaſters of the town of Middleburg (who is come purpoſely to the Hague) to move his majeſty in buſineſs of that province and town, that the company of our Engliſh merchant adventurers, who have their ſtaple there fixed (and ſo have continued many years) ſhould not remove from thence, they offering as good conditions (all things conſidered) to hold them, as other towns here in Holland do, to draw them from thence. Some conſiderations, which belong hereunto, wherein his majeſty's ſervice is much intereſſed, I will remit to another occaſion; this ſerving only to accompany one, whom thoſe of Middleburgh have employed expreſsly for this purpoſe into England, with a word of recommendation, that your honour will be pleaſed to give him acceſs to yourſelf, and ſuch farther addreſs, as is neceſſary in ſuch a caſe, to have his reaſons well weighed. To which I will for the preſent only add this, *chi bon ſta, non ſi muove.* So I humbly take leave, &c.

Jan. 20. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE, by MURRAY.

R^{t}. Hon^{ble},

By reaſon of my haſty diſpatch of the laſt meſſenger, the 4th of this preſent, I could only advertiſe the receit of your honour's laſt letters of the 23d and 27th of the laſt, with thoſe of the 22d from his majeſty, which they did accompany. And now in more particular anſwer to thoſe points wherein your honour requires to be ſatisfied, firſt, concerning monſ. DU MAURIER's ſpeeches; his inſiſting ſo particularly upon that, which he forbore to do, as a point of diſcretion, neither to penetrate the cauſe, nor to preſcribe the remedy to thoſe troubles of religion, was judged by thoſe, that heard him, who in this time have *aures delicatas,* to reflect upon his majeſty's letters, and thoſe ſpeeches of mine, wherein both the one and the other have been ſeriouſly inſiſted upon. And in his latter ſpeech the Arminians take advantage of his words, *remedes corroſifs plus nuiſables au malade que la maladie meme,* as meant of ſynods, which they ſeek by all means to avoid.

Touching the book printed at Harlem, wherein the emperor and king of Spain are prayed for, and the king of Spain particularly mentioned with this title, *Our moſt gracious King,* it is *de facto* true; for I have ſeen the book printed in the year 1615 *cum privilegio.* And ſo much ſpeech is raiſed thereupon, that the like inquiries are come from the proteſtant churches in France and Germany, to be more particularly certified of the truth thereof; which is excuſed here as an error of the printer, who did reprint the book according to a former copy ſet out about the time of the pacification of Ghent, when thoſe of the reformed religion diſputed their liberty, but not the ſovereignty. But many notwithſtanding do not ſpare to ſay, in regard of the town where the book was printed (where the magiſtrates are moſt Arminians, and many papiſts) that this, which is ſucceeded, is rather by connivance, than by negligence; and the more, becauſe that notwithſtanding all the note, that is taken of it, the book is not yet called in.

What

What I have delivered in the aſſembly of the ſtates general at the preſentation of his majeſty's letters, which accompanied thoſe from his majeſty to myſelf, your honour may pleaſe to ſee by the copy of my propoſition, which I extended in the firſt point concerning the book, which is here publiſhed againſt my ſpeech, to a demand of farther ſatisfaction to his majeſty of theſe provinces in general, and Holland in particular, which have not yet publiſhed the placart ordained by the ſtates general againſt the ſaid book. And for the other part concerning his majeſty's church-government, which is much traduced in the ſame book, I contained myſelf in general terms, ruling myſelf by that, which your honour did pleaſe to remember unto me to be ſet down by my lord of Ely, and referring myſelf for more particulars till farther occaſions, which are daily preſented: and when I hear from my lord archbiſhop of Canterbury to that effect as your honour doth advertiſe (which as yet I have not done) I ſhall readily embrace them.

I ſend your honour likewiſe my propoſition in the aſſembly of the ſtates general concerning ſir EDWARD CECIL, according to thoſe inſtructions which he ſent me ſigned by your honour; in which I have taken ſome liberty to omit certain things of harſh digeſtion to the province of Utrecht, concerning matters of religion, which would not be ſo well mixt with ſir EDWARD CECIL's particular, and to add others, which may more inforce his contentment, with the other colonels, in that which belongs properly to their charge.

Upon this occaſion I will beſeech your honour to ſend me hereafter the copies of his majeſty's letters, which have reference to that, which by his majeſty's commandment I am to ſay; whereof having failed at this time, I have run a hazard of failing in the coherence, which is requiſite.

His majeſty's letter to thoſe of Utrecht is ſent by the ſtates general, with a copy of my ſpeech, and accompanied with an expreſs letter of recommendation from that aſſembly: but for the anſwer, I believe we muſt yet ſtay ſome time.

The ſtates of Holland have done little in their aſſembly ſince the laſt meeting concerning theſe differences about religion; certain particular accidents at Nimeguen, Heuſden, and Oudewater, concerning election of magiſtrates, which was not done without ſome diſorder, having entertained the moſt of their time: which the remonſtrants embrace willingly, whereby to gain time, and thereupon divert the reſolution of ſynod: but the contra-remonſtrants inſiſt to have the general proceeded in, which will include all particulars. Some of the remonſtrants towns have ſtrict commiſſions not to yield to the accuſtomed courſe of contributions, until they have contentment in matter of religion. They inſiſt likewiſe to have theſe new levies of Leyden, Rotterdam, Harlem, and Schonoven, paid by the common purſe of the provinces, and not by the particular towns, where thoſe ſoldiers remain; in both which they are overborne by plurality of voices, in regard of many and main public inconveniences. Yet ſeven of thoſe towns perſiſt therein with much opiniatrity.

The ſtates are much troubled touching the entertainment of the French, which they have from month to month proviſionally paid, in hope of money out of France, both for the

the arrearages, and for the time to come. But they finding in effect this to be a vain expectation, there is now ſome difficulty made to furniſh any more money by the provinces, which Holland (on which province the moſt charge relies) denies to be conſent unto: and hereby it is much ſuſpected the Arminian faction will have their wills, by licenſing of ſtrangers under this pretence, and entertaining in their places thoſe new levies, which they oblige unto them by new oaths.

The embaſſador of the king of Swede, who came lately from his majeſty, finds a ſlow diſpatch of his buſineſs with this ſtate, by reaſon of theſe diſtractions, notwithſtanding that he hath now the aſſiſtance of VANDYKE, the reſident embaſſador of that king, who is newly returned out of Sweden. He hath manifeſted in his public audience with the ſtates the full contentment he received in his negotiation for his maſter's affairs with his majeſty, and hath deſired me to render your honour many thanks in his behalf, for the favourable and ſpeedy diſpatch he found by your means.

The Venetian reſident hath his demand of eight ſhips of war for the ſervice of his maſters conſented unto; which ſhall be furniſhed unto him by the ſeveral admiralties of theſe provinces, with liberty to that ſtate either to hire them, or buy them out right, when they come into the gulf. But theſe are all merchants ſhips fitted for war, and not the men of war of the ſtate, which the ſtates do excuſe in regard of a great fleet they are now ſetting out againſt the pirates, which will be twenty ſail, beſides thoſe which they have already abroad.

They have daily news here of very great loſſes ſuſtained by reaſon of the pirates, notwithſtanding the ſhips of war they have already in the Mediterranean; of whom we hear yet no great effects, ſave only of one ſhip of the pirates, which they have taken, and forced two others to run themſelves on ground on the coaſt not far from Algiers.

Here is yet ſome difficulty remaining in the ſending the two captains of the Holland's ſhips into England, who took JOHN BROWNE on the coaſt of Scotland; touching which buſineſs two deputies of the ſtates of Holland, the penſioners of Dort and Enchuyſen, were with me the laſt week, to talk of the matter, and examine whether there was no other way of ſatisfaction to his majeſty than this, which they accounted againſt their privileges. I made it appear unto them there was no other to be thought of; and that they muſt not account this amongſt their privileges, unleſs they would plead privilege to give affronts to their beſt friends (ſuch as his majeſty hath always been and doth remain) without making due reparation.

They would willingly have diſcharged themſelves upon the ſtates general, as if the difficulty proceeded from them, and not from the province of Holland. But I was too well informed of the carriage of the matter there, to take that for an anſwer. So as the matter hath been once again propoſed in the aſſembly of thoſe of Holland, and again reſolved, that his majeſty ſhould have ſatisfaction. Only the deputies of Enchuyſen (which town is chiefly intereſſed in this buſineſs) required, that they might have time to hear again from their principals, which was given them, and we expect their anſwer within four days at the fartheſt, which I hope will be ſuch, as will give an end to the buſineſs with his majeſty's full contentment. Touch-

Touching the remove of our merchant-adventurers from Middleburg (which is now endeavoured by them), I have taken occaſion of a letter I lately received from the lords of the council in another buſineſs, to repreſent to their lordſhips by thoſe letters, which go herewith, ſuch conſiderations, as are fallen within my experience ſince my coming to this employment. So I humbly take leave, &c.

Jan. 20. O. S. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to the lords of the council.

May it pleaſe your lordſhips,

In conformity to your lordſhips letters of the 29th of November laſt paſt concerning a certain Jew, whom your lordſhips require to be detained priſoner at Middleburg, until ſuch time as he have given ſatisfaction to one BRADSHAW, an Engliſh merchant, for ſuch debts as are owing him by the ſaid Jew, I have ſpoken to the deputies of the province of Zealand here reſident, and written expreſsly to the magiſtrates of the town of Middleburg, ſignifying your lordſhips recommendation of the cauſe; to which I do not doubt but they will bear a due reſpect.

I have been moved in exchange by the ſtates of the ſame province, and by expreſs letters from that town, concerning the reſidence of our merchant-adventurers, which hath been often attempted, and is now again in ſpeech, to be removed from Middleburg.

Their deputy of the company hath been lately here in Holland, and viſited the chief towns of the province, where he treated with the ſeveral magiſtrates; by whom in ſome places he hath been invited, and in others refuſed.

The reaſon of this difference of deſire amongſt theſe towns is partly an unwillingneſs to draw envy upon themſelves, and partly a conſideration of profit, they thinking to benefit themſelves more by the interlopers (whom the company by their reſidence here would ſuppreſs) than they ſhould by the merchants themſelves. By which it appears, that theſe towns having all of them their private intereſts and jealouſies apart, and ſome of them purpoſing to retain their commerce with the interlopers, that, which is the chief end of our merchants remove, will fail in the effect: for it is not to be imagined, that any one town of Holland, whereſoever they ſhall ſettle, will be had more in conſideration, eſpecially one of them aſſiſting the other to procure our merchants contentment with this ſtate, either in this point, or any other, than the whole province of Zealand.

What farther reaſons are to be alledged in favour of Zealand, your lordſhips may pleaſe to ſee in the letters of the town of Middleburg, which I ſend herewith; to which I will preſume to add thus much in behalf of that province, as that I have obſerved to this purpoſe in the ſpace of two years, ſince I came to this employment, that what they want of Holland in power, they ſupply in good-will, in all things, which belong to his majeſty's ſervice. There is ſo much difference for ſecurity of paſſage, that the Eaſt-Indian ſhips, to avoid the danger of ſailing into Holland (which proceeds of a very coſtly experience, by reaſon of wreck they have ſuffered at the entrance of theſe ports) unlade in Zealand, and tranſport their goods in flat-bottom hoys, by

means of the rivers within land, into Holland. They of Zealand are free from theſe diſtractions and factions about religion, with which this province is ſo much troubled; and for wholeſomeneſs of the air (which is much inſiſted upon by our merchants, as an argument for their remove) the plague hath been here, and is ſtill very rife in many of theſe towns, from which that province hath been free.

Theſe circumſtances of my private obſervation (his majeſty's ſervice, ſecurity of goods, health of mind and body) I thought it my duty to remember to your lordſhips in this deliberation: but if the reſpect of *utile* (which is chiefly conſiderable in matter of merchandiſe) muſt ſway this buſineſs, I then humbly refer it to your lordſhips wiſdoms, whether it be not fitteſt for the company to continue their chief ſtaple ſtill at Middleburg, and to eſtabliſh a factory in ſome good town here in Holland, by which means our ſhips of burden arriving in Zealand, and our cloths being after tranſported from thence by example of the Eaſt-Indian merchandiſe, in ſmall bottoms into this province, the hazard at ſea will be avoided; the provinces of Zealand will have leſs ſubject of complaint than if it were wholly abandoned, and be ſtill retained in devotion to his majeſty. The trial may be thereby made of reſtraining of interlopers; the merchants having means by their factory to vent their cloths in theſe parts, and by their ſtaple at Middleburg continuing to ſerve Flanders and Brabant; and they may be thereby ſecured not to open a new gap to interlopers in Zealand, who undoubtedly will be admitted there as ſoon as the company removes from thence.

If this courſe be embraced, the two towns of Holland, beſt affected in religion, and freeſt from contagion at this time, are Dort and Delft; to both which places the company is earneſtly invited, and both of them have much power with the other towns of Holland; and Delft hath ſome advantages, to be leſs engaged in theſe partialities than Dort, to be more in the heart of Holland; and yet to have a commodious entrance out of the Maeſe at Delft's haven; to be a land-town, and therefore more healthful; and finally to be near to this place, which is the ſeat of juſtice, to which the merchants may in all their occaſions with leſs loſs and commodity have their recourſe.

All this I ſubmit to your lordſhips better judgments, and ſo moſt humbly take leave, &c.

Jan. 20. Propoſition to the ſtates general, upon preſenting the king's letter.

Thanks them in the king's name for the placart againſt *The Balance*.

Deſires them, that the placart may be publiſhed where it had not been, particularly in Holland, where the libel was firſt ſold.

Juſtifies the king's conduct from the imputations caſt upon it in *The Balance*, as if it had been contrary to the advices, which he had given them with relation to their religious differences.

That

That the king, when there is a queſtion of doctrine, refers it to the doctors, eſteeming himſelf in ſuch a caſe as *membrum, non caput eccleſiæ:* but in thoſe *de rebus, quæ exterioris politiæ ſunt,* he exerciſes his ſovereign authority.

That when the devil raiſes *futiles & inutiles quæſtiones,* which are uſually the beginnings of ſchiſms, the king by his royal authority *obſtat initiis,* though not without the advice of learned and wiſe men. But when the evil makes a progreſs, and ſeizes a great part of the ſtate (from which his majeſty's kingdoms through divine providence are free) in ſuch a caſe his majeſty thinks, that recourſe ought to be had to ſynodical congregations; which ought to be proportioned to the quality of the evil; claſſical, when it only begins to ſpring up; provincial, when it makes a greater progreſs; and national, when it has paſſed from province to province, and infected the whole body of the ſtate; for which reaſon his majeſty by his letters had adviſed them to a national ſynod.

Jan. 20. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, from Charing-Croſs: received 3 of February, *ſtilo novo,* by ſir WILLIAM BALFOUR.

My lord embaſſador,

The cauſe of writing now is only to give a packet to this gentleman, who goeth over, as he ſaith, to compound for a company. I would elſe be ſparing of his majeſty's purſe, as we have need to do; and I pray your lordſhip hereafter, when you ſend any expreſs, give me ſome touch of it; for elſe I will make them no expreſs allowance.

That, which your lordſhip wrote of, the motion made by the reſident of Venice there for ſhipping, is propoſed here, and granted, with toleration to uſe them only for defence, and not to offend any Chriſtian ſtate; and when it was granted, his majeſty commanded me to go and tell the Spaniſh embaſſador ſo; and that the requeſt was ſo reaſonable, as his majeſty could not refuſe it. His anſwer was, he hoped for the like favour, and would demand it in the name of the king his maſter. But I replied, the caſe was different, for he could not deſire ſhips but for offence, and they did it only for defence. He ſaid, his maſter would be content with the like condition; but his motion he hath not yet made.

Sir NOEL CARON hath delivered letters from his ſuperiors, to complain of the ſpoils of pirates, and to require his majeſty's conjunction for the ſuppreſſing of them. It is well heard, and we ſtay only for anſwer from Spain, where ſir JOHN DIGBY had inſtructions to move a like concurrency. If they agree to it there, ſoon will there be ſome courſe taken.

Our court hath no other matter, but that my lord WOTTON is upon the point of giving over his ſtaff to ſir HENRY CARY. So I commend your lordſhip to GOD, &c.

Jan. 21. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, from Charing-Croſs: received the 26th by lieutenant KILLIGREW's man.

My lord embaſſador,

This gentleman, mr. KILLIGREW, ſhould have brought my other letters; but ſir WILLIAM BALFOUR coming in the way, I gave them to him, forgetting I had promiſed mr. KILLIGREW. He goeth in hope of a company; I pray your lordſhip to do him all the favour you may.

We can hear no certainty of the peace of Italy, but ſtill in Spain they aſſure it; and perhaps, when they hear the help they are like to have from hence and from you, they will frame the better to quietneſs.

There is a canvaſſing in France, but coldly, about the duke of Bavaria to be king of the Romans; but they ſhew themſelves wonderfully loth to engage the king into the war of Italy, and therefore do adviſe the duke of Savoy to bear with all things, and to perform whatſoever is required; aſſuring, that if when he hath done, Vercelli be not rendered, the king ſhall come in perſon into Italy. The duke is loth to truſt that hope, and ſo the matter tattereth in and out.

We are here all buſy about good huſbandry, eſpecially in the houſhold. The queen's majeſty hath been very ſick; but GOD be thanked, is amended. So I leave farther to trouble your lordſhip, &c.

Jan. 21. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to the lord chamberlain *: by MURRAY, under cover to ſir JOHN THROCKMORTON.

R^{t}. Hon^{ble}, my moſt ſingular good lord,

Your lordſhip's letter of the 30th of December (which I received by the conveyance of ſir JOHN THROCKMORTON the 3d of this preſent), gave me good ſubject to entertain count MAURICE at his return from Nimeguen (where he had been in perſon to rectify ſome diſorder in the election of the magiſtrates) with a moſt agreeable welcome. For howſoever he never doubted (as he freely profeſſed) of his majeſty's conſtant reſolution in perſevering to yield his princely ſupport and countenance to ſo good a cauſe, wherein he hath long ſince declared himſelf by manifeſt demonſtrations of his well-wiſhing both to this church and ſtate (which run a fortune the one with the other); yet what is much deſired, cannot be too much nor too often confirmed. And I found him to be much comforted and encouraged with what I related to him to this effect; and according to occaſions ſhall underſtand (as of himſelf he offered) how matters do paſs; and wherein his majeſty may, with his honour, and with the good of theſe affairs, ſhew himſelf.

For the preſent he could adviſe nothing to better purpoſe than that, for which I then had expreſs commiſſion from his majeſty; which was upon occaſion of a libellous pamphlet here lately publiſhed againſt a ſpeech of mine (wherein his majeſty's ſpeeches, writings, and actions, not only in theſe differences about religion, but likewiſe in that which belongs to church government within his own dominions, are much traduced) to deliver to the ſtates general a relation of as much of his majeſty's proceedings in that

* WILLIAM earl of Pembroke.

behalf,

behalf, as the matter would bear, for direction of theirs here: whereby on the one ſide to juſtify his majeſty's honour, and on the other ſide to diſabuſe ſuch here, as by wreſting of examples in government do ſuffer theſe novelties in religion to be authoriſed. This I performed within a day or two following, according to a copy I ſend your lordſhip herewith. And it appeareth by certain extraordinary diligences, which were uſed by the Arminian faction to ſuppreſs what I had ſaid (both whilſt I was preſent in their aſſembly and after my departure) how willing they are to lead theſe poor people ſtill in darkneſs. The circumſtances of which proceedings are too prolix (and no leſs ridiculous), unleſs I were well aſſured of your lordſhip's leiſure and patience. So it was, that in all the public buſineſſes I have run through or obſerved in my life, I never ſaw any thing more groſs or palpable. And though for the preſent their endeavours took place to have my ſpeech ſuppreſſed, the next day of their meeting the matter was reſumed, and the well-affected prevailed to have a copy ſent to every province; which was accordingly done by the deputies of Guelderland, Zealand, Frieſland, and Groningen, but forborn by Holland, Utrecht, and Overyſſel; which ſeems ſtrange to thoſe of the orthodox party in Holland, that being at that time preſent (as they ſtill are) in the aſſembly of the ſtates of the province, they might not be made acquainted with what was done in an upper room, eſpecially in an argument, which is the chief, if not the only ſubject of the preſent convocation of the ſtates. Being required by ſome of them, which are well affected, I have given them a copy of my ſpeech, conceiving it as neceſſary for his majeſty's ſervice, as for theſe affairs, not to ſuffer ſuch fables, as are uttered here in harangues at their meetings, and publiſhed in print with ſo much confidence, to paſs on uncontrolled.

The preſent occurrences I advertiſe his majeſty through the hand of mr. ſecretary LAKE, whereby to give your lordſhip no more trouble than in anſwer to your letter. And I may not omit to let your lordſhip know the obligation his excellency doth acknowledge to your lordſhip, for the good office you have been pleaſed to do with his majeſty upon this occaſion. And if I might mix my own particular with theſe public affairs, I will here likewiſe render your lordſhip my humble thanks for your favourable embracing the care of my poor fortune; of which I underſtand from many hands, beſide the noble aſſurance it pleaſed your lordſhip to give me by your own; whereby I am obliged ever to remain, &c.

P. S. I have been, at the cloſing hereof, viſited by his excellency, to ſhew me by what right he hath made change of the magiſtrates of Nimeguen, which your lordſhip will obſerve by the tranſlate I ſend herewith. In regard the deputies of Guelderland, now in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, are corrupted with Arminianiſm, he thinks fit to defer the diſpatch of ſuch letters, as ſhould be ſigned and ſent out by appointment as to-morrow, as touching the national ſynod, until in the next aſſembly of the ſtates of Guelderland (which will be in the beginning of March next) new deputies for that province be choſen; which will not (as theſe do) diſtract the public ſervice by their private diſaffections. This gaining of time will proceed from his motion in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, under pretence to give time to the province of Holland to conſult and accommodate themſelves to the reſolution of the reſt.

Jan.

Jan. 20. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to the marquis of BUCKINGHAM: by MURRAY.

R^{t}. Hon^{ble}, my moſt ſingular good lord,

I cannot fail to congratulate with your lordſhip the augmentation of honour, which his majeſty hath newly conferred on your lordſhip, which I wiſh may be accompanied with a continued ſequel of all happineſs and contentment.

In the ſuit your lordſhip was pleaſed to preſent to his majeſty in my behalf, I humbly ſubmit myſelf to his majeſty's pleaſure. And howſoever it doth ſucceed, I will neither deſpair of his majeſty's favour or your lordſhip's furtherance; which I promiſe myſelf of your noble diſpoſition as a worthy effect of greatneſs with his majeſty, to be a patron of thoſe who ſpend their lives and ſubſtance in theſe public and painful employments; both which I have done for the ſpace of many years, and ſo ſtill continue with all diligence and alacrity, hoping in fit time to be made partaker of that contentment, which nearer place of ſervice about his majeſty's perſon, and the enjoying of our native ſoil, doth yield to all ſuch, as are loyally affected. Thus once more I take the boldneſs to recommend myſelf and my poor fortunes to your lordſhip's favour in quality of your lordſhip's, &c.

Jan. 21. O. S. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE: by MURRAY.

That betwixt the ſealing of the former by MURRAY the poſt and his departure, he had received the ſecretary's three letters, 29th of December, and 1ſt and 6th of January.

'The diligence of the Arminian party appears by the letter of GROTIUS to the archbiſhop of Spalato, with which it pleaſed his majeſty to favour me. That he caſt his grain into the *Balance*, no man makes queſtion; and if he were not abſolutely *auctor*, he makes himſelf *fautor* of that libellous pamphlet with ſhameleſs impudency. But it is believed, and many circumſtances ſhew it, that he and UTENBOGARD, with ſome better men than them both, did contribute every one a part; and that the digeſting the matter into order, and publiſhing the ſame, was referred to TAURINUS, a factious miniſter of Utrecht, where it was infallibly printed, both the firſt and ſecond time.

'Hereof, when I delivered my propoſition in writing concerning ſir EDWARD CECIL, I made a verbal complaint in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, deſiring them to let thoſe of Utrecht know, that ſince one of their chief pretences of making their new levies, ſo much againſt the mind of the generality, was the ſuppreſſing of libels and libellers (for that they alledged in their apology to the ſtates) this did prove a contrary effect, in that both the libel and the ſuſpected libeller had protection in that town.

'In Leyden there is another novelty ſprung up of preſſing a new oath to the burghers, which are called the *ſcutterie* (and are as train bands) to be in all things obedient to the magiſtrate of that town: which ſince the time of the firſt introducing of the reformed religion into that town was never practiſed. Six hundred of the beſt of the inhabitants refuſed the oath, and are thereupon put out by the magiſtrate of the number of the ſcutterie, and ordinary faquins taken into their rooms; of which the complaint, ſigned by the whole number, is come hither to the Hague.

'The

'The writing, which was incloſed in your honour's laſt letters from my lord of 'CANTERBURY, I will make uſe of according to occaſion. I muſt crave pardon, 'if I differ from your honour in opinion concerning the iſſue of the ſynod. I rather 'miſdoubt the beginning, conſidering the many traverſes, to which it is ſubject. 'The French embaſſador hath letters from his king, procured by the clergy of 'France, to croſs the requiring of any of the reformed religion out of that kingdom 'as aſſiſtants.

'Yeſternight here arrived a courier from Venice to the reſident, and by this bearer is 'tranſmitted a packet to ſignior CONTARINI, which contains matter very different from 'ſir JOHN DIGBY's advertiſements: and all my private letters out of thoſe parts, as 'well from Piedmont as Venice, are full of jealouſies.'

Jan. 26. Propoſition of ſir DUDLEY CARLETON to the ſtates general:
Deſiring them to procure ſatisfaction for ſir EDWARD CECIL from the ſtates of Utrecht.

Jan. 30. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to lord chancellor BACON.

R^t. Hon^ble, my moſt ſingular good lord,

I could not wiſh my excuſe of long ſilence for want of fit and worthy ſubject to be taken away by a better, than that, which is now preſented, which is a congratulation of that higher dignity, to which his majeſty hath newly advanced your lordſhip: and this I give with my wonted affection and devotion to your ſervice; but with much increaſe of obligation for that which I underſtand by a friend of mine near your lordſhip, of your favour and well-wiſhing towards me, when there was queſtion lately of a preferment near his majeſty, wherein I do aſſure your lordſhip the excluſion doth not ſo much trouble me, as I am comforted and encouraged in being thought by your lordſhip *ſoggeto papabile.*

The condition of my employment here (having had chiefly to do ſince my coming into theſe parts in matters of religion) may allow me to borrow this phraſe: but our diſputes about predeſtination are now turned into election; that is, election of magiſtrates, each party ſtriving (and not without violence and diſorder, though hitherto *ſine ſanguine & vulneribus)* for thoſe of each opinion.

Some overtures of accommodation have been propoſed, as to have churches allowed in all places for either party; and where there is but one, that they ſhould preach alternatively; which is refuſed by the Arminians (who have the poſſeſſion of the pulpit in the court) upon a rule of proportion not to have two churches in one chapel.

The ſtates of Holland (who are now aſſembled in this town chiefly upon this occaſion) are as far from agreement as our churchmen; ſome of them (and thoſe of the beſt towns, though of the worſe party) like curſt cows, refuſing to let down their milk, and cannot hitherto by any perſuaſion be induced to yield to their wonted contributions, unleſs they may have their wills in theſe new opinions.

This

This brings upon us a flood of confuſion, our finances being hereby diſordered; which cannot well ſtand with a continual courſe of expence: to which is added a new charge of extraordinary levies in particular towns, which ſerve in the nature of ſatellites for the guard of the magiſtrates; and in Leyden (where all theſe diſorders, both in church and ſtate, had their beginning) they have preſented a new oath of allegiance to the inhabitants; which, if it ſhould paſs into example in other towns, would make as many ſovereignties as there are corporations.

For remedy of all theſe inconveniences, they treat of ſynods, which the orthodox require to be national, the Arminians provincial; betwixt both which a *temperamento* is propoſed, of beginning with a provincial ſynod: to which both parties give ear, the one underſtanding the ſame only as a preparative to the national; the other as a perfect cure without paſſing any farther. But when they come to the nomination of the deputies (which the one party would have choſen by the claſſes, the other to be pricked out of a double number by the magiſtrates), I believe they will *hærere in limine*, and find as much difficulty in the provincial ſynod, as they forge in the national, to which the Arminian party will by no means condeſcend, for fear of a ſentence of condemnation.

His majeſty's counſels, both by letter and meſſage, have always tended to this courſe of national ſynod, which is ſo harſh a ſound to many of theſe men here (and thoſe none of the meaneſt), that for the part I have had in this buſineſs, I may ſay to them with the apoſtle, *inimicus factus ſum vobis vera dicens*. Your lordſhip will then imagine what ſmall contentment, to a man not of a wrangling ſpirit, there is in this employment; and in this conſideration, as opportunity ſhall happen, may be pleaſed to quicken your favourable diſpoſition in drawing me to ſome nearer place of ſervice about his majeſty: *ſit modus laſſo maris & viarum militiæque*, in which wandering courſes I have now ſpent the moſt, and I am ſure the beſt part of my life. But in whatſoever condition God hath ordained I ſhall continue the reſt, I will ever reſt your lordſhip's, &c.

Feb. 1. Sir Dudley Carleton to ſecretary Lake.

That the day before it had been reſolved in the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland to ſend into England to ſir Noel Caron the two captains of the ſhips of Rotterdam and Enchuyſen, who committed the violence upon John Browne on the coaſt of Scotland, to be preſented by him to his majeſty, and to ſubmit themſelves to his mercy: and letters are preparing by the ſtates of Holland to his majeſty, not only to move him to compaſſion towards them, but likewiſe to recommend the freedom, which they claim of fiſhing on the coaſt of Scotland, without moleſtation.

'Concerning their freedom of fiſhing (which came many times in diſcourſe upon 'this occaſion) I told them, I had no commiſſion to treat that buſineſs; only I did 'charge them (which I received from his majeſty through the hands of mr. ſecretary 'Winwood) to require of them the ſight, or copy, of the writing, which they pretended 'to have from his majeſty many years ſince for freedom of fiſhing, without payment 'of any rights; to the end his majeſty (as he is religious of his word and promiſe) might 'give order accordingly. I think, in effect, that there is no ſuch thing; but that all

'they

'they have to plead is cuſtom, beſides ſome verbal aſſurance, which they pretend to 'have been given them by his majeſty. For having often inſiſted in this demand with 'monſ. BARNEVELT, the uncertainty of his anſwers ſhews there is no certainty in the 'matter.'

Feb. 4. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE: by the way of Zealand.

R^t. Hon^ble,

Since my laſt diſpatch by MURRAY the poſt with letters of the 20th and 21ſt of January, I have received two from your honour of the ſelf-ſame dates; the firſt by ſir WILLIAM BALFOUR, and the ſecond by a ſervant of lieutenant KILLIGREW, who ſickened by the way in Zealand, and there ſtill remains. This goeth by the ordinary under cover to Queſter, which courſe I will continue, unleſs it be upon extraordinary occaſions; and your honour may pleaſe to obſerve the difference between an expreſs meſſenger and others by ſigning the cover of my packets, which I ſhall do by thoſe I diſpatch expreſsly, and forbear by others.

The chief ſubject hereof is to advertiſe his majeſty (which your honour will pleaſe to do) that yeſterday in the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland it was finally reſolved to ſend into England to ſir NOEL CARON the two captains of the ſhips of Rotterdam and Enchuyſen (who committed the violence upon JOHN BROWNE on the coaſt of Scotland) to be preſented by him to his majeſty, and to ſubmit themſelves to his mercy: for which purpoſe, ALBERSON (who is the greater offender) is ſent for from Enchuyſen: and when he comes (which will be within theſe ſix days) he ſhall have order to uſe all expedition with his companion CLIFF into England, being to take their journey (by expreſs commandment from the ſtates) through Flanders over land, in caſe they meet with contrary winds. And in the mean time, whilſt we expect their coming, letters are preparing by the ſtates of Holland to his majeſty, not only to move him to compaſſion towards them, but likewiſe to recommend the freedom, which they claim of fiſhing on the coaſt of Scotland without moleſtation.

For the firſt of theſe points in the treaty of this buſineſs (which hath been ſubject to many difficulties) I have undertaken as much as I might confidently do, both in conſideration of his majeſty's accuſtomed clemency, as likewiſe in remembrance of what I have received in divers letters from mr. ſecretary WINWOOD to this effect, without engaging myſelf, notwithſtanding, by my word or promiſe, which might prejudice his majeſty in his liberty to diſpoſe of them as he pleaſe; though I was often preſſed to give ſome warrantiſe for their ſafety.

In the other concerning their freedom of fiſhing (which came many times in diſcourſe upon this occaſion) I told them I had no commiſſion to treat that buſineſs: only I had charge (which I received from his majeſty through the hands of mr. ſecretary WINWOOD) to require of them the ſight or copy of a writing, which they pretended to have from his majeſty many years ſince for freedom of fiſhing, without payment of any rights; to the end his majeſty (as he is religious of his word and promiſe) might give order accordingly.

I think in effect there is no ſuch thing, but that all they have to plead is cuſtom, beſides ſome verbal aſſurance, which they pretend to have been given them by his majeſty; for having often inſiſted in this demand with monſ. BARNEVELT, the uncertainty of his anſwers ſhews there is no certainty in the matter.

With a letter from his majeſty in favour of mr. TURNER, I received two days ſince one from your honour, and am very glad his majeſty forbore writing to the ſtates and his excellency, becauſe the company to which he pretends (though it be not yet beſtowed) hath been long deſigned to the lieutenant, who is an old ſoldier, and hath commanded the ſame in chief for ſome years, ever ſince the death of the captain. I have recommended him to ſome other preferment, as occaſion may be preſented.

Mr. KILLIGREW will fail of his intent, becauſe captain WIGMORE hath changed his mind from parting with his company.

Our diſputes about religion and other affairs ſtand yet in the ſame terms as I advertiſed in my laſt. So I humbly take leave, &c.

P. S. I will beſeech your honour to acquaint my lord duke of Lenox with the reſolution of the ſtates concerning theſe captains, to which I am engaged by promiſe, and would perform by my own letters, if the haſty departure of the ordinary would ſuffer.

Declaration of his majeſty's proceedings within his dominions in church affairs.

When any matter concerning religion is by the king thought fit to be declared or determined in the church of England, the king's majeſty by his writ doth call together a ſynod or convocation of his biſhops and clergy, aſſigning them the time and place of meeting, and intimating unto them in general what it is, whereof they are to treat; giving unto them alſo licenſe under his great ſeal to debate and handle the ſame. Then doth the biſhops and others of the clergy in their ſacred houſes of convocation diſpute and determine thoſe points, which are in queſtion, out of the ſcriptures, councils, and fathers; which they do apart, none other ſitting with them but themſelves. Wherein when they have reſolved, they humbly preſent their canons, articles, or other determinations to the king's majeſty, which if upon mature deliberation he ſhall think fit to approve, then are they ratified under his great ſeal, and ſo they are of force and authority. Then doth the king by his writ prorogue or diſſolve that convocation, as it ſeemeth good unto himſelf.

Feb. 21. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE, by HERMAN.

R^{t}. Hon^{ble},

The aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland being broken up for a few days, and all the deputies departed to their ſeveral homes to acquaint their principals with what they have projected touching the ſynod, I thought it my duty to ſend his majeſty a copy thereof, which goeth herewith, this being the reſult of all their deliberations touching

ing this matter ſince their laſt meeting, and that, which is likely to be proſecuted, three other overtures being laid aſide (this one framed by the remonſtrants, the other by the contra-remonſtrants, the third by monſ. BARNEVELT, as a moderator betwixt both), with which I hold it needleſs to trouble your honour.

In expectation this courſe will take place, thoſe towns, which have hitherto held up their contributions, have given way to the accuſtomed proceedings, which muſt neceſſarily precede the collection of them; yet do retain their full conſents, until they be well aſſured no new difficulties will be raiſed.

The other provinces, being all about this time to hold the aſſemblies of their ſtates, forbear to proceed with the national ſynod, until upon knowledge what is done here in Holland they may accordingly govern themſelves. But whether their project of a national, or this of a provincial ſynod, will take place, is yet full of uncertainty. Mean time each party doth advantage itſelf *de facto* as much as it may; the remonſtrants having reſtored VENATOR to Alcmaer, who was baniſhed from thence for a book he lately publiſhed of a new fangled divinity, which he ſtiled *Theologia vera & mera*; and ſuſpended one LA MOTTE, a preacher in this town, for leaning in his ſermons towards the contra-remonſtrants: and they, on the other ſide, having ſet up ROSEUS into the pulpit here in the cloiſter-church, whoſe ſilencing about two years ſince was the firſt cauſe of this ſeparation.

The book, of which I have ſo much complained as ſcandalous to his majeſty, and ſeditious in reſpect of this ſtate, is tranſlated into French, with addition of a ſatirical preface and a ſcornful prefixion of the motto of the garter; which hath forced me once more to ſpeak to the ſtates general in this ſubject, according to the copy, which I ſend herewith; wherein your honour will obſerve the uſe I made of the writing I had lately from your honour touching his majeſty's proceedings in eccleſiaſtical cauſes, with addition of ſomewhat more, which I thought neceſſary to be ſpoken concerning the conference of Hampton-court, which the Arminians do here abuſively alledge in all their writings for the advantage of their party; whereas, it being rightly underſtood, it makes rather againſt them than for them.

This, which I have done *ex officio*, will have the more force, if it will pleaſe his majeſty to take knowledge hereof to ſir NOEL CARON, and to ſhew the ſenſe he hath both of the publiſhing this book anew, and likewiſe of the ſuppreſſing the ſtates placart concerning the ſame in Holland, Utrecht, and Overyſſel, which hath given encouragement to proceed in this manner, this tranſlation being credibly believed to be done by UTENBOGARD here of the Hague, and one CHARLES NIVELL, a French preacher at Utrecht, and printed in that town.

Upon my complaint hereof to monſ. BARNEVELT, he acquainted the ſtates of Holland therewith, and they cauſed certain copies to be ſent for from the ſtationers (where they were publicly ſold for the ſpace of three days without controlment) and burnt them in the chamber of their aſſembly; which, if it had been done in the market-place, had been ſome ſatisfaction: but of an execution *a huis clos* the world cannot take knowledge.

I have been much preſſed to ſuffer my former propoſition of the 20th of the laſt, and this now upon the ſame ſubject, to be printed for the ſatisfaction of the world in ſuch points of his majeſty's proceedings in church cauſes, wherein their people here are much abuſed and miſled by this and ſuch like pamphlets; and have been as earneſtly dealt with to complain of * * * * for his letters of credence, and embaſſador into England without acquainting the ſtates with his proceeding; for which he were like to have a good reprehenſion; and it might lie as a block in his way for the which he doth pretend after. But I have hitherto hindered the one, and forborne the other, as unwilling *irritare crabrones*.

Here hath been this laſt week a pleaſant embaſſador from the archduke's ſide, one Augustino Heyding, an appointé in thoſe troops, who *motu proprio* without commiſſion came hither and preſented a remonſtrance to the ſtates general thus directed, *A meſſeurs les eſtats d'Holland & Zealand & autres provinces de leur union*; the contents whereof were, that ſince the truce was granted theſe provinces by the king of Spain to this end only, that they might have leiſure and commodity to bethink themſelves, they ſhould do well to conſider in time their preſent eſtate, *à fin d'eviter le danger des confuſions, qui pourroyent naiſtre en un gouvernement mal aſſeuré*; and therefore that without more delay they ſhould ſubmit themſelves *à leur naturel & legitime ſeigneur*. Theſe words of weight mixt with many light and extravagant conceits contained both in his writing and diſcourſe did ſomewhat diſtract thoſe of the council of ſtate with the fiſcal, who by order of the ſtates general had him in examination; the more becauſe he confeſſed to have acquainted the archduke with his purpoſe: but in concluſion they found him guilty rather of folly than malice; and having during his abode here lodged and defrayed him anſwerable to an embaſſador of this quality, the common priſon, he was conducted out of the town betwixt two ſerjeants, and in place of a *regolo*, which he promiſed himſelf, a *bando* was publiſhed againſt him, not to return within the confines of this ſtate upon pain of life.

Since the coming of the Palatine of Newburg to Duſſeldorp we have had many complaints of his violent proceeding in poſſeſſing himſelf of certain neutral places in Cleves and Juliers; of which they would be here more ſenſible, if they were not otherwiſe diſtracted with their domeſtic diſputes, theſe ſmall accidents being thought forerunners of ſome greater matter intended, we having news daily of couriers to and fro betwixt Duſſeldorp, Bruſſels, and Spain.

Your honour will have ſeen, before theſe can come to your hands, Dr. Carisius diſpatched from the king of Denmark to his majeſty, who in his paſſage through this place, where he made no ſtay, left three letters from the king his maſter to the ſtates; one concerning their differences in the Sound; another touching freedom of trade in the Eaſt-Indies; a third about the biſhopric of Bremen, to which that king doth pretend for his younger ſon: all which the ſtates lay by them till the return of the bearer; and mean time they are in deliberation of preparing a ſolemn embaſſage into Denmark, to breed better correſpondency with that king than hath been of late years.

By the embaſſador of Sweden here reſident, I have received a letter from the king his maſter to his majeſty, which I ſend your honour herewith. The

The French embaſſador hath made known to the ſtates a reſolution taken by the king his maſter, to continue the entertainment of the troops, which are in their ſervice of that nation, and to begin with the diſcharge of the remainder of the year 1615, which amounts to 27,000 l. ſterling, of which their embaſſador LANGRACK hath aſſignation for 9000. The reſt he expects will follow within few days; and though this be no conſiderable ſum in account of the great arrearages; yet it is important, in regard it ſtops the current of thoſe, who upon this occaſion did aim at the diſcharging of ſtrangers, which, if it had begun with the French, would not have ſtaid there.

The Venetian reſident hath been this laſt week at Amſterdam, where he hath agreed with the admiralties for twelve ſhips of war for his maſters, the leaſt of 400 tun, at the rate of betwixt 500 and 600 l. for each by the month, they being to have in every ſhip no mariners, and to carry 1000 ſoldiers, which go upon another account for their diet. It will be the midſt of April before they can poſſibly be in readineſs.

Of the prince of Orange's death, and the ſtrange manner thereof by his ſervant's fault in playing the part of an unſkilful apothecary, your honour will have heard from the other ſide. On this ſide here is no ſmall joy at the news we have this laſt night from Bruſſels, that his will, being opened in preſence of one expreſsly ſent thither from count MAURICE, was found to be perfect, and thereby his excellency declared heir of all his poſſeſſions, as well on the father's ſide as the mother's; and he dying without heirs, count HENRY to be his ſucceſſor. There was ſome ſtratagem uſed in favour of the dowager, to obtain for her the lands in Brabant belonging to the houſe of Naſſau, and 60,000 crowns in money, by way of codicil; which not being ſigned is not judged of validity, though here is ſpeech of a word drawn from the prince before witneſs towards his laſt gaſp in approbation thereof.

I have omitted in my former letters to advertiſe your honour, that the ſending of embaſſadors from the ſtates to Embden, which the count of Eaſt-Frieſland apprehended to be prejudicial to his affairs, is ſuſpended, to ſee whether the count, and thoſe of the nobility, with which he is in difference, can agree amongſt themſelves. This courſe the ſtates were willing to hearken unto at my mediation, according as by three of their deputies they declared unto me; and herewith the count's embaſſadors are returned well ſatisfied.

During the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland, I was viſited from them by three of their deputies, the penſioners of Dort, Rotterdam, and Enchuyſen, who ſignified unto me the reſolution they had finally taken to ſend CLIFF and ALBERSON into England; the delay of which they imputed to the difficulties, which were made by the ſtates general: and now we expect ALBERSON daily from Enchuyſen, the letters being ready for them both to his majeſty and ſir NOEL CARON, to whom they are to be directed. That to his majeſty is only in civil and reſpectful terms in favour of theſe men. The other to ſir NOEL CARON gives him commiſſion to uſe ſome words touching the matter itſelf of their pretended liberty of fiſhing on the coaſt of Scotland without payment of any rights.

To

To the end his majeſty may be well informed of the carriage of this buſineſs, your honour may pleaſe to call to mind a former advertiſement I gave you, that the difficulty conſiſted in the aſſembly of the ſtates general *nella maniere di porgere*, not in the matter itſelf, the committee council of Holland requiring of them an aſſurance, that theſe men ſhould not ſuffer any thing in England. And though they might repoſe in his majeſty's clemency, yet, this not being in their own hands, was more than they could undertake. Wherefore they returned the buſineſs back to the ſtates of Holland, which they would not have done, if they had had the ſame freedom left to them, as the ſtates of Holland uſe themſelves.

In the buſineſs concerning general CECIL with the ſtates of Utrecht, their deputies have ſent me word within theſe two days, that they will not return their anſwer by the ſtates general, where I make my remonſtrance by his majeſty's order, nor by my hand, but by another way immediately to his majeſty.

I hope his majeſty will receive contentment in both theſe affairs, and not let the matter ſuffer for the form, though this is different from their wonted proceedings, but ſuitable to the reſt in this preſent conjuncture; theſe two provinces of Holland and Utrecht in their ſeveral juriſdictions detracting all they poſſibly may from the generality, *ſalva unione*, which they make by this means a bare and naked ceremony without ſubſtance. Thus I humbly take leave.

Feb. 21. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE, by HERMAN.

R^t. Hon^ble,

I may not conceal any thing, which paſſeth my hands in this public employment, and every thing it is not proper for the pen of a ſecretary. Wherefore I have thought fit to acquaint your honour with two particularities in this letter apart.

The firſt is concerning the count of Eaſt-Frieſland, who by one of his deputies, which were here lately in commiſſion, did ſignify his deſire to have the world take the ſame knowledge of his dependency on his majeſty, as it doth of his brother's (who hath command under the archduke) on the king of Spain; he having lately had the golden fleece ſent unto him: which hath made the count, being the head of the houſe, aſpire unto the garter: but this was *ſub ſigillo* participated unto me only by way of demand, how I thought the ſuit would be admitted. To which I made no anſwer but in general terms of his majeſty's good affection to that prince, ſo as his majeſty may take as much or as little notice thereof as he pleaſeth.

The ſecond proceeds from the king of Denmark by the hands of ſir ANDREW SINCLAIR, a Scotiſh gentleman of antient ſervice and principal truſt about that king, who paſſing this way (from whence he parted this morning towards his majeſty) delivered me a meſſage from the king of Denmark with a letter of credence, which was in regard of the near alliance betwixt his majeſty and that king to draw ſome ſervice from me during my reſidence in this employment, by way of advertiſement, as any thing ſhould import his ſervice; for which he made offer of a liberal yearly penſion. To which I anſwered, that I have in my inſtructions expreſs charge from his majeſty

to

to do all ſervice I am able to thoſe princes, with whom his majeſty hath friendſhip and alliance, particularly to his majeſty of Denmark; which I would readily perform: but that I was ſervant to ſo royal and bountiful a prince, that my need did no more require than my duty would ſuffer me to touch the money of any other whoſoever, without his majeſty's expreſs commandment.

I will beſeech your honour to endeavour to make this word of mine good; and (until occaſion be preſented, that with ſo many others his majeſty's ſervants I may taſte the fruits of his extraordinary favours) ſo to order (for it is your charge) that in this place of quick expence for the table, I may receive *panem quotidianum*, my proviſion of diet being held up in the Exchequer to my infinite prejudice; a great part of that, which I ſhould eat at my board for his majeſty's honour, being eaten out in intereſt with the merchants, and the reſt failing likewiſe for want of credit. Your honour will pardon me for crying thus loud unto you, being moved by that, which makes *corvos poëtas*. So I humbly take leave.

Feb. the laſt, N. S. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON's propoſition to the ſtates general:
Complaining of the publication of a French tranſlation of the *Balance* with a ſatirical preface.

Inſerts the declaration of the king's manner of proceeding in eccleſiaſtical cauſes:

That in the conference at Hampton-court the king was not concerned *quietare mota*, there being no occaſion for this in a peaceable church; but to hear the demands and reaſons of ſome perſons, who endeavoured *movere quieta*, and to diſturb the tranquillity of the church. But that the queſtion was not about doctrine, but merely external things, as the ceremonies long received and practiſed in the church. And at laſt the remonſtrance of thoſe who wanted to introduce ſome novelties into the church, having been maturely examined by the biſhops and other eccleſiaſtical perſons called together for that purpoſe, was condemned and rejected by them, and their judgment ratified and confirmed by the authority of his majeſty; who therefore had not invaded the juriſdiction of the church: and though predeſtination was diſcourſed of in that conference, yet it was only by way of diſcourſe, without any determination upon it.

Sir DUDLEY CARLETON complains, that what the king had ever ſaid or written concerning the puritans was applied in the *Balance* to the contra remonſtrants.

March $\frac{3}{13}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE, by way of Zealand.

R^t. Hon^ble,

I will take the boldneſs to remember unto you ſome matters of complement concerning his majeſty's ſervice in this ſtate, which others of greater importance may cauſe to be omitted.

Upon the firſt news of the death of the prince of Orange, I did *ex officio* comply with count MAURICE (who ſucceeds him in that principality, as in all other his eſtates)

eſtates) both by way of condoling and congratulating; which I conceive his majeſty will not judge amiſs to have again performed by his expreſs commandment, as well by letter as meſſage, both in regard of the antient dependence of that houſe upon his crowns, and the particular devotion of this prince to his majeſty's ſervice, as likewiſe in conſideration of what is already come from ſome, and before long expected from other princes and ſtates; the French king having ſent a gentleman expreſsly one MARSILLAC to his excellency, who arrived here three days ſince, and had likewiſe a particular letter to monſ. BARNEVELT, but none to the ſtates.

This gentleman had ſome farther matter (as I am informed) in commiſſion than ceremony only; for being a confident of monſ. LUYNES, and he aiming at the principality of Orange, he hath procured this commiſſion of the French king, whereby to ſound, whether it may be had by purchaſe, or any other condition. But he will return with ſmall contentment in this point, his excellency not admitting ſpeech of any ſuch matters, no more than did the prince now deceaſed about five years ſince, when he was moved to the ſame purpoſe, being then at Paris, by the biſhop of Orange in the name of the pope, who ſought to annex that principality to the ſtate of AVIGNON.

We underſtand here (and his majeſty is thereof advertiſed out of France), that the nuncio at Paris BENTIVOGLIO had incited that king to look after that place, leſt thoſe of the religion ſhould poſſeſs themſelves of it, and turn out the maſs again, where it was reeſtabliſhed by the prince laſt deceaſed. But this pretence will ceaſe, when the order his excellency hath given (and therewith hath ſent an expreſs meſſenger to the governor of Orange) in conformity to the teſtament of the late prince, is known, that there ſhould be no change nor alteration in matter of religion, but liberty for both in ſtate, as it hath been of late years.

The governor of Orange is a papiſt, and one, who hath ſerved on the archduke's ſide, but is accounted a man of honour; and therefore there is a good opinion of his preſerving the poſſeſſion of the place for the right inheritor.

The ſtates of Holland do now again aſſemble about theſe differences in religion. His excellency is upon going to Arnheim to the aſſembly of the ſtates of Guelderland, which begins within theſe three days to ſettle that province, which is ſomewhat diſtracted upon the ſame occaſion.

In divers towns of this province here are many accidents, which ſhew in general this diſeaſe to be grown ripe, but in particular neither deſerve writing nor reading. So I humbly take leave, &c.

March 5. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, from Whitehall: received the 11th.

My lord embaſſador,

I have acquainted his majeſty with your laſt diſpatch, and the project of the ſynod, although it came in a time when his majeſty was diſquieted with pain in his feet, and doth yet keep in, but I hear now feeleth eaſe, GOD be thanked, and purpoſeth this day

day to give audience to ſir ANDREW SINCLAIR, and leave to Dr. JONAS, who came not a week before from the king of Denmark about the fiſhings of Greenland, wherein there is ſome contention between our people and his; he claiming the whole right as appertaining to his crown of Norway, but I hope we ſhall find a way to accommodate it.

Touching the two motions made to you, one from the king of Denmark, the other from the count of Embden; the latter I do not find his majeſty forward to hearken unto, and therefore I think your lordſhip ſhall do well to put it off not with denial, but former engagements. For the other his majeſty is well pleaſed, that your lordſhip do the king of Denmark any ſervice he requireth, but thinketh it not fit you make yourſelf a penſioner to any: and I wonder why it ſhould be offered in that kind, conſidering, that for pains taken for a foreign prince in amity with his majeſty, there are means enough for them to ſhew themſelves thankful, and not to oblige his majeſty's ſervants by way of penſion.

Touching your ſynod I have not yet received any direction from his majeſty, the project having not, when I was laſt with him, been read over; but my opinion is confirmed, that it would never come to a deciſion, and ſo as nothing paſs of other hereſies to be tolerated. Theſe high points of predeſtination are not far differing from ſome wiſhes of his majeſty heretofore, that they might not be ſpoken of in public, at leaſt before the vulgar. GOD ſend it a good iſſue; for I fear a deciſion will not be had, or elſe work farther matter of exaſperation. So I commend your lordſhip to GOD, &c.

March 7. King to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: received by an expreſs the 12th.

JAMES R.

Truſty and well-beloved, we greet you well. The king of Denmark, our good brother, hath by ſir ANDREW SINCLAIR, an expreſs meſſenger ſent unto us, acquainted us with a purpoſe he hath to procure the archbiſhopric of Bremen for the duke FREDERIC, one of his ſons, and that he hath made ſome progreſs therein with ſome of the canons and others to have him choſen coadjutor to the new biſhop, and ſo to be aſſured of the ſucceſſion. Oppoſition hath been made from ſome of the city, and a pretence, that they ſhall be backed therein by the ſtates of the United Provinces; which though he cannot expreſsly ſay, nor we charge them with, and therefore do not now write unto them of it, ſo as you ſhall make any preſent of our letters; yet becauſe you know how much our affection is to our ſaid brother of Denmark, and how dear to us all things are, which do content him or his children, which are ſo near in blood to us, we have thought good to inform you of his purpoſe, and of our deſire to further it. To which end our pleaſure is, that you have an attentive eye to any paſſage, that ſhall happen in that country concerning that intent of the king of Denmark, and to be diligent in dealing with the miniſters of that ſtate, whom you ſhall think good to deal withal, to prevent any deſign in the ſtates to put impediment to it. But if when the matter ſhall be further proceeded in, or come to any public notice, you ſhall diſcern, that the ſtates ſhall be diſpoſed to intermeddle in it to the prejudice of the king's deſire, then our pleaſure is, you do both deliver our letters, which here-

with we ſend unto you, and uſe all induſtry and endeavour, not only to prevent oppoſition, but to diſpoſe them to the furtherance of it, alledging on the one ſide, how kindly we will take their good-will, which ſhall be ſhewed in furthering his deſire; and on the other how inwardly it will touch us to find any friend, ſo ſtraitly conjoined to us for public reſpects as they are, to be averſe to a prince of his greatneſs, ſo near to us both for public and private conſiderations, whom we cannot abandon in any thing, that ſhall concern him in honour, for reſpect of any other. It ſhall be, as we conceive, a very good argument for you to uſe to them, if you ſhall find it needful, to repreſent how much the conſtitution of the affairs of the world do require a conjunction between all thoſe princes and ſtates, who profeſs religion, both for religion's ſake and for politic reſpects; and not for private reſpects, which are of no moment to the public, to disjoin themſelves from thoſe common ends, wherein all their welfare doth require they ſhould concur. Given under our ſignet at our palace at Weſtminſter the 7th day of March in the 15th year of our reign of England, France and Ireland, and of Scotland the one-and-fiftieth.

March 7. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Charing-croſs.

My lord embaſſador,

I have ſent your lordſhip a meſſenger expreſs, and he is expreſsly by you to be returned, and with as much ſpeed as you can. He carrieth a letter of his majeſty to yourſelf, and one to the ſtates of credence, which is to be uſed as your lordſhip ſhall ſee cauſe. The matter you will conceive by the letter to yourſelf; but I do not think, that your lordſhip will yet find any public notice taken thereof in that ſtate; but what you can learn, or what you can perſuade with thoſe, with whom you ſhall deal, and what is like to be the iſſue, as touching them, you ſhall do well to write; for ſir ANDREW SINCLAIR ſtayeth the return of this meſſenger. Hereafter if you ſee the matter like to be intermeddled with there, your lordſhip may purſue his majeſty's directions. In the mean while get what you can by perſuaſion.

The matter, which, I perceive by ſir ANDREW SINCLAIR, the king of Denmark doubteth, is, that his reſolution being to win his biſhopric for this ſon *a haute luitte*, if he cannot get it otherwiſe, and to offer violence to the town of Breme; the ſtates of theſe provinces, in regard of the league between them and the Hans towns, whereof Breme is a member, ſhould aſſiſt, and ſo a rupture follow: in which caſe your lordſhip knoweth the king cannot abandon him, and much inconvenience might follow, which, if the ſtates forbear, will be prevented. Now your lordſhip ſeeth the importance of their meddling or not, you will frame things the beſt you can to avoid the miſchief.

I have been told, that his errand into the Low Countries was to have hired certain mariners and maſters to have ſailed ſome ſhips of Denmark to the Eaſt-Indies, and to have treated of an aſſociation with the ſtates for that trade; and that, ſecret intelligence being had of his purpoſe before his arrival, a prohibition was made to the mariners of that ſtate to ſerve no foreign prince in any voyage to the Indies. Your lordſhip can beſt tell, if there were any ſuch thing; for to the king's majeſty our maſter he hath ſaid nothing.

Here

Here is a rumour, that the aſſembly of your ſtates there is diſſolved without concluding any thing either upon the project your lordſhip ſent a copy, or any other: and that the eight refractory towns do refuſe to contribute, except their particular garriſons may be paid by the general. But we hear not of it from you, and ſir NOEL CARON being with me this morning could tell nothing of it. So I commend your lordſhip to GOD, &c.

March 7. KING to the STATES GENERAL.

Letter of credence of ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, to treat of the affair of the king of Denmark.

March 10. Secretary NAUNTON to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Whitehall.

That his majeſty, who had been indiſpoſed ſome weeks of one of his feet, was now pretty well recovered, and intended to go to Hampton-Court that afternoon.

March 11. O. S. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON:
In favour of ſir HENRY LEVINGSTON.

I received yeſterday your lordſhip's laſt letters, with your book in French. Your ſynod cometh to that paſs, which I always expected it would, that is, that the Arminians will not be decided againſt. And if a ſilencing of the queſtion in public may ſerve the turn for theſe five points, I think it would not be miſliked here; for if we were a popular ſtate, as they are, it would make agitation here among divines.

March 16. KING to the STATES of Zealand: from Whitehall, concerning the reinforcement of col. SIDNEY's regiment.

March 16. O. S. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to the KING.

May it pleaſe your majeſty,

In humble anſwer of your majeſty's letters of the 7th of this preſent, received the 12th, concerning the king of Denmark's purpoſe to procure for his ſon the duke FREDERICK the archbiſhopric of Bremen, wherein your majeſty requires to know how the ſtates ſtand affected, as likewiſe to have all fit endeavours uſed to diſpoſe them thereunto, I ſhall, when time ſerves, make uſe of the letter of credence from your majeſty to the ſtates general in this ſubject, whoſe aſſembly is now very ſmall, by reaſon of the abſence of moſt of their deputies, who (upon occaſion of their meetings in their ſeveral provinces) are for the moſt part retired; the prince of Orange being likewiſe abſent, upon whoſe direction and judgment affairs of this nature do much depend. Mean time having ſpoken with monſ. BARNEVELT this morning in his bed (into which his weakneſs after an aguiſh indiſpoſition hath caſt him), and with ſome other the chief of the ſtates, who are here remaining, I find this apprehenſion to be of the buſineſs; that in ſtate as the archbiſhopric of Bremen now ſtands, ſome of them think it not unfit there ſhould be with all conveniency a coadjutor choſen; though

others lay hold of a word, which Dr. JONAS CARISIUS let fall in his paſſage through Zealand, that the king of Denmark would be contented, ſo as the biſhopric might remain in the ſtate as it is, without naming of any coadjutor, whereby the election might reſt free at the deceaſe of the preſent poſſeſſor. All of them with whom I have ſpoken (and by them a judgment may be made of the reſt) approve of a prince of the houſe of Denmark above all others, ſo as they may be well aſſured of the good affection of ſo near a neighbour; of which former diſguſts do make them jealous. Howſoever the friendly letters, which were left here by Dr. JONAS in his paſſage towards your majeſty, are well embraced; and thereupon they are in deliberation to ſend a ſolemn embaſſage into Denmark; for which count ERNEST of Naſſau is ſpoken of as chief, in regard of his lady's alliance, whereby to make him more gracious; and according to his reception, and the contentment which will be given therein to the ſtates, there is great appearance they will ſeek to diſpoſe thoſe of Bremen to accept the duke FREDERICK, hoping by that bond of amity to draw the king his father into the alliance of the evangelical princes and ſtates; and to relinquiſh his correſpondencies with the emperor and the two kings of Spain and Poland, which are judged here to be entertained by thoſe great princes to abuſe the forward ſpirit of that king, and to convert the ſame by perſuaſion and practice to the prejudice of this ſtate. Here are letters from Lubeck advertiſing the king of Denmark's purpoſe, and adviſing this ſtate to aſſiſt thoſe of Bremen as their allies in caſe any thing ſhould be attempted *par voye de faict*: and it is likewiſe written from one VIRRY, governor for the ſtates at Hildeſſen in the county of Ravenſburgh (where they hold garriſon in the right of the elector of Brandenburg), that the king of Denmark hath ſent a commiſſary to Mynden, a place thereunto belonging, with commiſſion to levy 3000 foot (over which one MARCUS PENS is to be colonel) and 200 horſe. The prince of Orange doth advertiſe likewiſe from Arnheim, that he underſtands from ſeveral parts, there are levies of horſe making in Lukeland and Gulick under the name of the king of Denmark, ſuch being taken into pay, as were lately in the confines of France under colonel GENT, and others, which were in the ſervice of the French king and the princes. All which alarms ſound ill in theſe men's ears, who would gladly have the buſineſs of Bremen carried by way of negotiation: and whether (if they be called upon by the Hans towns, to whom they are joined in confederacy) they will ſtir or not, is very doubtful; and it is rather to be believed yea than otherwiſe; becauſe a failing therein will weaken their alliance with thoſe towns both in effect and reputation. But I will not fail to be watchful upon any ſuch proceeding, and to divert the ſame, as much as I may, by your majeſty's authority; which notwithſtanding (in that I find of the diſpoſition of thoſe I have ſpoken with) I conceive may be of much greater uſe to the king of Denmark in this pretenſion, by obtaining their aſſiſtance in proceeding by peaceable means, than (if he run a courſe of violence) by ſtopping them from aſſiſting their friends and neighbours, for which their late journey to Brunſwick ſhews they have no leſs will than commodity. As I can diſcover any thing, which doth import this buſineſs, I will not fail with diligence to advertiſe your Majeſty. Mean time in all humility I take leave, &c.

March 16. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE.

R.

R^t. Hon^ble,

I received much about a time, now five days ſince, your honour's letters, which accompanied his majeſty's of the 7th of this preſent by an expreſs meſſenger, whom now I return, and your other of the 5th by the ordinary.

Touching the king of Denmark's pretenſions to Bremen for his ſon the duke FREDERICK, I do advertiſe his majeſty at large, by the letter which goeth herewith, what I find of the matter; which is in few words, that if the buſineſs be proceeded in by fair and peaceable means, it is like to have furtherance from hence: if by force and violence (in caſe the ſtates be ſummoned by virtue of their alliance with the Hans towns) they will be here as forward *vim vi repellere*. Wherefore if this courſe be reſolved of by the king of Denmark (as, by ſome advices we have here, it may ſeem it is), he muſt make ſhort and ſure work; otherwiſe it is but a few days march for the cavalry of this ſtate (which is great and ſtrong) to ſuccour the place.

Count HENRY is gone towards Arnheim to ſee his brother the prince of Orange, who is there at this preſent, and withal to take a review of the horſe troops, which is his charge as general. His journey lately to Brunſwick ſucceeded ſo well with him, that he would not be ſorry of the like employment at Bremen.

Since I advertiſed your honour of what was ſaid unto me in confidence by one of the deputies of the count of Embden, I have received a letter from that prince himſelf to the ſame effect, which I ſend herewith, to the end his majeſty may be more fully acquainted with his deſire; to which I ſuſpend my anſwer, until I may know hereupon his majeſty's further pleaſure. There is great choice amongſt ſtrangers of great fortunes, but few of greater uſe; for that reaſon your honour will obſerve underlined in the count's letter, now his majeſty hath no footing on this ſide the ſeas.

The propoſition, which was here made for reſtraint of the mariners and ſeamen of theſe provinces to ſerve any foreign prince in voyages to the Indies, had aſpect as well to France as Denmark, where there is a company likewiſe erected, and ſhipping provided for that trade, which in ſhort time will not quit the coſt of the voyage, when the commodities they fetch from thence are grown more common, and thereby loſe of their value; which makes theſe men hinder as much as they may all new adventures, and ſeek a conjunction with our men, who have already the knowledge and practice of thoſe parts.

I have been once more here ſent unto by the ſtates of Holland ſince their laſt meeting (the ſame three penſioners of Dort, Rotterdam, and Enchuyſen, being the meſſengers), to aſſure me of the continuance of their purpoſe to ſend over CLIFF and ALBERSON into England, which they ſay hath been thus long deferred by reaſon of the ſickneſs of ALBERSON, which he hath pretended a good while: and theſe deputies aſſure me he doth not counterfeit, but that his excuſe is unfeigned: to which effect thoſe of Enchuyſen have been with me again this day by order of the aſſembly, and ſhewed me an atteſtation of phyſicians, that the man is in danger of death by a flux: whereupon thoſe of Rotterdam are commanded to ſend away CLIFF in the mean time, and ALBERSON is to follow as he is able.

Our

Our church-buſineſſes remain in this ſtate; the aſſembly of Holland continue divided as formerly, one party requiring the national ſynod; the other oppoſite thereunto. The project in the mean time, which I ſent your honour with my laſt, is laid aſide.

The French embaſſador hath made an oration in that aſſembly (where he continues his uſurpation of audiences contrary to all cuſtom), to perſuade accommodation and toleration: Upon which the Arminian party took hold for the advantage of their cauſe; but the other towns alledged in oppoſition the advice of his majeſty to the ſtates general; which proceeding from a prince of the ſame religion whereof they here make profeſſion, they plead to be of more authority.

Two letters have been written from that aſſembly to the prince of Orange ſince his going to Arnheim; the one by the Arminian faction, as the major part, in the name of the whole aſſembly, to adviſe him not to interpoſe himſelf in the affairs of Guelderland, Overyſſel, and particularly not to advance the national ſynod: the other by the well-affected towns, who counſel him as governor of that province and Overyſſel, to uſe his beſt endeavours to ſettle the ſtate of religion by way of national ſynod; and therein to quicken thoſe of Guelderland, and to win a conſent, if it may be, of thoſe of Overyſſel, who have hitherto reſted divided in opinion.

Of Guelderland there is no doubt but that they will perſiſt in their former reſolution; but I know not what to promiſe of Overyſſel by reaſon of the opiniatrity of Campen, one of their chief towns. Zealand, Frieſland, and Groningen, having lately held their ſeveral aſſemblies of their ſtates, have all taken a new reſolution in conformity to their former for holding of a national ſynod; the iſſue whereof we ſhall ſee at his excellency's return, who is expected within theſe ſix days; and ſoon after Eaſter (if it be ſo found good by him) there will come extraordinary deputies for this purpoſe from all the foreſaid provinces, and the well-affected towns of this.

Monſ. Barnevelt fell ſick with ſome danger a day or two before his excellency's departure, which proceeded partly out of a diſtemper of body, partly out of diſquiet of mind, to find his project (for that I ſent your honour came from his pen) not to take place. To which was added, another *creve-cœur* of a libellous pamphlet publiſhed againſt him in print, of which he can have no great right, by reaſon of the deaf ear he lent to the ſatisfaction I required againſt the author and printer of *The Balance*, to which this is in part an anſwer.

The prince of Orange took his way towards Arnheim through Leyden and Utrecht. At Leyden he was well received; but being gone from thence towards Utrecht, a letter met him from the ſtates of that province to deſire him to forbear coming into the town; which he anſwered by his preſence, going thither (notwithſtanding the letter) without ſtay or further ceremony; and the next morning parted from thence forward on his journey, nothing happening during his abode there worth the noting, ſave only that thoſe ſtates did diſcover a cauſeleſs jealouſy, by forbidding the garriſon to go into arms (as the uſe is always) when their general doth paſs through, or enter any town, which they could not have hindered (when his excellency was in town), if he

he would have commanded the ſoldiers to ſhew themſelves, notwithſtanding that at the ſelf-ſame time they increaſed their new levies by 50 in every company; which, being poor men taken up in every corner of the ſtreets, could not have ſtood in the way of the garriſon. But his excellency's temper is much commended, in ſhewing them the folly of their *terrores panici* without further ſtirring.

The reſident of Venice is gone into North-Holland, to muſter his men, and to take a view of his ſhipping, which are all now in good forwardneſs.

I was deſired by him before his departure, in the name of his maſters (whoſe letters he ſhewed me), to make appear to his majeſty their thankful acknowledgment of his grant for the levies they now make of men and proviſion of ſhipping in his kingdoms, and to beſeech the continuance of his favour. Which offer I will think to have performed now I write the ſame to your honour; and if you will pleaſe to let their embaſſador ſignor CONTARINI know I have not failed therein, it is that I earneſtly deſire. Here is a purpoſe to ſend a reſident from this ſtate to Venice, whom the ſenate hath advertiſed by their laſt letters; and ſo ſignor SORIAN hath declared in the aſſembly of the ſtates general to be there expected with good devotion. The matter having met with many delays and difficulties, will make both that ſtate and this acknowledge obligation to his majeſty for their good correſpondency. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

March 18. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE.

R^t. Hon^ble,

Out of a deſire to write with ſome more certainty, I have ſtayed this meſſenger theſe two days, knowing, that upon letters from ſir NOEL CARON (which came hither the day after my receipt of his majeſty's), the buſineſs of the king of Denmark was taken into conſultation in the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland; and this morning thoſe eſpecially deputies, who had the viſiting of the letters, which were left here by Dr. JONAS CARISIUS, and all other advices and papers which belong thereunto, having made their report, it is found good by that aſſembly to diſpatch a ſolemn embaſſage to that king, and for this purpoſe they have given order for the framing of inſtructions. Touching the buſineſs in particular, they judge the ſame to be yet too raw to take therein any ſettled reſolution, howſoever that they diſcover a good inclination in favour of the ſon of Denmark, whom they underſtand to have the nobility, and a good part of the canons for him; but the town not ſo well diſpoſed. To intereſt themſelves as aſſiſtants (which I made known to ſome of them to be his majeſty's deſire in this occaſion) they ſay they cannot, until they ſee further into the matter; and to oppoſe the king of Denmark's proceeding, they profeſs not to have any meaning, but rather wiſh him all good ſucceſs. This I have from one of his majeſty's knights, monſ. BERCK, the penſioner of Dort, who ſupplies the advocate's place in his abſence; and he hath been with me twice this day, firſt to hear what I would ſay to them (which was in conformity to his majeſty's letters), and after to acquaint me with the diſpoſition of their aſſembly. Upon the whole matter I conceive the reſt of the provinces will concur with the inclination of this; and that for the ſending of the

embaſſage,

embaſſage, it will be reſolved of without much delay or difficulty. For the biſhopric of Bremen, the king of Denmark, if he will ſtay theſe men's leiſure, may in all appearance promiſe himſelf their furtherance. But for the town of Bremen (which is a juriſdiction apart, and one of the Hans alliances), if it be aſſailed, and their help required, they will hardly be diſſuaded from ſuccouring it. Your honour may pleaſe to acquaint his majeſty with thus much, which may ſerve for a poſtſcript to my diſpatch. So I humbly take leave, &c.

P. S. The ſtates general will not in all likelihood be aſſembled in their full college until the end of the next week, ſo as I may receive his majeſty's commandments before I have opportunity of audience, if he pleaſe to alter or add any thing to my former directions.

March 26. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Charing-Croſs.

My lord embaſſador,

His majeſty hath been acquainted with your letters concerning the king of Denmark's buſineſs at Breme, and hath imparted the ſame to ſir ANDREW SINCLAIR, who ſeemeth to be well ſatisfied therewith. He is not yet diſpatched from hence, but ſhall be at his majeſty's return from Theobalds on Saturday, and for ought I perceive by his majeſty's diſcourſe upon your letters, the effect of his diſpatch will be an advice of his majeſty to the king his maſter to ſeek that, which he deſireth, in peaceable means, and to abſtain from violence. His majeſty liketh well of the embaſſage, which is going thither; and if your lordſhip find, that they are truly deſirous of a good correſpondency with that king, and ſhall be willing, that his majeſty employ himſelf in it; I think he will be ready to beſtow his travail therein; and if ſuch a thing be intended by them, I am of opinion, that it were a good work of your lordſhip to handle it ſo, as that his majeſty might be the mediator of it; for it would be to good purpoſe the world ſhould take knowledge of a good aſſurance between theſe three eſtates.

Your lordſhip wrote to me of late of a fault of ſir THOMAS DALE's, which his majeſty and all men here condemn in him; but withal do think it hard, that captain WILLOUGHBY ſhould ſuffer for his fault; and therefore his majeſty, at the ſollicitation of WILLOUGHBY's friends, is very well pleaſed, that your lordſhip does interpoſe yourſelf for him, and procure, that he may enjoy the company he hath paid for, being a man of deſert otherwiſe, and one of whom they have for himſelf good opinion, as his majeſty is informed. It is a work of charity to do it, beſides his majeſty's recommendation; and therefore I doubt not but your lordſhip will do him what favour you may.

The poſt, which brought your letters, came not till four days after your lady was arrived.

This court doth little matter, ſaving that we are buſy about matters of thrift as faſt as we can; and I do call upon payment for embaſſadors, wherein I hope ſhortly ſome good order will be taken. So I commend your lordſhip to GOD's protection, &c.

March

March 27. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, from Whitehall: received by MURRAY the 6th of April.

My lord embaſſador,

The anſwer your lordſhip hath written unto his majeſty in the matter of the king of Denmark, doth content him well; and becauſe his majeſty doth conceive, that now at this aſſembly of the ſtates you ſhall have opportunity to move them publicly, as before you have done to ſome in private, his majeſty commanded me to ſend this bearer expreſsly away before the aſſembly ſhould break, to let you underſtand, that he hath acquainted ſir ANDREW SINCLAIR with that, which you have written about his maſter's ſuit; and that he doth not find by him, but that the king will like very well of the diſpoſition of the ſtates, the ſame agreeing with the advice his majeſty intended to give him; that is, to work his purpoſe out rather by negotiation and interpoſition of friends than by force. So that now, which his majeſty muſt expect from the ſtates, is, that they will not only not croſs the ſuit of the king of Denmark, but uſe their beſt means to further it: for that if they ſhall take any other way, they will loſe both that king and his majeſty, who cannot leave him in any juſt and reaſonable cauſe. As for his ſhew of arming, you may aſſure them, that it is but his faſhion of proceeding in all matters, which he doth earneſtly affect, putting himſelf ſtill in arms, when he hath aught in hand, thereby to be the readier againſt all events. And ſo his majeſty underſtands by ſir ANDREW SINCLAIR, that his meaning is no otherwiſe in this cauſe of Breme; who doth therefore wiſh, that the ſtates would proceed with their purpoſe of ſending an embaſſador unto him, and to entertain him by all good offices of kindneſs that they may; and if they will have his majeſty do any thing to further the ſettling of a ſolid amity between them, his majeſty will be ready to deal therein in any ſuch ſort as they ſhall deſire. And ſo I commit you to GOD, &c.

P. S. This incloſed to the prince of Orange is a letter of condolance; and if you think not thoſe offices, which you have done in perſon, to be ſufficient, his majeſty liketh well you ſhould deliver this in perſon.

March 28. Secretary NAUNTON to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, from Whitehall: In favour of ſir WILLIAM BALFOUR.

April 1. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE:

In behalf of CLIFF, whom the ſtates of Holland now ſent to England, ALBERSON being ſtill ſick, as appeared from the teſtimony of PALUDANUS the phyſician, brought ſir DUDLEY CARLETON a few days before by the burgomaſter and penſioner of Enchuyſen.

'Concerning CLIFF, who is the bearer hereof, being deſired by mr. GROTIUS the penſioner of Rotterdam to accompany him with a letter of recommendation, or rather of excuſe, I may not forget what was related unto me by JOHN BROWNE, that of the two captains, which took him, this was the leaſt culpable: yet his majeſty's grace will be no leſs towards him than the other, becauſe the offence was common betwixt

them both; and he doth ſo much more merit the fame, by how much he doth ſhew the greater forwardneſs in giving ſatisfaction.

The encouragement I have given thoſe, with whom I have treated in this buſineſs, not to make doubt of his majeſty's clemency (which, beſides what may be preſumed of his majeſty's natural inclination, I did upon good ground, having had divers letters from mr. ſecretary WINWOOD to this effect) makes me ſo much intereſſed therein, that I ſhall be glad the ſtates may find I have not lightly undertaken for his good treatment.'

April 1. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, from Whitehall: received by way of Zealand the 11th.

My lord embaſſador,

I have received commandment from his majeſty to give you advertiſement, that of late ſir NOEL CARON was with him concerning the two men who took BROWNE, who ſhould, as your lordſhip knoweth, ere this time have been ſent hither; but requeſted his majeſty, that becauſe one of them, as he ſaith, is fallen ſick, ſo that he cannot be here, he might be borne withal for ſix months, becauſe his diſeaſe would require that time of cure. Whereunto his majeſty's anſwer was, that he, that was able, ſhould come preſently away, for ſo his majeſty's honour required: the other, who was ſick, ſhould ſend with his fellow a certificate under the phyſician's hands of his diſeaſe, and ſo might ſtay till he were able to travel without limiting of ſix months; and withal giving of aſſurance, that as ſoon as his health would permit, he would come. He moved alſo, that his majeſty would be pleaſed to ſet thoſe Hollanders at liberty, that are impriſoned for the ſame cauſe here. But his majeſty utterly refuſed to do it. And this was all that paſſed between them, which his majeſty was willing you ſhould be acquainted withal, in caſe ſir NOEL ſhould write unto the ſtates, or make other report of his majeſty's anſwer than indeed it was. And ſo I commit you to GOD, &c.

P. S. We hear by letters from mr. WAKE, that the peace in Savoy is concluded; I mean all conditions; only it reſted upon this, that DON PEDRO ſhould give a note under his hand, that he would deliver VERCELLI.

April 5. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE.

R^t. Hon^ble,

Your honour's letters of the 26th of the laſt, which accompanied his majeſty's of the 27th, I received by my ſecretary the 28th.

The ſtates of Holland being as then aſſembled, though near a receſs, I thought fit, in regard this province is chiefly intereſſed in the herring-fiſhing, to make my propoſition in conformity to his majeſty's commandments, to the end the ſame being referred unto them (as the uſe is) by the ſtates general, they might make his majeſty's will known to their ſeveral towns, which they accordingly have done. But upon my

ſpeech

ſpeech in general terms, I found it was expected (and it had not been amiſs I had been therein well inſtructed) that I ſhould have made particular inſtance in the perſons of whom, and the wrongs of which, his majeſty's ſubjects of Scotland do complain, to the end they might here have taken more exact information. And for the limit, which is ſet them for their fiſhing not to come within ſight of land, they do *faire les ignorants*, as if they had never heard of any ſuch uſe, or could not comprehend how to put it in practice: But upon their anſwer (which I will ſollicit) both the wrongs may (if his majeſty ſo pleaſe) be more particularly expreſſed by way of reply, and his majeſty's pleaſure for redreſs thereof more punctually preſcribed.

About four days ſince GROTIUS, the penſioner of Rotterdam, brought unto me CLIFF, one of the captains, who took JOHN BROWNE, deſiring me to accompany him with a favourable recommendation to his majeſty, he being commanded without further delay to make his repair into England, to ſubmit himſelf to his majeſty's mercy. ALBERSON of Enchuyſen hath the ſame charge, but he ſtill excuſeth himſelf by ſickneſs: and though the deputies of that town brought me good teſtimony (at their being here) that his ſickneſs is not feigned, yet I have ſent thither expreſsly to be well aſſured his majeſty ſhould not be abuſed, and expect the return of the perſon I have employed thither within theſe three days.

The embaſſage to the king of Denmark is reſolved of; and ſo much hath been told by the ſtates themſelves to dr. JONAS CARISIUS, who coming hither the 28th of the laſt went away towards Denmark the 30th without any more particular anſwer to the letters he brought, all being referred to their embaſſadors. Who they ſhall be, is not yet fully determined; but count ERNEST of Naſſau is chiefly ſpoken; and for his adjuncts he will have four of the ſtates, whereof two ſhall be of Holland (and theſe are named to be the penſioners of Dort and Amſterdam), one of Zealand, and one of Frieſland.

The nomination is not yet come out of Zealand and Frieſland, but daily expected; and order is taken (in conformity to what your honour doth conceive will be agreeable to his majeſty) when they are reſolved amongſt themſelves, to acquaint his majeſty therewithal, and to beſeech his mediation with the king of Denmark; whereby to eſtabliſh a good correſpondency betwixt that king and this ſtate, which I find here to be generally and ſeriouſly deſired: and this may appear by their intended embaſſage, which is as ſolemn and honourable as they well can ſend.

All differences both in church and ſtate in this province are remitted until the next meeting of the ſtates of the 7th of the next month, order being taken in the mean time to communicate with the Vroedtſchap, which is the common council of each town, all projects, writings, and papers, which concern theſe buſineſſes: whereas heretofore they went no further than to the magiſtrates; and this to the end their deputies may come at their next aſſembly with full inſtruction and power to reſolve of all matters.

The extraordinary deputies of the other provinces will be here about that time: but the day is not yet ſet down, which depends on the appointment of the prince of Orange,

who by his authority hath well rectified the affairs in Guelderland: and if he find before-hand appearance of working the ſame effects by his preſence in Overyſſel, he will likewiſe go to the aſſembly of the ſtates of that province, which from the time was formerly appointed is put off till the 15th of this preſent.

There is by thoſe of Guelderland an exemplary puniſhment uſed towards ſome, who have endeavoured to embroil that province with Arminianiſm by example of this, BRINIUS being put from longer continuance in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, where he hath had ſeance as deputy of that province for the ſpace of theſe years; and this for oppoſing the national ſynod, and proteſting againſt the ſatisfaction I required againſt the author and printer of the *Balance*, contrary to the minds of their principals; one BISEMANUS, who ran the ſame way, and was one of the heads of the Arminian faction in Nimeguen, being likewiſe taken from an aſſembly of the ſtates general, and condemned not to bear any office in that town, or the province of Guelderland, for the ſpace of ſix years; and one BILLIUS, the penſionary of Nimeguen, who hath been formerly of the council of ſtate, being degraded from his place, with ſentence not to bear office either in that town or province during his life. Theſe three are likewiſe put by ſolemn act upon the protocole (a regiſter uſed in that province and Overyſſel, wherein all public offenders for treaſon, mutiny, and other ſuch heinous crimes, are notified to poſterity) of which BRINIUS deſired, in conſideration of his houſe (being an antient gentleman) and his many years ſervice, to be freed, ſubmitting himſelf to the reſt of the cenſure: but his requeſt took no place.

The count of Culemburg, a principal man of that province, who hath been for the ſpace of four months of the aſſembly of the ſtates general, and, though he be allied to the prince of Orange by marriage, was in this time ſo gained by the Arminians, that he ran a courſe with BRIN and BISSMAN, finding himſelf to run the ſame fortune with them in diſgrace, fell from juſtification and apologies to ſubmiſſion and entreaty, alledging his own want of knowledge and experience, and the merit of his father, whoſe houſe was razed at Bruſſels, it being the rendezvous of thoſe who made the firſt aſſociation againſt the Spaniards. Yet went the matter ſo near with him, that of ſeventy-one voices in that aſſembly, he had but thirty-ſix to ſave him from the like animadverſion as was uſed towards the other; which was changed into a ſharp reprimand for what was paſt, and admoniſhment to govern himſelf more to the mind of his principals hereafter.

Here is a poor diſtracted merchant ( ) born in Harlem, but bred up for the moſt part in London (where of late days he loſt his wits for love of a fair maid), laid in priſon for ſaying openly he would kill the prince of Orange. And one DANKERKE, an old drunken notary (who in his young days was ſecretary to general NORREYS) is impriſoned at Amſterdam for making an infamous libel againſt monſ. BARNEVELT, touching whom the fiſcal is ſent from hence to require he may be ſent hither: But the deaf ear monſ. BARNEVELT lent to the ſatisfaction required againſt the author and printer of the *Balance* doth now lie in his way; ſo as the moſt he will obtain, will be to have the man examined in the fiſcal's preſence, whereby many particularities concerning monſ. BARNEVELT will come to be openly ſifted, which in a great populous town, where he hath ſo few friends, were better concealed.

With

With this book (which fell from DANKERKE in Amſterdam, as he was drunk, and lighted into the hands of a friend of UTENBOGARD, by which means it was diſcovered) was a liſt of certain names of ſubſtantial perſons, of whom DANKERKE promiſed himſelf a contribution towards printing thereof; all which are expoſed thereby to monſ. BARNEVELT's hatred and revenge; which (he being known to be vindictive) will make theſe affairs the more irreconcilable. We ſhall ſee hereupon at their next aſſembly a placart againſt libels and ſeditious pamphlets in general; and this merchant and notary in particular will not eſcape puniſhment. *Ex malis moribus bonæ leges:* and there is the better hope of reformation, when they begin to lay hold on madmen and drunkards, who were wont to plead privilege of the country.

I humbly thank your honour for that part I have in your care of his majeſty's foreign miniſters, wherein the quickneſs of expence in this place and the ſlow payments in the Exchequer hold ſo ill proportion, that they make my intereſt the greater; and I am therefore the more bound to remain your honour's, &c.

April 8. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to the lord chamberlain: by PARSONS: directed to mr. RUDGARD.

Account of affairs in the United Provinces.

Proceedings in Guelderland againſt their deputies, who had joined with the Arminian party.

" The reſolution for the national ſynod is there likewiſe confirmed, and new deputies choſen for that purpoſe. That, which the prince of Orange hath done lately in Nimeguen, in the change of magiſtrates, is approved as tending to the repoſe and ſafety of the town, with public thanks for his endeavours therein, and deſire, that he will continue the ſame care upon the like occaſions. Anſwers are finally made to good purpoſe to certain letters written from the ſtates of Holland to that province in favour of the Arminian party. And though ſome good effect might have been promiſed of the ſtates of Guelderland themſelves, where there are divers worthy men well-affected, yet his excellency's preſence (he going thither in quality of governor of the province) gave this perfect form to the matter ſo well prepared.

If he can promiſe himſelf any good in Overyſſel (where he hath the ſame charge as governor), he will go likewiſe to that aſſembly, which is to be held the 23d of this preſent: and there is this appearance of good ſucceſs, that the whole province conſiſting of three chief towns (Deventer, Campen, and Swoll), and the gentry of the firſt of theſe towns is well-affected, the ſecond as ill, the third divided; but with them his excellency will have much authority, and if he cannot abſolutely gain Swoll, he may aſſure it by the garriſon, and that is a place, in regard of the enemy, of great importance.

The Arminians begin to ſtartle at theſe proceedings, his excellency marching *à pied de plomb*, ſlowly, but ſurely; and the town of Utrecht (which is their citadel) takes the alarm openly, finding themſelves environed in the upper parts of the river (which are the veins, through which the blood of this ſtate doth paſs) by the towns of Guelderland; on the lower parts by thoſe of Zealand, and by Dort and the Brill; beſides that

that the chief port-towns on the other ſide of Holland (Amſterdam and Enchuyſen) and all the frontiers, either actually now are, or be in likelihood to be, well aſſured; ſo as upon the apprehenſion of what may further ſucceed, they ſpeak of more new levies, prepare beds for their artillery upon the walls, and beſtir themſelves in all things as if they expected a ſiege. *Fugit impius nomine proſequente.* Sure I am there is no deſign upon them; but their coarſe entertainment of his excellency, as he went to Guelderland, makes them jealous of his affection, he complaining of it publicly, and in all places, as indeed it was very groſs, they meeting him with a letter half-way betwixt Leyden and Utrecht, perſuading him not to come to their town; which he anſwering by his preſence, they ſuffered not the garriſon to go into arms to do him honour, and all the night guarded him with their burghers like a priſoner. Soon after his back was turned, they changed the watch of the poſt towards Arnheim, which was formerly kept by a ſtrong guard of the garriſon. Sir JOHN OGLE hath in this whole proceeding ſo carried himſelf, that, notwithſtanding his excellency heard him at large what he could ſay in his juſtification, I find him exceedingly ill ſatisfied of him. I have laboured heretofore both by letters and meſſages to reduce him into the way of *gens du bien*, ſuch as moſt of the French, for the greateſt part of other nations, and all his majeſty's ſubjects, both Engliſh and Scottiſh, himſelf only excepted, do in appearance (but for two or three of whom there is ſome ſubject of jealouſy among the chief officers), I may ſay do honeſtly and conſtantly follow: But *quem video periiſſe, perditum duco.*

Here have been of late ſome unhappy bruits of his excellency's being ſlain when he was at Arnheim; and a day or two before his return a poor diſtracted fellow (a merchant of this country, who loſt his wits for love of a fair maid in London) was taken and committed to priſon for ſaying openly he would kill his excellency. Some writings have been ſet up in cypher upon the church door to which his excellency doth uſually go, tending to the like purpoſe; and every day produceth on the one ſide or the other malicious and calumnious libels, in which monſ. BARNEVELT is not ſpared, his birth, life, and actions being narrowly ſifted; for which a poor drunken notary is laid hold on at Amſterdam, one DANKERKE."

April 6. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON:

My lord embaſſador,

Since I wrote laſt to your lordſhip concerning the count of Embden, his majeſty hath conſidered further of his motion, and willed me to let your lordſhip know, that when you ſhall have cauſe to ſee him, or ſpeak with him, or ſend to him again, you may fall upon that ſubject, and give him hope, not of the firſt place, becauſe his majeſty is engaged; but that you underſtand ſo much of his majeſty's mind, as that he hath a good diſpoſition to do it, and will find a time to remember him, and to let him thereby ſee how much he doth eſteem him.

I have ſeen your lady, who hath acquainted me with your lordſhip's deſire to come home for a time; whereof his majeſty hath yet ſaid nothing to me.

There

There is an advertiſement from mr. COTTINGTON, that a ſhip ſhould be come into Spain from Florida, bringing advertiſement, that certain Engliſhmen, 250 leagues from thence to the ſouthward, had found a rich mine of gold, which ſir WALTER RALEIGH's friends do hope to be himſelf. So I commend your lordſhip to GOD's protection, &c.

April 14. Secretary NAUNTON to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, from Whitehall.

SIR,

His majeſty being informed of the indiſpoſition of your health, is graciouſly pleaſed to give allowance for your coming over hither; ſo that you abſent not yourſelf above the ſpace of ſix weeks from your employment and charge there, in a time ſo much requiring your aſſiduity and vigilant attendance, which hitherto you have performed to his majeſty's ſpecial good contentation. He makes account to hear once more from you of the inſtant eſtate of their proceedings and affairs before you ſhall embark hitherward; and that you will be careful to chooſe ſuch a time, and to ſettle ſuch a ſupply for your own diſcontinuance, as his highneſs's ſervice there may receive the leaſt prejudice that may be. And ſo with my hearty commendations, I commend you to GOD, and reſt

Your very loving friend aſſured,

Whitehall, the 14th of April, 1618.

ROBERT NAUNTON.

April 14. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE: ſent by EDAM and MONTFORD.

Rt. Honble,

MURRAY the meſſenger, by whom I received your honour's letter of the 27th of the laſt, the 6th of this preſent, made after his arrival here a quicker journey into the other world; for ſickening of a malignant fever (which is here very rife) on Friday laſt about noon, he died on Saturday night.

Your honour's other letter of the firſt of this preſent by the way of Zealand, came to my hands the 11th, and met with the news of the deceaſe of ALBERSON of Enchuyſen, which was ſent me the ſame day by the committee-council of Holland, to the end I ſhould advertiſe his majeſty. He died upon Eaſter-eve.

His companion CLIFF, of Rotterdam, ſhould by appointment be by this time in England; and if this man had lived, there was no queſtion of his being ſent likewiſe to his majeſty, as ſoon as he might have been able to travel. And I believe the requeſt of ſir NOEL CARON for three months reſpite proceeded of himſelf; for here (though the deputies of Enchuyſen were with me to let me know the continuance and danger of ALBERSON's ſickneſs) I heard no ſuch thing mentioned. Wherefore their intention being real to give his majeſty ſatisfaction will the more facilitate the delivery of thoſe Hollanders, which were impriſoned upon this occaſion; which, to avoid ſuch rumours as ſome malignant ſpirits do ſpread abroad at this time of his majeſty's diſaffection to this ſtate, your honour may pleaſe ſeriouſly to recommend to his majeſty.

Touching

Touching the embaſſage of Denmark, I can yet advertiſe your honour no more than formerly, the ſtates not being yet aſſembled in full body, nor the final reſolution of the provinces come concerning the ſame: but both are expected within a day or two. I ſhall with the firſt opportunity perform his majeſty's pleaſure in the buſineſs of Bremen.

His majeſty's letter to the prince of Orange in congratulation of that title I delivered, and found to be expected, he having had the like from the king of France and other princes. And though the duke of Venice was dead, that ſenate did not omit the ceremony, but ſent him a letter with a mourning label (as their uſe is in an *interregnum)* which did ſomewhat ſuit with the occaſion.

Here is much plotting and practiſing againſt the next aſſembly of the ſtates of this province, and that of the reſt of the deputies; both which will be here at the Hague about the 7th of the next. His excellency goeth the plain and open way, profeſſing his purpoſe to live and die in the maintenance of the reformed religion; and to this effect makes it known he intends to go to Overyſſel, there to uſe the ſame endeavours as he hath done lately in Guelderland, whereby to prevent thoſe dangerous inconveniencies in other provinces, which, like an incurable diſeaſe, have poſſeſt all Utrecht, and the greateſt part of this.

The Arminians of theſe two provinces have a kind of ſettled ſecret council for the moſt part reſident at Tergow, where they have daily recourſe to their oracle Vorstius.

They have done (as deer uſe, who puſh forwards the raſcals) cauſed the leaſt of their towns Schonoven to ſtop ſo much of their exciſe (whereby the army is paid) as may ſerve for the payment of 150 they have newly levied and armed in that town; which will be followed by Leyden, Harlem, and Rotterdam, when they ſee how this is digeſted; and Utrecht doth already detain under other provinces the contribution of the generality.

Monſ. Barnevelt, taking occaſion of the libels and pamphlets, which are daily publiſhed againſt him, hath compoſed an apology, which he ſends in written copies to the ſeveral towns of Holland; and therein under the cover of the earl of Leiceſter (the oppoſing of whoſe counſels he alledgeth as a moſt meritorious ſervice to this ſtate) he doth *mutato nomine* ſeek to make the prince of Orange odious, ſhewing how the earl by intelligence with the churches, and under pretext of religion, did aim at the ſuppreſſing of their liberty.

This will cauſe old matters to be ripped *uſque ab ovo*, and the ſervice done this ſtate by the ſuccours the earl brought over in their greateſt extremity, and the ungrateful uſage he found at ſome men's hands (who do now glorify themſelves in their work, and after ſo many years burial trample upon his grave) to be remembered in that ſort, that it had been better omitted. For his main error was, that he would have had the abſolute diſpoſal of the finances in this ſtate; wherein he and the ſtates underſtanding one another better, it is evident, if he had lived longer, the ſtates had been

been ſuitors to the queen for his return. But this cannot be imputed to the prince of Orange, who in all the time of his ſervice had never to do with more of their monies than his own entertainment.

There is a diſcourſe likewiſe preſented by monſ. BARNEVELT, but penned by GROTIUS, to the towns of Holland, to puff up their ſpirits, telling them how the antient *Batavi* were *ſocii imperii Romani*, with ſuch like pedantical ſtuff; concluding, becauſe that Holland is more antient and greater and richer than the reſt of the United Provinces, *ergo* they muſt have no national ſynod.

Another writing hath been given up by UTENBOGARD in the name of all the remonſtrants, full of ironical conceits in this matter of ſynod, and propoſing for a more proper remedy a courſe of arbitrement, as if it were a queſtion of proceſs.

In monſ. BARNEVELT's *Apology* he deſires for concluſion, in regard of danger to his perſon and family, to be received into the protection of the ſtates. Whether this be yet preſented or no, I know not, but underſtand it is in readineſs. The other two I have ſeen.

All are *ad faciendum populum* againſt their next aſſembly, which will produce ſomething worthy his majeſty's knowledge. Mean time I have thought theſe preparations not unfit to be advertiſed. So I humbly take leave.

P. S. We have the news of the death of JOHN *Dux Oſtrogothiæ*, the brother to the king of Poland, by whoſe deceaſe the king of Swede is much advantaged, both in his title and poſſeſſions.

A ſhip newly come into the Texel out of the Eaſt-Indies brings letters of a fight betwixt the Spaniards and the Hollanders in the Manillias, where the Hollander having but ten men of war, and thoſe divided into two fleets, of ſix and four, one part of theſe was encountered by ſeven galleons and ſome gallies, and three of the beſt ſhips loſt, one by fire, another ſunk, the third ſtranded.

April 15. Secretary LAKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON.

My lord embaſſador,

I know not whether this will come to you by your man or no, for yeſterday night he was with me, ſent by your lady, to know if I would any thing to you; and then I had not. But this morning his majeſty gave me order to write to your lordſhip; ſo I have ſent to my lady for her man, if he be not gone, and will give him a packet; for I muſt ſend this elſe expreſsly.

The matter is but that upon ſir ANDREW SINCLAIR's taking of his leave this day, his majeſty hath given him all manner of aſſurance from the ſtates of furthering his deſire for Bremen, and a good intelligence to be held hereafter between them; and would have your lordſhip to haſten the ſending of their embaſſadors, as they intended;

and his majeſty doth by ſir ANDREW SINCLAIR prepare the way to advance things to good terms between that king and them.

Alſo his majeſty's pleaſure is, that from time to time you advertiſe the king of Denmark of all things, which you ſhall think fit, eſpecially that may concern himſelf, no leſs diligently than if you were his ſervant: and when any thing is of importance, and of haſte more than the ſending hither will abide, his majeſty will not miſlike, that you ſend expreſs to him, or conſider of ways how it may come ſpeedily to his hands.

Theſe be the two points of my charge. I have no other matter, but that we long to hear how your diſputes there will be accommodated. So I reſt, &c.

For your coming hither, I think your lordſhip heareth of it by ſome other way; for there is nothing ſaid to me of it.

April 16. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE.

Concerning WILLIAM CARMICHAEL's ſuit of four years ſtanding for ſatisfaction of the Dutch Eaſt-India company for goods taken from him in 1612, at Hito in the Moluccas by the officers of that company.

April $\frac{15}{25}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE, by HERMAN.

That he was viſited the day before, in the name of the ſtates, by four of thoſe five deſigned embaſſadors to the king of Denmark, viz. the count of Culenburg (who goes in the room of count ERNEST of Naſſau, as chief, that count having excuſed himſelf), the two penſioners of Dort and Amſterdam, BERCK and PAETS, and BURMANIA, a gentleman of Frieſland, and one of the ſtates general. Another is to be added of Zealand, who is not yet nominated, but it reſts between MAGNUS and JOACHIMI, the ordinary deputies for that province at the Hague.

'The cauſe of their coming unto me was to acquaint me with their charge, which (as they ſaid) tended chiefly to the framing good correſpondency betwixt the king of Denmark and this ſtate, and withal to endeavour, as much as lay in them, to draw the king unto the union of the proteſtant princes; offering for inducement hereunto their interceſſion in the buſineſs of Bremen to procure therein the king's contentment for his ſon, in caſe he thought fit to uſe them therein.

'Hereof they deſired me to advertiſe his majeſty, and withal to beſeech his majeſty's favour and furtherance in ſeconding their endeavours, either by way of embaſſage to the king of Denmark, or otherwiſe as would beſt pleaſe his majeſty.

'I told them in anſwer, by that I have formerly underſtood of his majeſty's mind in this occaſion, that I was well aſſured this embaſſage would be very agreeable to his majeſty; and that I made no doubt of his furtherance, as well in reſpect of the prince to whom, and the ſtate from which, it was ſent, as likewiſe of the ſubject thereof. Where-

Whereupon I promiſed to diſpatch an expreſs meſſenger to his majeſty, with ſignification, both of their purpoſe and deſire, and accordingly to let them underſtand his majeſty's pleaſure.

'Their going is commanded by the ſtates to be ſpeedy, whereby to hinder (if it may be) the farther progreſs of the king's levies, at which their friends the Hans towns take alarm.'

... 'I find by them, and likewiſe by what paſſed formerly betwixt monſ. BARNEVELT and myſelf upon this occaſion, that their chief deſire is, his majeſty would be pleaſed to ſend an embaſſage as well for the ſubſtance of the buſineſs, which might by that means be more effectually treated, as for the reputation of the good correſpondency betwixt the two crowns and this ſtate; which in the view of the world would well counterbalance the external demonſtrations of ſtrict and near friendſhip, which the emperor, the kings of Spain and Poland, and the archduke, do cheriſh of late by ſolemn embaſſages betwixt them and the king of Denmark for advantage of their affairs.

'Having ſpoken with monſ. BARNEVELT ſince the deſigned embaſſadors were with me, he told me one particularity, which they omitted, which was, that the ſtates had reſolved, upon the king of Denmark's letters (wherein he ſhewed ſome doubt, that the catholic league of Germany, aſſiſted by the Spaniards, would put ſome papiſt by ſtrong hand into the archbiſhopric of Bremen) to join their forces with thoſe of the king of Denmark, and to withſtand all ſuch violence. He recommended thereupon very earneſtly the ſending of an embaſſage by his majeſty to the king of Denmark, as well upon theſe occaſions, as other of great conſequence, advice being come hither, that at Augſburg a great ſum of money is remitted out of Spain to the king of Poland: and that there is a decret lately given by the emperor in favour of the elector of Cologn againſt the duke of Brunſwick for the biſhopric of Hilderſheim, the execution whereof is referred to the Spaniards: by which it appears, that the Spaniards and the catholic league of Germany have ſome great deſigns by the Baltic ſea, and in thoſe parts, where the king of Denmark's friendſhip and conjunction with the princes of the union may beſt prevent them.

'What his majeſty ſhall reſolve hereupon I will beſeech your honour to let me underſtand by the ſooneſt; and withal if it ſhall be his pleaſure, I ſhould ſay any thing to the ſtates to this purpoſe, either to give me a letter of credence of a freſher date than that your honour ſent me, which ſtill lies by me, or without delivering any letter (which will be as proper, ſince they do not write to his majeſty in this ſubject) to ordain what I ſhall ſay, which I ſhall readily perform, and hope it will be graciouſly interpreted by his majeſty, that in the carriage of this buſineſs I have ſuſpended his majeſty's inſtance to the ſtates, whereby to ſuffer them to be ſuitors to his majeſty in a buſineſs, wherein otherwiſe his majeſty ſhould have ſought unto them.'

... 'Immediately before thoſe deſigned embaſſadors, the prince of Orange was with me, to acquaint me with his going to Overyſſel, which way he ſets forward this day, intending to return by the time of the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland, which

is put off from the 7th of the next, *ſtilo novo*, to the 15th; this prolongation being cauſed by the multitude of writings and diſcourſes touching their preſent differences, which will aſk time to be peruſed by their ſeveral towns; amongſt which is monſ. BARNEVELT's *Apology*, whereof my laſt made mention, he having, for the avoiding the labour of copying, printed the ſame. His ſon-in-law, VANDER MYLE, hath likewiſe an *Apology* in the preſs, in which he ſpeaks big; and they hope by theſe writings to ſtop mens mouths: but they will prove like that, which was propheſied of PASQUIN, when by an angry pope he ſhould have been flung into Tiber, that all the frogs in the river would be turned into PASQUINS; and frogs are more frequent in Holland than in Tiber.

'I hear of ſome, who have already the pen in hand to reply to theſe *Apologies*, notwithſtanding that monſ. BARNEVELT's requeſt to the ſtates to be received into their protection is changed into a remonſtrance, with which he concludes, to have ſome courſe taken againſt libellers; wherein the deaf ear he lent lately to a ſuit I made to him in the ſame kind, turns now to his own prejudice.

'The French embaſſador is a plaintiff likewiſe for ſomewhat printed in diſgrace of his predeceſſors, JEANNIN and BUZANVAL.'

The French embaſſador demands licenſe to buy four ſhips of war for the duke of Guiſe to ſerve in the Mediterranean againſt the pirates. The ſtates grant two.

The vice-roy hath written to the prince of Orange for liberty to buy four ſhips of war to be employed againſt the pirates. 'But it being here ſuſpected, that the vice-roy's intention is to uſe them againſt the Venetians, at the inſtance of the Venetian reſident, there are letters written by the ſtates to the ſeveral admiralties to forbid them.'

Sir DUDLEY CARLETON ſends a particular relation of the action between the Spaniſh fleet and ſome Dutch ſhips in the Manillias; and of another between the Engliſh and Dutch about a month before the other, in the iſles of Banda.

That he ſhall make uſe of his majeſty's leave to return to England on account of his indiſpoſition, when his majeſty's ſervice and the affairs here will beſt ſuffer.

P. S. 'I ſend your honour monſ. BARNEVELT's *Apology*, as I recovered the ſame leaf by leaf out of the preſs, which time would not ſuffer me to cauſe to be tranſlated.'

April 25. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

Acknowledges the ſecretary's letter of the 14th, whereby he underſtood his majeſty's pleaſure touching his repair to England for a ſhort time in regard of his health; but that he laid aſide all conſiderations in reſpect of his majeſty's ſervice, ſo that he ſhould not make uſe of his majeſty's leave till towards the end of the next month, N. S. the aſſembly of the ſtates (which was appointed the 7th of the ſame) being put off till the 15th, 'when theſe diſputes will come to their iſſue; for in all appearance, either ſome

ſettled

ſettled and orderly courſe by way of ſynod will be then reſolved of, and in ſome fit time after proſecuted, which will hold this people in expectation; or elſe they will fall in every town to matters of fact; and that, which hath ſo long reſted in queſtion amongſt the miniſters, will be decided by ſoldiers and burghers; which will prove a hard match for the Arminian party.

'The prince of Orange goeth this day towards Overyſſel to uſe the ſame endeavours he hath done lately in Guelderland; but he cannot promiſe himſelf the ſame ſucceſs, by reaſon of a chief town of that province, Campen, which is wholly corrupted with Arminianiſm. Yet his preſence will aſſuredly do much good, in confirming the well-affected in other places, and gaining ſuch as are wavering.

'The Arminians are as ſedulous in writing and diſcourſes; thoſe of that faction here in Holland having foreſtalled his excellency's journey to Overyſſel by a letter in the name of the ſtates of Holland, containing many reaſons againſt the national ſynod, the furtherance whereof is his excellency's labour. But his excellency goeth furniſhed with a proteſt againſt the ſaid letter from the well-affected towns of Holland; and a letter likewiſe of a contrary tenour in favour of the national ſynod, grounded upon thoſe reaſons, which your honour may (if you pleaſe) obſerve in a tranſlated copy of a writing, which I ſend herewith.

'Monſ. BARNEVELT, to ſtay his excellency's journey, and divert him from this courſe, ſent him a long letter this laſt week by his ſon-in-law, monſ. VANDER MYLE, wherein he chargeth him in covert terms, to be the cauſe of the troubles of theſe countries, by lending his countenance and protection to the contra-remonſtrants; and by repreſenting unto him things paſt, preſent, and to come, concludes him to be in a wrong way, both in regard of the public, and likewiſe of his own particular.

'His excellency took time to peruſe the letter, and a day or two following calling to monſ. VANDER MYLE, as he paſſed by his window, told him, he neither admitted the premiſes nor the concluſion; many things, which were ſet down in the letter *de facto* for true, being apparently falſe: whereupon he recounted a ſtory of an old man, who in his youth having feigned many things, and told them often for truth, believed them, when he came to age, to be true indeed; and would take his ſalvation upon them: which he left to monſ. VANDER MYLE's application, and the letter likewiſe without farther anſwer.

'Both the father and ſon do now publiſh their *Apologies* in print upon occaſion of certain libels, wherein they have been of late days very unworthily treated. But their ripping up of old matters, which have lain long buried, and diſcloſing many ſecrets of their own ſtate, and that which hath paſt betwixt them and the queen of happy memory, and his majeſty likewiſe, whereby to value their dexterity in negotiating, aſſuming that to themſelves, which proceeded of the benignity of our princes, had been in moſt mens opinions better concealed; beſides that they diſcover in ſome ſort their own weakneſs; it being called to mind, how at the ſiege of Utrecht, which happened ſince the truce, monſ. BARNEVELT being then adviſed by ſome to frame an apology for juſtification of their proceedings, his anſwer was, that apologies were then needful,

ful, when they were weak, and depended upon the favour and courteſy of others: *nunc autem* (ſaid he) *domini ſumus, & facimus quod volumus.*

'An old gentleman (one BRINIUS of Guelderland, whoſe name his majeſty will remember by what I have formerly advertiſed concerning him) being deported by the ſtates of that province in their late aſſembly from bearing of office, had this particularity alledged, amongſt others, againſt him, that he was a cauſe, by his correſpondency with the duke of Newburgh, that the ſtates and his excellency went not timely enough to the ſuccour of Weſel, whereby that good religious town fell into the hands of the enemies to religion and this ſtate: the ſcandal whereof hath been caſt for a long ſpace upon his majeſty's miniſter, who was here at that time. But now his majeſty's honour is repaired in this point, as they ſay in England, true men come by their goods. If I ſhould go on with particularities of this kind not unworthy the obſervation, I ſhould never end. I will therefore reſerve the reſt to communicate to his majeſty, when I ſhall have the happineſs to kiſs his hands.'

Indorſed by the ſecretary, *ſhewed to his majeſty* 3 May.

May $\frac{1}{2}\frac{8}{8}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary LAKE, by JOHNSON, with a book.

R^t. Hon^ble,

By this ordinary of the Hague I would not fail to advertiſe your honour of what is occurred ſince my laſt of the 25th of April, ſent by an expreſs meſſenger; and therefore I expect anſwer with much devotion.

For the embaſſage to Denmark, monſ. JOACHIMI is preferred before MAGNUS by thoſe of Zealand; and he is indeed by many degrees the more able man. Their rendezvous is at Utrecht the $\frac{11}{21}$ of this preſent; from thence to take their journey by land; which is contrary to the advice of the wiſeſt of them, who apprehend, that the careſſes, which they cannot avoid at Lubeck and other places in their paſſage, will give ſubject of jealouſy to the king of Denmark, as if the embaſſage were general as well to the Hans-towns as to himſelf. But the count of Culemburg's deſire to appear in a coach (which he makes expreſsly for the journey, and goeth beſides in very good equipage) made the ſhew preferred before the ſubſtance; this conſideration being added, that time would be thereby gained for their being aſſiſted by his majeſty, if he ſhall be pleaſed upon the ſtates requeſt (which your honour underſtands at large by my laſt) either to write or ſend.

The French embaſſador, monſ. DU MAURIER, hath had audience this week paſt in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, to complain of certain men, Flemings and Hollanders, to the number of 24, taken out of the French ſhips (ſet out by the Eaſt-Indian company of that nation) by the Hollanders at Java; whereby the French were diſabled to perform their voyage; for which the embaſſador doth not only demand reſtitution of the men, becauſe they are naturalized French, but reparation likewiſe of the damages to thoſe merchants, who ſet out the ſhips. At the ſame audience he made anſwer to the inſtance of monſ. LANGRACK, the ſtates embaſſador in France, touching the liberty of commerce in that kingdom; which they here pre-

tend

tend to be infringed by the reſtraint of exporting of goods in any ſhips but thoſe of that nation; wherein the French do perſiſt, alledging their antient laws and cuſtoms before the time of their late wars and troubles; which they will now bring again in practice; and upon this point the embaſſador doth ſtick, but pretends to have ſome new overtures drawn by the ſea-faring men of that nation for the contentment of both parts; which he hath not yet produced. His complaint touching the two French ſhips, which were unmanned by the Hollanders at Java, is referred to the Eaſt-India company of this country to be anſwered.

This company now within four years of the expiration of their octroy, are ſuitors to the ſtates to have the ſame renewed for fifty, forty, or at leaſt thirty years; which is much ſtood upon by five of the ſeven provinces, in regard that Holland and Zealand are only intereſſed therein; and the reſt do now require to enter, ſo as they will not aſſuredly yield to a new grant without alteration in the conditions.

The ſtates of Holland are for the moſt part aſſembled; only Dort and Amſterdam do detain the coming of their deputies until the return of the prince of Orange from Overyſſel, where his ſtay is ſomewhat prolonged, by reaſon of difficulties he meets with by thoſe of Campen, who are profeſſed Arminians; and yet his preſence doth prevail much to reduce them to reaſon concerning theſe new levies, and other points, wherein diſpute about religion hath bred diſorder in the ſtate.

Thoſe of Utrecht begin at laſt to waver in their opiniatrity, ſome of them in their council having broken through the bounds, wherein they were kept long cloſe by one LEYDENBERG, and two or three more of his faction, and ſpoken plainly and openly, that they were in a wrong way, their proceedings being juſtly ſtiled *gravamina ſtatus*; and therefore they ſhould do well in time to recollect themſelves. Whereupon a reſolution was taken, contrary to the advice and practice of LEYDENBERG, to ſend to the prince of Orange, and to invite him to their town, which he meant to have avoided; as likewiſe not to hold ſo ſtrait a hand upon thoſe who, avoiding the Arminian aſſemblies, ſought others both within and without the town, and were before ſubject to penalties, but are now freed. The prince of Orange ſuffering himſelf more eaſily to be intreated to come to their town, than to be forbidden as he went laſt to Arnheim, was now entertained with as much honour as before with four looks.

I ſend your honour herewith monſ. VANDER MYLE's book in the language as it is here printed, preſuming that you are not unprovided of a fit tranſlator. He is more angry than his father in his *Apology*, as it is his nature: but lays himſelf leſs open to obloquy (the *Apology* being generally condemned as full of vanities and indiſcretions, even by monſ. BARNEVELT's beſt friends), but concealing his name, he will be thereby the leſs ſpared.

Thoſe of the ſtates of Holland, which are now here to prevent ſuch writings as are expected in anſwer of thoſe books, do preſs for the moſt part (in gratification of monſ. BARNEVELT) to begin with a placart againſt libels; which thoſe of Enchuyſen do hinder, as they may, until the coming of their friends of Dort and Amſterdam.

Thus

Thus hath your honour the whole ſtate of our affairs, which may ſcarcely be termed ſtate affairs; yet ſuch they are, as do chiefly entertain us; all others being paſt over *par maniere d'acquit*, though of never ſo great conſequence in compariſon of the higheſt of theſe circumſtances: which muſt ſerve for excuſe of giving your honour trouble. And ſo I humbly take leave *.

June 9, 1618. Mr. WILLIAM COLWALL to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, then at London †: from the Hague.

An account of what paſſed at Leyden the day before ſir DUDLEY CARLETON left the Hague, in a riot occaſioned by ſeizing a burgher of Leyden, who had delivered a remonſtrance to BARNEVELT, who had begun to read it in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, but upon reading two or three lines threw it to the deputies of Leyden. The people of Leyden riſing, the priſoner was ſet at liberty, but baniſhed from thence by the magiſtrates for twenty years; but he ſtill continued there, and related his ſtory to the prince of Orange and the ſtates general.

An embaſſador arrives at the Hague the day before from Muſcovy, who was diſpleaſed at not being brought in with more ceremony. He had audience that day.

'Count WILLIAM arrived here this day about ten o'clock; but the deputies of Overyſſel are not yet come. This night it is hoped they will be here, and that the next week (by GOD's help) there will be ſome good courſe laid down in the aſſembly of the ſtates general for winding out of the labyrinth, wherein they are.'

June 11. The council of North-Holland and Weſt-Frieſland to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, to move his majeſty for the tranſportation of iron ordnance.

July 28. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON, from Imworth.

R^t. Hon^ble,

'By a meſſenger diſpatched expreſsly unto me by ſir HORATIO VERE from Utrecht, I have received theſe incloſed, by which is at large advertiſed the wiſe and reſolute courſe the prince of Orange hath taken with the new levies of that town, whom he hath diſarmed without blood, notwithſtanding GROTIUS and other boutefeux, which were there preſent, did uſe their uttermoſt endeavours to put all into confuſion. Monſ. DE BOISISSE will by this means come late for his buſineſs; and I hope to be there ſpeedily, being promiſed my money this day, for which purpoſe I have one attending expreſsly at the Exchequer; and I have obtained of my lord admiral one of his majeſty's ſhips for my paſſage, of which I will ſerve myſelf, in caſe that, which I have written for from the ſtates, come not in time. So as if I be not forced to ſtay for his majeſty's letters, I hope (GOD willing) to be on the other ſide of the ſeas at the

* The preceding part of this volume is taken from a regiſter book of ſir DUDLEY CARLETON in the Paper-office, in which book the letters of the ſecretaries to him are entered, as well as his own. The remaining part is copied from a volume of his original diſpatches, amongſt which none of thoſe from the ſecretaries are preſerved.

† He returned thither May 30, 1618. See *Camdeni Annales* JACOBI *Regis*, p. 32.

end

end of this week. Going in his majeſty's ſhip, I muſt paſs by Zealand, where I hope to procure his majeſty's better ſatisfaction of GORSON BUCERUS. Theſe letters from Utrecht your honour may pleaſe to ſend with all expedition to his majeſty, they treating of a ſubject, of which his majeſty will be well contented to be informed.

P. S. 'I ſhall be this night at Eton to meet Dr. ASHWORTH, whither this bearer comes to me; and by him I ſhall gladly underſtand what your honour hath to command me.'

July 14. O. S. JOHN BOGARMAN to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON.

That, after the appointment of a national ſynod, the deputies of the cities of Holland, who favoured the remonſtrants, were uſing their utmoſt endeavours to prevent it, *atque eo tandem (unius iſtius viri ſuaſu) audaciæ proceſſere, ut literas adverſarias ad exteros principes ſcribere decreverint, quibus eos à ſynodo deterrerent.* The prince of Orange and count WILLIAM had therefore ordered him the day before to write to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, to inform king JAMES of this, and to requeſt his majeſty not to pay any regard to thoſe letters, *aut à ſancto propoſito deterreri.*

Ingens & ſtupenda eſt, ſays he, *iſtius hominis* [BARNEVELT] *pertinacia, quam utinam aliquando Deus frangat, corque mortalis emolliat.*

July 20. Monſ. RANDWYKE to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, from the Hague. Account of the ſtate of affairs in Holland.

That the deputies of the provinces had reſolved upon a national ſynod, and an extraordinary embaſſy to the king of France, and to aſk the advice of the prince of Orange, count WILLIAM, and the council of ſtate, about diſbanding the Waertgelders, who concurred in the opinion of the neceſſity of doing it.

That the embaſſy to France was deferred till BOISISSE (who was thought to be on the road) was arrived and had opened his commiſſion; *eſtant à croire, que ſon voyage & commiſſion eſt procuré d'ici, à fin de faire ſouſtenir le partie Arminien, comme le plus affectionné au ſervice de ſa majeſté.*

'En outre nous entendans non ſans regret, que le contract de marriage entre monſ. le prince DE WALLIS & l'infante d'Eſpagne ſeroit deja bien advancé, & en termes de pouvoir bientoſt eſtre arreſté. On juge, que ſa majeſté de la Grande Bretagne eſtant en pleine autorité, proſperité & conſervation de ſes royaumes, ait bien moins de cauſe d'entrer en ceſte alliance, que non pas eut la France eſtant dechuë de ſa fortune après le deces du feu roy, & comblée de toutes ſortes des miſeres & confuſions. Item que ſa majeſté par ce moyen ici eſtabliroit un appui & accroiſſement des factions papales & des partialitez en ſon eſtat. Ce qu'on trouveroit tant plus eſtrange, pour ce qu'on cognoiſt les devoirs & ſoing loyal, que ſa dicte majeſté tousjours a employé au contraire, a grand bien de ſes ſubjects, eſtant juſques à preſent ſervi en la conduicte des affaires des perſonnes ſignalez & loyaux miniſtres. Dieu veuille conſerver ſa majeſté & ſes royaumes à plein contentement de ſes ſubjects & ſes allies.'

July 24 and 25. N. S. Extracts of letters from the Hague.

'It was reſolved the 23d of July in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, that out of the well-affected provinces certain deputies ſhould be choſen to accompany the prince of Orange to Utrecht, to treat with the ſtates of Utrecht upon theſe four points:

'1. The licenſing their new levied ſoldiers.
'2. The approving the national ſynod.
'3. Their bringing in their conſented quota.
'4. The liquidation of their old debts.

'This being known to the Arminian faction in Holland, they diſpatched the next day, with all diligence, GROTIUS and three others of their party to Utrecht, with commiſſion to animate thoſe of Utrecht againſt the prince of Orange and the ſtates, and to give them aſſurance both in men and money, in caſe of need.

'The 25th the prince of Orange went to Utrecht, accompanied with ſeven of the ſtates general ſelected out of the ſeveral provinces of Guelderland, Zealand, Frieſland, Groningen, and Overyſſel, and likewiſe with all the chief commanders and captains that were about the Hague, count WILLIAM only excepted, who remaineth there to prevent inconveniences at home, whilſt the prince of Orange is abroad.

'Monſ. DE BOISISSE, the extraordinary embaſſador out of France, was not as then arrived, but daily expected.'

Aug. 1. N. S. MAURICE prince of Orange from Utrecht to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, then at London.

Account of his proceedings at Utrecht.

'Meſſieurs les eſtats generaux ayans declaré & reſolu, qu'ils trouvoient la levée des nouveaux ſoldats ou Waertgelders, qui à éſtè faicte par les menées de quelques unes, au nom des meſſieurs les eſtats d'Utrecht, contre le ſervice de l'eſtat, & neceſſaire, qu'ils fuiſſent derechef caſſez, ont deputé quelques uns des leurs, & requis à moy, pour nous tranſporter enſemble vers ici, & de procurer, que la dite caſſation ſe mit es effect.

'Pour quoi faire les dits deputes & moy nous ſommes addreſsés enſemble devers les dits ſeigneurs eſtats d'Utrecht, & avons faict tout le devoir, qu'il nous a éſté poſſible, pour les induire de vouloir eulx meſmes mettre la dite caſſation es effect. Ce que n'ayans peu obtenir par l'inſtigation de GROTIUS & quelques aultres, qui eſtoient venus icy, non obſtant toutes les raiſons pregnantes, que nous leur avons remonſtré, touchant la neceſſité de cecy, ſi l'on vouloit remettre l'eſtat en ſa premiere ſplendeur & concorde, ſemblablement oſter les deffiances, qui y ſont reſultes parmy les magiſtrats & communaultés; j'ay trouvé bon de mettre hier au matin de bonne heure toute la gendarmerie de ceſte ville es armes, tant à pied comme a cheval, & apres avoir mis garde aulx places & avenues principales d'icelle, je mis ſuis tranſporté ou lieu, ou que ſe tient ordinairement la garde capitale; & trouvant illecqes garde une des dites campagnies Waertgelders, je leur ay faict quitter leurs armes, & commander de ſe tranſporter devers leurs logis, ſans plus retourner es garde; comme je l'ay auſſi faict faire,

faire, & commandé de meſme aulx aultres compaignies de leur ſorte; le tout ayant ainſi eſté mis es effect au meſme inſtant ſans aulcune altercation, ains au contraire avecq joye & contentement de tout le peuple. Et avons eſté remercies les dits ſeigneurs deputés generaulx & moy de meſſieurs les eſtats d'Utrecht maintenant icy preſens. Voici es ſomme ce que s'eſt paſſé au dite affaire.' * * Voſtre tres affectionné a vous faire ſervice,

MAURICE de Nauſſau.

P. S. 'Monſieur, puiſque l'ambaſſadeur de France s'advance pres d'icy, je trouverois fort à propos, s'il pleut a ſa majeſté de la Grande Bretaigne, d'envoier auſſi devers meſſieurs les eſtats generaulx au plutoſt quelque perſonnage de ſa part; & croy que cela ſerviroit de beaucoup pour remettre noſtre eſtat icy en repos.'

Aug. 1. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON, from Weſtminſter.

That this day, and not before, he had received all things, which belonged to his diſpatch, and would that evening ſet forward to meet the king's ſhip at Margate, where he intended to embark for Zealand.

That it would be expected, that he ſhould give ſome anſwer to the prince of Orange and others, touching his deſire and their expectation of having ſome perſon extraordinary ſent from his majeſty to counterpoiſe monſ. DE BOISISSE; wherein if it would pleaſe his majeſty to give them ſatisfaction, he ſhould be very glad: but if his majeſty would rather reſt upon what he was able to perform, he would then take the boldneſs to make this overture:

'That his majeſty would be pleaſed to write two other letters of credence, one to the ſtates general, and the other to the prince of Orange, to this effect, that having before, in anſwer to their requeſt touching the national ſynod, given me ample charge to ſatisfy their deſire, he now finding by advertiſement of thoſe parts, that their ſchiſm in the church is converted into faction in the ſtate, and that ſome preſent danger may enſue upon the queſtion of maintaining or licenſing theſe new levies, hath given me farther commiſſion to interpoſe his authority for the quieting thoſe differences, to the end the preſent inconveniences in the ſtate may be avoided, and their future courſes in the church proceeded in with the more ſweetneſs.

'This extraordinary commiſſion I do not deſire to be accompanied with extraordinary title, becauſe I rather affect ſubſtance than ſhew, when his majeſty's ſervice is intereſſed: and I know not how far the Arminian faction would queſtion my ſeance in the council of ſtate, if I had the title of extraordinary embaſſador. But having the charge without the name, I am in the ſame condition ſir RALPH WINWOOD was at the treaty of the truce; and this is underſtood by the French to be no leſs important buſineſs, as it may appear by the choice made of BOISISSE in place of the preſident JEANNIN, and his going ſo well furniſhed with crowns, as his majeſty is advertiſed.'

Sir DUDLEY deſires the ſame allowance as ſir RALPH WINWOOD then had, by augmenting his proviſion of diet from five marks to four pounds a day, whereas ſir RALPH's was augmented from forty ſhillings to four pounds. P. S.

P. S. ‘ The French agent hath been with me, and lamented much the freedom it pleaſed his majeſty to uſe with him at his laſt audience, in ſaying he had given me inſtructions directly oppoſite to Boisisse; which he ſaith he hath written both to Boisisse and du Maurier. But I have wiſhed him to make this interpretation, both of his majeſty's ſpeeches and his own letter, that in caſe (as he proteſts) Boisisse hath not charge to favour and countenance the Arminians, my charge is to hold good correſpondence with him, as with all other miniſters of that crown.

‘ I ſend your honour the copy of a letter from the Hague, by which it will appear to his majeſty what were monſ. Barnevelt's conſultations there, whilſt the prince of Orange was in action at Utrecht.’

July $\frac{20}{30}$. Letter from the Hague to ſir Dudley Carleton.

Grotius and others ſent to Utrecht the day before the prince of Orange went thither.

The importance of that prince's and the deputies not coming back from thence *re infecta.*

That it is evident, *quanti ad propoſitum ſuum momenti advocatus* [Barnevelt] *judicet eſſe ſtatum Ultrajectinum; quo ſcilicet inſtaurato, deſperandnm ipſi ſit. Nec dubium quin ipſi eum deſerturi ſint Hollandi, quorum animos calumniis & ſpe magnarum rerum implevit, atque etiamnum detinet. Legatus Gallicus* Boisisse *nondum advenit. Videntur in eo magnam ſpem poſuiſſe, ejuſque adventum anxiè indies expectare.*

‘ Ultrajectini jam decreverunt præſidiarios ſponte ſuâ dimittere, atque id in mandatis habebant, uti in conventu ordinum general. declararent deputati ipſorum. Verum cum huc veniſſent, à propoſito abducti, & Ultrajectum remiſſi ſunt ab advocato, ut ad vetera conſilia reſumenda cæteros flecterent. Sic ille everſum it quicquid benè erat conſultum.

‘ Expende, quæſo, illuſtr. ac gener. domine legate, quâ ratione rex veſter nobis hoc paroxyſmo afflictis ſubſidio venire queat. Si quid boni (poteſt ſanè plurimum) in commodum & levamen cauſæ ſanctæ attulerit, rependet rex ille regum menſurâ preſsâ, agitatâ & ſuperfluente.’

Advertiſſement à toutes bons inhabitants & amateurs de ces Pais Bas, pour etre leu de chaſcung, & eſtre imprimé au profond de leurs cœurs, occaſioned by the placart publiſhed in the name of the *ſtates of Holland* againſt *libellous books* and pamphlets in favour of monſ. Barnevelt.

Aug. 11. Sir Dudley Carleton to ſecretary Naunton, from Margate.

That he had been detained eight days there by a ſtrong contrary wind; and was now ready to ſet ſail, though with a ſcant wind.

That

That he had that inſtant received letters from Holland with monſ. BOISISSE's firſt propoſition in the aſſembly of the ſtates general.

That the ſtates general (in whoſe aſſembly the well-affected are the ſtrongeſt) hold matters of religion to be common to all the provinces; and the Arminians, who are the greateſt part of Holland and Utrecht, maintain, that as well matters of religion, as of civil government, are peculiar to each province apart, to alter and change as may be overruled by plurality of voices.

Aug. $\frac{8}{18}$. Mr. WILLIAM COLWALL to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, from the Hague. Account of the inſolences of the Waertgelders.

The burghers remonſtrate to the ſtates general upon their oppreſſions by the Waertgelders, and the refuſal of their magiſtrates to hear or redreſs their grievances.

The ſtates general reſolved yeſterday upon publiſhing a placart, that all magiſtrates of ſuch towns, where the Waertgelders are, ſhall licenſe them within 24 hours after the publication of this placart, or elſe to expect ſuch a courſe to compel them thereunto, as they with the prince of Orange ſhall think good.

That Dr. BOGERMAN had told him, that a letter was written to thoſe of Leyden to caſhier theirs within twenty-four hours. And that monſ. GOAGH told him, that as ſoon as they heard of this reſolution, before this letter could be ſent away, they voluntarily ſaid, they would caſhier them. 'And I am ſure, they were in the afternoon with the prince twice; and ſo likewiſe thoſe of Rotterdam; and now this morning both the French embaſſadors from eight to ten o'clock, in the opinion of all, to ſeek to divert the proſecution of this placart, but rather to give leave and reſpite with commodity to caſhier them themſelves of their own accord, and that the magiſtrates of thoſe towns might remain in their places; which is the mark, at which ſundry of their deputies here have earneſtly aimed at.'

That the prince of Orange, count WILLIAM, and others of note, and abundance of the good commons, wiſhed earneſtly for the arrival of Sir DUDLEY CARLETON.

'Your lordſhip's barber here (whoſe familiarity with great mens faces hath bred in him a cuſtom of boldneſs) told me he had this morning trimmed monſ. VANDER-MYLE and GROTIUS, and, as he ſaith, told them both, that the world did ſay they both muſt be put down, aſking GROTIUS, if he would not ſell his place? when he anſwered, *no*. *You will*, ſaid he, *ſurely have it taken from you*. Then replied he, *I will put on again my lawyer's gown, and prate in court as I formerly have done*. This a jeſt by the way; but certainly monſ. AERSSENS doth follow the former ſo cloſely before the commiſſioners, that he begins now to fly from his own challenge, and prays earneſtly, that the cauſe may be laid aſide till this embaſſador hath ended his buſineſs; but it is denied him. He without doubt fears ſhame.

'I have alſo ſhewed your lordſhip in my laſt, that there is money come out of France, which, as monſ. DU MAURIER in his laſt propoſition hath declared, is for the year

year 1618; and that the arrearages of 15, 16, and 17, ſhall be by equal portions paid in certain limited months, which the ſtates general ſo underſtand and require to have it paid into their comptoir; but the ſtates of Holland ſay it belongs unto them, as part of what they have diſburſed; and to this end (as I am informed) have ſeized themſelves thereof.

Aug. 14. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON, from Middleburgh: That he landed the day before upon the flat ſtrand in that iſland of Walkeren.

That he had expoſtulated with the deputies of that province that morning about GERSEN BUCERUS's book, which they diſavowed, as written and publiſhed without their knowledge.

That he had committed to his chaplain the letter recommended to him by Dr. YOUNG, dean of Wincheſter, by way of anſwer to that of BUCERUS to his majeſty, to deliver to BUCERUS.

'I have here met with the ſtates placart concerning the caſhiering of the new levies (which they call Waert-gelders) whereof I ſend your honour a tranſlation. It was publiſhed the 11th of this preſent by ſound of drum, notwithſtanding the Arminians uſed great inſtance to have the ſame ſuſpended, offering a voluntary caſhiering of them.'

Aug. 19. O. S. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON, from the Hague. Incloſing his letter to his majeſty of that date.

That there is now *ſecuris ad radicem* of the Arminian faction.

Aug. 19. O. S. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to the KING, from the Hague.

'May it pleaſe your majeſty,

'My firſt advertiſements from this place, where I arrived on Tueſday night late (and ſooner the wind would not poſſibly ſuffer) are of that conſequence, that I hold it my duty to addreſs them (and that with all diligence) to your majeſty's own royal hands, without attending my firſt audience, whereof in due time I will give your majeſty an account; the prince of Orange and count WILLIAM having excuſed their viſits until this day; and until I have had ſpeech with them, I ſhall forbear demanding my acceſs to the ſtates general.

'Yeſterday being Wedneſday, about nine in the morning monſ. BARNEVELT being going to the aſſembly of Holland (to which the way lies by the prince of Orange's lodgings in the court) was called up by a ſervant of the prince under colour to ſpeak with him; and there in the firſt room was ſtayed by the lieutenant of his excellency's guard, and arreſted priſoner in the name of the ſtates general. The like was done to GROTIUS and HOGERBETS, the one a penſioner of Rotterdam, the other of Leyden, but ſo like of diſpoſition, that *qui utrumvis norit, ambos noverit.*

'They

‘ They were preſently parted into ſeveral rooms of the prince's lodging, where they remained that day as cloſe priſoners, without ſuffering any to have communication with them; and to their number were added the lords of ASPEREN and SCAGEN, both Hollanders, who in the afternoon being both full *vino & irâ*, offered with violence to have entered the chamber, where monſ. BARNEVELT was kept; but they were again releaſed before night.

‘ There is order gone to Utrecht for the retention of one LEYDENBERGH, who hath been long ſecretary of that province, and was diſmiſſed from that charge at the prince of Orange's late being there; and in that province are like to be brought into queſtion SULEN the bailiff, GOIR the treaſurer, with RISENBERGH and MUSBERGEN, two of the ſtates.

‘ An account was given hereof the ſame morning from the ſtates general by expreſs deputies to all the public miniſters in this place, in conformity to a tranſlated copy, which I ſend your majeſty herewith of a publication, which was that evening printed and affixed in all the corners of the ſtreets.

‘ To the deputies (whereof one was of Guelderland, the other of Frieſland) which came to me, and added to my welcome to this place this relation, ſaying farther, that theſe men being diſcovered to be the boutefeux in this ſtate, there was no way left for the quiet and repoſe thereof, but by reſtraint of their perſons; and that they hoped in that conſideration your majeſty would not diſallow of their proceedings, they having found ſo many and ſo great effects of your majeſty's favours tending to the ſame end of the preſervation of their ſtate: I anſwered only in general terms, that I preſumed ſo much of their wiſdoms, that they would not proceed in this manner but upon good ground; and that being made apparent, ſuch was your majeſty's love to this ſtate, that I preſumed you would not diſallow of any lawful proceeding, which might tend to the quiet and repoſe thereof.

‘ Monſ. DE BOISISSE to the like meſſage made (as I am informed) the like anſwer in the name of his king, without diſcovering any imaginable diſlike of the accident, either by word or countenance: but there was obſerved in monſ. DU MAURIER, the embaſſador reſident, much alteration, he making anſwer (when the deputies inſiſted upon the point, that what they had done, was done upon mature deliberation) in theſe few words only, *je le veux croire ainſi.*

‘ Monſ. DE BOISISSE is upon his departure, finding ſmall uſe of being here, as the affairs of theſe provinces ſtand; which he perceives to be much different from the ſtate and condition of them, as they were conceited in France, when he was diſpatched from thence, they ſeeing in that court only by DU MAURIER's eyes, and he giving his advertiſements according to the humour of monſ. BARNEVELT and VANDER-MYLE, by whom he hath always ſuffered himſelf to be totally governed, inſomuch that monſ. DE MARQUET, the lieutenant general of the horſe (who was ſent thither lately by the prince of Orange), brings relation, that he obſerved there nothing of thoſe parts ſo contemptible in the mouth and opinion of moſt men, as the ſtates general and the prince of Orange, nor nothing ſo highly magnified as the Arminian party

party in Holland and monſ. BARNEVELT; as if theſe laſt had been the ſubſtance of the ſtate, and the reſt but the ſhadow: and accordingly at his firſt coming he did govern himſelf, having been then avouched only by DU MAURIER, BARNEVELT, VANDER-MYLE, and thoſe of that party; the prince of Orange being then at Utrecht, at whoſe return, ſeeing the courſe affairs took there, he was better edified, and thereupon framed his public propoſition (whereof I ſent your majeſty, through mr. ſecretary NAUNTON's hands, a copy from Margate) with greater moderation than had been his private diſcourſe: to which he received yeſterday the anſwer in fair and general terms; only in particular the ſtates inſiſt upon their former requeſt to the king, that he will give permiſſion that ſome of the reformed churches may come to their ſynod.

'The diſpute about this anſwer amongſt the ſtates of Holland is the true cauſe of theſe apprehenſions; for on Saturday laſt the ſame being debated in their aſſembly, monſ. BARNEVELT laying firſt hold of the words in the propoſition, *voſtre eſtat ayant pour baſe & fondement l'alliance & conſideration traiété entre vos provinces ſoubs certaines conditions, qui regardoient la conſervation de la republique en general, & de chacune province en particulier, &c.* and after upon theſe, *le roy, mon maiſtre, ne ſçait point la cauſe de vos diviſions, vous ne luy en avez rien declaré, &c.* preſſed earneſtly to have the cauſe laid open to monſ. DE BOISISSE, and the power of every province in particular, without obligation to the generality, in a matter of this natnre, expreſſed; and thereupon the deciſion of this difference to be referred unto him: and to this end, with ſecret underſtanding betwixt theſe two, it is thoſe words were ſo inſerted in the propoſition.

'This was much withſtood by the deputies of the good towns in that aſſembly, and by the ſtates general utterly rejected, upon remembrance, that heretofore it being wiſhed and deſired by many well-affected perſons, that the compoſition of the church differences might be referred to your majeſty and the prince Palatine, monſ. BARNEVELT anſwered, that whilſt he lived, and had authority, they would neither paſs *mer ni montagnes* for any thing that belonged to their government either in church or ſtate. It was therefore found exceeding ſtrange, that he, that excluded the intervention of two proteſtant princes, ſo great friends to the ſtate, ſhould now deſire to refer all to the arbitrement of a popiſh prince, ruled by Jeſuits, and a popiſh embaſſador, who, though a moderate man, yet is zealous in his religion.

'GROTIUS and HOGERBETS in the point of the ſynod (to which they were likewiſe to anſwer, becauſe of the demand of ſome divines out of France to aſſiſt at the ſame) made new projects at the ſame time, that the national ſynod ſhould not have abſolute power, but refer to a general council; and that none ſhould be bound to appear at the ſynod but ſuch as would come of their own accord: which clauſe he would have inſerted in favour of VORSTIUS, VENATOR, and ſuch like fellows, who may be in danger to be perſonally queſtioned.

'The ſtates general finding theſe men to continue in their wonted opiniatreté and deſign *perturbare omnia*, gave order to thoſe their committees, who were with the prince of Orange at Utrecht, to do that, which they ſhould think beſt for the quiet and

ſafety

ſafety of the ſtate; who with ſecret nnderſtanding with the deputies of the good towns of Holland, on Monday laſt, reſolved of this retention, which was executed the day following.

'VANDER-MYLE was with me at the inſtant that his father was taken, who had neither knowledge nor ſuſpicion thereof: and it may ſeem ſtrange, that a reſolution paſſing ſo many hands, in a place ſo open as this is, ſhould be concealed from thoſe who took themſelves to be the only conſiderable perſons in the ſtate; and it was almoſt two hours after the fact before their friends had any knowledge thereof.

'BARNEVELT put on a good countenance, and ſeemed to take pleaſure in diſcourſe with the enſign of the guard, who hath the cuſtody of him, inquiring particularly what was the voice of the people. GROTIUS was as much caſt down, and ſilent. HOGERBETS demanded ink and paper, which was refuſed him.

'The ſtates being preſently aſſembled, and they entering into conſultation touching this buſineſs, thoſe of the Arminian faction being demanded their advice, as well of what was paſt as *de agendis*, were much confuſed. In the end monſ. DE MATINESSE, one of the curators of Leyden, excuſed their ſilence and diſtraction, ſaying, *You have taken from us our head, our tongue, and our hand; and therefore you muſt expect nothing from us but to ſit ſtill and look on.*

'There is a priſon preparing for theſe three in the court where the admirauté of Arragon was kept; and thither they are to be removed from the prince of Orange's lodging this night.

'This action is diverſely cenſured; by the well-affected party generally applauded, as the only means left for ſecurity of the ſtate; by the Arminians as much condemned, as violent and inſufferable *in liberâ republicâ*; by indifferent men (whereof there are few in this heat of conteſtation) judged unneceſſary, becauſe the ſynod ſeemed concluded, and the new levies were in all places abſolutely licenſed.

'The prince of Orange and the count WILLIAM, both coming in company to viſit me now I am writing (and about them, beſides their own train, great numbers of people even to my very door), I let them know, amongſt other diſcourſe, the ſpeech of the world; to which they anſwered, that however the ſynod was reſolved by moſt, yet was it contradicted and traverſed by theſe three: and for the new levies, they now licence the colonel and other officers in chief, as they had done the ſoldiers; underſtanding by the colonel BARNEVELT, and the other two by the other officers.

'That, which will be chiefly laid to their charge, will be their going to Utrecht, when the prince of Orange and the ſtates deputies were there, and their demeanor in that place; where they firſt ſought to practiſe the ſoldiers of the generality, and to that effect carried letters of credence with them (as may appear to your majeſty by a tranſlated copy of one to ſir HORATIO VERE, the like whereunto was delivered to the reſt of the captains, which were upon the repartition of Holland), but failing of that

purpoſe, dealt with the new levies and the burghers of that party to ſtand upon their ſtrength; ſo as if their advice had been followed, they had put all into blood.

'The prince of Orange doth acknowledge to have been well aſſiſted in that place by your majeſty's ſubjects of both nations: only he reſts ill ſatisfied of the governor, ſir JOHN OGLE, not only for his former carriage of himſelf, but likewiſe for ſecret meetings he is accuſed to have had by night with GROTIUS and HOGERBETS, whilſt they were at Utrecht; for which I find there is a purpoſe to take his government from him, if he have not the foreſight to reſign the ſame, whereby to prevent the diſgrace.

'The count ERNEST is now left there as chief, and the whole government of the province is altered; whereby in the aſſembly of the ſtates general the voice of that province is added to the reſt of the well-affected; and here remains no more of the Arminian party but the eight confederate towns of Holland, who are now like a body without a ſoul.

'To prevent all popular emotions, the prince of Orange, by order of the ſtates, hath ſent for 100 men of count ERNEST's company, 100 of ſir HORACE VERE's, 60 of ſir CHARLES MORGAN's; all which will be here this day, and ſhall be lodged in this town. Mean time the whole company of his excellency's guard do remain in arms, and ſo have done ever ſince the apprehenſion of theſe men.

'I have not omitted at this firſt meeting with the prince of Orange to make him ſenſible of your majeſty's inſatisfaction in his anſwer and theirs of Zealand touching GERSON BUCERUS: and therein I find him as ready to procure your majeſty full contentment, as he is heartily ſorry for the cauſe of your diſtaſte; which both he and count WILLIAM doth aſcribe rather to the indiſcretion than malice of the perſon, with whom your majeſty is ſo juſtly offended.

'Your majeſty's letters unto them I do not deliver until I have had audience with the ſtates general; which I intend to demand againſt to-morrow morning.

'I have had a viſit this morning likewiſe of count HENRY, who came to me as ſolitarily as his brother was well accompanied. Of monſ. DE BOISISSE I hear nothing, and I ſhall not much inquire after him. DU MAURIER hath ſent me word I ſhall ſee him at his firſt leiſure, which I ſhall anſwer after the ſame manner.

'It were a wrong to the courteſy of the magiſtrates of Middleburgh and Dort not to acknowledge it to your majeſty, they having defrayed me, and furniſhed me with fit commodity of ſhipping in both places; and in Rotterdam I found as great ſigns of a revolution by the importunity of the magiſtrates of that place to ſtay me the whole night; which when I would not yield unto, they accompanied me on the way, and furniſhed me with boats to this town: which I note the more willingly to your majeſty, becauſe their uſe hath formerly been (of which I have had experience myſelf) to ſuffer your majeſty's miniſters to lodge in their town, and paſs through, unſaluted.

'I will

'I will end with addition of my moſt hearty prayers to thoſe I find here in all honeſt mens mouths, for your majeſty's long life, perfect health, and proſperity. So for the preſent in all humility I take leave.

From the Hague this 19th of Auguſt, 1618.

Your majeſty's moſt faithful ſubject and ſervant,

DUDLEY CARLETON.

July 25. French tranſlation of a letter delivered at Utrecht by GROTIUS and HOGERBETS to ſir HORATIO VERE.

'MONSIEUR,

'Il vous eſt, & à chacun, notoire, que la plus grande, haulte, & moyenne commandements en la guerre, tant à cheval qu'à pied, eſtants à noſtre charge payment, ſont tenus & obliges d'eſtre ſubjects fidels & obeiſſants à la province & villes d'Holland & Weſt-Friſe, contre la defence de l'ennemy commun, pour conſerver iceulx eſtats de la reſpective province, en laquelle ils ſont employez, auſſi pour obſerver & faire obſerver leurs reſolutions (en eſtants admoneſtez) ſans aulcunement s'y oppoſer ou attenter à l'encontre de meſme, ne ſouffrir qu'aultre le face, mais de les y aſſiſter, comme il eſt convenable: et combien que nous avons pleine confiance, que vous acquitterez deuement de voſtre debvoir en cecy, tant au regard des pais & villes d'Hollande & Weſt-Friſe, comme de la province & ville d'Utrecht, principalement en ce temps calamiteux, avons neanmoings trouvé convenable par ceſte de vous admoneſter ſerieuſement, comme auſſy feront & entendiez de plus pres noſtre intention de nos deputez illecq, que nous voulons d'eſtre entendus, creus, & reſpectez par vous, comme nous meſmes. A tant, monſ. prions Dieu de vous avoir en la ſaincte garde. De la Haye, ce 25 de Juillet, 1618.

'Eſtoit ſigné, Vos bons amis, les eſtats d'Hollande & Weſt-Friſe, & à l'ordonnance d'iceulx. Superſcription,

A Monſieur

Monſieur le General HORATIO VERE.'

Sir DUDLEY CARLETON's note in the margin of this letter.

'It is to be obſerved in this letter, that there is no mention made of the ſtates general and his excellency; whereas the ſoldiers of the generality are bound by oath to be obedient to their commandments.'

Aug. $\frac{20}{30}$. Sir EDWARD VERE to ſecretary NAUNTON, from the Hague.

'R^t. Hon^ble ſir,

'Having underſtood both by ſir HORACE VERE and my uncle VAVASEUR, how it hath pleaſed you to take honourable notice of me, I could not chooſe but make this acknowledgment, with the offer both of my love and ſervice for thoſe favours proceeding ſo freely and ſo nobly from you, without the leaſt deſert of my part.

Once for all I muſt confeſs myſelf your affectioned ſervant, and will approve myſelf ſo in all occaſions, wherein you ſhall pleaſe to command and employ me.

'This duty being diſcharged, I will now take the boldneſs withal to make you partaker of the common joy in theſe parts. You have heard, aud, I am ſure, are very well acquainted with the practices, that have been here for many years followed by our great advocate, BARNEVELT, and his aſſociates of the league; as alſo what credit and authority he hath had here and abroad. All this greatneſs is ſuddenly fallen, and with it the bittereſt enemy, and the moſt dangerous to our ſtate, beſides a contemner of his majeſty's perſon and actions. Yeſterday as he was coming to the council-houſe in his carroche, being now ſomething near approached to the court, his excellency ſent his chamberlain to let him underſtand, that he would ſpeak with him. At his entrance into his bed-chamber, the lieutenant of the guards told him, that he had order from the general ſtates to arreſt him; which at firſt amazed him, anſwering only, *who? me?* the other replying *yes*, and that he would ſhew him the chamber where he was appointed to abide, he obeyed. Preſently after GROTIUS and HOGERBETS, two other main heads of the league, were ſerved in the like manner, and remain as yet all in ſeveral chambers: but we look this day to have them removed to the priſon; as alſo divers others, as magiſtates of towns and governors.

'This day there is a proclamation publiſhed by the general ſtates againſt thoſe three perſons by name, ſhewing, that the diſcovery of dangerous and bloody plots hath given them juſt occaſion to lay hold of theſe men for the ſettling of the public quiet, and declaring their meaning to examine them, and to bring them to account. I make no queſtion but you ſhall ſhortly underſtand of many important and perillous correſpondences and practices concerning both this ſtate and ours. This is certain, GOD hath given a great deliverance to his church, the truth whereof theſe men, even with the ſubtilties of the devils, have ſought to undermine and overthrow. As occaſion ſhall give me leave and means to ſalute you, I will intreat your leave, that I may trouble you with my letters; as alſo that you will be pleaſed to continue your good opinion of me, and to command

Hague this $\frac{20}{30}$ Auguſt, 1618.

Your honour's affectionate ſervant,

EDWARD VERE.'

Aug. 28. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON, from the Hague.

R^t. Hon^ble,

'Your honour may pleaſe to advertiſe his majeſty what is occurred in theſe parts ſince my firſt diſpatch from this place by MARTEN the poſt of the 19th of this preſent; whereof herewith, for more aſſurance in the delivery, I ſend your honour a duplicate.

'I do therein ſhew the reaſon of the delay of my audience with the ſtates general, which was that I might firſt ſpeak with the prince of Orange and count WILLIAM, whereby to direct my ſpeech for the beſt advantage of the affairs. Two days following I went into their aſſembly, where what I ſaid in conformity to his majeſty's letters of credence and inſtructions, your honour will receive in a copy apart.

'The

'The anſwer, which was wont to be given by monſ. BARNEVELT, as the mouth of that aſſembly, was now made by the preſident (as in right it ſhould be) and that in few but good words; that the ſtates general, in the name of their provinces, did acknowledge their great obligations to his majeſty for his continual favours, and particularly for his good advice and counſel in this troubleſome time; which was accompanied with help and aſſiſtance, they being as ready to prevail themſelves of the one, as reſolved to follow the other, and to pay his majeſty the fruits of their beſt ſervice in recompence.

'That afternoon I went to his excellency and count WILLIAM, and accompanied the delivery of his majeſty's letters with language in conformity to the contents of them; which they both anſwered with much thankfulneſs and manifeſtation of a zealous devotion to his majeſty's ſervice.

'I renewed at that time to the prince of Orange the remembrance of the ſatisfaction his majeſty doth require touching GERSON BUCERUS; and the day following ſpoke to the deputies of Zealand to the ſame purpoſe, who came unto me to my houſe, being ſix in number, and in quality the beſt of that province. Both they and the prince have written ſeriouſly to the ſtates of Zealand, who hold their aſſembly the 30th of this preſent at Middleburgh; and I hope from thence his majeſty ſhall receive ſuch anſwer, as will be to his contentment.

'The prince of Orange hath put me in mind to call upon the publication of the ſtates placart againſt the *Balance*, a book, which was here printed againſt me, and therein his majeſty's honour much intereſſed. The ſtates general wrote immediately to thoſe of Utrecht, who now hold their aſſembly of the ſtates, to put the ſame in execution; which they did the more willingly to have their authority acknowledged in all the provinces, as likewiſe in regard of TAURINUS, the ſuppoſed author thereof, a factious and ſeditious miniſter, who being fled for fear of being laid hold of, this placart being publiſhed (as now it will be, by reaſon of the change of the magiſtrates in Utrecht) will ſerve as an handle againſt him.

It fell out, that the ſame day this was propoſed, the French embaſſador both extraordinary and ordinary having formerly made a propoſition (whereof your honour hath herewith the copy) againſt monſ. AERSENS, requiring in the name of the French king to have him puniſhed for certain paſſages in his writings againſt monſ. VANDERMYLE, prejudicial, as they ſay, to the king their maſter and his council, inſiſted earneſtly for anſwer, which was then reſolved to be given them, as it was preſented afterwards in writing to monſ. BOISISSE, according to the copy of one from the ſtates and another from monſ. AERSENS, both which I ſend likewiſe herewith: which being brought unto him by certain deputies from the ſtates, he refuſed to accept them, and went preſently to audience, where he ſaid, that the king his maſter ſhould not enter into proceſs with AERSENS, but that the ſtates were to give him a determinate anſwer, whether AERSENS had done well or not; and according to their judgment of the cauſe, he required they would proceed with the perſon. At that inſtant he took leave, uſing large diſcourſe, which he preſented not in writing, but was to this effect; that in their differences they ſhould come to ſome ſettled agreement, that the

the king his maſter might know with whom he held alliance; and then he would embrace them with his wonted affection: that they would, as they had given him an account of the reſtraint of monſ. BARNEVELT, and the other priſoners, expreſs to the king his maſter the true cauſe of their retention: that they give ſatisfaction for certain ſubjects of theſe provinces naturaliſed in France, which were taken by their men out of the French ſhips by force in the Eaſt-Indies.

'Touching AERSENS, ſince monſ. DE BOISISSE refuſeth to accept his anſwer, the ſtates refer the examination of the whole matter to certain committees, who ſhall hereafter treat concerning him, more particularly with monſ. DU MAURIER. For their bringing themſelves to a ſettled eſtate, they ſay they omit no care nor diligence, as may appear by the impriſoning of theſe perſons, which is done to that end; and hereof they promiſe to ſend the king a more particular relation hereafter. Concerning thoſe of theſe provinces, whom they took out of the French ſhips in the Eaſt-Indies, they inſiſt upon the anſwer they have formerly given by their embaſſador in France. And thus with a preſent of a chain of 400 *l.* value for himſelf, and 60 apiece for each of his two ſons, is this extraordinary embaſſador diſmiſſed.

'His charge (as I am informed) conſiſted of theſe three heads: the firſt to ſupport monſ. BARNEVELT as the *ſeul bon François* in theſe provinces. The ſecond to ſuppreſs monſ. AERSENS as an enemy to monſ. BARNEVELT. The third to conteſt with the prince of Orange touching the principality of Orange; in which he was to prevail himſelf of ſuch documents he brought with him for the French king's right thereunto, and to uſe them as a bridle to rule and govern the prince: and after he had held a hard hand upon him, to looſen the reins, whereby, in conſideration of favour ſhewed him in this buſineſs, to make him run a courſe with BARNEVELT; and betwixt them both to overthrow AERSENS, partly for their own quarrels, and now laſtly for the rough handling of BARNEVELT's ſon-in-law VANDER-MYLE, who, next to BARNEVELT himſelf, was in this place the chief friend to the French.

'He began with the laſt point, touching the principality of Orange, in which the prince refuſing to view his papers, ſaying he would not entertain a ſuit with the French king, but reſt upon the right left him by his anceſtors; the ſecond accident of the ſeizing upon monſ. BARNEVELT ſucceeded contrary to his expectation; which made the third point concerning AERSENS fall out in that ſort, that notwithſtanding theſe ſharp and violent complaints, he ſtill remains *rectus in curiâ*; and the embaſſador, who hath the reputation of wiſdom and integrity, departs ill ſatisfied for having been imbarked in ruinous commiſſions; which he imputes to the ill informations and paſſions of monſ. DU MAURIER; upon which it is thought he will not fear to caſt the blame of his negotiation, when he comes into France.

'VANDER-MYLE is ſecretly retired from hence: the common voice ſaith he is gone into France. UTENBOGARD, the chief of the Arminian preachers, who had a double charge, one in the French, another in the Dutch church here at the Hague, is gone likewiſe; and, as they ſay, to Weſel, where he married his wife. Others of that faction, who have been moſt buſy in theſe affairs, play leaſt in ſight.

'LEYDEN-

'LEYDENBERGH, the ſecretary of Utrecht, having been examined ſince his retention in that town (where he hath his houſe for priſon, but is kept cloſe in it with ſtrict and ſtrong guard) by two of the ſtates deputies expreſsly ſent for that purpoſe, doth charge BARNEVELT as the motive of all the late proceedings in that province.

'Thoſe we have here in hold, BARNEVELT, HOGERBETS, and GROTIUS, were removed from his excellency's lodgings to their priſon in ſeveral chambers two days after their retention.

'BARNEVELT was much dejected at his firſt coming into that place, crying out with tears, *my ſins, my ſins, my ſins.* Since he hath made often inquiry, whether the enemy or the people do not ſtir: of neither of which we ſee any ſign. He was once diſcovered climbing up to a window, which is laid to him, as if he would have made an eſcape: but he excuſeth it, as if he ſought only to take air. He is now the third advocate of Holland in ſucceſſion, who hath been ſubject to this diſgrace; VANDER-END being the firſt, who died in that place in priſon; and PAUL BUYS the ſecond, who was likewiſe impriſoned and degraded, but afterwards delivered.

'The prince of Orange, whilſt BARNEVELT is in hold (who being at liberty made his proceedings *Penelopis telam*) for fear of the mutability of theſe men's minds, who have taken this reſolution, loſeth no time in ſettling the affairs of this province; and for this purpoſe went yeſterday to Sconehoven, to put out the Arminian magiſtrates, and place others in their rooms; which is the only way to diſſolve the league of Arminian towns, and give the well-affected the advantage of voices in their public aſſembly. But this will be a thing of hard digeſtion, and ſubject to more noiſe in dealing with towns than with provinces; becauſe what the prince did before by his journies into Guelderland and Overyſſel, and now laſtly into Utrecht, was done in the name of the ſtates general, and with their aſſiſtance. What he now doth is by his own authority, as governor of the provinces, which will raiſe much clamour, that he doth preſs upon the liberty of their towns. But affairs are brought to that exigent, that it is no time to prefer *rumores ante ſalutem.*

'The ſtates of Holland, who did ſeparate upon the impriſonment of their advocate, to give account thereof to their towns, do meet again on Monday next; when I ſhall hope to find them better diſpoſed than formerly to receive the like impreſſions, as other provinces have done, of his majeſty's good advice and counſels; and until fit time I ſhall defer preſenting his majeſty's letters, and demanding audience in that aſſembly.

'There is now no uſe of my going to Utrecht; yet I have acquainted the prince of Orange what commiſſion I had from his majeſty, that it might appear unto him, nothing was omitted by his majeſty, which he judged expedient for the public ſervice.

'It falls out likewiſe by the good ſucceſs of affairs, that thoſe other letters from his majeſty, of which, as matters then ſtood, I thought it my duty to put his majeſty in mind, would have been ſuperfluous. But though it had pleaſed his majeſty to have conſented to that part of my humble deſire, which concerned myſelf, I aſſure your honour,

honour, there would have been no ſuperfluity. For I have much ado, with my former loſs, by reaſon of ſlack payments of my money, and my preſent charge in regard of the condition of the time, to ſtrive with neceſſity. Howſoever I render your honour my due thanks for making my ſtate known to his majeſty, whereof I will promiſe myſelf, that his majeſty, when he ſeeth his own time, will pleaſe to have a gracious conſideration. So I humbly take leave,

Your honour's moſt faithfully to be commanded,

From the Hague this 28th of Auguſt, 1618.

DUDLEY CARLETON.

'P. S. I have omitted to advertiſe your honour, that I have been ſolicited by the wives of VANDER-MYLE and GRUNDEVILLE (ſon to BARNEVELT, who came to my houſe as to other public miniſters), to intreat me to mediate with the ſtates and the prince of Orange, that their father, in regard of his age and indiſpoſition, might have his houſe for his priſon; which I excuſed as a matter of that nature, wherein I could not ſhew myſelf without commandment from his majeſty.

'Sir JOHN OGLE hath likewiſe written unto me to deal in his behalf with the prince of Orange, who, if he had followed in time the advice I gave him by commandment from his majeſty, would not have been in need of interceſſion. One FAMA, a colonel of this nation, is like to have his government.

'My Lord of Oxford is come into this country in his way for England.

'Thare hath been no correſpondence ſince my coming hither betwixt monſ. BOISISSE and myſelf: the excuſe whereof to his majeſty for my part I recommend to my lord marquis of Buckingham.'

Aug. 28. Sir THOMAS LAKE to ſecretary NAUNTON.

That no poſt was come with letters from Holland; but that QUESTER had brought him juſt then the placart of the ſtates general upon the impriſonment of BARNEVELT, HOGERBETS, and GROTIUS, which came over by a pink of Fluſhing. 'I thought good, *ſays he*, his majeſty ſhould know it. If monſ. DE BOISISSE's going have wrought none other effects, he will have no great honour of his journey.

'I would be glad to hear from you ſomething concerning myſelf of ſome comfort concerning my ſuit, having never yet heard any: And I beſeech you, let his majeſty ſee this mine humble ſuit, in hope whereof I reſt yours to do you ſervice.

THOMAS LAKE.'

Aug. 29. N. S. Placart in Dutch of the ſtates general, upon the impriſonment of BARNEVELT, HOGERBETS, and GROTIUS.

Engliſh tranſlation of that placart.

Aug.

Aug. 29. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

R^t. Hon^ble,

'I have detained my meſſenger until the French embaſſador, monſ. DE BOISISSE's departure, whereby to advertiſe his majeſty of the laſt act of his play.

'The chain, of which I write in my diſpatch, being brought him yeſterday about noon by certain deputies of the ſtates general, he refuſed to accept thereof, ſaying, that ſince they would not vouchſafe to enter into communication with him touching theſe their important affairs, about which he was expreſsly ſent, they making no uſe of his preſence, he could not excuſe himſelf to the king his maſter, if he ſhould take their preſent. This anſwer being returned to the ſtates, and he gone out of the town before the reply could come, three of them were ſent after him to Rotterdam (where they are now) to faſten it upon him, if it be poſſible. He was conducted out of the town by the count HENRY and count WILLIAM.

'The prince of Orange (againſt whom he doth except for being abſent both at his coming and going) arrived on Thurſday night at Schonehoven, where the count ERNEST met him from Utrecht, poſſeſſed himſelf of the Stadthouſe with forty muſqueteers, which he brought with him in waggons, and alighted not until he came into the market-place.

'Yeſterday the magiſtrates were changed in that town; ſuch as have ſuffered in theſe late contentions (whereof two had their houſes pulled down, which they lent for preaching places to the people, who abandoned the Arminian churches) being placed in the room of thoſe who were then in authority. Thoſe, who are now excluded, cry out upon theſe, by whom they ſay they were abuſed, laying the blame upon BARNEVELT and the Arminian preachers.

'The prince was not yeſterday reſolved, whether he would go to Gorcum before his return: but he will aſſuredly go to the Brill, to ſettle the magiſtates there, as a place of moſt importance; and from thence come back by Delft for the ſame purpoſe.

'Until the towns be thus reformed, that he may have plurality of voices in the aſſembly of Holland, he doth not proceed againſt their advocate. But mean time matter is preparing againſt him; and all thoſe, who of late days have ſpread writings againſt him ſecretly for fear of his authority, do now diſcover themſelves, and bring in their informations.

'I have heard ſome of the ſtates repent themſelves of a great error, that when they took him, they did not ſeize themſelves of his papers. Others begin to be ſorry they are gone ſo far, now they ſee how matters proceed, and they know not where they will reſt.

'I will not fail diligently to advertiſe his majeſty of all occurrents; and I ſhall humbly deſire, that his majeſty having (as he ſhall, GOD willing, from time to time)

a true and particular account of theſe affairs, that he will be pleaſed to give me his directions for that which in his princely wiſdom ſhall ſeem beſt for his ſervice. So I humbly take leave.

Your honour's moſt faithfully to be commanded,

Hague this 29th of Aug. 1618.

DUDLEY CARLETON.

Sept. $\frac{8}{18}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

R^t. Hon^ble,

'Your honour's letters of the laſt of Auguſt came to my hands by this bearer WILLIAM DIESTON the 4th of this preſent, very opportunely to ſatisfy the prince of Orange, and ſuch of the ſtates as reſted with great and earneſt deſire to know how his majeſty underſtood the apprehenſion of BARNEVELT, with the reſt of their proceedings; wherein though they wanted before no comfort or encouragement I could give them in private, yet I thought it not fit, in preſence of their public deputies, to prejudge what ſhould come from his majeſty.

'To the ſame deputies (who, upon my deſire to ſpeak with them, came unto me by order of the ſtates) I delivered, the ſame day of the receit of your honour's letters, what I had in commandment from his majeſty in approbation of their doings; and did let fall unto them by way of diſcourſe upon what point in particular his majeſty, having yet ſeen no more than their ſhort declaration, which was publiſhed in print, did ground his judgment, in that it was apparent to his majeſty, by that which was preſented to his own view in the demand of aſſiſtance to the national ſynod, the ſtates requiring one thing, and BARNEVELT another quite oppoſite to their deſire, that he ran a courſe by himſelf contrary to the public ſervice: Whereupon they, confeſſing to have the like advertiſements from Paris and Heydelberg, laid hold immediately as a fit crime to charge him with amongſt others of like nature.

'I took the liberty hereupon to tell them, that though BARNEVELT had continued in his wonted ſtate and authority, yet I had charge from his majeſty to have let him know, how ſtrange his majeſty found this manner of proceeding in a man of his place; that thereby it might appear unto them his majeſty did not ſway with the time, but that he ſaw and condemned his fault, even in the height of his fortune.

'To the prince of Orange I uſed the ſame day the like diſcourſe; and added further theſe encouragements, which he might well take out of the conſtancy of his majeſty's favour, and the preſent condition of affairs; in both which he reſts ſo well ſatisfied, that by the help of the one he hopes in ſhort time to give perfection to the other.

'At Schonehoven and the Brill he hath fully effected what he went about, inſomuch that theſe two towns, which were wont *jurare in verba magiſtri*, by virtue of a general commiſſion to approve whatſoever BARNEVELT did propoſe, ſent now their deputies with expreſs order to concur in their reſolutions with the prince of Orange, and the well-

well-affected towns; inſomuch, that they with the reſt (which are now the major part, and uſe the name of the ſtates of Holland) have already approved the impriſonment of BARNEVELT, and have named deputies to join with the other provinces in the framing his proceſs, and deſired the prince of Orange to go on with the good work of the reformation of this province; of which he hath taken their act in writing, and intends this week to make a journey through the reſt of the towns of Holland: which being now publicly required, he may do upon better grounds, though not without much clamour of the declining faction.

'The nobleſſe of Holland (which hath a voice in the aſſembly of the ſtates of that province) of which the advocate is the mouth, having been from the beginning of theſe troubles combined by means of the advocate with the Arminian towns, doth ſtill perſiſt in their opiniatrity, notwithſtanding that the prince of Orange hath often dealt with them by way of perſuaſion to reform themſelves: which not prevailing, he now lends ear to a remonſtrance of four other chief families of Holland, Buckhurſt, Sweten, Raphurſt, and Cronenburgh, who have been long kept out of the rank of nobleſſe, and may by authority of the governor of the province, with conſent of the ſtates, be admitted; and they, with ſome of the antient nobleſſe, who are well-affected, and the aſſiſtance of the prince of Orange (who both by example of his father, and right as governor, may have ſeance in their meetings, though he hath hitherto not uſed it), will over-rule the reſt.

'The people of Alcmaer have ſent deputies to the prince of Orange expreſsly to deſire him to change their magiſtrates, thoſe they have being Arminians thruſt upon them heretofore by violence. VENATOR, a miniſter of that town, who ſet down a new form of divinity in a book which he ſtiled, *Theologia vera & mera*, is fled into France in the diſguiſe of a ſoldier. TAURINUS (who, as I advertiſed in my laſt, fled from Utrecht) is gone to the archduke's ſide. He is diſcovered by confeſſion of the printer to be author of the *Balance*; and the ſtates proceed againſt him according to his merit. UTENBOGARD, who was ſaid to be gone to Weſel, lies ſecretly (as is now informed) in the Arminian towns, betwixt which he travels to and fro by night, to animate them againſt the ſynod. It appears, the new levies, againſt which the ſtates general do moſt formaliſe, were projected by BARNEVELT, but taken on by the towns chiefly at the ſolicitation and urging of theſe men; by which, though churchmen, they are ſubject to the temporal cenſure, and therefore ſhift for themſelves. EPISCOPIUS, GREVINCOVIUS, and the reſt of that faction, have their private meetings, in which they reſolve to ſtand it out, and not appear at the ſynod.

'VANDER-MYLE hath much incenſed the ſtates by his flight into France, for which they have written unto their embaſſador, to have a diligent eye over him and his doings: and he being one of the nobleſſe of his province, a curator of their univerſity of Leyden, and one of the council of ſtate, hath by going into another dominion without licenſe brought himſelf into much trouble, though there were nothing more to be laid to his charge.

'The intent of his going is ſaid to be chiefly to ſuppreſs thoſe informations, which may be recovered from thence againſt his father-in-law and himſelf, for ſuch things,

as have paſt privately betwixt them and the chief inſtruments of that crown, without knowledge of this ſtate; and to procure the French king's interceſſion in behalf of his father, and the reſt of that faction: in both which he will profit little, having hurt himſelf and his father for the firſt point *ſuo indicio:* for he, in his quarrel with AERSENS, having charged him to have endeavoured, during his embaſſage in France, to have introduced the profeſſion of popery into theſe provinces, and to have tranſported the abſolute ſovereignty of them to the French king (to which effect he produced and publiſhed in print two ſeveral memorials, with which AERSENS came charged hither out of France); AERSENS, on the contrary, makes it appear he did nothing without expreſs order from BARNEVELT. And for the point of interceſſion, the ſtates call to mind how in the buſineſs of the duke of Bouillon, and after of the prince of Condé, they had not only their mouths ſtopt by the French embaſſador here reſident, but were here hindered likewiſe by BARNEVELT from uſing any manner of ſolicitation in their favours, as a matter unfit for one prince or ſtate to interpoſe in the affairs of another; which now proves his own caſe.

'Monſ. DE BOISISSE being departed, and gone as far as Antwerp, was met there with expreſs order to come back to this place; where he arrived on Friday laſt in company of madam DE TREMOUÏLLE, who, being at Spa, and coming from thence hither to ſee her brothers, found him at Rotterdam.

'His return, having had ſo abſolute an anſwer from the ſtates (that matters went not ſo ill here as was related abroad, and that they were more in need of aſſiſtance of divines at their ſynod than of embaſſadors in their aſſemblies, which was implied by their anſwer) ſeems ſtrange to all men; and the more in regard he went away ſo ill ſatisfied, that upon no perſuaſion or intreaty he would accept the ſtates preſent: whereupon they have here faſtened a by-word upon him in this Dutch language to this ſenſe, that, having forgot his chain, he is come back to fetch it.

'Yeſterday he had his audience, accompanied with the reſident embaſſador DU MAURIER, in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, where he preſented a letter from the French king in general terms of affection and well-wiſhing to the ſtates; and for a teſtimony thereof, he had given his extraordinary embaſſador order to ſtay here, if he could be found on the place, or to return whereſoever he ſhould meet with his letters, and to perform thoſe offices which might beſt tend to the quieting their troubles, and ſettling their affairs. His ſpeech was to the like effect; which when he ſhall have preſented in writing (as it was required of him), I will not fail to ſend his majeſty the copy.

'With the prince of Orange, who met him on the way betwixt this and Delft, and with whom he had private conference before his audience, he uſed fair language, no way blaming any thing which hath been done, or ſeeming to intermeddle in what is intended; ſo as the external appearance of his employment is hitherto very pleaſing: but the ſecret intention thereof I have cauſe to perſuade me is this; to procure favour for BARNEVELT and his complices: to divert the prince of Orange from the courſe he hath in hand of changing the magiſtrates in theſe towns of Holland: to croſs (if it be poſſible) the national ſynod.

'Theſe

'These things I gather out of MAURIER's diſcourſe in BOISISSE's abſence (upon whoſe informations BOISISSE's employment hath been grounded) he wiſhing the prince of Orange, now he is gone ſo far, to lay by the thought of eccleſiaſtical aſſemblies, and to finiſh his work by authority (a ſound not unpleaſing to great men's ears); but withal ſo to uſe his authority, as may be without diſcontentment of the towns in general, and free him from reproof of ſeeking particular revenge.

'Touching BARNEVELT, they yet ſay nothing; and indeed it is no time to ſpeak. In the ſecond point at their conference with the prince of Orange, though BOISISSE was ſilent, MAURIER did preſs to have the proceedings in the towns paſs rather by way of accommodation than reformation, offering themſelves as inſtruments to go from town to town, and ſo ſhew ſome fruit of their endeavours in ſome ſmall place at firſt: to which the prince of Orange anſwered, it was not for the dignity of a great prince to be a ſtickler amongſt burghers in a ſmall town. The third point concerning the ſynod, I am informed, they have eſpecially in charge, there being nothing more apprehended in France than the ſtrict correſpondence this ſynod may breed betwixt all the reformed churches, and the acceſſary dependence the ſettling of religion in theſe provinces will inforce this ſtate always to have upon his majeſty: whereas diſtraction of religion by theſe new opinions doth diſtract theſe men's affections, and cauſe them to be as indifferently dependent upon other princes.

'This is thought to have been one of the main ſcopes of BARNEVELT in favouring theſe novelties, contrary to that which he profeſſed to be his opinion in religion; he ſhewing himſelf always diſaffected to our alliance in compariſon of France. But things are now in ſo good a way, theſe embaſſadors will have ſubject enough before long to advertiſe, but little to negotiate; for within theſe two days the ſtates of Holland intend to make a receſs purpoſely of their aſſembly to give the prince of Orange commodity with leſs prejudice to their authority, than would be *ſedente curiâ*, to viſit their Arminian towns, which he will do with aſſiſtance of ſoldiers, if need require; and in Leyden (which is indeed *locus febris*) he doth purpoſe likewiſe to reform the univerſity, and here, after his return, the courts of juſtice. Touching the ſynod, his majeſty will perceive by a letter from the ſtates general, which is recommended to my conveyance, how they perſiſt in their former reſolution; the ſame being now conſented unto by all the provinces; and they have lately written to Geneva, as likewiſe to certain churches in the confines of Germany, called *Veteravian dioceſe*, to ſend their aſſiſtants, which was omitted through confuſion and diſtraction in the ſending out of the firſt ſummons.

'It is doubted here will be no aſſiſtants out of France at the ſynod by permiſſion of the king: but DU MOULIN, the miniſter at Paris, writes hither to his private friends, that he will come of himſelf, accompanied with ſome other miniſter of thoſe churches.

'GERSON BUCERUS is ſent for hither by the prince of Orange, having ſtood upon terms of the juriſdiction of a churchman with the ſtates of Zealand. I hope that courſe will be taken with him, as will be to his majeſty's contentment.

'LEYDEN.

'LEYDENBERGH is ſent for from Utrecht, to be confronted here with BARNEVELT, upon whom he lays the blame of all his doings. So doth GROTIUS in a long letter to the prince of Orange.

'I have ſeen an inſtruction ſigned by LEYDENBERGH, and framed betwixt him and BARNEVELT this time twelvemonth, when BARNEVELT was at Utrecht, by which the captains of the new levies are bound by an expreſs article to ſerve them by whom they were raiſed and paid, within and without the province, by water, and by land, whereſoever and howſoever they ſhould be employed, without ſubmitting themſelves to the commandment of any elſe whoſoever.

'Theſe men being afterwards animated by LEYDENBERGH, GROTIUS, and the reſt of their complices, to withſtand the deputies of the ſtates general and the prince of Orange, makes the matter very foul, as a direct conſpiracy againſt the ſtates. Yet I do not think the ſtates will proceed to blood with any of thoſe priſoners; but that BARNEVELT's ſentence will be perpetual impriſonment; and with the reſt, who diſcharge themſelves upon him, ſomewhat more moderate.

'The ſtates general are in deliberation to ſend three of their body, with four of the chief directors of the Eaſt-Indian company, into England, touching the trade of the Eaſt-Indies, and fiſhing upon the coaſt of Scotland, and in the North ſeas, where are many diſorders and violences yearly committed betwixt his majeſty's ſubjects and theirs.

'The prince of Orange doth now diſpatch one VOSBERGEN, a counſellor of the provincial court, to Paris, touching his affairs of the principality of Orange. The ſtates are in ſpeech of an extraordinary embaſſador thither.

'The firſt day of monſ. DE BOISISSE's return hither, I ſent my ſecretary unto him to give him the *bien venue*, with intention to have ſeen him myſelf, if he had anſwered the ſame by any meſſage of kindneſs: which he failing to do (as he did likewiſe neglect me, when I came out of England), I forbore to viſit him; and ſo ſhall, unleſs his majeſty command otherwiſe. The Venetian reſident is as ill ſatisfied of him for not returning his viſit, when he was here laſt, in which regard he doth no more come at him.

'I do hitherto forbear making uſe of his majeſty's letters of credence to the ſtates of Holland, and ſo ſhall hereafter, unleſs there be greater occaſion than is yet offered of going to that aſſembly; leſt the ſtates general, who now have much improved their authority above the particular provinces, ſhould diſlike thereof: which conſideration, I well call to mind, made his majeſty, being heretofore moved, to give me the like authority as had been practiſed by the French embaſſador, unwilling to ſwerve from the wonted form of negotiating.

'Here is a paſquin ſaith, BARNEVELT hath his ambition in treading the ſtates general under his feet, and GROTIUS and HOGERBETS theirs in being ſtrongly guarded with ſoldiers. The firſt of which is underſtood by the place of his impriſonment, which

which is in a room higher than the chamber of the aſſembly. The other alludes to their being now under guard of the ſoldiers of the ſtate; whereas their endeavour was heretofore to have brought their new levies into the Hague, as into other towns.

'In Utrecht the boys having pulled a live hen, and courſing it about the ſtreets, were found to follow it in ſport with a cry of commiſeration, *O armen han*, (oh! poor hen!) and indeed the Arminian, to which name this alludes, being lately very proud of his plumes, is now ſtript ſo bare, that he is a ſubject to ſome of commiſeration, but to moſt of ſcorn.

'This I have added for recreation at the end of a tedious diſpatch, like a farce after a tragedy. So I humbly take leave.

From the Hague this $\frac{8}{18}$ of September, 1618.

Your honour's moſt faithfully to be commanded,

DUDLEY CARLETON.

'I ſend your honour the copy of the French embaſſador's propoſition, as it was even now preſented to the ſtates. They reſolve to give him a round and reſolute anſwer, to cut off all hope of intermeddling with their buſineſs.

'LEYDENBERGH is brought hither from Utrecht; and even now the prince of Orange is advertiſed, that UTENBOGARD was ſeen at Sevenbergen paſſing into Brabant.'

Sept. 15. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

Acknowledges the ſecretary's letters of the 4th inſtant, 'wherein, ſays he, I cannot well ſay, whether I take more comfort and encouragement concerning my own private, or care and thought touching the public; for the complaints of our men are greater, and the ſatisfaction of theſe men leſs, than can ſtand with the profeſſion of good amity and neighbourhood. And now that his majeſty was borne in hand by ſir NOEL CARON; that deputies ſhould go from hence to accommodate all differences with his majeſty's ſubjects, I find the ſtates waver in that reſolution; for though they have had it in deliberation to join ſome of their own body to ſuch as ſhould be ſent by the Eaſt-India company, and three were once named for this purpoſe, they are now at a ſtand, by reaſon of a difficulty caſt in the way by the two provinces of Frieſland and Groningen, which having no part in that trade, and being deſirous to enter with Holland and Zealand at the expiration of the octroy (which hath now but four years time) they ſuſpect, and not without reaſon, that if they ſhould concur at this preſent in the treaty of conjunction of the two companies Engliſh and Dutch (which may draw on a neceſſity of renewing the octroy in terms as it hath hitherto ſtood) they ſhould be perpetually excluded. In this regard the deputies of thoſe provinces have refuſed to conſent to the nomination of any of their body, notwithſtanding that they have been ſeriouſly dealt with both by count WILLIAM (as governor of thoſe provinces) and myſelf, not to let their private reſpects hinder their public good: whereupon they have written, and one of them is gone to their principals to adviſe better of the buſineſs. Count

WILLIAM

William hath written likewiſe to both provinces ſeriouſly to the ſame purpoſe. But the buſineſs is of that nature, that it cannot well attend the time of their anſwer. Wherefore the prince of Orange (who was with me on Saturday laſt, before his taking his journey) is of opinion, that the company will forthwith ſend their deputies, though the ſtates cannot reſolve: yet all will attend his return.

'I do not find, that though the ſtates ſhould now ſend with the company, that their deputies ſhould have commiſſion to treat of any thing but the buſineſs of the Eaſt-Indies; which is neither that his majeſty expects, nor the preſent occaſions of differences amongſt our men in many places require. Wherefore, if his majeſty give me order for any thing to be ſaid to this purpoſe in their public aſſembly, I will beſeech your honour to let me have the particularities of the informations, whereupon to ground my complaint.

'It falls out unſeaſonably, that the ſtates are now ſo buſied in their affairs at home, which makes them leſs intent on thoſe abroad. But this reformation they have now in hand, I will hope, will have an extent to theſe harſh buſineſſes betwixt us; they being all matters belonging to ſea, wherein Holland hath the greateſt part; and Holland hath for our age been only guided and governed by Barnevelt; the haughtineſs of whoſe ſpirit and diſaffection to our nation hath been generally obſerved.'

With regard to ſir William Cockaine's buſineſs, ſir Dudley Carleton is no ways informed how it reſts; but had recommended it with much earneſtneſs in general terms.

'The prince of Orange, according to appointment, began his progreſs amongſt the towns of this province yeſterday; but altered his purpoſe of going firſt into North-Holland, and began with Delft and Schedam; in the firſt of which towns he changed fourteen of the old council; and in the latter, where was leſs corruption, ſix only: the manner whereof was this. After the burgomaſters and the town-council (which they call the *Wrootſchap*) were met, his excellency came hither, and made a ſhort ſpeech, how heretofore he had been with them, to give them warning of ſome diſorders, that were crept into the ſtate; but found, that he had effected little with them; and therefore did diſcharge them all of their oath and places: preſently whereupon they all departed, ſaving the ſecretary; and ſuch as were good were called in again by the huïſſiers, man after man, by a note that was delivered them. Thoſe that were bad were left out, and others called in their ſtead. When they were all come in again, the prince repeated much of the ſame things he ſpake before; adding, that both in the towns and provinces, the government of all affairs had paſſed through a few men's hands, to the bringing in of dangerous innovations; which hereafter they ſhould be thoroughly acquainted withal. Then he toucht how theſe few men had purpoſed to turn him, and all worthy deſerving miniſters of the land's affairs out of the lands; with a proteſtation of his own inclination and deſire to do all things with the hazard of his fortune and life, both for the time paſt, preſent, and to come, that ſhould be behoveful for the good and honour of the ſtate; wiſhing every man in his office to diſcharge his duty with the ſame affection: and ſo ended and departed. This I have ſet down at greater length, becauſe his majeſty may ſee thereby all that is to be done in the reſt of the prince's journey.

The

'The prince is gone this night to Dort, and intends to go through all the reſt of the towns before the next aſſembly of the ſtates of the province, which will be held again in this town about fifteen days hence.

'Theſe French embaſſadors have been moved in the name of the ſtates of Holland to accompany their requeſt to the French king for aſſiſtants out of the reformed churches of his realm to the national ſynod of theſe provinces, with their letters of recommendation: to which they ſeem to lend a willing ear; and we hear now out of France, that the provincial ſynod of Cevennes hath named four deputies for this purpoſe; who now ſue by the means of monſ. LANGRAC for the king's licenſe to come hither, CHAMIER, DU MOULIN, RIVET, and CHAUVE.

'LANGRAC hath made by his letters a good report to the ſtates of VANDER-MYLE'S carriage of himſelf, ſince his arrival at Paris; and VANDER-MYLE hath written to the prince of Orange, that he will return ſpeedily hither, alledging *domeſticas tricas*, and the cry of women, in his father-in-law's houſe and his, for the cauſe of his journey: but the ſtates are in deliberation, againſt his return, to demand a more ſtrict account of his journey; only they apprehend a danger (if they ſhould queſtion him too narrowly what he did in France) of imbarking theſe French embaſſadors in his defence, and by conſequence intereſſing them into their affairs; which they are very ſtudious to avoid.

'The ſtates have given order for their anſwer to monſ. DE BOISISSE'S laſt propoſition, which is, *mutatis mutandis*, the ſame they ſaid in the former: which when it is delivered unto him, whether he will reſt ſatisfied, and depart therewith, is yet doubtful: for there be, who ſuſpect he hath matter of greater ſhew in ſtore about the renewing the truce, or ſome ſuch like overture; whereby to ſet a luſtre upon his return in the eye of the world; and to eſcape the reproof of *bis ad eundem*; for to come twice *ad concilium* uncalled and unaccepted, will have but ſmall reputation.

'He hath well anſwered the welcome I gave him by a viſit, and confeſſed his own error at his laſt being here; which he excuſeth upon his having diſpatched his buſineſs before my arrival. I find him a man of thoſe good affections, that he is worth the careſſing, eſpecially in a time, when the miniſters of that crown forget themſelves ſo much, as it ſeems now they do. Such diſcourſe as hath paſſed betwixt us, with ſome other particularities, I advertiſe his majeſty by my lord Marquis in anſwer of the letters, which I received for his lordſhip incloſed in your honour's. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.'

Sept. 19. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'An accident, which I now advertiſe, is of that nature, as if I ſhould date from Afric; *aliquid monſtri*.

'LEYDENBERGH, the ſecretary of Utrecht (who was brought hither to be confronted with BARNEVELT) having murdered himſelf in his bed this laſt night with two knives, whereof he made proviſion three days before; with the one of which he

ript up his own belly, and with the other cut his throat; and both with that ſilence, that his ſon (who was permitted to lie in his chamber with him, but had a bed apart) was not awakened therewith, until he heard the blood, which guſhed out of his father's throat; which made him call the guards: but before they came, LEYDENBERGH was dead.

'Here is much noiſe upon this occaſion, ſome imputing it to an impatiency of reſtraint; others to an apprehenſion of torture and puniſhment; but he was a man reputed rather baſe and timorous than of any ſtoutneſs and courage, and therefore *ne moriare mori* may light upon him. The ſtates, who aſſembled this morning extraordinarily upon this occaſion, make this judgment hereof, that there is ſome greater ſecret than they have yet diſcovered, which he was jealous might be extorted from him. Upon thoſe confeſſions they had from him at Utrecht, and here at the Hague (where he hath been more reſerved than he was there) they have now given order to the two advocate fiſcals of Utrecht and Arnheim (two experienced and well-affected perſons) to frame interrogatories for the other priſoners, and conſequently their proceſs.

'TAURINUS, a factious and ſeditious miniſter of Utrecht (who ſince his flight from thence hath been confeſſed by the printer to be the author of the *Balance)* is ſuddenly dead in an open village on the archduke's ſide; and it is ſuſpected he was poiſoned; whereby to conceal ſuch, as contributed their conceits to that libel. The ſtates have written hereupon to thoſe of Utrecht, to take the ſame information of the tranſlator of that book into French, as they ſhould have done of the author, if he had lived; hoping thereby to have ſome light of thoſe they look after.

'The tranſlator is upon much preſumption thought to be one NIELLIUS, a French preacher at Utrecht, who for ſcandalous doctrine is ſuſpended by the French ſynod lately held at Delft, until the national ſynod, where he was charged with this book for the tranſlation, which he denied faintly.

'VANDER-MYLE being returned from Paris as far as Antwerp, hath written to the council of ſtate, that he will yet abſent himſelf for a fortnight or three weeks; which he deſires them in a friendly manner not to miſinterpret. The ſtates in the mean time have made a decree, which is ſent to the council this morning, that they are not to receive him again into their number, until he hath given a good account of this journey.

'I have ſeen this morning the minute of the anſwer, which ſhall be carried to monſ. DE BOISISSE this afternoon from the ſtates general. It contains much compliment; but this in ſubſtance, that they are ſorry the ſtate of their affairs was ſo much traduced to the king, and he thereby ſo greatly alarmed: That the induſtry of the prince of Orange had well overcome ſuch ſmall difficulties and differences, as were amongſt them; and that he was now in a good way of reducing them to a more ſettled eſtate than ever: That if there had been need of the French king's help in this occaſion, they would have prevented his offer by their requeſt: That by reaſon of ſome divinity diſputes they have need of aid and aſſiſtance from abroad, in which reſpect

reſpect they lay hold of the king's forwardneſs, deſiring him to ſhew the fruits thereof in this occaſion; which for concluſion they recommend to the *entremiſe* of monſ. DE BOISISSE.

'The ſtates have now in hand a placart againſt the Jeſuits, which come of late days with extraordinary freedom into theſe provinces. They have reſolved of a guard of horſe (thirty in number) to be continually attendant on the perſon of the prince of Orange; which they have preſented unto him by a letter now in his progreſs, which he goeth on withal very ſucceſsfully.

'Before his return (which will not be yet theſe eight days) I will give your honour an account what I ſhall have done with the ſtates, in conformity to your honour's letters of the 8th of this preſent, which came late to my hands this laſt night. For though his preſence were behoveful, delay in caſes of this nature breeds danger; and the ſtates having already had in deliberation the ſending deputies to his majeſty, I hope they will be ſo quickened with that which I ſhall ſay, that they will lay aſide their private intereſts in regard of their public good. I have already ſpoken in private with ſome of them, who do much lament theſe juſt occaſions of complaint given his majeſty's ſubjects, and think, that theſe animoſities and partialities at land (which reigned chiefly in this province, and were nouriſhed by thoſe who have ſat long at the ſtern of the ſtate) had their extent even to the ſea. Hereafter we may promiſe ourſelves better, and the rather becauſe there is a purpoſe immediately after the ſynod, before winter ſhall expire (for in that time there is no fear of diverſion by the enemy) to reform the union of Utrecht; which being penned ſomewhat reſervedly, according to the condition of the times paſt for matters of religion, a clearer expreſſing themſelves in that point (which now they intend), with excluſion of all men from magiſtracy which are not profeſſors of the true reformed religion, will inforce a more ſtrict dependence than ever upon his majeſty's crowns, and thereupon a greater neceſſity of giving contentment. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

Sir DUDLEY CARLETON.

		l.	*s.*	*d.*
Diet.	Sept. Oct. Nov. 1617 — — — —	303	6	8
	Decemb. Janua. Febr. 1617 — — —	300	0	0
	March, Apr. May 1617 and 1618 — — —	306	13	4
	June, July, Aug. 1618 — — — —	306	13	4
Intelligence.	March, Apr. May 1616, 1617 — — —	125	0	0
	June, July, Auguſt — — — —	125	0	0
	Sept. Octob. Nov. — — — —	125	0	0
	Decemb. Janua. Feb. 1617 — — —	125	0	0
	March, April, May 1618 — — — —	125	0	0
	Tranſportation — — — — —	100	0	0
	For charge of the ſecretary at the Leaguer — — —	32	0	0
	Totalis	1973	13	4

Sept. 29. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

That he had, in conformity to the ſecretary's letter of the 8th from Windſor, ſpoke to the aſſembly, what was proper to convert their long deliberation of ſending to his majeſty into a ſpeedy reſolution; of which propoſition he ſends a copy, with a tranſlation of a note of the ſtates general.

That this morning he had received larger inſtructions to the ſame effect in the ſecretary's letter of the 24th from Hampton-Court; by which he ſhould govern himſelf at the return of the prince of Orange and the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland, with the arrival of certain deputies from Zealand; all which was expected before the end of this week.

'Mean while I thought it my duty to give his majeſty an account of what I have already performed; which ſhould have been ſooner with your honour, but that, finding the ſtates ever ſince in daily deliberation about this buſineſs, I have expected to receive ſome anſwer from them. And though hitherto they are little advanced, no more than a ſhip can make good way when there is none at the helm (for in that ſtate they yet remain ſince the remove of BARNEVELT) yet I find a general diſpoſition in them to guide the buſineſs *a buo porto*; and the diſorders hitherto they are willing enough to caſt upon him; ſome for his diſaffection; others for his imbroiling himſelf ſo much with the affairs at home, that he neglected all abroad, ſave what had reference to their domeſtic factions.

'The difficulty betwixt their provinces they have laid aſide; but two othets are raiſed, which cauſe this delay; the one concerning the choice of their deputies; the other touching their inſtructions.

'Of the firſt there is *facilis inventio*, but *difficilis electio*, the preſent occaſions of the ſtate requiring their beſt men here; and they find it no wiſdom to ſend into England ſuch ill-affected perſons, as the laſt time. GROTIUS (who was then employed) hath had the confidence ſince his impriſonment to alledge in a letter to the prince of Orange (which I have ſeen) the merit of that ſervice to the ſtate, and to intimate how uſeful he could be again upon this occaſion. But his wings are too much limed to fly over the ſea ſo ſuddenly, though for ſatisfaction of the ſtates he offers to confeſs not only all he knows, but likewiſe he probably ſuſpects againſt BARNEVELT. The ſtates have deſired of me his letter to the archbiſhop of Spalato (with which his majeſty is acquainted) which I have reſerved for ſo fit an opportunity.

'To ſend their deputies, when they have named them, ſo fully and largely inſtructed, as his majeſty doth require, will aſk ſome time; for the manner here is (from which they never ſwerve) for the ſtates general (who are the reſident commiſſioners of the ſeveral provinces) to receive in ſuch caſes their order from their principals. And hitherto I find they have thought of nothing but the buſineſs only of the Eaſt-Indies, touching the conjunction of the two companies. But theſe affairs chiefly (and it may be ſaid only) concerning Holland and Zealand, they may the ſooner reſolve, in regard the ſtates of Holland now aſſemble, and thoſe of Zealand will be ſpeedily here in good number.'

That

That GERSON BUCERUS had been twice terrified by ſome of our countrymen in Zealand both Engliſh and Scots from going to England; but that at his coming hither (where he is expected in company of the deputies of Zealand) the prince of Orange will preſs him to ſubmit himſelf to his majeſty's clemency.

That he could not learn of any perſon of the name of TRESELLIUS about ſir NOEL CARON, unleſs he be lately come unto him.

That there was ſome ſuſpicion there, that TAURINUS's death is but an invention, though his brother and friends go in black as mourners for him. For which reaſon the ſtates of Utrecht, by order of the ſtates general, proceed in his citation, and likewiſe in the information of the tranſlator of the *Balance*.

'Upon UTENBOGARD's flight, the French chapel in the court is reformed, a new preacher with other antients and deacons (all perſons well affected) being put by the French ſynod lately held at Delft, in the room of thoſe who poſſeſſed the places before, and were all Arminians; ſo as now the old princeſs dowager of Orange and the count HENRY muſt either forſake all congregations, and retire to their houſe, or abandon their old friends, to whom they have been ſo conſtant.

That monſ. de BOISISSE hath taken the ſtates anſwer in good part, and written to the French king to permit ſome miniſters of the reformed religion to come to the national ſynod.

'The day following, that this anſwer was brought him, three deputies from the ſtates preſented him likewiſe an anſwer touching AERSENS; which having heard read in his preſence, DU MAURIER being by, they both fell into high terms, wherein they were as well encountered, one of the ſtates letting fall by way of hot diſcourſe (they lighting upon the match with Spain, which BOISISSE would have beneficial to this ſtate) that the nearer France approached to Spain, the farther it was from the United Provinces: whereupon BOISISSE broke out into anger, that he now ſaw well from whence their diffidence proceeded, and where they faſtened their dependence; intimating his majeſty; and repeating the obligations the ſtates have to the French king above all others ſince the truce. Which argument the ſtates would not diſpute; but inſiſting upon the buſineſs of AERSENS (in which they were employed), BOISISSE ſeeing them ſo ſtiff, told them, for concluſion, he was ſorry to ſee them make themſelves parties in favour of one, whom he ſtiled impoſtor and many worſe titles, the judgment whereof he would refer to the king his maſter, without preſſing them farther; neither would he receive their anſwer.

'The ſtates do hereupon write to the French king very round letters, which accompany the anſwer, and that is to be preſented to the king and his council by their embaſſadors: the copy of both which I ſend your honour.

'BOISISSE protracts his departure, hoping the opiniatrety of ſome towns, or ſome unexpected accident, may give him ſubject of negotiation, whereby to recover the reproach of a double unuſeful employment, the diſgrace of which might better have fallen upon a worſe man. But unleſs ſome great mutation happen, DU MAURIER, who

who concurred with BARNEVELT in drawing him hither, will pay *la folle enchere* of his journey.

'How careful the ſtates are not to have him intermeddle in their affairs, may appear by a change of the laſt word of his firſt anſwer, which was done upon mature deliberation not to err in words, ſince they are cautelous in matter.'

That the negotiation of the Hans embaſſador was at an end, before he was well entered into it, by his ſickneſs and death.

'The prince of Orange ſucceeds well in his progreſs. At Horn he found a hard buſineſs of it; the magiſtrates and people having reſolved not to receive him into the town with any troops, nor to admit any change of magiſtrates. But he won them by ſtratagem, and having put out twelve of twenty of the common council, and choſen others in their places, he hath left a ſtrong garriſon in the towns (where was none before) of Engliſh, Swiſs, and Friſons, under a governor at his devotion, who was lately captain of his guard.

'Not to be put again to the like exigence, as he found himſelf in there amongſt rude people, without ſtrength, he hath ſent the enſign of his guard to this place for eighty muſketeers, who went on Sunday night in waggons to meet him at Alcmaer, where we think he is this day; and there he will take counſel upon the place, whether he will come this journey to Harlem, or make another with better ſtrength.

'There are at this preſent two provincial ſynods holding here in Holland; one in the north quarters, as the uſe is, at Enchuyſen; the other in the ſouth at Delft. In this at Delft they have this gravamen amongſt many others; *Annon* CONRADUS VORSTIUS *editis ſuis libris, atque aliis modis, in tantum peccaverit, ut indignus judicetur, qui in his provinciis ullam ſive eccleſiaſticam ſive academicam adeat functionem?* Of which he having knowledge was once packing away to prevent the diſgrace; but was ſtayed by thoſe of his party, who, I conceive, can protect him no longer than the time of the national ſynod; and then he will find in all likelihood by ſome public cenſure and ſentence of baniſhment, if he prevent it not before, that *quod defertur, non aufertur.*

'There is one EPISCOPIUS, a profeſſor of Leyden, a hot Arminian, commanded by expreſs letters from the ſtates to aſſiſt at the national ſynod in the ſame manner, as is POLYANDER, another profeſſor of the ſame univerſity, a man well affected; which the ſtates do out of this counſel, that hereafter thoſe of that faction ſhould not ſay, they were not called or admitted to this ſynod. But this EPISCOPIUS being a ſuſpected Socinian, I find the churchmen here reſolved not to admit of his ſeance amongſt them, or appearance but as a *reus*, nor of ſome others of the like kind; ſo as there will be ſome diſpute at the ſynod even *in limine:* and though all things go ſmoothly on hitherto ſince BARNEVELT's impriſonment, it will be a miracle amongſt ſo many diſcontentments and diſtractions it ſhould ſo continue both in church and ſtate.

'Here hath been a queſtion of precedence caſt out by ſome oppoſite to the ſynod betwixt the Engliſh and French aſſiſtants; which I have wiſhed thoſe, who have mentioned

tioned the ſame unto me, not to draw into diſpute betwixt thoſe, who come publicly authoriſed by their prince, and thoſe, who at the beſt can come but by connivance. And there is difference to be made betwixt the moſt flouriſhing reformed church of Europe, and that, which is yet *ſub cruce*; beſide the quality of the perſons that are employed: with which conſiderations they ſeem to reſt here well ſatisfied in favour of our men above the French.

'Divers of the churchmen here have ſpoken unto me to procure, that his majeſty would ſend ſome Scottiſh men to their ſynod, leſt thoſe of that nation ſhould take it ill they were not thought of in it; as Geneva hath much ſtomached, that they were ſo long forgotten; and the ſtrangers in England have expoſtulated with their friends here, that they were not written for. In anſwer I have let them know, that if the ſtates ſhould require me to write for more or others than are nominated, I would readily do it: but this the ſtates forbear, becauſe they will not preſcribe to his majeſty, whom he ſhould ſend, but refer all to his pleaſure. Yet I find, if his majeſty ſhould be content to ſend any Scotſmen, though they were added to the number of thoſe his ſubjects who are already named, it would be very agreeable unto them here, and avoid the diſlike, which they ſuſpect may be conceived in Scotland. But this being more than I have undertaken to write, his majeſty need take no more notice of being moved therein, than may ſeem good to his wiſdom.

'The ſynod holds as yet at the appointed time and place; and there is a ſolemn faſt and prayer commanded by the ſtates general through all the United Provinces the 14th of the next *ſtylo novo* for the good ſucceſs thereof. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.'

Oct. 3. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

Sends a writing, which he had not ready for his letter of the 29th of September touching the buſineſs betwixt the French ambaſſador and monſ. AERSENS.

'The prince of Orange returned yeſterday from Alcmaer, where he reformed the magiſtrates without impeachment. There now remain only Harlem, Rotterdam, Leyden, and Tergow; which being the worſt affected towns of Holland, he doth not willingly adventure himſelf in them without a guard of ſoldiers ſufficient to keep the burghers in devotion.

'I have been with him this morning, and acquainted him at large with our merchants complaints; of which I find him ſenſible, and deſirous therein to procure his majeſty and his ſubjects, by his beſt endeavours with the ſtates, all poſſible contentment.'

That the ſtates of Zealand were not yet come, but hourly expected, till whoſe arrival he forbears making his propoſition, for which he had his majeſty's order in the ſecretary's letter of the 24th of September.

The French loſt a man of war built at their charge at Enchuyſen, being overblown on Monday laſt in fair weather betwixt that and the Texel for want of ballaſt.

'VAN-

'VANDER-MYLE ſince his return out of France hath written a long letter to the ſtates general, and ſent a copy thereof to the council of ſtate, by way of apology for his journey; in concluſion whereof he deſires leave to relinquiſh his place of counſellor; wherein he is willingly heard: but for himſelf, he does not yet appear, neither is it known where he doth remain, his letters being without date.

France

'The practices of 268 for aſſiſtance of BARNEVELT and his party begin to diſcover themſelves. One of them will appear to his majeſty by a bill, which is divulged as given by LEYDENBURGH to his ſon, which is ſuſpected to come out of the ſhop
the French embaſſadors
of 190.

'Two days ſince a writing incloſed in a quill, and ſo put into a pear, was intercepted, as it was ſent to BARNEVELT by one of his clerks; the contents whereof were a particular account of what had happened in Holland ſince his impriſonment; letting him know, that ſince the ſtates of Holland are changed, whether he were to anſwer before them or the ſtates general, he muſt make account to anſwer before his enemies: yet that he ſhould not be diſmayed, becauſe his friends had met ſecretly at his houſe at Loſdune (a villa near the Hague, which BARNEVELT bought lately of ſir NOEL CARON) where they ſpoke French; but muſt yet a while *reculer pour mieux ſauter*. There was this further word in the writing, *Den Engliſh ſtoken de vyer:* The Engliſh kindle the fire.

'I hope it will be ſo kindled, as to warm theſe mens affections to their beſt friends, and to give them light to ſee and know their enemies, which are viſible enough in all commonwealths (ſave here, where they have been long kept in darkneſs by art and practice) and thoſe are the authors and nouriſhers of faction and diſunion. Thus I muſt humbly, &c.

Incloſed in this letter,

'Je ſçay qu'on veult de moi ſtatuer un exemple; me confronter avec mes meilleurs amys; me torturer; puis me convaincre de fauſſetez & contrarietez; & ſur des points & poinctilles fonder une ſentence ignominieuſe: ce qu'il faut pour juſtifier l'empriſonment. Pour lequel prevenir je m'en vais me rendre à Dieu par le plus court chemin.'

Oct. 12. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

Upon the arrival of the deputies of Zealand he has audience in the aſſembly of the ſtates general.

'I am well informed, that after my departure the whole aſſembly by common voice aſſented, that if thoſe complaints could be verified, both their reſpect to his majeſty, and the reputation of their juſtice, did require due ſatisfaction and exemplary puniſhment; and immediately they took reſolution to ſend unto his majeſty three commiſſioners of their body, beſides thoſe formerly appointed by the Eaſt-Indian company, which was accordingly related unto me by two of them, which were then choſen, monſ. GOGH of Guelderland, and VANDERDUSSEN of Holland, who viſited me

me by the order of the ſtates the day following. But not being ſatisfied until I had the reſolution in writing, it was brought unto me this laſt night late by the greffier AERSENS, and therewith I thought it my duty to diſpatch a meſſenger expreſsly.

'The prince of Orange coming to me while the greffier was with me (and this is the third viſit I have had from him within the ſpace of a week), I acquainted him with the ſtates anſwer; which, becauſe it is in general terms for the ſubject which thoſe commiſſioners have to treat, I deſired him to remember to the ſtates, what would be expected by his majeſty, that they ſhould be particularly inſtructed, and fully authoriſed in all and every one of thoſe points, which are ſpecified in my propoſition: which ſpeech I likewiſe uſed to the ſtates deputies and the greffier, when they were with me.'

Sir DUDLEY repreſents alſo the complaints of the Engliſh merchants to the deputies of Zealand (who were all with him at one time the ſecond day after their arrival), and particularly the affair of ſir W. COCKAINE. They refer the whole to their commiſſioners, who are now going to his majeſty, amongſt whom they are to have one for their province, though he be not yet named, by reaſon of the differences among themſelves; beſides a deputy for the Eaſt-Indian company, who is of the town of Zealand.

That he had obtained a letter of the prince of Orange for a ſhip of the admiralty of Rotterdam for the tranſportation of the Engliſh divines to Dort, 'where two of the ſtates deputies (thoſe are named before to go to England) have been to appoint their lodgings; as likewiſe for other ſtrangers, which are there expected. Thoſe, which come out of Swiſſerland, Geneva, and Germany, meet at Cologne, from whence they ſhall be conducted by a convoy of horſe ſent expreſsly for that purpoſe.

'The provincial ſynods, which are held in this province and Utrecht, meet with many difficulties; moſt of the Arminian party refuſing to appear at them, and thoſe, which do appear, ſome of them, tying themſelves to the five articles; others admitting of no limitation: by which it is evident, that UTENBOGARD was their director, in that, whilſt he was here, they governed themſelves, and their proceedings, by intelligence one with another. Since his flight they are *arena ſine calce*; and their tower, which hath been theſe many years a building, is thereby going to ruin. Your honour will ſee the ſame in a picture, which I ſend herewith in company of a book, the one of which doth ſet down *ſtatum quæſtionis* better than any of the great multitudes of volumes, which have been written in this argument: the other, according to their uſe here of ridiculous interpoſitions, contains the whole hiſtory of what hath paſſed in the confederate Arminian towns ſince the beginning of theſe differences, where the prince of Orange is painted ſifting theſe people through a ſieve; and he makes himſelf merry, that the old woman, who looks through her fingers on the top of the tower, is his mother, the princeſs dowager, becauſe ſhe ſtill maintains her favouring of that party with *neſcio quid mali faciunt*.

'This day the prince goeth to Leyden, whither he ſent four companies of ſoldiers yeſterday, with order, that if they were not received and billetted, according to uſe, by the burghers, they ſhould lodge themſelves before the gates: which being under-

ſtood by the magiſtrates, they took them into the town without much diſpute; and this morning the drums are beaten in this town for the marching of the company of his excellency's guard the ſame way; ſo as now he proceeds *aperto Marte*, which he may the better do, having been publicly deſired by the ſtates of Holland this laſt week to finiſh without further delay this good work of reformation.

'From Leyden he goeth to Harlem, ſo by this town back to Rotterdam and Tergow; in the laſt of which places he will find moſt difficulty, in that, when he hath put out the ill magiſtrates, there is no choice left of good: yet the change, though it were from bad to worſe, will keep them in devotion.

'At my laſt audience I did uſe ſome words of recommendation of the buſineſs of the king of Swede, without preſenting the ſame in writing; becauſe I would not adventure on the miſinterpretation of his majeſty's favour to that king by the king of Denmark; and therewith the miniſters of the king of Swede are very well ſatisfied; and ſo have written to their maſter, having obtained their deſire.

'Here paſſed by this laſt week the Venetian embaſſador of the houſe of Donato, who goeth to reſide with his majeſty. He had audience of the ſtates, and performed all other viſits, but all conſiſted in ceremony.

'Monſ. DE BOISISSE, having often written for his revocation, hath yet no anſwer out of France; ſo as having nothing to do, he remains here with much diſquiet of mind. Yeſterday the ſtates were advertiſed from their embaſſador monſ. DE LANGERACK, that the king of France, having called a council extraordinarily upon letters received from monſ. DE BOISISSE, wherein he ſignified the ſtates anſwer concerning monſ. AERSENS, reſolved, that becauſe he had ſo little contentment given him in that buſineſs, none of the French miniſters ſhould come to the ſynod; though before he had given leave to DU MOULIN and RIVET, two of the four which were elected by the French churches for that purpoſe.'

That the French ſhip ſunk near the Texel, and endeavoured to be weighed up, was thought to be irrecoverable.

'I have even now letters from the admiralty of Rotterdam, that the ſhip, wherein I paſſed laſt into England, ſhall go preſently over to fetch thoſe reverend perſons his majeſty doth ſend to the ſynod; and I do by this bearer appoint it to attend their commodity at Graveſend. Thus I humbly, &c.

P. S. 'Sir JOHN OGLE is come hither, and doth accompany his excellency this journey, as do many more, who have not been before of his train. And though they come, as they did in the goſpel, *circa horam undeciman*, yet are they all accepted, and well treated by him.'

Sept. 2. *Anſwer of monſ.* AERSENS *to the ſtates, upon monſ.* DE BOISISSE'S *propoſition.*

Oct. 19. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'The

'The prince of Orange changed the magiſtrates this laſt week at Leyden and Harlem, with much applauſe of the people, chiefly at Leyden, where in his journey thither he was met with great multitudes half way to this town, who carried him in with public cries, and gave him a title, which he could not receive from his anceſtors, their *Verloſſer* (that is their *Deliverer*), from the *Arminians*.

'Theſe people are ingenious in many things, but in nothing more than in extolling where they pleaſe, or making a man or matter odious, when they are diſtaſted: which appears by multitudes of pictures and papers in praiſe of his excellency, and ſcorn of the Arminians; and amongſt other things in this kind, the boys marched about the town with a flag and a drum (as the uſe is there ſometimes in a public *incanto*) ſelling Arminians by the dozen.

'This day his excellency goeth to Rotterdam, and from thence on Wedneſday to Tergow, with the ſame troops he had this laſt journey, whereof the greateſt part are already received into Rotterdam, ſo as all will paſs without difficulty.

'The examination of BARNEVELT is deferred until this work of reformation of the magiſtrates in all the towns be ended; at which delay he growing impatient, ſent an expoſtulatory meſſage this laſt week to the ſtates by his keeper: to which anſwer was made, and ſo delivered unto him, that the buſineſs he and his party hath bred in this ſtate by their practices, is ſo great and troubleſome, that it doth yet aſk ſome time to ſettle the public: which being done, he in particular ſhould be then talked with.

'His profeſſed enemy AERSENS, with monſ. MARQUER (who was employed lately by his excellency to Paris) are naturaliſed of this province by the ſtates of Holland; by which they are made capable of any preferments. This is much ſtomached by the French embaſſadors; and therefore the ſtates of Holland have given poor PAULO DE LA RAVOYRE as *paſto* unto them, having in their contemplation given a ſentence of condemnation againſt him in a ſuit, which hath hung theſe three years betwixt him and the Chartreux, wherein the Chartreux were favoured by the French king both with expreſs letters and ſeveral propoſitions made in that aſſembly by the reſident embaſſador. There is only a proviſo in the ſentence for ſecurity of RAVOYRE's perſon. The reſt is more rigorous than can ſtand with the reputation of their juſtice.'

Oct. 19. N. S. Anſwer of the ſtates to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON's two propoſitions, in which they reſolve 'd'envoier au premiere jour vers Angleterre quelques leurs commiſſaires, comme auſſi quelques deputez de la compagnie des Indes Orientales, avec telle reſolution & charge reſpectivement, comme ils trouveront pour le ſervice & contentement de ſa majeſté & celui de ces pays convenir, dont il plaira au dit ſieur embaſſadeur donner advis à ſa majeſté, & ailleurs, ou il convient, afin que toutes ulterieures plainctes & inſtances puiſſent cependant ceſſer.'

Oct. 29. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

Sends an account in incloſed papers of what he had done and ſaid at the preſenting the four divines on Tueſday laſt, and how well they acquitted themſelves by a

ſpeech delivered by the biſhop of Llandaff in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, which was at that time very great, the prince of Orange and count WILLIAM being both preſent: 'to which end I deferred demanding audience for a day or two after their arrival (which was on the 23d) during the abſence of the prince, becauſe he might aſſiſt, as the uſe is, when the ſtates require him: and finding ſo fit an opportunity of the preſence of all the deputies of the province, both ordinary and extraordinary, and his excellency, whoſe advice they commonly take in all affairs which appertain to ſea, as, before the entrance of the theologians, I delivered his majeſty's mind concerning them, the ſynod, and matters of that nature; ſo after their departure I thought it neceſſary for his majeſty's ſervice to renew the remembrance to the ſtates of thoſe points, with which his majeſty doth expect the ſtates commiſſioners ſhould now go inſtructed and authoriſed; ſeeing by the anſwer they gave me in general terms (which I ſent your honour with my diſpatch of the 12th of this preſent), as likewiſe having underſtood by private information, their purpoſe to be only to treat of the two laſt occaſions of the Eaſt-Indies and Greenland, and for the reſt to pretend want of order from their principals.

'It fell out, that a paſſionate Arminian, one of the noblemen of Holland, the lord of Matheneſſe, was preſident that day (he being one, who ſome years ſince was joined in office of the curatorſhip of the univerſity of Leyden with VANDER-MYLE, and a particular patron and protector of VORSTIUS); and though he put on a better countenance than heretofore, yet the coldneſs of his anſwers ſhewed his diſaffection. Beſides, he forbore demanding (contrary to the cuſtom) what I and my lord biſhop had ſaid, to be delivered in writing. But being ſince deſired by the greffier AERSENS to give him copies of what paſſed for help of his regiſters, and ſome of the ſtates themſelves (who wiſh well both to the cauſe and his majeſty's ſervice) having wiſhed me underhand to ſend both my propoſition and the biſhop's ſpeech to their aſſembly, I have accordingly performed the ſame this morning in that manner as they are here ſet down.

The ſame day of our audience I conducted my lord biſhop and the reſt to the prince of Orange, who with count WILLIAM gave them a very kind reception; and both for the choice of their perſons and care in their inſtructions (which I told them had reference by his majeſty to me, and ſo to the ſtates, and his excellency, to the end nothing may paſs, which is diſagreeable to their minds) they do all reſt infinitely ſatisfied, aſcribing to his majeſty his due commendations of wiſdom and prudence in a buſineſs of this moment, of which they promiſe themſelves here, with the church in general, much fruit, and to his majeſty the chief honour.

'Yeſterday they went to Dort. . . . .

'We are out of hope of any aſſiſtants out of France, the ſtates embaſſador LANGERACK having written hither, that DU MOULIN and RIVET, who were expected here, have a charge laid upon them, on pain of life, not to go out of the kingdom; which, he ſaith, is in conſideration, that the French king hath no better ſatisfaction about AERSENS: and in this regard I conceived it neceſſary to explain his majeſty's affection

ſo

ſo much the more, in not laying hold of the like ſubject of excuſe, though that of BUCERUS was more proper.'

That BUCERUS came to Delft the laſt week, but falling ſick of an ague, deſired the penſioner of Trever to come to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, to requeſt that he might not be ill thought of, if for his health's ſake he returned home. Sir DUDLEY anſwered, if he intended to go thence to England upon his recovery, he might do as he liked beſt: otherwiſe it were fit he ſhould hear what the prince of Orange would ſay to him before his return. Upon which he reſolved to ſtay, but ſir DUDLEY had not ſince heard from him, nor of him.

'The prince of Orange having effected the change of magiſtrates of Rotterdam and Tergow without difficulty, went further unexpectedly to Amſterdam, to put ſome buſy Arminians out of that magiſtracy likewiſe; whereby to make all ſure, leſt that faction ſhould *pigliar là rocca per la porta del ſuccorſo*; as indeed there was ſome ſmall beginning in that town (where his excellency having been once before, and changed nothing, they thought themſelves ſecure) to work a revolution.

'Here at the Hague there was yeſterday ſome ſtirring likewiſe by the magiſtrates and burghers of the Arminian party to ſupport TAURINUS, a miniſter of this town, brother to him, that died lately near Antwerp, who was ſilenced by the provincial ſynod at Delft, as unduly called to this charge: which carried theſe men into ſo much diſtemper, that they ſpake publicly againſt the convocation of the ſynods both provincial and national; as likewiſe againſt the authority of the ſtates now aſſembled, as unlawfully choſen, and put into place by violence. Whereupon his excellency went this morning to the ſtadt-houſe, accompanied in the ſame manner, as in other towns, and changed theſe magiſtrates, as he had done the reſt.

'The examination of BARNEVELT will now be taken in hand, againſt whom there are daily publiſhed moſt opprobrious paſquins and pictures in that high degree of contempt and ſcorn, that it doth produce a ſtrange effect. His *Apology* did purchaſe hatred; and theſe libels move commiſeration. I ſend your honour a haſty tranſlation of one of them, though I know your more important affairs cannot ſuffer you to give it a reading.

'The commiſſioners now going to his majeſty have, amongſt their other inſtructions, order to acquaint his majeſty with the carriage of theſe affairs touching theſe changes and revolutions. But how they will carry themſelves in the relation thereof, will give his majeſty matter of obſervation, and it may be of merriment; for ſome of them, being choſen for this employment before his excellency went through the towns (as particularly VANDERDUSSEN of Delft, one of the ſtates general, who goeth in the name of his province), have ſince dropped through the ſieve, of which your honour will receive a printed paper, where you will obſerve his excellency, count WILLIAM and ERNEST, with their follows on the one ſide, and the deputies of the well-affected provinces on the other, winnowing of Hollanders. The other two, GOGH of Guelderland, and LIENS, now newly named for Zealand, are honeſt ſufficient men and well-affected.

The

'The ſtates upon this my laſt ſpeech have reſumed their inſtructions whereby to inlarge their commiſſion. Their ſhip is in readineſs at Rotterdam; and ſo their commiſſioners promiſe to be within the ſpace of a week.'

'That the ſtates had ſent two deputies, one of Holland and another of Zealand, to him to intreat him, that if any order be (as they were informed) for ſtaying their East-India ſhips, of which they expect three about this time, it might be countermanded, leſt proceeding by force ſhould interrupt a treaty, wherein they profeſs to go ſincerely-minded to bring the ſame to concluſion for the good of both ſtates.

'I told them, as it is true, I underſtood of no ſuch order given by his majeſty (and, under humble correction, no time is ſo improper to alienate the minds of theſe people as now), that in regard of the diſpoſition of affairs here, and their ſending to his majeſty, they are in a fair way of ſtricter conjunction to his majeſty than ever: and all times will ſerve for repriſal, if his majeſty find by the effects of this treaty they deſerve no better of him.

'Touching PAULO DE LA RAVOYRE, my laſt did advertiſe your honour what hard courſe is taken with him. He hath my beſt aſſiſtance to procure him ſome recompenſe of the ſtates by way of petition, which is all I can now look after. Thus I humbly, &c.'

Oct. 30. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

That he had received by the hands of one of the burgomaſters of Middleburgh a letter in favour of PETER COURTEN, a principal merchant there, whoſe ſhip had no ſhare in the violence lately uſed to his majeſty's ſubjects in Greenland.

Nov. 3. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

Sends this letter by ſir HORACE VERE, who had diligently followed the prince of Orange in all his progreſs through Holland, wherein he had given both his excellency and the ſtates much ſatisfaction.

'There are now four deputies authoriſed by the ſtates of Holland, to aſſiſt with thoſe of the other provinces at the examination of BARNEVELT, one of the nobleſſe, and three choſen out of Dort, Amſterdam, and Enchuyſen, beſides a greffier of the provincial chamber; ſo as that buſineſs will be preſently taken in hand; and it is needful ſo to be, becauſe the delay thereof doth not paſs without murmur.

'At Rotterdam ſome tumult hath been ſtirred this laſt week by one GREVINCHOVIUS, an Arminian preacher, who being ſent for hither by the ſtates, he incenſed the people out of the pulpit, not to permit the magiſtrates of that town to convey him thither: and on Sunday laſt, whilſt the contra-remonſtrants were preaching in the church (which is allowed them ſince the late change of magiſtrates by turns with the remonſtrants) one SLATIUS, an Arminian miniſter himſelf (who hath no charge in

in that town, but in a village adjoining) took the boldneſs to preach to the people in the ſtreets: which diſorders the ſtates do intend to bridle with a garriſon.

'We do not yet hear what is done at Dort: but it was expected the ſynod ſhould begin yeſterday; for which purpoſe the ſtates deputies, who are to aſſiſt at the ſame, went thither on Sunday, and in their company two miniſters, who came hither the day before.'

That the commiſſioners of the ſtates general, who were going to his majeſty, came to him on Saturday, to acquaint him, that the ſtates were advertiſed from Bruſſels, that the earl of Argyle, having there ſettled himſelf and his lady in their return from Spa this laſt ſummer, ſeeks the command of a regiment of the king's ſubjects for the ſervice of the Spaniard, which, as it would turn much to their prejudice, by debauching both the Engliſh and Scots ſoldiers, who are ever ready upon ſuch new occaſions to run to the enemy, they beſeech his majeſty not to give way to it: to which effect his majeſty will be moved in their names by ſir NOEL CARON; and they alledged his majeſty's ſervice to be likewiſe intereſſed therein, in regard ſuch a new regiment on that ſide would prove, like that of the Iriſh, a nurſery of diſaffected perſons to his crowns and kingdoms.

That the commiſſioners would embark for England with the firſt wind.

'Here arrived on Saturday laſt dr. JONAS CARISIUS, a ſervant of the king of Denmark, who, being employed three months ſince into Germany, comes to this place before his return, to carry the king his maſter informations of the mutations in this government, having letters of compliment to the ſtates general and his excellency, but without further credence, ſo as he hath not demanded audience, but having delivered his letters to the preſident of the ſtates general, he departs to-morrow towards Denmark; and in this ſmall time of his abode here hath found ſubject enough not to diſlike of monſ. BARNEVELT's diſgrace, in that, beſides that he was the chief inſtrument of the league with the Hans towns, it appears by his own Apology, and other circumſtances, that in the differences betwixt the two kings of Denmark and Swede, he was partial and engaged to Swede.

'The king of Denmark pretends a promiſe of the ſtates made unto him at their embaſſador's laſt being there, that they would write expreſsly into the Eaſt-Indies not to have his ſhips moleſted by thoſe of this ſtate: which not being hitherto performed, and yet in confidence thereof one of the king's ſhips being already gone that voyage, this may prove a new occaſion of difference betwixt that king and this ſtate.'

Nov. 14. O. S. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

R^t. Hon^ble,

'I do uſe my beſt endeavour, both here in this place, as likewiſe at Rotterdam and Enchuyſen, by ſome men, who have acquaintance in thoſe admiralties, to recover a copy of the commiſſion ſpecified in your honour's letter of the 26th of the laſt: and for the omiſſion, which your honour doth note in your other of the 3d of this preſent,

preſent, I have ſupplied the ſame by a memorial to the ſtates general, whereof I ſend your honour the copy.

'I muſt confeſs I was rather apprehenſive of blame for exceſs than defect in my laſt propoſition, becauſe what I then urged concerning the diſpatch and inſtruction of theſe commiſſioners deſigned to go to his majeſty, was without charge. But it proceeded of ſecret information, that, notwithſtanding what I had formerly delivered in his majeſty's name, the ſtates were determined to wave the two points wholly (that of Tare, and the other of fiſhing upon his majeſty's coaſts), and only handle the two others of the Eaſt-Indies and Greenland; and therefore I inſiſted particularly in the fiſhing of Scotland, becauſe it was no new matter, but that wherein the ſtates (by what had formerly paſſed between them and me on that ſubject) were engaged to give his majeſty further ſatisfaction; referring them notwithſtanding to my former propoſitions, and particularly (as I do now in my memorial) to that I preſented them in writing the 18th of the laſt; wherein, with the other three points, I reckoned *leur privilege pretendu de peſcher librement ſur les coſtes de tous les trois royaulmes de ſa majeſté.*

'Upon what I then ſaid in the prince of Orange's preſence the buſineſs was reſumed; and their inſtruction hath been ſince ſomewhat inlarged: and if it be not fully to his majeſty's contentment, I aſſure your honour, as well by that I have ſaid to the commiſſioners themſelves in private, as to the ſtates in public, they cannot lay the fault upon the want of a remembrancer.

'The deputies for the merchants of the Eaſt-Indian company took the alarm ſo hotly of a purpoſe in England to arreſt their ſhips (which came firſt by private letters, and was afterwards confirmed to the ſtate by ſir NOEL CARON) that ſome of them withdrew themſelves from the journey, ſaying, they would not venture their perſons, where there was no ſafety for their goods. But now that jealouſy is removed, they are all come to this town, where they meet with a new difficulty, or rather an old one revived by the ſtates of Friſeland, who, reſolving to be no longer excluded out of that commerce, will give them liberty to conclude nothing with our men for more than four years, which is the time of expiration of their octroy. But they conceiving this reſtraint will be an impediment to the buſineſs of the conjunction of the companies, deſire to have power to treat with our men as may be beſt for the common cauſe, and afterwards to compoſe the matter amongſt themſelves by way of arbitrement; which courſe is ſo generally approved by the ſtates and the prince of Orange, that thoſe of Friſeland will be over-ruled. I ſee no other impediment for their journey, but that they may take (and ſo they ſeem to reſolve) the firſt week.

'One of the three ſhips they now expected out of the Eaſt-Indies is newly arrived in Zealand richly laden; ſo as this is the eighth ſhip they have had from thence this year: all which they value at ten millions of florins.

'It is now no ſmall queſtion, whether their good ſucceſs and proſperity will help or hinder the buſineſs of the conjunction of the companies: for as, on the one ſide, it may puff them up with pride, and make them leſs tractable, ſo on the

the other, the ſweet, of which they have ſo amply taſted, may make them the more deſire the continuance thereof; which cannot well be without joining with our men. For to monopoliſe that trade, and maintain it by ſtrong hand both againſt enemies and friends, will in ſhort time conſume all they have gained; and any misfortune either by ſea or ſword (to both which they will be ſubject, when they are at wars with all the world) will be their utter ruin. Of this the company being ſenſible, do give theſe deputies (as I am well informed) full power, not only to treat, but likewiſe to conclude: whereas GROTIUS and the reſt (who went into England ſome few years ſince upon the ſame errand) had only commiſſion to talk and diſpute. Yet to have reaſon at their hands, thoſe who know them, and have intereſt in the advancement of the buſineſs, ſay, they muſt be roundly dealt with, and rather by way of intimidation than perſuaſion or inducement. For, though they are all able and ſubſtantial men, and have great part in the adventure; yet they are diverſely affected. RICCARD of Amſterdam, and SUNK of Horne (who is one of the college, where I ſit, of the council of ſtate) are both of them good and moderate men. But BASSE of Amſterdam, MEERMAN of Delft, and BURREL of Middleburgh, are of the Arminian faction; great dependents upon BARNEVELT; and therefore leſs affected to any conjunction with our nation.

'BARNEVELT hath been examined daily for the ſpace of theſe eight days paſt, and ſo continues ſtill, with much diligence and ſecrecy; the committee for that buſineſs being charged not to communicate what paſſeth, ſo much as to the ſtates general, until all be ended: ſo as all I can yet underſtand is, that for the manner he doth anſwer as a criminal *teſte nüe*, and ſtanding, until in regard of his age and weakneſs (which he doth ſometimes pretend) he be willed to ſit. And for the matter, he doth diſcharge himſelf upon his maſters of Holland, as their ſervant, by whoſe reſolutions (which paſſed by plurality of voices) he ſaith he governed himſelf. But there be, who tell him, that ſince, in his printed *Apology*, he arrogates to himſelf the honour of all the good actions of this ſtate, he muſt not caſt upon others the reproach of the bad; and that the plurality of voices (which was a confederation of Arminians) were rather his inſtruments than he theirs. He carrieth himſelf with good aſſurance, and yet with humiliation enough, inſomuch, that he once made this requeſt to the ſtates, that they would put his good ſervices in balance with his errors, and pardon that, which might proceed rather of weakneſs than malice.

'Monſ. DE BOISISSE (who waits ſtill upon this occaſion) coming from Skeveling two days ſince (where he had been to deceive the time) fell into an apoplexy, out of which he is ſince recovered, but remains ſtill weak.

'The opinion (of which I wrote formerly) that his fruitleſs employment hither, in favour of BARNEVELT and his party, ſhall be covered by ſome more ſpecious negotiation before his departure, and particularly by ſome overture of renewing the truce, is augmented by the ſending of the counſellor mr. STENHUYSE from Bruſſels to Paris, touching the canal of Graveling, which, conſidering the quality and ability of the perſon that is ſent, is thought but the pretext to cover a greater buſineſs: and that there is ſome ſuch matter in handling, is the rather believed by a diſcovery, that is here made, how when the archduke was laſt at Bruges and Ghent, a certain number

of papiſts of theſe United Provinces, about 14 or 15, preſented a ſupplication unto him in the name of the reſt of their profeſſion, deſiring him to begin the treaty in good hour before the expiration of the truce, and to condition in their behalf for liberty of religion.

'We have here news of the death of the archduke MAXIMILIAN, and that the emperor may be ſaid to be dead likewiſe *civiliter*, being abſolutely brought *ſub tutela* of the king of Bohemia.

'The Bohemians have written to the ſtates for a ſum of 600,000 florins of that country upon good ſecurity: which buſineſs, though they laid it aſide upon the firſt receit of the letters, they now begin to take into conſideration, as that, which doth much import them to keep the houſe of Auſtria buſy elſewhere, now towards the time of the expiration of the truce.

'LANGERACK, the ſtates embaſſador at Paris, hath advertiſed hither of the mutual revocation of public miniſters betwixt his majeſty and the French king: and leſt thoſe diſtempers ſhould grow to greater rupture, hath recommended to his maſters, as common allies to both, the care of a reconciliation, as much as in them lies: whereupon they have written both to LANGERACK and ſir NOEL CARON to perform thoſe offices in that behalf, as they judge may not be taken offenſively in either place; they apprehending, as well how unfit it is for them to be too forward in interpoſing betwixt two ſo great princes, as on the other, how much they are intereſſed in the good or ill correſpondence betwixt theſe crowns.'

That the Dutch commiſſioners, who were going to England, were ordered to endeavour to ſatisfy his majeſty concerning BUCERUS, who in the mean time had commandment to write to his majeſty an humble letter, and one in anſwer of that, which he received from the dean of Wincheſter. That he excuſed himſelf from going to England on account of weakneſs, but offered, in caſe his majeſty be not ſatisfied with what he now writes, to leave *both land and living*.

'The national ſynod at Dort having made their entrance with decent forms reſolved of a citation of the remonſtrants before they would examine the five points, which are chiefly controverted; ſo as letters mandatory were written from the temporal lords, to thoſe your honour will ſee noted in a paper, which goeth herewith, and others in more mild and brotherly manner from the eccleſiaſticks, deſiring them to appear within fourteen days after the receit of the ſaid letters. Mean time they hold the aſſembly together by treating the *Gravamina* of the church, particularly they have reſolved of a new tranſlation of the Bible, after the example of the Engliſh; this of the Dutch language being full of imperfections.

'Thoſe, who raiſed lately the tumult at Rotterdam, one of them (that is SLATIUS) is fled; the other, GREVINCHOVIUS, ſilenced.

'There is a reſolution taken to deprive CRANINGPOLDER, the ſecond ſon to BARNEVELT, of his government of Bergen-op-zoom.

'Sir

'Sir JOHN OGLE, knowing the ſtates purpoſe, not to continue him longer in his government at Utrecht, is gone thither of himſelf to fetch away his family. For his regiment he will not be queſtioned.'

Nov. 15. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

By the ſame meſſenger with the former.

That the commiſſioners have their commiſſion delivered to them by the ſtates general, with order to uſe all poſſible expedition in their journey.

'There are three curators of the univerſity of Leyden choſen in place of MATHENESS and VANDER-MYLE; that is, DUVENVORD, for the gentry of Holland; PAW, the penſioner of Amſterdam, for the towns; and VANDEN-HONERT, a counſellor, for the high court of juſtice.

'One RIHOUEN (an antient captain of horſe) ſhall ſucceed BARNEVELT's ſon in the government of Bergen-op-zoom.

'Monſ. DE BOISISSE hath been taken with a fever this morning, which will go hard with a man of his years, being above 70.

'LA HAYE, the only Arminian preacher which was left (the reſt being either fled or ſilenced) here at the Hague died this laſt week: which is as great a revolution as can be in a church, in that, ſince my coming to this employment, none appeared in theſe pulpits but Arminians. ROSEUS, who made the firſt ſeparation from the Arminians, and was therefore ſilenced by the ſtates of Holland, was reſtored this laſt week by the ſame body, but compoſed of other members.

'The ſtates of Holland are ſeparated until the firſt of the next year.'

Nov. 21. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

Letter of recommendation of the three commiſſioners of the ſtates general, and five deputies and an advocate of the Eaſt-India company, the ſame mentioned in his former letters, except LODESTEIN in the place of MEERMAN of Delft.

Nov. 21. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

Account of his ſpeech to the aſſembly of the ſtates general, in conformity to the ſecretary's letters of the 11th, inſiſting upon the neceſſity of his majeſty's uſing the ſame courſe which is practiſed by other princes, to prevent tranſportation of coins; becauſe they are very ſenſible of the ſearch which is daily made in Spain, to the great moleſtation of their merchants.

'In anſwer I was told, that my motion was very ſeaſonable, in regard that at this preſent they had here their officers, whom they call *Generaux des monnoies*; and

that they would endeavour to give his majeſty ſatisfaction. Yet I do not find, that they have authoriſed their commiſſioners to treat hereof, who part this day, and expect (as they ſay) to have all defects of their inſtructions ſupplied by letters.'

That the commiſſioners have none of them been formerly employed abroad, but are all honeſt and ſufficient men; and though VANDER-DUSSEN of Delft ſuffered in the late change of magiſtrates, he is eſteemed much more moderate than thoſe who were departed with him. MEERMAN, one of the deputies of the Eaſt-Indies, hath excuſed himſelf from the journey; in whoſe place one LODESTEIN is employed (who is of Delft likewiſe) a man much better affected.

'Monſ. DE BOISISSE is recovered of his ſickneſs, and had yeſterday with DE MAURIER long audience of the prince of Orange; the ſubject whereof (as far as I can underſtand) was drawn from a viſit he had the day before by three deputies from the ſtates general, who underſtanding by letters newly received from their embaſſador at Paris, that great complaints were made in that court, that neither of the embaſſadors extraordinary or ordinary were reſpected here as was fit, but handled with much ſtrangeneſs and diffidence, theſe deputies deſired him to make better relation of their doings, ſince they found themſelves guilty of no defect towards the miniſters of that crown. To which he replied ſomewhat warmly, ſaying, that in the changes lately happened in this ſtate, he being upon the place expreſsly ſent, they ſhould not have proceeded ſo far without communication with him.

'It doth appear by what falls from him in diſcourſe, that when BARNEVELT's cauſe comes to farther trial, he will inſiſt, that if it can be proved he had any intelligence with the Spaniard, he ſhould ſuffer for it: otherwiſe, if his tranſgreſſion be only within the ſtate, and that he be overborne by his oppoſites, that that may ſerve for his puniſhment.

'Monſ. DE CHASTILLON is expected here within few days; and it is thought, that by him ſome expreſs order will come concerning BARNEVELT; for which purpoſe he is ſent, who otherwiſe would not have come at this time.

'Madam DE LA TREMOUILLE went yeſterday from hence by the way of Bruſſels towards Sedan, where ſhe will ſtay ſome time before her return to Paris, expecting the French king's papal diſpenſation for a match betwixt the duke, her ſon, and a daughter of the duke of BOUILLON, her niece. She had a preſent at parting made her by the ſtates of 2000 crowns, to be beſtowed in tapeſtry at Antwerp.

'What paſſeth at the ſynod your honour will ſee by the journal I ſend herewith, if your greater affairs will permit you to give them a reading. But theſe hitherto are *velitationes* only; the encounter with Arminians not beginning until the next week; of which ſome of them are ſo apprehenſive, that TAURINUS made on Sunday laſt a public recantation of his doctrine in the church at Delft. The like is ſaid to be done by another Arminian preacher at Harlem. VENATOR died lately at Orleans, whither he was fled; and his body was yeſterday brought by his ſon through Leyden to be buried at Alcmaer, where he was ſo much adored.

'P. S.

'P. S. We have here a ſtrange comet of an unuſual length; which I ſaw in the eaſt 'this morning about five o'clock.'

[Sir DUDLEY CARLETON's letter of the 4th of December, wanting.]

December 9. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

Sends a copy of the anſwer of the ſtates general to the French embaſſadors propoſition in favour of BARNEVELT.

Sends at the earneſt requeſt of the Swediſh embaſſador a packet from the king of Sweden addreſſed to his majeſty: and, at the deſire of captain FRANC, who lieth at the Hague, ſecretly for the affairs of the ſtates of Bohemia, conveys to the king a ſealed letter from thoſe ſtates, with their apology, in Latin, and their proſcription of the Jeſuits in High Dutch. He ſends at the ſame time a copy of the captain's propoſition to the ſtates general; 'the deliberation whereof will (as the uſe is of all things, which concern the wars) be referred to the council of ſtate, where I ſhall be glad to govern myſelf by your honour's directions, according to that, which will be moſt agreeable to his majeſty's mind.

'Three of the Hans towns, Lubeck, Bremen, and Harborough, have ſent each of them five commiſſioners to the king of Denmark, to pacify him in the diſpleaſure he continues ſtill on foot againſt them for the ill treatment of his embaſſador, at the ſiege of Brunſwick. To which effect they have a letter from the emperor, wherein he declares himſelf at this time not to be well informed of the buſineſs; nevertheleſs intreats him, that he will not proceed by way of hoſtility. The ſtates have written, likewiſe, to the king of Denmark in behalf of the three towns.

'We hear, that the Bohemians are entered into Auſtria, to ravage that country, with 3000 foot and 1000 horſe; which ſhews, that all overture of reconcilement is laid aſide betwixt them and the emperor.'

That a Chiaus was arrived there from England with ſeventeen in his train, and was viſited at his lodging by the prince of Orange, count WILLIAM, and count HENRY, and the Venetian reſident led the way to public miniſters. 'I find him very well ſatisfied of his majeſty's favour, and the courteſy of the court; but he complains of our merchants, as being cloſe-handed.'

December 10. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

That mr. BALCANQUAL arrived at the Hague on Saturday the 6th inſtant, and preached the day following a learned ſermon in our church, and on Monday morning was preſented by ſir DUDLEY to the ſtates general, with a ſpeech of ſir DUDLEY's, repreſenting, that his majeſty having been informed of the diſcourſe of many here amongſt them, as well churchmen, as others, who wiſhed that he would be pleaſed to ſend ſome divines of Scotland, as well as of England, to the national ſynod, his majeſty did readily concur in their deſire, and accordingly reſolved upon one, about his court, a pro-

a profeſſor in divinity, who, a Scotſman by birth, had made the firſt plantation of h ſtudies in Edinburgh, which he hath ſince cultivated in the univerſities of England.

The ſpeech, which Mr. BALCANQUAL uſed upon this ſubject, Sir DUDLEY gave him, and was much applauded, and deſired of him by the preſident in writing.

In the afternoon ſir DUDLEY preſented him, as he did before the Engliſh divines, to the prince of Orange and count WILLIAM, by both of whom he was well received.

He was ſent the next morning to Dort, in company of two of the ſtates, who promiſed to place him next adjoining to the Engliſh, ſo as he might have communication with them.

Sir DUDLEY ſends a tranſlation of a placart, 'publiſhed this day, upon occaſion of an aſſembly of Arminians, who met at a ſermon on Sunday laſt, which was preached by a young ſcholar of Leyden, in a garden-houſe of this town; for which the owner of the houſe, and another, who was the contriver of that meeting, were impriſoned the next day: but by the cry of their wives, and a multitude of women and mean people, who filled the court Monday and Tueſday following, they were ſet at liberty on Wedneſday. Any that offend in the like kind, after the publication of this placart, will be puniſhed with rigour. For this purpoſe the re-inforcing of the men, which are here in guard of BARNEVELT and the reſt of the priſoners, having been deferred, in regard a ſpeech was raiſed thereupon, as if there had been ſome execution towards, is now again reſolved, with addition of ſome whole companies, both here in this town, and at Delft, to be ready upon all occaſions.

'This ſtirring here, and impertinent delays, which are bred in the proceedings of the ſynod at Dort, are ſuſpected to ariſe out of practice of the French embaſſadors; who, on the one ſide, endeavour to value their advertiſement in France of a tumultuous eſtate of theſe provinces by an event anſwerable thereunto; and on the other, *de tailler la beſongne*, to the prince of Orange and the ſtates, whereby to induce a neceſſity of uſing them as mediators of accommodation: in which office, their offers of themſelves have been ſo often excluded to their own and their maſter's diſreputation.

'The deputies from the ſtates general are gone to Utrecht, for the taking farther examination concerning BARNEVELT; and lodgings are prepared here for more priſoners; of which, monſ. REYSENBERGH, a chief man of the ſtates of Utrecht, will be one, if he can be met with: but he is ſaid to be retired to Embden.'

December 16. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

Sends two letters received from France, one addreſſed to his majeſty, and another to himſelf; wherein overture is made of two buſineſſes of great importance, to be performed in this national ſynod, beſides the compoſing of theſe preſent controverſies.

'The ſame matters, I find here, have by the ſame hand been recommended to ſome of his correſpondents here ſince the beginning of the ſynod, and by them they are ſent to

to ſome other at Dort to be conſulted upon: which courſe, finding the buſineſs no ſecret, I have likewiſe taken; having written this day to our divines there to let me know their opinions touching the ſame: as likewiſe, I have had ſpeech upon the ſame ſubject with the prince of Orange and count WILLIAM, who do much ſuſpect, that propoſitions of this kind concerning the general ſtate of the church might hinder the particular proceedings in theſe provinces: yet touching the firſt point of a general confeſſion, when the buſineſs of theſe preſent controverſies is ended, they then think, that at his majeſty's motion a general confeſſion may be well framed by the ſynod; which thoſe, which are deputies for the ſeveral churches may undertake, as far as in them lies, to procure to be accepted in all parts, where the reformed religion is profeſſed; they being able to go no farther at the preſent, not having commiſſion to treat of more than the points that are now in queſtion. And touching agreement and toleration betwixt our church and the Lutherans, count WILLIAM likes beſt of this courſe, that his majeſty ſhould rather be ſought unto by the national ſynod, to interpoſe his authority with the king of Denmark, the duke of Saxe, and ſuch other princes as have moſt intereſt therein; which he conceives to be a better manner of proceeding, and more like to take effect, when it paſſeth betwixt princes, than when it is undertaken by churchmen.

'Theſe affairs are of great importance for the preſent, and fame to poſterity for thoſe who have the happineſs to carry them forward; but withal are as prejudicial to be undertaken, and not fully effected: which makes me endeavour to give his majeſty the beſt light, I may, what is feaſible at this ſynod; and when I receive the opinion of our divines concerning the ſubject, I will not fail likewiſe to advertiſe the ſame.'

That he received yeſterday a joint letter from our divines, that the air of Dort not agreeing with Dr. HALL, dean of Worceſter, he deſired leave to return; and they recommended in his room Dr. GOAD, chaplain to the archbiſhop of Canterbury, and deſired ſir DUDLEY CARLETON to write to his grace, to procure the ſame of his majeſty.

That the prince of Orange wiſhed, that the dean would come to the Hague, 'to try, whether change of air would help him; and in the mean time, if it pleaſe his majeſty, by way of proviſion to ſend another, and that the dean ſhould find himſelf better, they might here enjoy the benefit of all their aſſiſtance; they finding ſo great uſe thereof by the proof they have had of the ſufficiency and diſcretion of our men, by whom the reſt of the ſtrangers are guided, that they rather wiſh their number augmented than diminiſhed; particularly, they are unwilling to ſpare mr. Dean, of which they take particular note.

'—We are once more put out of expectation of the coming of any French divines; thoſe, which were now on the way, being returned to their homes upon new inhibition from the king, which they met with at Geneva.'

That DIODATI, the miniſter of Geneva, had been at the Hague during the receſs of the ſynod, and preached in the court chapel both yeſterday and to-day, in the preſence of the prince of Orange and count WILLIAM, the princeſs dowager and

count

count HENRY, and a great concourſe of men and women of both factions: which is a preſage of a good agreement, but withal a kind of riddle, that a ſmall chapel ſhould hold more than a great church; for theſe men have not ſeen themſelves together in one church this many-a-day.

'On Sunday laſt, and theſe two holy days, which is our Chriſtmas, the ſoldiers newly come to this town have been continually in arms, but eſpecially at church-time, whereby to hinder the aſſembly of the Arminians. Some few of the chiefeſt burghers of that faction, to the number of fourteen or fifteen, being diſcovered to be met at a conſultation in a private houſe, the prince of Orange ſent an officer unto them, to will them to ſeparate, and retire to their ſeveral homes, which they durſt not diſobey.

'This round manner of proceeding cauſeth them to look about them, and to try a new way of ſubmiſſion and intreaty; and, in conformity thereunto, it is expected we ſhall hear of fairer language of France: of which I, for my particular, have had this ſign:

'On Friday laſt I was viſited by both the French embaſſadors, which they had long forborne; on Saturday by count HENRY; and on Sunday by the preſident VANHUSEN, who married BARNEVELT's daughter; and BARNEVELT's two ſons, GRANDEVILLE, the premier veneur of Holland, and CRANNINGPOLDER, the late governor of Bergen. The firſt viſits were complimental only; but the laſt ſupplicatory, to give a favourable advice, when their father's cauſe came in queſtion, in caſe the opinion of the embaſſadors ſhould be demanded by the ſtates: which it ſeems they and other of their friends will ſeek to procure.

'They endeavoured to clear their father of having at any time done any diſſervice to his majeſty; and inſiſted particularly in the matters of VORSTIUS, concerning whom CRANNINGPOLDER ſaith, his majeſty had aſſured him, when he waited upon him ſome years ſince at Royſton (which was ſoon after the remove of VORSTIUS from Leyden) that he reſted well ſatisfied.

'I told them, I would deal freely with them, that for late years his majeſty had no cauſe to ſatisfy himſelf in the carriage of affairs in this province of Holland, either for that which concerns his majeſty or his kingdoms, or thoſe negotiations he hath had in theſe provinces; and particularly touching VORSTIUS, that his majeſty had received a new offence by his book in anſwer of SLADE, which was full of impieties, and mixt with many ironical ſcoffs touching his majeſty himſelf; of which having made my complaint, when I firſt came to this charge, by expreſs order from his majeſty, who, ſeeing VORSTIUS could not *ſilere* nor *mutare pellem* (which were his majeſty's words), wiſhed to have him ſent out of theſe provinces; and having preſented my propoſition in writing to this effect, which was recommended by the ſtates general to the ſtates of Holland; it was ſuppreſſed by the committee-council of Holland, without ever communicating the ſame to the ſtates of the province, or taking the matter ſo much as once into deliberation. The like ill-dealing was uſed in the ſatisfaction I required in his majeſty's name concerning the *Balance:* which notwithſtanding (I told them) I was no man's accuſer, neither had I commiſſion from his majeſty

jeſty to intercede for any; ſo as, if the ſtates ſhould require my opinion concerning theſe priſoners, as a public miniſter I muſt be ſilent.

'They have been ſuitors in the ſame manner to the prince of Orange, with whom, as with myſelf, they made their father's greateſt crime to be his endeavour to procure a toleration of both the opinions here in controverſy; and to this ſame effect they have preſented a remonſtrance to the ſtates general. His excellency gave them this anſwer only, that their father had done better to have followed his counſel heretofore in meddling leſs with theſe affairs, and thereby have freed himſelf of danger, and the country of trouble.

'Yeſterday in the morning, and likewiſe in the night before, HOGERBETS ſhewed to his guards many tokens of lunacy, by calling for his children, diſpoſing of domeſtic affairs, and other things of the like kind, as if he had been in his own houſe: which, whether it be real or counterfeited, is not yet diſcovered.

'P. S. At the cloſing hereof I have been viſited by the baron DHONA, a counſellor of his highneſs the prince a Palatine, employed to his majeſty touching the renewing of the union and theſe Bohemian affairs: concerning both which in his return he is likewiſe to treat with the ſtates; which he forbears now in his journey, having only ſpoken with the prince of Orange. This laſt night he arrived here, and tomorrow morning ſets forwards towards England.'

December $\frac{12}{22}$. Mr. JOHN HALES to Sir DUDLEY CARLETON, from Dort. *

R^t. Hon^ble, my very good lord,

'It was upon Monday laſt injoined the remonſtrants to provide their conſiderations upon the confeſſion and catechiſm, and exhibit them to the ſynod, on Friday the $\frac{18}{28}$ of this preſent. The time being come, and the ſynod ſat, the remonſtrants were called in, and were required to give up their conſiderations. With that they brought forth a writing, and began to read. The præſes, conſidering to what purpoſe their prefaces and narrations had heretofore tended, interrupted them, and told them, that they were willed to give them up. Whether or no they ſhould be read, that the ſynod would think of. They urged to have it read, but in vain; and ſo the prologue married. Theſe conſiderations now exhibited were only on the confeſſion. For the catechiſm, they pretended the time was too ſhort. They were divided in their conſiderations; for one part of them was ſubſcribed by thoſe of Holland only, EPISCOPIUS, ARNOLDI, DUINGLONIUS, and POPPIUS. Another part was ſubſcribed with the names of the reſt. The præſes, requiring the remonſtrants a while to withdraw, commended unto the ſynod the conſideration of this their fact: firſt, whether it was according to the decree of the ſtates and the ſynod. Secondly, whether or no they would have their preface to be read. In the firſt the præſes thought they had not given that ſatisfaction which was looked for; firſt, in that they gave up their conſiderations *conjunctim*, which they ought to have done one by one, every one for himſelf. Secondly, in that they had given up none upon the catechiſm,

* This letter is not printed in his *Golden Remains*. Publiſhed at London in 1659, in Quarto.

which they undertook to do. Thirdly, it ſeemed a marvel to the ſynod how it came to paſs, that ſome of them upon Monday laſt openly affirmed, that they had but few; others, that they had none at all; yet now, upon ſo ſhort a warning, they bring ſo large a bill ſubſcribed with all their names. For their preface, which they would have read, it was delivered to the ſecular delegates to conſider of. They having peruſed it, thought it might be read; and ſo forthwith it was. It ſounded to this purpoſe; that whereas by their citatory letters they were firſt to deal only concerning the five articles, and after that concerning the confeſſion and catechiſm; yet ſince it had pleaſed the delegates to invert this order, *ut probare poſſint obedientiam ſuam*, they were ready to give up their conſiderations. That the occaſion of theſe conſiderations was this; whereas, *Ann.* 1597, ſome controverſies had ariſen concerning the confeſſion and catechiſm, which troubled the church, this gave occaſion to the ſtates to think of a national ſynod to be called, for the ſettling of theſe broils. Many meetings there had been, and conſultations concerning this ſynod, which ſtill were croſt by ſome, who would by no means endure, that there ſhould be any reviſion of thoſe writings. That at a ſynod in Delft, *Ann.* 1607, commandment was given, that inquiſition ſhould be made into the confeſſion and catechiſm, and at that time ſome of the remonſtrants had gathered certain points together to be adviſed of, not to quarrel withal. This their endeavour they thought did deſerve thanks, but they found, that for their pains they gained only the reputation of men ready to unjoint and unſettle all things, and ſet up an arbitrary religion. That theſe their conſiderations were called for by the ſtates, and ſo exhibited to them, and left in their cuſtody. Beſides theſe, they had no other, neither yet copy of thoſe; yet upon command had they gathered others together, in which they did not call any doctrinal point into controverſy, but only propoſed certain phraſes and forms of ſpeech, or ſome things concerning order and method, which they thought deſerved to be conſidered of. Their enemies, they know, thought, that there did *latere nonnulla horribilia dogmata & peſtilentia*; but *confundet illos Deus*, they doubted not, in good time. That they never were guilty of any hereſies; and thus much would their public writings witneſs in their behalf. That theſe conſiderations they exhibited with no ill intent, but only for the eaſe of the national ſynod, that they might have an inventory, in which they might find what things they were, which had bred ſcruple in ſome men's minds. That their conſiderations upon the catechiſm they now gave not up, becauſe the ſhortneſs of the time limited would not give them leave. This was the ſum of their preface. The conſiderations themſelves were not read, only there was order given, that the next day at nine o'clock, one of each company ſhould be deputed to come to the ſynod-houſe, and tranſcribe them.

'After this the ſynod began to paſs their judgment; where FESTUS HOMMIUS having firſt taken the ſame exceptions which the Præſes had formerly done, he added a long narration by way of anſwer to that hiſtorical part of the remonſtrants preface; wherein they ſtrived to derive the envy of the delay of a national ſynod upon the remonſtrants, and ſhewed what it was, againſt which the contra-remonſtrants took exceptions in the point of the reviſion of the confeſſion; namely, that a ſynod might not be called for that purpoſe, and that the clauſe of reviſing the confeſſion might not be put amongſt the cauſes of the ſynod, leſt peradventure it might be thought, that the ſtates did make doubt and queſtion of it.

'That

'That the remonſtrants had been often required to exhibit their conſiderations, but for ſome years ſpace they hung off, and could not be brought to do it. At length, with much ado, they brought in a *ſyllabus* and catalogue of certain places in CALVIN, BEZA, and PISCATOR, which they thought did not agree with the confeſſion: and thus, inſtead of conſiderations upon the catechiſm, they brought nothing but accuſations of other men. But the truth of theſe things ſhould farther appear, when the ſtory of them, which was now in hand, ſhould come abroad.

'The foreign divines went on to deliver their opinions, when old GOCLENIUS could not let the remonſtrants paſs without a jeſt, ſuch a one as it was; for being aſked his judgment, he put off his hat, and told us, that the remonſtrants were *canonici irregulares, regular irregulars*, and put on his hat again. Where the ſap of this jeſt is, I know not; but the graveſt in the ſynod had much ado to compoſe their countenances. An old man, a deputy of Utrecht, ſtanding up ſignified, that how demurely ſoever the remonſtrants ſpake of their conſiderations, yet, indeed, they did harbour greater matters; for it is well known, that at Delft one of them openly ſaid, that ſhortly they would bring another kind of divinity into the Netherlands: and whereas in their catechiſm to many queſtions they anſwer *yea*, they ſhould be taught to anſwer *no*, *& è contra*. Here come in a decree of ſtates to this effect, that in this manner of exhibiting their conſiderations, the remonſtrants had done neither according to their promiſe, nor according to their duties; and therefore they did ſtrictly command them to have greater reſpect to themſelves, but greateſt of all to the magiſtrate, whom GOD had placed over them: that they warn them henceforward to leave all cavilling about the words of the citatory letters: that as far as they could, they ſhould exhibit thoſe conſiderations mentioned in their preface, which they gave up to the ſtates of Holland; and that they ſhould, upon Thurſday next, give them up, not *in communi*, but every man by himſelf. For the ſtates did acknowledge, beſides thoſe of the antient reformed religion, no other body of a church in the Netherlands. This decree put an end to that buſineſs. Then did the præſes propoſe unto the ſynod, whether it were fit they ſhould proceed to propound to the remonſtrants certain interrogatories concerning the five articles, or defer it until they had brought in their conſiderations upon the catechiſm. For, becauſe the remonſtrants had given their judgment upon the articles perplexedly, the ſynod formerly had thought good to propoſe them certain queſtions, the better to wring their meaning from them. It was concluded, that theſe interrogatories ſhould not be propoſed unto them, till they had given up their conſiderations, becauſe it might be ſome hindrance unto them in that buſineſs. The remonſtrants were again called in, and the judgment of the ſynod made known unto them, that they had not obeyed; firſt, in that they gave conſiderations only on the confeſſion, whereas they ſhould have brought likewiſe upon the catechiſm: then, that they gave them up *conjunctim*, which they ought to have done every man by himſelf. Thirdly, that the ſynod marvelled, that theſe, who the laſt ſeſſion had no conſiderations at all, ſhould put their hands to ſo great a number. They were warned therefore better to remember the duty they owed unto the ſynod, and to call to mind, that whereas they pretended ſhortneſs of time, they had as much time given them as they required. Then did the præſes inquire concerning the conſiderations given up to the ſtates of Holland, when, and to whom they were preſented, and whether theſe, which now they had given, were the ſame

with them. EPISCOPIUS replied, he gave none up at all. Others anſwered, that they were the ſame conſiderations, and more beſides. CORVINUS replied, that theſe conſiderations were given to the ſtates, not to any particular man. Another replied, that the conſiderations were left in the houſe of UTENBOGARD, to be by him exhibited; but what became of them, he knew not. Then was the decree of the ſtates read to the remonſtrants; and EPISCOPIUS required a copy of it. The præſes politicus aſked him, why? *Ut pareamus*, ſaid EPISCOPIUS. *No*, ſaid the ſame præſes, *it is only, that you may find ſome words to cavil at; and therefore they ſhould have none. It was ſufficient, that they knew the meaning of it.* This at firſt ſeemed to me ſomewhat hard: but when I conſidered, that theſe were the men, which heretofore had, in prejudice of the church, ſo extremely flattered the civil magiſtrate, I could not but think this uſage a fit reward for ſuch a ſervice; and that, by a juſt judgment of GOD, themſelves had the firſt experience of thoſe inconveniences, which naturally ariſe out of their doctrine in that behalf. It was thought fit, that theſe men, who thus againſt the decree of the ſynod had joined themſelves in one, ſhould yet be pulled aſunder. And therefore the præſes examined them one by one, how far they were intereſſed in theſe conſiderations, and whether they move doubt and ſcruple in all their minds. H. LEO anſwered, that he made no doubt in any of them; who was preſently told, he needed [not] then have joined himſelf unto them.

'The four of Holland ſtood to their's. PYNACKERUS anſwered, that he meant not at all to acquaint the ſynod with any doubt of his. Some anſwered, that they doubted only in ſome of them, and not in others; ſome, that they had not yet ſufficiently conſidered of them. The moſt general anſwer, that was given, was this, that though in many of theſe conſiderations themſelves made no ſcruple; yet when they ſaw them, they thought the ſynod might well adviſe of them. To which was anſwered, that the ſynod required their own conſiderations, not their judgment upon the conſiderations of others. The præſes then further inquired, whether they had any more conſiderations? Some anſwered, that peradventure they might have more, if they had time to bethink themſelves. Some, that more came not yet into their minds. The moſt replied, they had none; only HOLLINGERUS replied, that he had one, which he preſently gave up in writing. What this one was I know not; for it was not publiſhed. Then were they commanded to give up their conſiderations upon the catechiſm, together with their reaſons, upon Thurſday next after Chriſtmas-day. EPISCOPIUS anſwered, they would do what they could; and ſo they went out. The præſes then requeſted the ſynod to think what they would do with theſe conſiderations, ſince they ſaw in them *tantam judiciorum diſparitatem:* and ſo warning them to meet again *pleno conventu* upon Thurſday next, he concluded a long, a troubleſome, and fruitleſs ſeſſion.

'There is an intermiſſion of the ſynod until Thurſday next. Your honour peradventure looks, that, according to your appointment, I ſhould return for ſome days unto the Hague. Your lordſhip therefore ſhall underſtand, that though here be no ſynod, yet there will be every day ſundry things to be written, of which, for your lordſhip's better information in the proceedings of the ſynod, it may be neceſſary to take ſome copy. Again, I take no pleaſure in travelling, and therefore am well content at all times to ſtay there, where my buſineſs is, ſo long as it laſts. Until, therefore, it ſhall pleaſe your honour to call me home for good and all, I ſhall beſt like to remain here.

Thirdly,

Thirdly, I am but a ſilly traveller, and conveniently I cannot travel without a guide. The days being ſhort, and the tide coming ſomewhat late, night would quickly come. Now for me to go by night, having neither language nor any to conduct me, muſt needs be very inconvenient. So commending this my excuſe to your honourable conſideration, remembering my humble duty to my lady, I take my leave, your honour's chaplain, and bounden in all duty and ſervice,

From Dort this $\frac{12}{22}$ of December 1618. Received the 15th. JOHN HALES.'

Dec. 8. N. S. Dr. PETER DU MOULIN to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, from Paris.

This letter is that mentioned above in ſir DUDLEY CARLETON of the 16th O. S. to ſecretary NAUNTON.

' Monſ.

' La cognoiſſance, que j'ay de voſtre vertu, & du zele que vous avés au ſervice de DIEU, me donne la hardieſſe de m'addreſſer à vous pour eſtre aidé en une affaire, que concerne le bien general de l'egliſe, laquelle j'euſſe proposée au ſynode nationale de Dordrect, ſi mon voyage n'euſt éſté empeſché.

' Le fait eſt, que j'eſtime, qu'une ſi notable aſſemblée ne ſe doibt pas contenter d'appaiſer les troubles de l'egliſe des Pays Bas, mais auſſi doibt prevenir les maux futurs, & eſtablir un ordre, qui puiſſe empeſcher, qu'un tel inconvenient ne puiſſe arriver cy-apres, non ſeulement en Pays Bas, mais auſſy par tout ailleurs.

' Ce remede ſeroit, qu'en ſynode preſent ſe dreſſat une confeſſion de foy composée des confeſſions de l'egliſe de Angleterre, & des egliſes de France, & des egliſes du Pays Bas, Palatinat, Suiſſe, &c. Laquelle confeſſion contint les points de doctrine, eſquels nous convenons tous par la grace de DIEU ſans y faire mention de la police & diſcipline eccleſiaſtique, ſur laquelle je ne penſe pas, qu'on ſe puiſſe accorder à ſuivre une meſme forme. Que cette confeſſion eſtant ſignée & approuvée par les deputés des diverſes nations, qui ſe trouvent au ſynode, ſoit remportée es pays, d'ou ils ſont deputés, pour eſtre ſignée & approuvée par l'ordre eccleſiaſtique d'Angleterre, & par le ſynode national de France, & ainſi es autres pays. Et que ceſte confeſſion eſtant ainſi generalement eſtablié, ce reiglement ſoit fait, lequel ſoit le ciment de noſtre union, que deſormais, ſi en Angleterre, ou en France, ou en Pays Bas, ou en Allemagne, ou en Suiſſe, quelque nouvelle controverſe ſe meut, rien ne pourra eſtre conclu ni innové ſans le conſentement de toutes les provinces & egliſes entrées en cet accord; lequel ſe conclurra par lettres reciproques. Pour exemple; noſtre ſynode national prochain eſcrira aux chefs de l'ordre eccleſiaſtique d'Angleterre, & au ſynode des Pays Bas, & a celuy de Suiſſe & du Palatinat, les lettres certifiantes, que les egliſes de France entront en ceſte union, & veulent garder inviolablement cet ordre. Le meſme ſe fera par les autres pays.

' Il y a une autre affaire non moins importante, ſur laquelle il ſeroit a deſirer, que le ſynode de Dordrect travaillaſt; qui eſt de faire un project d'accord & reconciliation entre nous & les egliſes Lutheriennes; & que pour y parvenir, lettres communicatoires

ſoient

ſoient eſcrites par ce ſynode aux princes, academies, & egliſes Lutheriennes, comme à freres en JESUS CHRIST, pour les inviter à accord avec nous. A ce que par l'entremiſe & communication mutuelle des princes, quelque lieu puiſſe eſtre aſſigné, auquel dans ſix mois ſe trouvent des theologiens de part & d'autre: non pour diſputer, mais pour aviſer aux moyens d'accord & tolerance mutuelle: leſquels moyens j'eſtime faciles & faiſables; ſur tout s'il plaiſt au roy de la Grande Bretagne y apporter ſon authorité, & faire cette propoſition au ſynode, ou par vous, monſ. ou par les theologiens, qu'il y a envoyés. C'eſt la ſubſtance des lettres, que j'eſcris a ſa majeſté.'

Dec. 17. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

Sends it by baron DHONA, and recommends him.

Incloſes a memorial, ſent unto him the night before by the deputies of the count of Embden, who was impriſoned in that city.

In the poſtſcript he obſerves, that thoſe deputies had been with him, and deſired him to ſpeak to the ſtates to uſe their authority in the count's behalf; for which purpoſe he had demanded audience.

Memorial of the deputies of the count of Embden, dated at the Hague *Dec.* 26, N. S.

Dec. 30. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

That the prince of Orange being abſent, on whom the direction of affairs doth now chiefly depend, eſpecially thoſe which belong to the ſea, as admiral, and the commiſſioners letters concerning his majeſty's reſolution not to enter into treaty with them, unleſs they procure ſuch authority from hence as is required, not being yet arrived, he had hitherto forborne demanding audience, for which he had received his majeſty's orders by the ſecretary's letters of the 21ſt and 22d, the firſt of which came to his hands on the 25th, and the ſecond on the 26th, knowing, that whatſoever he ſhould now ſay, would be laid aſide till the prince's return, which was expected to-morrow or Saturday; and until the ſtates hear from their own men, his propoſition would be of leſs force, and not ſo much as taken into deliberation.

He ſuſpects, that the towns of Holland will not authoriſe their deputies to come to a reſolution, agreeable to his majeſty's deſire, in the point concerning the fiſhing on the coaſts of his three kingdoms; and his doubts are particularly grounded upon what the prince of Orange ſaid to him, when he took leave of Sir DUDLEY on Monday laſt, at his departure to Utrecht, 'in regard the magiſtrates of theſe towns of Holland being newly placed, and yet ſcarce faſt in their ſtates, who do authoriſe the deputies, which come hither to the aſſembly of the ſtates in all things they are to treat and reſolve, will not adventure, for fear of the people, to determine of a buſineſs, on which the chief livelihood of fifty thouſand of the inhabitants of this province doth depend.' Sir DUDLEY replied, as from himſelf, that though his majeſty, finding his right oppugned both by their ſtateſmen and men of war, as appeared from the writings of GROTIUS

Grotius and the taking of John Brown the laſt year, neither could nor would deſiſt from having his right acknowledged by this ſtate, as well as by all other princes and commonwealths: yet this acknowledgment of a right and a due was no excluſion of grace and favour, and that the people of this country paying that ſmall tribute upon every one of their buſſes (which was not ſo much as diſputed by any other nation whatſoever) ſuch was his majeſty's well-wiſhing to this ſtate, that he preſumed of his permiſſion to ſuffer them to continue their courſe of fiſhing, which they might uſe thereby with more freedom and leſs apprehenſion of let and moleſtation than before, and likewiſe ſpare the coſt of ſome of their men of war, which they yearly ſent out to maintain that by force, which they may of courteſy. The prince anſwered, that for himſelf, at his return from Utrecht, he would do his beſt endeavour to procure his majeſty's contentment: but he doubted the Hollanders would apprehend the ſame effect in their payment for their fiſhing, as they found in the paſſage of the Sound, where at firſt an eaſy matter was demanded by the king of Denmark, and now more exacted than they can poſſibly bear. And touching their men of war, he ſaid, they muſt ſtill be at the ſame coſt with them in regard of the pirates.

'Having had the like diſcourſe with count William, who viſited him the next day after his excellency's departure, in regard I find much to be attributed by the ſtates to his advice and counſel, he alledged the ſame difficulties of the ſmall authority theſe new magiſtrates of the ſeveral towns of Holland have over the people, they being yet forced to keep them in obedience by garriſons of ſoldiers; and therefore wiſhed, that either this queſtion had been put to its utmoſt trial before, or might be with his majeſty's good liking deferred for ſome time, becauſe the diſtaſte of the refuſal would then have lighted upon others; and theſe, which are now put in place, he would not have give his majeſty any diſcontents. Withal he caſt out a queſtion with me, whether this freedom of fiſhing might not be redeemed with a ſum of money? To which I anſwered, that it was a matter of royalty more than of utility, though princes were not to neglect their profit. And as I ſaw this was his private conceit, ſo I did not ſo much as take upon me to propoſe it to his majeſty. My endeavours ſhall be, beſides thoſe ample inſtructions I have from your honour, with the copy of the anſwer of my lords of the council (for which I render your honour my humble thanks) to make appear in my propoſition, theſe buſineſſes not to be now firſt ſet on foot, as if his majeſty did prevail himſelf of the preſent conjuncture to make a breach into their ſtate through their diviſions and factions, or were thruſt on to thoſe reſolutions, either by information of any man from hence, or inſtigation or particular intereſt of any perſon about his majeſty, for which the notice the ſtates have of Godfrey Boot's undertaking, and their ſuſpicion of thoſe in his majeſty's court to whom he addreſſed himſelf, and the counſels they frame thereupon, doth give me ſubject.'

Sir Dudley Carleton vindicates himſelf, that he had not been negligent with reſpect to the defect in the commiſſion of the ſtates to their commiſſioners.

'True it is (as I have ſince underſtood) that the ſtates did then reſolve amongſt themſelves to acquaint me no more either in public or private with their purpoſe, before the diſpatch of their commiſſioners, whereby to free themſelves of further importunity,

tunity, hoping by their commiſſioners to give his majeſty contentment; which even at the laſt hour of their parting I aſſured them they would not do, unleſs they went amply inſtructed and fully authoriſed: to which their anſwer was only in general terms, that they went furniſhed with what they hoped would ſatisfy his majeſty.

'Concerning the place I have in the council of ſtate, your honour may pleaſe to underſtand, that I have ſmall advantage thereby to know what is done by the ſtates general, which is an aſſembly or college apart, to which, in deliberation of matters of ſtate, thoſe of the council never come but *vocati*; one of the chief works of monſ. BARNEVELT's authority and oppoſition to the prince of Orange (who hath ordinary *ſeance* likewiſe in that council) having been to draw all affairs of ſtate, which were at the firſt inſtitution of the council only managed there, to the ſtates general, where he did predominate: whereupon their uſe hath been of late years to meet daily, and to embrace and diſpatch all buſineſs, which they were wont to do but monthly, or according to extraordinary occaſions.

'The prince of Orange's journey to Utrecht is to make a new reformation of the magiſtrates, by ſifting them ſomewhat more narrowly than was fit to be done at firſt. He is accompanied by his brother, the count HENRY, the prince of Portugal, and monſ. CHASTILLON; who (as many more) begin to ſway with the tide: only the Arminian preachers, and ſome few which they lead by the ears, perſiſt in their opiniatreties; which I advertiſe your honour more particularly by other letters.'

GODFREY BOOT, mentioned in this letter, is particularly taken notice of in another letter of Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to the ſecretary of the 10th of December, having brought to him the ſecretary's letter of the 18th of September, on the Sunday before. He obſerves, that every body admired at his new dreſs (having been impriſoned in the common jail as an intelligencer of the archduke), and that before his arrival he made himſelf be expected by the vanity of his letters as a knight, a penſioner, a ſworn ſervant, and an agent to his majeſty to be aſſiſtant to his embaſſador; all which qualities he now takes to himſelf: 'but making himſelf ſo publicly known, how he will acquit himſelf in his ſecret undertakings, is to me a great myſtery.'

Thus he had an office in the cuſtoms at Gorcum, and was deprived of it for his ill conduct in it. That being ſeized as an intelligencer of the archduke, and his papers examined, it was found how he had abuſed the archduke under pretext of drawing money from him to diſtribute in theſe parts; and would have loſt his head, but in regard of his friends, and BARNEVELT's making it appear to the ſtates, that he was no dangerous man. By the elector of Brandenburgh's council (where he had inſinuated himſelf by large undertakings) he was caſt off, when he was better known, as a man *nullius pretii*. Now he, that he hath deceived ſo many, if he can do his majeſty any ſervice, deceives me moſt of all.

'This I have thought it my duty to write, leſt by ſome needy inſtruments of his, he may under one pretence or other engage his majeſty any farther, before trial be made of him. And for better execution of what he hath undertaken, the time ſerves to his advantage, in that the ill ſucceſs of this year's herring-fiſhing (which hath loſt the

the province of Holland a million of florins) which hath made many bankrupts in that trade, who be ready to ſeek their fortunes elſewhere: and if he fail of this eaſy proof, he will not abide the touch in any other.'

Dec. 31. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

That he had procured the ſtates general to write letter to the magiſtrates of Embden in behalf of the count.

'There is a private treaty on foot between the marquis of Brandenburg and the prince of Newburg, which is drawn on by the complaints of the inhabitants of Juliers and Cleves, which are no longer able to ſupport the ſpoils and vexations committed upon them by the ſoldiers on both ſides: wherein Brandenburg doth chooſe this ſtate for his chief arbitrator, and Newburg the archduke: which promiſeth ſmall good effect, when they make parties their judges.

'Out of France we hear, that the ſtates anſwer to the French embaſſadors touching BARNEVELT, and the reſt of the proceedings in theſe provinces, was at firſt well reliſhed in that court; but afterwards they returned to their wonted conceit of theſe affairs, by certain impreſſions wrought by one FRANHMONT, a commiſſary general for the French, and a dependent of monſ. DU MAURIER, who being lately diſpatched thither from theſe embaſſadors, hath informed, that here is much appearance of a revolution; and that the ſtates repenting themſelves of their act in impriſoning BARNEVELT do but ſeek a colour with their reputation to ſet him at liberty; and that the French king's inſtance being perſiſted in will in the end be laid hold on for this purpoſe: of which, howſoever they may flatter themſelves, I yet ſee ſmall appearance.'

That GODFREY BOOTE was yeſterday (as the ſecretary well conjectured he would be) clapt up by the ſtates of Holland into his old lodging; the reaſons of which, as two of the ſtates came to inform Sir DUDLEY, were firſt his debts to this province of money, for which he was accountable ſince he had the office of cuſtomer at Gorcum, to the value of between ſeven and eight hundred pounds; and next his being entertained by the Spaniard to do differvice to this ſtate, for both of which he remained yet *in reatu* without remiſſion or pardon: only by their authority, who had then the managing of affairs, he was ſuffered to ſlip out of priſon, with charge notwithſtanding not to leave the Hague: which commandment having broken, and coming back hither to brave the juſtice, they have laid hands on him again, having other matters of conſequence concerning theſe late troubles againſt him.

Sir DUDLEY CARLETON anſwers, that he was his majeſty's ſervant; but will not intercede publicly for him till he underſtands his majeſty's pleaſure.

'The prince of Orange is advertiſed by letters from Lyons of a foul and bloody fact committed upon a ſervant of his, who was ſent from hence with letters to one VOSBERGEN, a counſellor of this provincial council, whom his excellency employed lately to Orange upon his particular affairs; the man being aſſaulted upon the high-way,

ſtabbed into divers places of the body, and drawn into a ditch with a cord about his neck, where he was left half-alive and half-dead by thoſe who committed the fact, when they had taken his letters from him. Theſe are advertiſed to be two couriers, which were diſpatched after this man from Paris by poſt upon a bruit generally ſpread there, that the prince of Orange was ſlain here at the Hague; and the prince conceived, that it was done by order of monſ. DE LUYNES, who hath his eye upon the principality of Orange; and upon ſuch an accident might have an ambition to ſtep into it. This effect is wrought thereby, that count HENRY having the ſame apprehenſion, doth now adhere to his brother, ſeeing their houſe aimed at as well in France, as in this place.

'In the ſynod of Dort, the remonſtrants continuing in their opiniatrety in not anſwering, order is taken to proceed againſt them out of their books; and mean time they have commandment, that they ſhall not go out of that town, but be preſent, as the ſynod ſhould have occaſion to call for them, which is done, becauſe they ſhould not incenſe the people in other towns. A placart is publiſhed by the ſtates general againſt printing of books, libels, and pamphlets, *ſine privilegio*; for which the French embaſſador's ſpeech, which was going to the preſs, gave occaſion.

'By that I underſtand from the biſhop of Llandaff, I do not find, monſ. DU MOULIN's projects ſo well taſted by our divines, as by ſome other ſtrangers, who have had them in conſultation: but ſince his majeſty doth not diſlike to have trial made of them, it ſhall be performed with that caution, as your honour doth recommend. I have had the dean of Worceſter for the ſpace of theſe ten days here in my houſe, who continues very weak, but is much comforted with his majeſty's gracious care of him, and leave for his return; of which he will make uſe, when his ſtrength will ſuffer.'

That upon cloſing this diſpatch, he was now viſited at night by the ſame perſons from the ſtates of Holland, who had been with him in the afternoon, who ſaid they had called to an expreſs aſſembly (ſince they had been with him) two of thoſe, who have charge of examination of the great priſoners, who find much matter againſt BOOTE, and particularly that he was a confident of HOGERBETS, and an inſtrument of UTENBOGARD, to carry matters of intelligence betwixt him and the audiencer VERREYKEN at Bruſſels. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON wiſhed them, that ſince they had ſo much matter againſt him, and of that nature, they would not by their interrogatories make a mixture of other affairs; becauſe it might be, in his journey into England, he might have valued himſelf by offer of ſome particular ſervices within his majeſty's kingdoms, wherein his majeſty may as well ſerve himſelf with ſtrangers as other princes: and this man being known to be full of forgeries and chimeras, ſomewhat be found among his papers, which being his own projects only, might, if they came abroad, give ſubject of ſome other jealouſy. Wherefore I deſired them, that whatſoever they found of his concerning his majeſty, might be ſuppreſſed; aſſuring them, that neither this man was ſent by me into England, nor ſent for by his majeſty; and therefore they muſt diſtinguiſh betwixt undertakings and employments. In this they promiſed they would have a regard to what I recommended, and I conceived it to be neceſſary to put this unto them by example of the reſpect the ſtates general bore to BARNEVELT's papers, wherein

wherein thoſe of Holland were intereſſed: in which conſideration they went untouched (though they ſince much repent themſelves of that nicety), becauſe I was informed they had found out a ſecret lodging, which BOOTE had at Riſwick, where they have ſeized on his ſtuff and papers.

'I have omitted to advertiſe your honour, that the *Generaulx des Monoyes* having two days ſince made their report to the ſtates general, they adviſe the ſtates to treat with his majeſty, and by his means with other princes, for a certain reglement of monies; and in the mean time to publiſh a placart againſt the inhancement of their valuations in theſe provinces hereafter, and to reduce thoſe, which are now ſo exceſſively raiſed, to a more moderate rate. Thus I humbly, &c.

London.

'P. S. I underſtand, that the taking of BOOTE proceeds of letters from 102, the deputed council of Holland. B A S. Amſterdam. D E P U- written to 187, by 14. 10. 52. 68. 69. of 176, one of the 19. 20. 46. 56. T I E S. the Low-Countries. 34. 20. 27. 52. 70. 71. for 204, who hath diſcovered his oppoſition to their buſineſs. And for the reſt, I find by his friends he hath out of vanity diſcovered himſelf nothwitſtanding his proteſtation, which your honour will ſee in a paper, which he found by the hands of a Brabander ſubject to the archduke to convey unto me out of priſon.'

In this letter of Sir DUDLEY CARLETON is incloſed that of BOOTE to him from his priſon at the Hague, *January* 10, 1619. N. S. deſiring him to let him know what he ſhall anſwer, *ſi je ſuis obligé & tenus de reveler les ſecrets du roi mon maiſtre . . . vous aſſurant ſur ma foy de n'en juſques à preſent avoir revelé.*

January 3, 1618. Monſ. DIODATI to Sir DUDLEY CARLETON, from Dort.

In favour of the proteſtants of the marquiſate of Salluces, who performed ſome acts of their religions, and were expoſed to the reſentment of the duke of Savoy.

January 14. Dr. GEORGE CARLETON, biſhop of Llandaff, to Sir DUDLEY CARLETON, from Dort.

'R^t. Hon^ble, my very good Lord,

'Though I have written two letters yeſterday to your lordſhip, yet I could not omit the occaſion of our worthy hoſt Sir JOHN BERCH his coming to the Hague, a man, that hath ſomewhat favoured the ſide now falling, but of a moderate diſpoſition, and free in his judgment of both ſides, cenſuring and perhaps cenſured, condemning the judgment and proceedings of the remonſtrants. In a kingdom ſuch a man might be more eſteemed than in a free eſtate: for in a free eſtate a man muſt be engaged in the one ſide, or diſpleaſe the other.

'Concerning the thing which I wrote laſt of, I was long in writing, thinking that there ſhould be no cauſe of writing until we were ready to ſet upon the work.

The thing, when opportunity ſerveth, may be done without much difficulty; for though I have no leiſure to the buſineſs, yet I think how it may be done. We will firſt draw a confeſſion out of the Engliſh confeſſion, which is allowed; and that we will preſent to the Palatines, and the reſt here. They may add what they think fit, and after thus far proceeding it may be ſent to his majeſty. It may be, that ſome few things may be added to the Engliſh confeſſion; or taking any thing out of the Engliſh confeſſion, there is no doubt to be made of any thing, ſave one, which before-hand I would communicate to your lordſhip, that it may not be a rub in our way in time of doing it. The thing is this: in the expounding of theſe words, *he deſcended into hell*, the Engliſh church hath otherwiſe expounded thoſe words, than the Palatine church doth. Now the queſtion is this; if we lay down the bare words, *deſcendit ad inferos*, and the Palatines ſhall add the words of their confeſſion, for expounding thoſe words; this queſtion, I ſay, would be known, whether his majeſty and the church of England will ſuffer their expoſition to paſs. I ſuppoſe, that in other things there will be no great difficulty. And yet becauſe I am in theſe queſtions, ſome things may be queſtions before-hand, to prepare the buſineſs. It would be known, whether in framing the Engliſh confeſſion (for this, I reſolve, ſhall be firſt done, to which the other may give their conſents or additions) whether, I ſay, in framing it, we may not take this liberty, to order it in method, and to ſupply the articles (if in them ſome defect may be found) out of the Scottiſh confeſſion and JEWEL's *Apology*. For though the *Apology* be not eſtabliſhed by authority, as the articles are, yet conſidering the time of publiſhing both, it may appear, that the ſame hand wrote both.

'Theſe things being known before-hand might ſet the work in ſome forwardneſs. And now by thinking of theſe things more difficulties do ariſe, which are to be anſwered before we can proceed. In doctrinal matters there will be no great difficulty; and this was the thing, which I intended, when I wrote before, that the thing may be done without much difficulty. But in the articles of faith and religion, which contain the confeſſion of the Engliſh church, there are two things, which muſt be conſidered in this buſineſs: the firſt of Homilies to be read in the church; the other is *de epiſcoporum & miniſtrorum conſecratione*. The queſtion is, what ſhould be done with this, ſeeing the conſecration of biſhops is a thing, which other churches uſe not: and the Homilies are only in Engliſh, and may not bind a conſent of other churches, who know not what is contained in them. I think, that now I have moved all the doubts and rubs, that may fall in this buſineſs; or if any ſhould fall, they will be ſuch, as may ſoon be removed, if firſt theſe might be ſatisfied. If there be a conſent firſt between our church and the Palatines, all the reſt will eaſily come over; for the Palatine confeſſion is that, which carrieth moſt authority in theſe reformed churches.

'The ſynod matters proceed now in good faſhion; and, we hope, will do better and better. They are deſirous to have many ſeſſions, though little be done in a ſeſſion; I mean the deputies deſire it. We think, that we might more forward the ſynod with fewer ſeſſions, by preparing the work.

'Yeſterday I took upon me a kind of epiſcopal authority. I ſent for one chief of every company of the *exteri*; and here we hold a little ſynod. I propoſed to them the neceſſity of our mutual conſent, what ſcandal might ariſe, if any of us ſhould fall from

from the other; and ſhewed them how we had framed our judgment upon the firſt article: to which I intreated their conſents, that the work might be ſo far prepared for the ſynod. They came all off with great facility and with many thanks for deviſing a way to draw them together. All, I ſay, came round, ſaving one, for whoſe ſake and ſatisfaction the meeting was partly intended. He ſeemed to ſtick at ſome things; but we hope to quiet him in the end. We kept him at dinner, and omitted no kindneſs. He ſhall neither want kindneſs to draw him, nor reaſons to ſatisfy him. Our intention is to forward the ſynod, which we think was more procured here in two or three hours, than is done in many ſeſſions.

'Thus in my prayers commending your lordſhip and your good lady to GOD's holy protection, I reſt

Your lordſhip's always aſſured,

Dort, January 14, 1618.

GEORGE LANDAVEN.'

Jan. $\frac{5}{15}$. Mr. HALES to Sir DUDLEY CARLETON, from Dort. Printed in his *Remains.*

Jan. 8. ENNO count of Eaſt Friſeland to Sir DUDLEY CARLETON, *ex arce meâ Auricanâ.*

Thanks for Sir DUDLEY's zeal for his releaſement, which he had attained upon the arrival of the deputies of the ſtates general at Embden.

Jan. 23. N. S. Copy of the propoſition of CHRISTOFERO SURIANO the Venetian reſident to the ſtates general.

The republic of Venice ſorry, that *les affections & amour entre les denx couronnes de France & Angleterre auroit pris quelques alterations, qui en ces conjunctures ne pouvoit reüſſir que d'interruption aux bons effects du bien commun univerſel, mais principalement au particulier (ce qui touche à la ſereniſſime republique) de ces provinces unies, s'approchant le tems de l'expiration des treves: & ſelon que les dites deux couronnes ſe ſont tous jours employées, & avec bons offices ont procuré le bien & ſervice de la liberté de ces eſtats, ainſi la ſereniſſime republique deſire, qu'entre les princes une bonne reconciliation s'en ſuivit. Or s'eſtant monſ. le duc de Savoye interposé avec le moyen de monſ. le cardinal ſon fils, deſirant ſa ſerenité coadjuver la bonne iſſue d'un tel effect, a commandé a ſes ambaſſadors tant à Paris qu'à Londres, que ſans point deſtourber le premier mediateur, ils apportent leurs plus bons offices, & tels qu'ils eſtimerent plus propres pour l'effectuation de ſon deſire, qui n'a autre but que le bien de l'intention commune, ce qui m'a éſté commandé de communiquer à V. V. E. E.*

That the Spaniards augmenting their forces, it was to be apprehended, their deſign was either againſt Venice or the United Provinces: and therefore, that the republic of Venice deſired, that the ſtates general would order their captains of their veſſels

veſſels ſent againſt the pirates to attend to and obſerve the proceedings of the Spaniards, and to keep a good correſpondence with the miniſters of the republic of Venice.

Jan. 27. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'I have had (upon occaſion of theſe delays about the buſineſſes which concern his majeſty) ſome ſpeech with the prince of Orange, adviſing him to take upon him the managing of public buſineſſes in that manner as the prince his father did (wherein I was ſeconded by count WILLIAM, who was preſent) or elſe, that he would make election of ſome well-affected and able men of the body of the ſtates, to whom public miniſters might addreſs themſelves. For the confuſion of affairs (whilſt they are handled, as now, in common) will impoſe a neceſſity in the ſtates to intruſt ſome men with them, in time, above others: and therefore the prince cannot do better than in time to bethink himſelf, who are the fitteſt perſons for this purpoſe; and thereby oblige them by his choice. For himſelf, I find no diſpoſition in him to undertake more, than, according to occaſions of extraordinary importance, to have advice heard; which is now done more frequently, and with much more reſpect, than of late years. And for the nomination or recommendation of any, he doth not yet think the time proper, until the ſtates, who do now (to uſe his own words) *ſortir hors de page*, finding themſelves in a labyrinth (which muſt needs fall out in multiplicity of affairs, and ſlowneſs of diſpatch) do of themſelves conſult with him of this buſineſs: which though they ſhould not think of, of their own accord, yet the ſynod being ended, the priſoners one way or other diſpatcht, and the renewing and reviving of the union of the provinces (which is now likewiſe in ſpeech) finiſhed, he doth then judge it a fit time to recommend it unto them. I write this at greater length, to the end his majeſty, ſeeing in what ſtate we ſtand, may be pleaſed to uſe his accuſtomed wiſdom in continuing his good treatment of their commiſſioners, though the diſpatch of ſuch affairs, as concern his majeſty, be not for celerity, or in all reſpects, for ſubſtance, anſwerable to his mind. And though I find yet much of the old leaven amongſt theſe men, I doubt not, *en les laiſſant faire*, but his majeſty will ſee them before long thoroughly reformed. For this concluſion I make, that when they have gone through with their priſoners, ſettled their affairs of the church, and explained their articles of the union of Utrecht in the points which concern religion, though they will be then in better ſtate than ever, of continuance, yet of themſelves ſubſiſt they cannot. Wherefore, in reſpect of religion, their dependance muſt be neceſſarily upon his majeſty more than any other prince; and by conſequence his majeſty will have better reaſon of them in all his juſt and reaſonable demands. In the proceedings againſt BOOTE it will not lie in my power to keep him from being queſtioned for his old offences, the whole proceſs of which is in the hands of the provincial court; and his friends think (at leaſt ſo they have ſaid unto me) that ſo he be not charged with his undertakings in England, he can ſhift well enough. And for that point, I have taken good order; as likewiſe they have my beſt help in all things elſe, which concern him. For though either for wit or honeſty he be not conſiderable, yet becauſe he hath the title of his majeſty's ſervice, I do no ways fail him. But his delivery muſt be, as before, out of compaſſion of his weakneſs, as a man half diſtracted;

or

or elſe he will run hazard of his life. For his renouncing of his religion, and practiſing with the Spaniard, are very groſs and palpable: and for the monies he received in recompence (of which he very unwiſely kept a regiſter) they have an account under his hand. This, which is now ſpoken of, concerning his dealing with HOGERBETS and UTENBOGARD, will not (as I wrote formerly) much hurt him: for though it appears he was tampering that way, yet theſe men have too good heads to truſt ſuch a one as his.

'HOGERBETS's frenzy went no further than to one fit; which he excuſed afterwards by a diſtemper for want of ſleep: but it is conceived to have been counterfeit, whereby to move compaſſion, and have means to ſpeak with his wife; whom during that time he often called upon.'

A particular account of the caſe of PAUL DE LA RAVOIRE, which ſir DUDLEY CARLETON ends with obſerving, 'that the ſtates of Holland (not to diſtaſte the French embaſſador in all their affairs at once) have gratified them in this; and in time the buſineſs may be renewed again to RAVOIRE's better contentment. Theſe new ſtates of Holland do many extravagancies, not to ſeem inferior to the old; and therefore for the preſent he will do rightly to ſurceaſe his ſuit.

'I muſt let your honour underſtand, that upon a diſcontentment I had here, of BARNEVELT GROTIUS which the world took notice, againſt 159 and 165, for the ſmall ſatisfaction they RAYDYRE gave me about a book, which was here printed againſt me, 50. 10. 56. 42. 61. 51. 20. 68. 69. offered himſelf twice unto me to be employed with ſome others to lay violent hands upon them. This ſheweth a good will rather than a good mind; and I write it *ut noſcas hominem*, hearing he ſues to be received into his majeſty's ſervice.

'Herewith I ſend your honour a book written by ſome diſcontented Scotchman againſt the biſhops in that kingdom. I have it from the biſhop of Llandaff, who received the ſame of the hands of DEBETIUS, one of the provincials at the ſynod, he ſaying, that it was ſent to him in a packet with ſome others from England, and that he thought it his duty to bring it to the biſhop.'

Jan. 30. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'The judges of our priſoners are now finally choſen; and of them I ſend your honour a liſt. They are all eſteemed well-affected perſons in religion, and good patriots. But it is thought monſ. BARNEVELT will challenge many of them as diſaffected to his perſon, and declared oppoſites to his party. The day of their meeting here is appointed the 19th of February, N. S. and for this purpoſe letters are written from the ſtates general, as well to the abſent as preſent, becauſe they ſerve for their warrant.

'MUSBERGHEN is expected here from Zutphen this night or to-morrow. He was taken in the caſtle, whither he retired himſelf, as Amiens was ſurpriſed, by a load of hay,

hay, under cover of which three ſoldiers entered, and kept the gate open for the reſt. After their entry, it was long before they could find him. In the end he was taken betwixt two doors. When they offered to lay hands on him, he caſt himſelf on the ground, and deſired them to ſhoot him; and there ſtill lay crying and lamenting, until they were forced rather to draw him, than lead him away; which ſhews either much guiltineſs, or much weakneſs.

'VANDER-MYLE and UTENBOGARD, who have been ever ſince the beginning of the ſynod hovering about this place and Dort, are ſaid to be gone back to the archduke's ſide, ſeeing the ſtates go on ſo roundly in this buſineſs, without further dallying.

'Yeſterday the ſtates reſolved to ſend expoſtulatory and minatory letters to the archduke, for divers wrongs done their merchants both in their ſhipping and goods in Spain; and for this purpoſe have written to all their admiralties to have the ſeveral complaints brought in. Why this is done ſo hotly at this time, I ſee not, unleſs it be to amuſe the Spaniard, and divert him from employing his whole ſtrength againſt the Bohemians.'

That the Algerines had of late cauſed a very courteous letter to be written to the ſtates general, as deſiring to hold good quarter with them.

'The Venetian reſident had audience again on Thurſday laſt, wherein, by order of his maſters, he declaimed largely againſt the Spaniards, as enemies to the common liberty; and for concluſion deſired of this ſtate an exchange of four of the ſhips of war of thoſe provinces, which ſerve the Venetians, with four of greater burthen; wherein he will have ſatisfaction, though here is much complaint of the ill treatment of thoſe men they have already, both ſoldiers and mariners; and he hath been roundly expoſtulated with for the ſame.'

That the Chiaus took leave of the ſtates on Thurſday, and yeſterday went towards Amſterdam, where he is furniſhed by the merchants with a ſhip to Conſtantinople. That he was much better ſatisfied with his entertainment than with his preſents at parting; which exceeded not in money and ſtuffs for garments, which were diſtributed betwixt him and his followers, the value of 150 *l.*

'The affairs, which concern his majeſty, remain yet in the ſame ſtate, as I advertiſed your honour at large the 25th and 27th of this preſent. But I am promiſed, that this next week, when thoſe of Holland do preſide, whom the buſineſſes do chiefly concern, the ſtates will come to a reſolution; which I aſſure your honour hath been daily ſollicited and remembered in their aſſembly. But I find this province will be acknowledged above others; and that for queſtion of privilege or profit, we have rather *alios homines* than *alios mores*.'

Feb. 4. Letter from Dort.

Containing an account of the proceedings of the ſynod.

Feb.

Feb. 12. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

That he had little to add to his letters ſent by his ſervant on the Saturday before; at which time the ſtates ſent an expreſs meſſenger to their commiſſioners in England, with a new commiſſion and inſtructions, in conformity to the anſwer they gave him to his propoſition, which was the chief ſubject of his diſpatch.

'The day following I ſpake with the prince of Orange concerning the aſſiſtance of the prince Palatine; which he did not think fit to have mentioned to the ſtates, until the return of the baron DHONA, who came to this town on Wedneſday night late, and this day he hath audience of the ſtates general. His buſineſs is in ſome good manner prepared for him, in that the provinces have been already moved for the aſſiſtance of the Bohemians, towards which they are well inclined to make a contribution in that manner as they did to the duke of Savoy by a monthly payment. And becauſe the affairs of the prince Palatine and the Bohemians have ſome conjunction one with another, it will be the leſs difficulty to procure, that the money may be employed by the prince Palatine, as may be beſt for the common good of thoſe parts.

'The ſtates have granted liberty to the Venetian reſident to buy or hire four ſhips of war for the ſervice of his maſters: which will be every one betwixt ſix and eight hundred tuns. He doth procure them of merchants, not of the ſtates; and hopes to have them in readineſs before the end of the next month.

'The judges of the priſoners met here at the appointed day, which was on Tueſday laſt. On Wedneſday they took their oaths. Hitherto they have been chiefly buſied in the examination of MUSBERGEN; which will yet take ſome time. Mean while ſome of them, with licenſe of the ſtates, retire themſelves for a few days to their provinces; which ſhews the buſineſs will be of no quick diſpatch.

'P. S. I take the boldneſs to put a letter to my lord's grace of Canterbury in your honour's cover, which contains ſome difference betwixt our divines at Dort, which it were fit were reconciled before they come to framing of their canons.'

Feb. 17. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t. Hon^ble,

'In conformity to your honour's letters of the 4th of this preſent, which I received by Dieſton the 13th, on Monday laſt I demanded audience of the ſtates general, which I began with theſe words:

'Meſſieurs,

'Je vous donne ceſte incommodité au milieu de vous ſerieuſes occupations, pour ſatisfaire au devoir de la bonne correſpondence entre le roi mon maiſtre & ceſte republique; ſçachant que l'intereſt commun de S. M. & de V. V. S. S. requiert une mutuelle participation des affaires communes. Je dis communes, car quant aux particulieres, ſelon que vous de voſtre part avez demonſtré en toutes les occaſions par vos ſages & moderées procedures, voſtre prudence & diſcretion ſans vous ingerer

aux affaires des autres provinces, auſſi S. M. eſtime, que les provinces doivent éſtre tout de meſme retenus en voſtre endroit ſans ſe meler de rien de commun: et exemple des autres ne fera jamais quitter a ſa majeſté ſon train ordinaire accouſtumé d'ingenuité et moderation, ou s'avantager de vos preſentes differences pour s'enjamber ſur voſtre liberté & voſtre ſouveraigneté, en ce qui appartient purement et ſimplement à la juriſdiction de vos provinces; laquelle elle vous exhorte de maintenir ſaine et entiere, comme voſtre Palladium, ſans la laiſſer violer, ou par voye des menées internes, ou practiques externes; eſtant preſte (ſelon qu'elle a toujours faict avec une prompte et ſincere volonté) de contribuer ſon conſeil, ſon ayde, et ſon aſſiſtance a la manutention d'icelle. Je ſçay, meſſieurs, que vous avez les meſmes offres et preſentations faites par autres miniſtres des princes, au nom de leurs maiſtres, dont je n'en ſuis point aucunement envieux. Je vous prie ſeulement en ces preſentes occurrences d'uſer voſtre jugement accouſtumé, en faiſant diſtinction entre ceux, qui ſe font patrons des particuliers, et protecteurs d'une faction, et ceux, qui veulent bien au public, et qui rendent leurs bons offices à vous et à voſtre eſtat.

'I entered here into diſcourſe of his majeſty's preparation, both by ſea and land, as well to contribute his part towards the ſuppreſſion of the pirates, as to be ready in all events for defence of his own kingdoms, and aſſiſtance of his friends and confederates. I told them likewiſe of his majeſty's having renewed the treaty with the princes of the union, and thereupon recommended at large the negotiation of the baron DHONA, in conformity to his propoſition, with which he had acquainted me. And becauſe they had formerly requeſted me to write to his majeſty touching a levy intended to be made of his ſubjects by the earl of Argyle, I did now let them know the courſe, which was taken by his majeſty's commandment in Scotland concerning that earl, to the end, that if they be diſpleaſed (as I underſtand they are) on the archduke's ſide in his regard, his majeſty ſhould not loſe his thanks on this; I concluded with preſſing them to a reſolution touching ſir FRANCIS HYNDERSON's pardon; for which I had order by his majeſty's expreſs letters dated in October laſt, and had now ſo prepared the matter before by the means of the prince of Orange, that it could not well receive a denial, though it was ſubject to many main difficulties.

'The anſwer, which was given me for the preſent, was full of good acceptance of what I had ſaid concerning themſelves, and their proceedings, with acknowledgment of many humble thanks for his majeſty's good advice and favour, and expreſſing of much contentment in his majeſty's preparations, wherein they ſaid they concurred likewiſe in putting their fleet in readineſs. They thanked me in like manner for the knowledge I had given them of the courſe, which was taken with the earl of Argyle, as that, wherein they have particular obligations. The reſt they referred for conſultation; and before they roſe, reſolved of ſir FRANCIS HYNDERSON's pardon, which they ſent me word the ſame day they had granted in his majeſty's contemplation, though they had formerly taken an expreſs reſolution to lay it aſide.

'This day two of their deputies have been with me, one of Holland, another of Zealand, to acquaint me with their anſwer, which they had given to the baron DHONA,

DHONA, and wherewith he departs this afternoon. The effect thereof is, that they have already written to their provinces, and will now again ſecond their former letters touching the Bohemians, not doubting but within few days they ſhall have order from their principals to give them aſſiſtance: and touching the ſuccour of the princes of the union, that they will readily perform the ſame in conformity to their treaty.

'This being as much as was required of them by the baron DHONA, I did not think it fit for me to preſs them to any farther matter in particular concerning the prince his maſter; neither did he deſire I ſhould, but rather attend the ſtates reſolution concerning the Bohemians; and by that time hearing from the prince Palatine, I might, according to his majeſty's order by your honour's former letters of the 22d of the laſt, govern myſelf as may be beſt for the prince's ſervice.

'The ſtates have advice, that the preparations in all parts againſt the Bohemians will be in readineſs in May next at the fartheſt; againſt which time, as they will not be wanting to give aſſiſtance, ſo they deſire the princes of the union (who are *paries proximus)* would in time reſolve, and put in execution, what belongs unto them in a matter of that nature; wherein both the liberty of thoſe parts, and the ſtate of religion in general, is intereſſed: to which effect they have deſired me now by their deputies, both to write to his majeſty, as likewiſe to the prince Palatine, to the end ſome good reſolution may be taken in common for the preſervation of the Bohemians.

'There are now ſeven of the ſtates ſhips of war, which have lain long in the Mediterranean, returned into theſe ſeas, in place of which, four are now going out to ſupply them; and nine others are putting in readineſs in their ſeveral admiralties for the ſame ſervice. They, having upon theſe alarms taken a particular view of their ſtrength at ſea, find, that they are able to ſet out, beſides merchants ſhips, fifty-two ſail, well fitted and furniſhed: and now they give order to their admiralties for the building of ten ſhips of greater burthen than ordinary this ſummer.

'The judges of our priſoners are ſtill buſied about examinations; and there will be citation made of ſome, which are abſent, as UTENBOGARD, and others, before they grow to ſentence. It is expected every day when the French embaſſadors will demand audience again to ſpeak in their favour; and their anſwer is already prepared, which will be, that the ſtates have put the buſineſs (according to the cuſtom of theſe provinces) into the hands of judges, which are good, able, and upright men, and are to give their ſentence upon oath, according to the juſtice of the cauſe; which courſe of proceeding they cannot alter without prejudice to their ſtate.

'What a fire is kindled in the ſynod by the indiſcretion of ſome intemperate men, your honour will ſee by the copy of a letter, which I have received from mr. BALCANQUAL; with which having acquainted the prince of Orange and count WILLIAM, they deſired me to write to the preſident, according as is wiſhed by mr. BALCANQUAL; which I have done this day, having particular acquaintance with him. And though

the prince of Orange be much apprehenſive that this may breed a greater diſtraction than ever in the church, I make no doubt, but if the whole college of our divines do remain of an uniform conſent, they will (as they have hitherto done) keep the reſt in good order. I have been written unto from thence to go thither perſonally to ſuppreſs this combuſtion: but this place doth more require my preſence for his majeſty's ſervice. Yet, as other accidents may fall out, I ſhall be glad to underſtand from your honour, whether my going thither for a day or two may ſtand with his majeſty's good liking. So I humbly take leave, &c.

'Being cloſing this letter, I have received one from the biſhop of Landaff, by which it appears, they are at an end of their difference in the ſynod: yet I ſend your honour mr. BALCANQUAL's letter, that you may ſee in what ſtate they ſtand: my lord biſhop ſaith ſomewhat likewiſe of DU MOULIN's project.'

Feb. 16. Biſhop of Landaff to Sir DUDLEY CARLETON.

'R^t. Hon^ble, my very good lord,

'I wrote to your lordſhip of ſome ſtirs we had here. But now all things are well compoſed. And GOD, that knoweth how to turn all things to good, may by his providence, and, as we hope, will, turn this unto a great good among us. For by this, as by a medicine, two humours may be purged: one of them, who in their ſentences, though they hold the truth, yet ſeem to deſire to have ſome things ſtrange, and lifted above the common conceits. The other of ſuch, as were ſo ſnappiſh, that they ſeemed to watch for occaſions from other men's ſpeeches, to vent their bitter humours. Both are ſo well corrected by this little ſtir, that it may do much good, and we may have ſome reſt from both humours. The matter was but upon a light occaſion, and we are glad that greater occaſions were not given.

'Concerning the matter moved by mr. MOULIN, the preſident is now of this opinion, that it will hardly be done to draw one common confeſſion for all. But this he thinketh may be eaſily effected, that the Engliſh may be drawn to give conſent to the Belgic confeſſion, and likewiſe the Belgic church to the Engliſh confeſſion; and ſo the other princes to come into ſuch a mutual conſent, ſo that none may depart from the received doctrines without the conſent of the reſt. This is all he thinketh like to be effected.

'Thus with my hearty prayers for your lordſhip and your virtuous lady, I reſt

Your lordſhip's moſt affectionate to do you ſervice,

Dort, Feb. 16, 1618.

GEORGE LANDAVEN.'

Feb. 23. Mr. BALCANQUAL to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON.

Printed in Mr. JOHN HALES's *Remains*, p. 9, & ſeqq. edit. 1659.

Feb. 22. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'The

'The news of the eſcape of the queen mother in France arrived here on Saturday laſt by an expreſs meſſenger diſpatched by monſ. LANGERAC on Thurſday; by whom theſe French embaſſadors had likewiſe letters, with order to proceed moderately in their negotiation touching the priſoners, and to keep this ſtate, as much as in them lies, in devotion to the king their maſter.

'Monſ. LANGERAC writes, that notwithſtanding the French king's heat againſt the duke of Eſpernon, yet thoſe affairs are accommodated. But his maſters here judge he hath not yet waded far enough into them to ſound their depth.

'The ſtates ſhips newly returned from the coaſt of Spain confirm the news of the great preparations in thoſe parts, both by ſea and land, as well in the ports towards the Ocean, as in thoſe towards the Mediterranean. Some merchants, which are come in them from Seville and Liſbon, ſay, that in Seville there is a proviſion made of 200,000 pair of ſhoes, and ſo many rials of eight paid for them out of the king's purſe. That at Liſbon there are made 30,000 knapſacks of leather for the carriage of victuals at men's backs; and that there were imbarked at St. Lucar 30,000 muſkets. I give your honour theſe particulars as they were related to the prince of Orange; of which this judgement is made, that their proviſion is deſigned for ſome place, where the Spaniard doth expect the aſſiſtance of the natives of the country, where they intend to land, which cannot be on the coaſt of Afric, where they have no intelligence or friendſhip, nor like to gain any with the people. If his majeſty be ſecure in thoſe parts of Scotland, into which the earl of Argyle and ſir JAMES MACDONALD, by their contracting friendſhip, are thought to practiſe the bringing in of an enemy, and the coaſt of Ireland, which doth border upon their country, and is full of diſaffected people in religion, the place of the greateſt likelihood, and moſt agreeable to the Spaniſh preparations, is *la Morea* and the coaſt of Dalmatia adjoining; where there are infinite numbers of poor Greeks, which are deſirous to be free of the Turkiſh ſervitude; and by a deſcent into thoſe parts the Venetians will be much incommodated in their ſeignory of the gulf and liberty of trade with the ſubjects of the grand Signor; which is all in effect that is left them. Theſe are the gloſſes, that are made here of the Spaniſh preparatives; which theſe people cannot comprehend to be really deſigned, as is pretended, for Algier.

'I find, that the ſtates have been written unto by their commiſſioners in the name of his majeſty, as moved by my lord DIGBY, to join their ſhips with his majeſty's, to aſſiſt the Spaniard, in caſe he doth really intend to beſiege Algier: or, if his deſign ſhould be againſt the Venetians, then to follow the fleet, and aſſiſt that commonwealth: in both which they find much difficulty; firſt, in the ſiege of Algier, which would expoſe their merchants to a danger of confiſcation of all their goods in Turky; and the taking of that town by the Spaniard would make him too abſolute a maſter in the Mediterranean. Secondly, in aſſiſting the Venetians, which would draw on them the ſame inconvenience of loſs, both of ſhips and merchandize, which they have now in Spain.

'Here is a proviſional placart publiſhed by the ſtates general concerning monies, by which the double Jacobus, which was here current at twelve guilders four ſtivers, is

is brought for the preſent to eleven guilders ten ſtivers; and the 1ſt of June next it is to be reduced anew to ten guilders ſixteen ſtivers. All other coins of gold and ſilver are *à l'avenant*, as your honour may pleaſe to ſee by the copy of the placart.'

Feb. 21, O. S. JOHN BOGERMAN, preſident of the Synod of Dort, to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, from Dort.

'That he never deſpaired, nor even now deſpaired, of the good iſſue of the ſynod, ſuch as pious men and lovers of the church wiſhed for: quin, quod amplius eſt, vix arbitror ullam, tot quidem membris conſtantem, tam tranquillam, pacatam, ac concordem ſynodum fuiſſe habitam.

'Et vero, abſit, ut nupera illa paucorum colliſionis nubecula εὐταξίας & admirabilis concordiæ ſplendorem ullatenus obſcuret. Vix orta eſt illa, quin meæ etiam directionis miniſterio diſparuerit, longeque ſuaviſſima eam ſubſecuta ſit tranquillitas.'

Feb. 26. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

R^t. Hon^ble,

'The letter of advertiſement out of France, of which I made mention in my laſt to your honour of the 22d of the preſent, being ſince communicated unto me, I have thought fit to ſend your honour a tranſlate thereof; in regard his majeſty having at this preſent no public miniſter in that court, this may haply be of ſome uſe to your honour for his majeſty's ſervice.

'Hitherto theſe French embaſſadors have ſaid nothing concerning theſe affairs in public: but here, it is much apprehended, that aſſiſtance will be required from hence, according to treaties; and all hope of having theſe French troops paid by that crown is now quite laid aſide.

'The manner of the Spaniſh preparations tending to the invaſion of ſome place in all appearance, where aſſiſtance is expected from the natives of the country, hath made many of the ſtates inquire of me, whether his majeſty hath no apprehenſion of danger in Ireland, they having news of young TYRONE's being in Spain, and likewiſe of the earl of Argyle's being parted ſecretly from Bruſſels, after he hath made friendſhip with ſir JAMES MACDONALD, whoſe countries adjoining did nouriſh old TYRONE's rebellion. When I tell them, that the Spaniard doth ſollicit his majeſty's arming to ſea, and deſires the help of this ſtate likewiſe for ſuppreſſion of the pirates, uſing this an argument of the Spaniard's intention, they reply, that his majeſty's ſhips and thoſe of this ſtate being inveſted by the Spaniards, to which danger they will be ſubject, the Spaniards will be then maſters at ſea, without obſtacle, and may land any where at pleaſure. This, if we lay aſide all conſideration of honour and honeſty, cannot be denied to be feaſible; and here they take the liberty to judge the worſe of that nation.'

Feb. 25 and 26, N. S. Abſtract of a letter written by monſ. LANGERAC from Paris, tranſlated from the Low-Dutch.

'I am

'I am afreſh to advertiſe your lordſhip of new alterations and dangers in this kingdom. Some days paſt it was deliberated in the king's council, that the king and queen with the princeſs of Savoy, together with his majeſty's ſiſter, would have gone to Blois, to have viſited the queen mother. Moreover his majeſty had friendly and in royal mildneſs written anſwer unto the letter of the duke d'Eſpernon, which he wrote to his majeſty from Angouleſme in excuſe of his departure from Metz; ſo as his majeſty admitted thereof, and not ſo much as moved at five or ſix journies made by the ſaid duke one upon another into Lorrain. Since it happened, that upon the 22d hereof, between twelve and one o'clock at night, the queen mother, accompanied with two of her confidenteſt chamber-women, got out (by a ladder, which her majeſty had cauſed to be prepared for that purpoſe) at a window looking in the garden, where the maſter of the horſe, called the earl of Marck, with two of her fideleſt guard or archers, attended and conveyed her into the ſtreet of the ſaid ſuburb, where a coach ſtood ready with eight horſes, whereinto ſhe with her two chamber-women went. Her two chamber-women had with them two ſmall cheſts, the one full of her majeſty's coſtlieſt jewels, to the value of about two or three hundred thouſand crowns; and the other was full of money to the like value more or leſs. And being gone about a mile and a half from the town, there met her the archbiſhop of Thouloufe, the youngeſt ſon of the aforeſaid duke, with 200 horſe or more, who accompanied her majeſty unto Loches, a caſtle about three hours riding diſtant from Blois, belonging unto the ſaid duke, where he received her majeſty with great joy; and after ſhe had reſted herſelf three or four hours, he accompanied her with two or three hundred horſe more unto the town of Angouleſme in his own government, where they are at this preſent together.

'The king being at St. Germain's in Laye, hearing of this, returned to Paris Sunday the 23d, and that day ſat twice in council, and reſolved with great courage to prevent theſe unexpected and dangerous deſigns, and that perſonally. And firſt to ſend to the queen mother to inquire roundly her intent, whoſe anſwer in writing is here expected. In the mean time it is here affirmed, that the king hath in council declared never to pardon the cauſe in the aforeſaid duke, but with kingly power to revenge it, and more to maintain his royal authority than ever yet it hath been.

'The duke of Montmorency, admiral of France (being much diſcontented with the king about the long detention of the prince of Condé his brother-in-law, as alſo for the diſreſpect, as he ſuggeſts, done unto madame the conſtable his mother-in-law, in court) hath joined himſelf with the aforeſaid duke d'Eſpernon, with other great lords, which are diſcontent, of whom there are as yet ſome obſcure. But the duke of Boüillon (notwithſtanding he hath been unjuſtly taxed by ſome ill tongues) is for certain held free of any intermeddling herewith.

'The duke of Guiſe (before his going for Provence) declared unto me very much to diſavow the buſineſs of duke d'Eſpernon in general: and that of late he had borne ſo much wrong and ſpite done by him in particular, that no man ought to carry ſo great hatred towards him as he. But this will hereafter ſhew itſelf, which ſhall be from time to time by me advertiſed unto your lordſhip.

'Yeſterday

'Yeſterday the 24th the king ſent for all the great ones of the court to come unto him for their advices, and make known unto them his juſt indignation, admoniſhing them unto fidelity.

'It is out of queſtion here, that Spain, Florence, and Lorrain have had great communication and communion together in this deſign, as your lordſhip by my former letters may well have marked the cauſes of their diſcontentments.

'Upon this occaſion thoſe of the aſſembly of Rochelle are adviſed to ſend certain deputies of theirs preſently unto the king, to aſſure his majeſty of their quietneſs and good intention; ſo that they enjoy their pretences in conformity to the edicts.

'The king goes to Blois the next Saturday the firſt of March; ſo to Tours; and further to ſhew his authority, and to rate himſelf according to the nature or diſpoſition of the buſineſs. And for as much as all embaſſadors are to go with his majeſty, as the council have told me, I will with the very firſt attend your lordſhip's order, that ſo I may accordingly govern myſelf in all obedience.

'P. S. I alſo underſtood from monſ. DE LUYNES, as from his majeſty, that his majeſty hoped, that touching the begun commotion by the queen mother and the duke d'Eſpernon, the buſineſs will not fall out ſo dangerous, as at the firſt it ſeemed. And yet, notwithſtanding, his majeſty would, within five or ſix days, go unto Blois, and there govern himſelf according to the nature of the buſineſs. Others of the council have particularly advertiſed me, that his majeſty deliberates, and reſolves to make diſtinction between the buſineſſes and perſons of the queen mother and the aforeſaid duke d'Eſpernon, as deſirous to carry all befitting reſpect and affection unto the ſaid mother queen; but fully inveterated againſt the duke d'Eſpernon, and reſolved to follow him with royal power and authority, and puniſh him to the example of others, as ſuch as have been miſled by the queen mother, and tranſported out of his protection and country.

'Men begin alſo to ſpeak of laying to the charge of the ſaid duke, and to proſecute the criminal proceſs concerning the murder of the old king of immortal memory, according to the treaty of Loudun, and thereby finally to ruinate him; notwithſtanding it is to be ſuppoſed, that the ſaid duke, being an old, ſubtle, and very mighty man, hath made a very great faction before that he ſet on foot this ill prank.

'His eldeſt ſon the earl of Candale yeſterday preſented unto his majeſty his ſervice againſt him. And his majeſty hath ſent unto his ſecond ſon, named the marquis de la Valette, being at Metz, that he come preſently to court, to ſupply his place perſonally as colonel general over the French foot; or, in caſe of default, his majeſty will put another in his place; the duke de Vendoſme having long made pretence thereunto, as being an honourable charge. It is ſpoken, that his majeſty will yet ſend other lords unto the queen mother; but as yet not certainly known, who they are, that ſhall be ſent.

'The

'The general deputies of the reformed churches in this kingdom beſought his majeſty yeſterday, that he would be pleaſed to admit that ſome deputies of the aſſembly at Rochelle might come to court, and by their humble petitions obtain ſome ſatisfaction or contentment, together with their zealous and earneſt preſentation, and aſſuring their complete loyal fidelity; namely on the behalf of all the churches in his majeſty's ſervice. Whereunto his majeſty anſwered, that the deputies of Rochelle ſhould be welcome unto him; requiring, that it ſhould be ſo written from his mouth unto the aforeſaid aſſembly.'

March 1, O. S. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t. Hon^ble,

'I wrote to your honour on Monday laſt by enſign HAYMAN, and on Friday by captain SANDELEN. Since we have had ſome ſmall ſtirring in ſome of theſe towns of Holland, who ſeeing things draw to ripeneſs both in the ſynod, and likewiſe in the proceſs of the priſoners, ſeek (as far as in them lies) to extinguiſh *incendium ruinâ*. In Sconoven the Arminians have had of late private meetings, which being diſcovered by one of our Engliſh captains, and advertiſed to his excellency, order is taken to prevent the like hereafter. At Alcmaer an Arminian preacher ſuſpecting he ſhould be ſuſpended, as all of that faction are, went this laſt week from houſe to houſe to ſtir up thoſe of his party to protect him; which they endeavoured to do by committing outrage upon the place where the aſſembly is uſually held for church affairs: which being reſiſted by one of the magiſtrates, he was taken by the people, and dragged in a wheel-barrow round about the church-yard, and afterwards through ſome principal ſtreets of the town: which being complained of to the ſtates of Holland, who are now aſſembled, there are certain companies of ſoldiers ſent thither, with ſome of the provincial council, to puniſh the chief offenders. In Horn yeſterday they came to blood, ſome of the burghers, to the number of two or three hundred of the Arminian party, aſſailing the people, who came out of the church, after the morning ſermon; and they being relieved by the garriſon, the burghers ſet upon the ſoldiers, who, in their defence, firſt ſhot powder only, thinking with falſe fire to terrify the burghers; but ſeeing that would not prevail, they were forced in concluſion to uſe their arms; and four of the burghers being killed upon the place, and ſome hurt, the reſt fled. It is like we ſhall ſee more diſorders of this kind in other places: but the ſtate being (as it is) well united, and all the troops, with the greateſt part of the people, well-affected, they will be overcome without much difficulty. This tumult of Horn was bred by one SAPMA, an Arminian preacher, who ſtole ſecretly from Dort, where he was one of the *citati*.

'The ſynod is now gone through the examination of the five articles; and on Wedneſday laſt they began to read the ſeveral ſuffrages concerning the firſt, wherein, amongſt the *exteri theologi*, there was one uniform and orthodox conſent. With the provincials it will ſucceed otherwiſe; for in the judgment of the Belgic profeſſors (which was all that was read, when I heard laſt from thence) appeared the difference of their opinions, there being but five of that college, which were divided into three diſtinct and ſeveral judgments touching the firſt article: which ſhews in effect, though they are confident enough of themſelves, the uſe they will now have of the *exteri*,

without whoſe help they would part in much greater diſunion than they met. The heat, which was lately ſtruck by GOMARUS and SIBRANDUS, is qualified, as may appear to your honour by a letter, which I have received from the preſident in anſwer of one I wrote unto him upon that ſubject.

'All the priſoners here have now appeared before the judges ſeverally. BARNEVELT ſpent two days examining the commiſſion and quality of his judges: but this morning he hath ſubmitted himſelf, and anſwereth to all interrogatories. The judges fill three ſquares of the room, where they aſſemble. At the fourth is the entrance; and in the midſt a table for the priſoner, a ſecretary, and three fiſcals. The priſoner ſits bare upon a ſtool without a back; which is their manner for criminals. BARNEVELT hath a ſtool with a back; which is all the favour ſhewed him in regard of his age. Their confeſſions are ſtill kept ſecret under oath; and it will be Eaſter, at the ſooneſt, before we come to an iſſue of this buſineſs.

'Your honour will ſee herewith certain pictures, which are ſet out by the priſoners friends *ad faciendum populum.* They are called in by public orders, and the publiſhers of them inquired into as offenders againſt the placart lately publiſhed concerning libels and ſeditious counterfeits. Since the publiſhing the placart about monies, the ſtates have reſolved to ſend one of their *generaulx des monnoyes* to their commiſſioners into England, with inſtructions to inform them how they ſhall treat in that ſubject, they being deſirous to give his majeſty ſatisfaction, and to reduce their monies here to the rates of England.

'In this change of rates decreed by this placart, the ſtate having 10,000 *l.* ſterling in gold in the comptoir, loſeth 500 *l.* among which ſpecies there are 2200 double jacobus's.'

March 8. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

Acknowledges the receit of the ſecretary's letters of the 26th of February; and particularly anſwers one of the 4th of that month by DIESTON. 'The next day after his arrival I ſpake with the prince of Orange, and the day following with the deputies of the province of Zealand; to both which I complained, in conformity to your honour's letters, of the wrong done his majeſty by permitting a liberty of printing at Middleburgh for any paſſionate or diſcontented ſpirit to publiſh what he pleaſe, to the diſquiet both of church and ſtate in his majeſty's kingdoms. This I told them was an ill repayment of that, which his majeſty doth daily contribute to the good of theſe provinces; and therefore deſired, that the printer of the pamphlet *de regimine eccleſiæ Scoticanæ*, whom I named unto them, might be inquired into, and puniſhed for example to others; the book ſuppreſſed, and by the printer's means the author diſcovered.

'They were all very ſenſible of the juſt cauſe of complaint his majeſty hath, if the information be true, that the pamphlet was printed by RICHARD SCHINDERS, who is the public printer for that province, and hath now within theſe three months taken an oath in public, not to print any book, but ſuch as is both ſeen and allowed by

by certain of the magiſtrates expreſsly deputed for that purpoſe: wherefore they promiſe to write both to the ſtates of the province, and likewiſe to the town of Middleburgh, for the ſuppreſſion of the book, the examination of the printer, and inquiſition into the author; of all which they will give his majeſty an account by monſ. LYENS, or ſir NOEL CARON.

'Touching the author, I am loth *temerè affirmare* in a matter of accuſation; yet I have ſome cauſe to believe, that it is one DAVID CALDERWOOD, a ſilenced miniſter in Scotland, who (as I am informed) hath written a letter to a correſpondent of his on this ſide the ſeas in the ſame argument, promiſing therein a larger diſcourſe: which, it may well be, is this treatiſe. He ſtiles it *Brevis relatio:* but hereof I ſhall give your honour more particular knowledge upon ſight of CALDERWOOD's letter, which I am promiſed I ſhall have within few days.

'I ſpake likewiſe with the prince of Orange and count WILLIAM touching that, which his majeſty doth require to be had in conſideration at the ſynod in the framing of the concluſions againſt the remonſtrants concerning CHRIST's death, and the application thereof unto us, that they may be couched in manner and terms, as near as poſſibly they may, to thoſe, which were uſed in the primitive church; wherein they both ſhewed a readineſs to be governed by his majeſty's advice. But becauſe they did not well comprehend what particular directions therein to give; neither could I, in a thing ſo much out of my element, help them to any further light, than could be gathered out of the bare words of your honour's letter; they thought it beſt, that I ſhould refer the whole matter to our divines at Dort, to the end, that by them it might be recommended to the ſynod, in that manner as they may judge beſt to agree with his majeſty's meaning: which accordingly I did the ſame day, and omitted not his majeſty's commandment touching SCULTETUS, who forgets himſelf too much, and the charge he hath from his prince, by whom he is employed, having with the reſt of his collegues (as I underſtand this day) in their judgment upon the ſecond article glanced with much bitterneſs and diſreſpect at ſome things, which Dr. WARD had delivered in the ſynod touching the ſame point; of which I have complained to the agent of the prince Palatine here, and deſired him to put them better in mind of their duties.

'The trouble riſen in ſome towns which were of the Arminian faction (of which in my laſt I advertiſed your honour) is thought to have been fomented by UTENBOGARD, who being ſuſpected to be lurking here about the Hague, ſome houſes have been ſearched for him by public order, as particularly that of TRESELLIUS, who doth ſtill abſent himſelf; and UTENBOGARD's houſe is now ſeized upon by the common officers of juſtice.

'The deputed judges for the priſoners have not yet ended their examinations; wherein BARNEVELT hath been taken within theſe few days with divers falſities; and therewith he is much dejected.

'The ſtates are advertiſed of a ſuſpenſion of arms betwixt the emperor and the Bohemians, and a day appointed for a treaty of pacification the 12th of the next month.

month. They hear at the ſame time of a ſuccour prepared for the emperor at the coſt of Spain; but provided by the archduke, of 12,000 foot, and 2000 horſe; which makes them here deſpair very much of the affairs of the Bohemians, in that their ſuſpenſion of arms will ſeparate their troops, and breed a ſlackneſs in thoſe whom they have moved to aſſiſt them; whilſt in the mean time their enemies will have leiſure to prepare themſelves, and bring their forces from remote parts. The ſuccours of this ſtate will be (as I conceive) 50,000 florins a month, for the ſpace of a year, ſo to be continued according to occaſions: to which Holland and Zealand have already conſented, and theſe two provinces do commonly give the law to the reſt.

'We underſtand, that the caſtle of Elſineur is reſtored by the king of Denmark to the king of Sweden; by which *petra ſcandali* is removed betwixt thoſe two crowns. Here is likewiſe news of a ſtrange accident befallen the king of Swede, who being ſurprized by fire in one of his caſtles, where he was lodged, which had gained all the ordinary iſſues of his houſe, he was forced with his chancellor to make his eſcape out of a window, in which he ran another hazard of water, by reaſon of a moat, which invironed the caſtle: but in the end eſcaped with ſome ſmall hurt, his chancellor ſuffering much more by that he received in his fall out of the window.

'Here is expected within few days the count of Eaſt-Frieſland, who, not ſatisfied with the proceedings of the ſtates commiſſioners at Embden, doth remove the treaty to this place betwixt him and his ſubjects, whereby to be aſſiſted with his majeſty's authority; of which he hath not failed in his abſence, as much as lies in me to perform in his favour. But he eſteems, that the differences betwixt him and his ſubjects are repreſented to this ſtate partially by the commiſſioners; and therefore deſires rather to have the treaty in this place than at Embden.

'One of the ſtates (Sticchius of Overyſſel) being returned from an embaſſage in Pruſſia, where he hath been with the elector of Brandenburgh for the ſpace of a year, as requeſted by that prince of this ſtate, whereby to countenance his affairs againſt the king of Poland, amongſt other points of his relation, doth make overture to this ſtate of a confederation with the king of Poland; for which he had a letter from that king, and certain articles delivered unto him by one of the king's council, when he was in Pruſſia. The ſtates gave no ear hereunto, but cauſed Sticchius to write back in general terms of good correſpondence, which before he could perform, he is dead of ſickneſs, and with him this buſineſs.

'I have formerly advertiſed your honour of an intention in the ſtates to ſend to the archduke an expoſtulatory meſſage for wrongs committed upon the ſubjects of theſe provinces in Spain, concerning their perſons by the inquiſition, their ſhips by arreſt, and their goods by confiſcation: in all which it cannot be ſaid, but that they have ſubject to complain, yet not more than ordinary. The perſon, who is likelieſt to be employed, is monſ. Huygens, ſecretary of the council of ſtate, who in the beginning of the truce was ſent upon the like meſſage upon ſome defect in the performance of the articles; and now the reaſon of this new employment I take to be, on the one ſide, a purpoſe to amuſe the Spaniard, to the end he may not employ his whole ſtrength upon the Bohemians; and on the other, to breed in time ſome communication touching the renewing

renewing of the truce, which will now expire very ſhortly: and here they are willing to make judgment by this means what to truſt to: for if the truce may be renewed upon the ſame terms as before, there will be (for aught I can perceive) no difficulty on this ſide. But here they ſuſpect, that the Spaniards will ſeek to put new conditions upon them, which they will never admit, but rather enter again into war, to which ſome of the provinces are much inclined.

'The Venetian reſident having been at Amſterdam for proviſion of four ſhips for his maſters, can find but one of that burden which they require; for which he hath agreed, but forbears dealing for others until he hears again from Venice.

'At Amſterdam were certain companies drawn down to reinforce the garriſon of Alcmaer, if need ſhould be: but all things paſs now quietly there; and this blow given the unruly people, whereby now ſix of them are buried, and eleven remain hurt, is *plaga ſalutis*, whereby the reſt are kept in awe. An Engliſh lieutenant, who led theſe men, was ſhot in the leg out of a window, which was all the hurt received by the ſoldiers. The occaſion hereof was the conducting of SAPMA, an Arminian preacher, out of the town by order of the magiſtrates; which was reſiſted by the people; but in vain, being carried out the ſame day in an open waggon with his wife through a guard of ſoldiers. At Alcmaer the Arminian preacher, who raiſed the tumult there, is likewiſe baniſhed; and now inquiſition is made into the ring-leaders of the people of both thoſe towns, by the public officers employed thither by the ſtates, who execute their functions without moleſtation.

'On Saturday laſt we had the unhappy news of the deceaſe of the queen, which is lamented by myſelf and my poor family, with that ſenſe of ſorrow, as becomes a dutiful ſubject and ſervant to his majeſty, to whom I beſeech GOD to ſend all comfort, and to your honour all happineſs. So I humbly take leave, &c.

'P. S. I have been ſounded within theſe few days by ſome of theſe meſſieurs d'Hollande, how it would be interpreted, if, for ſaving of time and expence, in ſhortening the ſynod, they ſhould omit the citation of VORSTIUS and BERTIUS, and examination of VENATOR's books, who died lately at Orleans: wherein I told them my mind in a word, *dat veniam corvis, vexat cenſura columbas.* Hereupon they have ſent to the ſynod expreſs deputies to conſult of the fitteſt courſe to be taken. Wherein for the manner I leave it to themſelves, ſo the country be rid of thoſe men's perſons, and the ſynod give a judgment upon their doctrines.

'This morning UTENBOGARD is publicly cited at the ſtadt-houſe of this town, by one of the huiſſers of the ſtates general, under name of the judges of the priſoners, *au ſon de cloche*, to appear within fourteen days upon pain of life and goods. Mean while his houſe remaineth under arreſt.

'I wiſh Sir GEORGE CALVERT happineſs in his preferment, and your honour's contentment in his aſſiſtance; and withal beſeech your honour (though this expectation fails me) to procure me ſome honeſt condition of his majeſty, to which I may

I may retire myſelf: which want of health, decay of my poor eſtate, and over long abſence from my native ſoil (not any ambition, I will aſſure your honour) makes me thirſt after, *ſicut cervus ad rivos aquarum.* Thus I reſt

'Your honour's to ſerve you,

This 9th of March, 1618. 'DUDLEY CARLETON.'

March 19. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

That he had received on the 12th the ſecretary's letters of the 4th concerning the queen's deceaſe, and having put his family into mourning, had that morning an audience of the ſtates general, whom he acquainted with that ſad accident.

That the prince of Orange, count WILLIAM and count HENRY ſeverally in perſon had condoled with him in perſon, and count * * by letters upon this occaſion, as likewiſe the French embaſſadors and other public miniſters reſident with the ſtates. Count WILLIAM is ſince departed into Frieſland, to be preſent at the aſſemble of the ſtates of that province and Groningen, which are both under his government.

'Monſ. DE BOISISSE ſurpriſed the ſtates on Saturday laſt with an audience, wherein unexpectedly he preſented letters of revocation, which he accompanied with a propoſition; of both which I ſend your honour the copies. In the propoſition, your honour will obſerve, he ſpeaks in behalf of the priſoners only *par maniere d'acquit*; and ſo it is interpreted by the ſtates, ſo as they are not much troubled about the anſwer, conceiving, that whatſoever they do or ſay in that point (as the world now goeth in France) will not be ill taken. The demand of the French troops, and aſſiſtance of others, in conformity to the treaty betwixt France and this ſtate, being conditional, is like to draw on a conſent, in hope they may thereby oblige that crown; and yet no further engage themſelves than their own affairs will at all times permit. In other points of the propoſition touching the reſtraint of ſuch as ſhould go to ſerve the king's enemies, and a promiſe of ready juſtice to the king's ſubjects, a good anſwer will be given; but in effect for ſome particular cauſes, and eſpecially for two French ſhips taken by the Eaſt-Indian company about Bantam, and the goods confiſcated; of which monſ. DE BOISISSE complained on Monday in another expreſs audience, I do not find, that he is like to carry with him the contentment he deſires, if his departure be as ſpeedy, as he pretends, on Monday next.

'At his leave-taking of the prince of Orange he uſed this ſpeech, that he would be glad the affairs of this country were ſo well ſettled, that at his return to the king, his maſter, he might aſſure him they were free from any dangerous tumults: to which the prince anſwered, that it is not to be expected in ſo ſhort a time to ſettle that, which hath been ſo long and ſo much out of order: but that he might aſſure the king, his maſter, if here be any tumultuous or ſeditious perſons, be they great or ſmall, the ſtates general have both power and will to ſuppreſs and chaſtiſe them.

'Here

'Here is a troubleſome diſpute betwixt two towns, Dort and Rotterdam, touching the ſtaple of wines, which Dort doth challenge by antient privilege of the emperor CHARLES V. and Rotterdam diſputes the ſame, in regard of the French wines, which come now more frequently into theſe provinces, than when that privilege was granted. Hereupon thoſe of Rotterdam ſome weeks ſince took an armed boat from thoſe of Dort, which lay upon the rivers to guard the paſſages. Thoſe of Dort in revenge hereof have within theſe two days ſhot a paſſage-boat of Rotterdam, which refuſed to ſtrike ſail to one of their ſhips with a piece charged with muſket bullets, and therein killed one, and hurt five or ſix. Betwixt unruly multitudes (as the people of theſe towns are) of ſmall beginnings many times follow greater conſequences: which makes me give your honour ſo particular an account of this accident.

'Since the proclaiming UTENBOGARD, one HAN a penſioner of Harlem, and TRESELLIUS (of whom I have formerly advertiſed your honour) are both proclaimed to appear within fourteen days.

'The buſineſs of the priſoners takes up more time than was expected; which is thought to be done purpoſely, whereby to have the ſentence of the ſynod upon theſe novelties in religion precede their proceſs; and this in regard a practiſing of change of religion is one of the main points, wherewith they are charged. What this change is, muſt appear by the ſentence of the ſynod.

'The ſynod is now buſied in framing of the canons, in the manner of which our divines did well acquit themſelves in changing a courſe intended by the provincials to have the canons dictated by the eccleſiaſtical preſident, and paſs by *placet:* whereas now they are firſt digeſted by certain ſelect perſons, and examined in the ſeveral colleges; with which courſe the ſtates and the prince of Orange are much better pleaſed, as that, in which the chiefeſt importance of the ſynod conſiſts; and acknowledge therein the aſſiſtance they have, as well in counſel, as in doctrine, by thoſe employed by his majeſty.'

That he had received letters lately from the lords of the council in favour of ſome Engliſh merchants, whoſe ſhip was not long ſince taken by the ſtates men of war on the coaſt of Barbary, and was brought in within theſe three days to Rotterdam. That the ſtates had at his inſtance already written to the admiralty of that town.

'As yet I do not hear any anſwer out of Zealand touching the printer of the book *de regimine eccleſiæ Scoticanæ*; of which I complained to the ſtates of that province, according as in my laſt I advertiſed your honour. But by the return of the burgomaſter of Middleburgh, who parted from hence ſince I ſpake with thoſe deputies, of which he was one, and is expected here again on Tueſday next, I ſhall give his majeſty a more particular account of that buſineſs. Mean time I ſend your honour a copy of that letter, of which I made mention in my laſt; by which I believe his majeſty will judge, that either CALDERWOOD was the author himſelf of that pamphlet, or is well acquainted with him.

'I have

'I have been intreated by mr. DOUGLAS, of whom I have CALDERWOOD's letter, ſo to govern the matter, that his correſpondency with CALDERWOOD be not broken: which I muſt refer to his majeſty, to do therein what may ſeem beſt to his wiſdom. Our uſual preacher here mr. AMYE is ſuſpended by order of ſir HORACE VERE, and is now gone to LEYDEN, where he ſues to be received as profeſſor, in caſe EPISCOPIUS be removed. He hath a good reputation for learning, having well acquitted himſelf in theſe late controverſies. But unleſs he can as well clear himſelf of that which is now laid to his charge, I have laid a block in his way, having deſired one of the new curators of that univerſity not to admit any of his majeſty's ſubjects to thoſe public places, without foreknowledge of his majeſty's pleaſure.

'Touching GODFREY BOOTE, I fail not my beſt endeavours; which notwithſtanding I uſe with caution, becauſe they are ready here to conceive jealouſy, that I ſeek his liberty to make uſe of him to the prejudice of this ſtate. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.'

Copy of a letter from mr. DAVID CALDERWOOD to mr. DOUGLAS concerning the aſſembly at Perth in Auguſt 1617: incloſed in the preceding.

March 20. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

That preſently after his diſpatch yeſterday by MARTEN the poſt, he was viſited by two deputies from the ſtates general, who in mourning habits paſſed an office of condoling with him for the deceaſe of the queen.

'This day monſ. DE BOISISSE will have his anſwer to the propoſition I ſent your honour with my laſt, which will be plauſible enough in his demands; but in his advice about the priſoners, eſpecially in the point wherein he draws an argument of their innocency out of the delay of their proceſs, the ſtates ſhew themſelves to be ſomewhat kindled; and amongſt other things (which I will omit till I ſend your honour the copy of their anſwer) ſay, that their manner is, to begin with examination before they go to execution: which alludes to their proceedings in France, which are not altogether ſo juſtifiable.

'The ſtates have been in deliberation of ſending an extraordinary embaſſador into France, upon occaſion of many wrongs the ſubjects of theſe provinces complain of in matter of merchandize, and particularly for divers piracies upon the coaſt of Britaine. But this is put off until the buſineſs of the priſoners be ended.

'Yeſterday were ſent towards Embden three other commiſſioners, to be joined to four, which were there before; whereof two came hither this laſt week to give account of their negotiation. The count had here two deputies likewiſe, who ſought to remove the treaty hither, offering that the count ſhould come in perſon. But the ſtates chooſe rather to increaſe their number of commiſſioners, in hope to diſpatch it there; which will not be without prejudice to the count, as his deputies do fear.

'Here

'Here are expected daily out of England ſome of the deputies of this Eaſt-Indian company, to make report of their treaty: one of thoſe, which was ſent unto me yeſterday by the ſtates, being of Zealand, told me, that he hath letters from the ſtates of that province, that RICHARD SCHINDERS of Middleborough, being examined upon oath about the printing of the book *De regimine eccleſiæ Scoticanæ*, denies to have done it, or to have had any knowledge thereof. Wherefore if your honour hath any means to convince him of falſhood, I ſhall not doubt but to have him ſeverely puniſhed.

March 20. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to the marquis of BUCKINGHAM.

In anſwer to one received from the marquis.

'The ſtates commiſſioners have made good report to their maſters in general of their courteous uſage; and monſ. GOGH hath given teſtimony to his friends in particular, what effects he hath found of my recommendation with your lordſhip; for which I have had their thanks, and therefore muſt render them in all humility where I owe them in his behalf; not doubting but his majeſty in his ſervice will reap the fruits of ſuch encouragements.

'At the preſent I have nothing worthy to advertiſe your lordſhip more than his majeſty will find in my letters to mr. ſecretary NAUNTON; yet, remembering that his majeſty hath no public miniſter in France, I ſend your lordſhip a copy of a particular from thence, with a contemplative ſpeculation of the duke of BOUILLON's upon thoſe troubles, written hither to a correſpondent of his, with which it ſeems, by the concluſion thereof, he is willing his majeſty ſhould be made acquainted.'

March, $16\frac{18}{19}$. Extract of a letter of monſ. DE CHATILLON, from Paris.

'Monſ.

'Je vous eſcrivis il y a 12 jours en haſte par le courier de M. LANGERAK. Par celle, que eſcrivis à ſon excellence, vous avez pu voir de quelle façon l'on a receu la de la reyne mere; et l'abri, que M. D'ESPERNON lui a donné, aſſeure qu'on a un peu ratiociné les circonſtances et dependences de ceſte affaire, l'on s'y trouve fort empeché. Au commencement il ſembloit, qu'il n'euſt qu'à partir de la main pour chaſtier l'hardieſtre du dit duc. Mais la deffaite non eſt pas facile, quand il n'auroit que ſa puiſſance ſeule, joincte à nom et à la perſonne de la reyne mere. Mais l'on cognoit, qu'il a d'autres perſonnes de grand qualité joinctes et intereſſez dans l'affaire, de ſorte qu'on commence d'apprehender les evenemens. La Chaiſnaye eſt de retour de Sedan, qui a raporté toutes ſortes des bons teſmoignages de la fidelité et affection de M. DE BOUILLON envers ſa majeſté, de quoi l'on ſe rejouiſt fort, et des bons conſeils, qu'il donne, qui ſe rapportent à ceux des vieux miniſtres de l'eſtats, à ſçavoir, Meſſ. le chancelier et preſident JEANNIN, qui conſeillent, auparavant que de porter les armes dans aucune province, de ſçavoir les cauſes, qui ont meu la reyne mere à ſe retire de la façon qu'elle a faict de Blois; eſſayer d'aſſurer ſon eſprit, et l'obliger à ſe revenir mettre en la protection du roi ſon fils, qui la traictera honorablement et reſpectueuſement, pourveu qu'elle quitte ceux, avec qui elle eſt, et qu'elle ſe confie

entierement à ſa majeſté. Pour Monſ. D'Espernon, l'on lui demande toutes ſes places, qu'il les remette abſolument entre les mains du roi, ſe mettant en ce debvoir et obeiſſance pour reparer les fautes, qu'il a commiſes. Alors ſa majeſté le mettra en ſes charges, places, et honneurs. Monſ. de Bethune eſt choiſi pour aller faire ces propòſitions, et part demain ſans faute. L'on parle diverſement de ſucces de ce voyage. Cependant l'on ne laiſſe de ſe preparer pour le voyage de roi, accompagné de vingt mille hommes de pied, et de 4 mille chevaux. C'eſt l'eſtat qui a faict; on cherche fonds pour l'entretenir, dont on dit avoit trouvé les plus grande partie. Monſ. de Luynes fuit il y a 6 jours voire Monſ. le prince, et demeura pres de trois heures avec lui. L'on croit, qu'il ſortira avant que le roi partera. Je tiens cela fort douteux encores.'

Duke of Boüillon to * *, from Sedan to a friend of his in Holland, *March* 22, N. S.

'Monſ.

'Ces affaires ont leur acces ſelon la couſtume de noſtre cour. L'autre ſeptmaine le roi debvoit partir pour aller à Tours. Ceſte-cy il ne part de Paris. On continue les levées avec grand meſcontentement de general du royaume, s'eſtants touts conformèz à mon advis d'entendre la reyne, et appaiſer ces affaires; la ſeule faveur s'y oppoſe: on a envoyé vers elle les ſieurs de Bethune et l'eveſque Sens, frere du feu cardinal du Perron. Ils y trouveront, ainſy qu'on le peut juger par ces lettres, des plainctes tant particulieres que generales d'un mauvais conſeil, que la dite faveur donne au roy, pour y trouver les remedes, dans l'affoibliſſement de leur authorité; choſe deſirée et jugée neceſſaire de tous, auſſi bien de ceux, qui ſont la, comme ceux, qui n'y ſont pas. Le roy juſques ici prend l'affirmative au contraire avec paſſion, quoiqu'il y pourroit voir, s'il luy plaiſoit, de tres-puiſſants obſtacles, pour le convier à y trouver les remedes par conferences, à fin que les armes ne ſoient les juges de l'evenement, dont il ne peut arriver que trois choſes, l'une (toutes dommageables à l'eſtat) d'une longue conteſtation; par une guerre de voir la faveur ſuperieure, ou bien la reyne la premiere, eſt une Iliade de maux, qui rend la France inutile a ſes voiſins, et incapable de guerir ces miſeres, ſi la faveur ſurmonte; qu'on juge par la violence exercée depuis deux ans contre les voiſins, les grands, les corps, aneantiſſants ſes edicts, et ſe formant un eſtabliſſement inſupportable à la durée de eſtat; qu'on juge de ce qu'on debvra attendre de l'avenir par le paſsè, en la joüiſſance de ceſte victoire, ſi auſſi la partie contraire ſurmonte, qui ſçait juſques ou iront les limites de l'ambition et de la vangeance, ni ſur qui ces deux paſſions s'exercerent. Ainſi on peut voir, que les vrais et bons conſeils des amis ſont la paix, et d'oſter de ſon poſſible les moyens, qui pourroyent donner lieu de bien eſperer par la guerre, quelque recherche qui s'en face. Il ſe commence à voir quelque ouverture d'union en la maiſon royale par les declarations publiques, que madame la Comteſſe de Soiſſons a faictes depuis cecy de deſirer la deliverance de monſ. le prince, et ainſi former pres du roi un appui le plus juſte, par lequel le roi pourroit empeſcher, que par traicté on n'opprimaſt ſon authorité, ſa perſonne, celle de ſa maiſon, n'y qu'on peuſt violenter les formes de l'eſtat; conſeil deſirable plus qu'à eſperer par le peu d'amour au public qui paroiſt. Je ſuis eſté recherché d'envoyer mon fils à la cour, pour eſtre comme gage d'aſſeurer la faveur. J'ai rejetté cela comme honteux; ma parole et mes eſcrites eſtants bons pour aſſeurer, que je ferai ce que promets vers le roi et l'eſtat, et non au ſouſtien de ceux, qui

qui y nuiront pour leur particulier. A ceſte heure madame la Comteſſe entrevient pour ſe vouloir rendre caution vers moi, qu'on voudroit deferer a mes conſeils. A tout cela mes actions iront a pas de plomb, et dans des reigles juſtes, et viſant au bien. Si vous juges que ces diſcours doibvent paſſer en Angleterre, à fin qui ſi mes advis ſont approuves, qu'avec conformité vous y procedies, vous pourres communiquer ceci à monſ. CARLETON, ſa diſcretion eſtant aſſez cognüe. Adviſes comment et en quoi vous voudres eſtre ſervi de moi, et vous la ſerez fidelement.

Voſtre humble et affectionnè à vous faire de ſervice,

Sedan le 22me de Mars, 1619.

HENRY DE LA TOUR.'

March 31, 1619. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

' R^t. Hon^ble,

' In humble anſwer of your honour's letter of the 20th of this preſent, received by DIESTON the 27th, for as much as concerns the French embaſſadors here, I can aſſure your honour, they have nothing of mine, which give them any diſtaſte; that propoſition, of which his majeſty doth take note, being only made in the aſſembly of the ſtates general by way of diſcourſe, without preſenting the ſame in writing: and monſ. DE BOISISSE at his departure did acknowledge in DU MAURIER's hearing the ſatisfaction he received in the correſpondence I held with him ſince his laſt return to this place.

' My lord of Doncaſter will find a houſe prepared for him and his followers by the ſtates; and mine likewiſe put in the beſt readineſs I ſhall be able for his lordſhip's better commodity; to which effect I write this preſent unto him upon the notice I take from your honour of his lordſhip's coming.

' The two agents for the Bohemians (of whoſe coming I advertiſed your honour in my laſt of the 26th * of this preſent, and likewiſe of their propoſition to the ſtates) as yet have no anſwer, the conſent of this province of Holland touching a ſupply of money being conditional, that the like be performed by his majeſty and the princes of the union; which hath ſpurred on theſe agents to ſollicit my recommendation to his majeſty in their maſter's favour: which as on the ſide I cannot deny them (and therefore beſeech your honour to make their humble ſuit known to his majeſty) ſo, on the other, I have done them this good office to perſuade his excellency and the ſtates, to do that of themſelves, as they think fit to perform for their preſervation; as his majeſty will not be wanting in that which ſhall depend upon him. For if they will attend the time of a common conſent, their aid will be leſs beneficial than now, when the Bohemians are in moſt need. This haſtening of the ſtates reſolution is much deſired by the prince Palatine; to which effect his highneſs hath written unto me; in which regard I conceive it will be agreeable to his majeſty, though I have no expreſs order for the ſame.

' By ſir ANDREW SINCLAIRE (who paſſed this way from the king of Denmark towards his majeſty yeſterday) I received a royal teſtimony of that king's favour by

* This letter is wanting.

a letter and jewel; which as I made no difficulty to accept, ſo I muſt make no dainty to acknowledge, eſpecially in place where I muſt principally aſcribe the ſame: and therefore beſeech your honour to let his majeſty underſtand how that prince doth favour his ſervant.

'Our affairs here grow to a period, as your honour will conjecture by the tranſlated copy of a letter, by which the ſtates command a common faſt. To this I add a book newly publiſhed with the ſtamps of all current coins, added to the ſtates late proclamation; which I recommend to the delivery of this noble gentleman ſir CHARLES MORGAN: and ſo I humbly take leave, &c.'

March 17. Letter from Prague, in French, ſent by ſir DUDLEY CARLETON, in his letters of March 31, 1619.

April 16. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t. Hon^ble,

'I never had leſs cauſe to complain of the contrariety of the winds (though of late days all paſſages have been ſtopt out of England) than now at this preſent, becauſe in that regard the advertiſement of his majeſty's recovery did accompany that of his ſickneſs. Yet the joy of the one doth not ſo fully take away the apprehenſion of the other in theſe parts, as not to give ſubject of much diſcourſe what an irreparable loſs not only his majeſty's kingdoms, but the whole Chriſtian world had ſuffered, if the beſt of princes, which reign at this day, had been taken away by the tyrant of diſeaſes; for ſo, *non ignarus mali*, I may well ſtile that, with which his majeſty was afflicted. His majeſty is humbly beſeeched from hence, that he would be pleaſed *meſnager ſa ſanté* by a good reglement in diet; which is an approved lenitive, if not a perfect cure, of that ſickneſs. The ſtates by their expreſs letters (which they have recommended to my conveyance) congratulate his majeſty's good recovery, and the prince of Orange hath deſired me to perform the like office in his behalf, both, upon knowledge I gave them thereof, in conformity to your honour's moſt comfortable letters of the 1ſt of this preſent, which I received the 20th: at which time thoſe they had from their commiſſioners, written upon ſir NOEL CARON's return from his majeſty, did not give them ſo full aſſurance: and therefore I muſt not forget to render your honour my humble thanks for freeing us from that anxiety of mind, in which otherwiſe we ſhould have ſtill reſted.

'Here hath been a report current for many days of the death of the duke of SAXE; which would much have augmented the preſent alterations in Germany, by reaſon of the diſpute about the adminiſtration of that electorate. But I underſtand by the agent of the duke of Brunſwick (who hath the freſheſt letters from the place next adjoining to Saxe) that the duke indeed hath had a dangerous ſickneſs, having been taken with an apoplexy; but that he was in a way of recovery.

'The aſſembly of electors for the naming a king of the Romans is appointed at Francfort by the elector of Mayence the $\frac{1}{10}$ of July next. King FERDINAND is called to

to that aſſembly by letters from the elector of Mayence as king of Bohemia, and he takes thereupon the title of co-elector; which notwithſtanding will be diſputed by the Bohemians, who ſay he is not capable thereof, until he be as well poſſeſſed as titulary king; and poſſeſſion he cannot have until at the entrance of the confines of their kingdom he take his oath to the ſtates of the country for maintenance of their privileges, and be afterwards put in full poſſeſſion in the caſtle of Prague.

'Of the levies made on the archduke's ſide againſt the Bohemians your honour is advertiſed from mr. TRUMBALL. Here is ſomewhat done for the Bohemians, an impreſt being made to capt. FRANC, who doth raiſe 1000 muſketeers until the reſolution of the provinces for a monthly aid of 50,000 florins be fully accorded; which will be within theſe few days.

'Four troops of horſe, each of 120, are raiſed likewiſe with conſent of the ſtates at the coſt of the princes of the Union, by the marquis of Dourlack, to wait upon the paſſage of the troops raiſed by the Spaniards; which is *impar congreſſus*, unleſs the princes be in greater readineſs at home, than as yet we hear: only they have written hither for ſome officers of cavalry, by which it appears they make other levies; and if they do it roundly and really, it is no whit the worſe for being without noiſe. The Bohemians (as we hear) want no men; but they have neither money nor good conductors; ſo as they reſemble a great body without head or ſinews.

'One of our great buſineſſes (which is the ſynod) is in effect brought to concluſion, the canons concerning the five articles being fully reſolved, and generally ſubſcribed without contradiction: concerning which here are deputies come this morning from Dort, to know the ſtates pleaſure when and in what manner they ſhall be publiſhed.

'The other concerning the priſoners draws to an iſſue likewiſe; and for that I can gather upon all circumſtances (the main proceedings being ſtill kept *ſub ſigillo*) whatſoever becomes of the reſt, 159 BARNEVELT hath not many days to live. It hath much been debated of late days, whether it were fitteſt to proceed with him and the reſt by ſentence of death or perpetual impriſonment, it being taken for granted, that in juſtice the cauſe will bear either. For the whole time of their proceſs, till now of late, there was no ſpeech of death: but now the conſideration of the opiniatrity of the remonſtrants at the ſynod, of the tumults at Alcmaer and Horn, of the diſaffection ſhewed in Leyden and Rotterdam in publiſhing the ſtates letters by which their faſt day of the 17th of the preſent was commanded, of danger to the prince of Orange's perſon amongſt ſo many malecontents, which would breed a preſent revolution, hath much altered the ſtate of the buſineſs; and the moſt voices run upon making all ſure.

'Some propoſe a courſe between both; that is, to give ſentence of death, but to ſuſpend the execution thereof until ſome new occaſion offered by them or their partiſans; and in the mean time to keep them in the caſtle of Woerden, or ſome ſuch like place, with a ſtrong guard, in priſon. But then the queſtion is aſked, How can this provide for the danger of practice againſt the prince of Orange? And theſe judges being changed, who have *poteſtatem vitæ & necis* (as the nature of this government doth

doth neceſſarily require) upon any new occaſion, who ſhall put their old ſentence in execution? Yet how variable theſe judges are in their temper, his majeſty may ſee by two ſmall circumſtances. One, that 159 riſing from his ſeat in the chamber of judgment to warm himſelf by the fire, where ſome of his judges ſtood, he was commanded from thence, as being a criminal not fit for their company. Another, that encountering at the entrance of that chamber with two of his judges, they ſtrained courteſy with him for the door, as if he had been in his wonted greatneſs. To theſe petty obſervations I will add this one, though of another nature, that the day of the faſt the priſoners being ſeverally aſked, whether they would celebrate the ſame without knowledge given them of the particular occaſion, they all willingly conſented, and, without correſpondence or intelligence one with the other, each of them with his ſervant and keeper ſung the 7th Pſalm; which was the ſtranger, in that there are ſo many of the Pſalms upon the ſame argument. Monſ. BARNEVELT's ſervant was two days ſince taken from him, and threatened with the torture, until knowledge was had of him touching the conveyance of certain letters through a hole made in the roof of his chamber. His two ſons with his ſon-in-law VANHUYSSEN have jointly put up a petition to the ſtates general to this effect; that ſince they find their father criminally proceeded with (the event whereof will light upon them and their eſtates) they require to be made acquainted with the proceſs; which is laid aſide as an undue demand, when there is queſtion *de crimine læſæ majeſtatis*. His proceſs is perfected, and the reſt want little. The opining by the judges will be begun and ended in a day; and if execution follow, it will be diſpatched the morning after, whereby to avoid concourſe of people. It is made a matter of deliberation, whether it is better to proceed firſt with denouncing the canons in the ſynod, or ſentencing the priſoners. On the one ſide it is ſaid, that the bringing in a change of religion being one of their crimes, it is fit that change ſhould be known by the reſolution of the ſynod before they come to ſentence. On the other, if the canons ſhould be firſt pronounced, and then an execution follow, they would be made by the Arminians martyrs for religion.

BARNEVELT

'Here is a miniſter brought priſoner to this town from a village betwixt Leyden and Harlem, and committed to the common gaol, for reading the ſtates letter in his church, by which the day of faſt was commanded, and then preaching againſt it. Upon examination, whether he was ſet on by any, nothing can be drawn from him, but that what he did was of his own head.

'I find that there is a reſolution taken by the ſtates not to cite VORSTIUS to the ſynod, becauſe they much apprehend his entertaining that aſſembly with artificial interpretations and delays, and in the end deluding them with a counterfeit ſubmiſſion. But order is taken for the cenſuring his books in the ſynod, with intention afterwards (as they pretend) to proceed with his perſon by way of exile; for which I cannot undertake any thing, though it wants not my beſt endeavours, ſince MATHENESSE (who was one of his protectors) had the boldneſs to ſay, when this matter was laſt in queſtion with the ſtates of Holland, that it was tyranny ſo to proceed with him.'

That he had two days ſince advertiſed the lords of the council by letters of the reſtitution of the ſhip of London, lately taken by the ſtates men of war on the coaſt of Barbary.

'P. S.

'P. S. I ſend your honour herewith a tranſlate of a certificate touching the book, which was ſaid to be printed at Middleburgh *de regimine eccleſiæ Scoticanæ*, having received the ſame from the burgomaſter of that town.'

April 23. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

That he had received the happy news of the continuance of his majeſty's amendment by the ſecretary's letter of the 14th, and late the night before thoſe of the 20th from ſir JAMES SEMPLE under the ſecretary's cover.

'Herewith goeth a letter to his majeſty from the ſtates, written in favour of the Bohemians; which is recommended to my conveyance by the Bohemian agent: and I am likewiſe much and often ſolicited by him to farther his maſter's affairs with his majeſty, according to the hope given by the baron DHONA, in his paſſage this way, of an intention to help them by a loan of the city of London: which not ſucceeding, the ſtates begin to retract their grant of a monthly entertainment, having ſent for him two days ſince into their aſſembly, to let him know how little their aſſiſtance could ſerve his maſter's turns, unleſs they were likewiſe aided by his majeſty and the princes of the Union. Yet to capt. FRANCKE they have given credit for ſome money for the raiſing and arming 1000 muſketeers.

'The prince Palatine hath written to the prince of Orange for liberty to raiſe in theſe parts a troop of cuiraſſes of 100, and 40 carabins for his guard, which is granted unto him. The count of Solms raiſeth in thoſe confines four troops of horſe for the ſervice of the princes. The marquis of Anſpach and the count of Stiren, each of them one; which with thoſe of the marquis of Dourlach will arrive to 1500 horſe. But whilſt theſe are raiſing, the Spaniſh troops (as we are advertiſed) paſs through Germany without reſiſtance, and they are like to be in the field united before the Bohemians (who are buſy, as will appear to your honour by our laſt advices from Prague, about their treaties and aſſociations) are ready to receive them. It is imputed here to a *laſcheté* of the Almains, that thoſe, who were wont to be ſo ready on horſeback in other men's quarrels, do now ſo eaſily give way to this inundation of ſtrangers; which they much apprehend here will in time deſcend the Rhine upon this ſtate with greater fury than ever, when they have firſt oppreſſed the liberty of Germany.

'They are here again aſſaulted by the French in favour of the priſoners, the embaſſador reſident DU MAURIER having on Wedneſday laſt made an earneſt inſtance to the ſtates general in the king his maſter's name, and in conformity to monſ. DE BOISISSE's propoſitions; which was little expected at this time, both in regard of the preſent conſtitution of the affairs of France, which give them enough to do at home, as likewiſe of divers advertiſements from the ſtates embaſſador DU LANGERACK, that monſ. DE BOISISSE ſhould be diſavowed. Yet I do not ſee, that much way is given to this earneſt purſuit, but rather that a purpoſe continueth (of which I advertiſed your honour in my laſt) of making 159 ſhorter by the head, 39. 56. 52. 14. 20. 51. 27. 21. 41. 68. 69. is like to go the ſame way; and the ſentence of the other two

BARNEVELT. MUSBERGEN.

two to be either perpetual impriſonment, or baniſhment; all which will be as quick in execution after ſentence, as the matter hath been long in deliberation.

'There hath been diſcovered theſe few days paſt a ſecret combination made at Rotterdam of the Arminians of certain towns; which was directed by GREVINCHOVIUS, who was preſent, but projected (as is thought) by VORSTIUS, in that two of Torgow (where he hath his abode) did preſide at their meeting. Many articles they drew againſt the preſent government of the ſtate and proceedings of the ſynod, which they ſent to other towns, where they have partiſans, by which means it was diſcovered; and thereupon judgment is made, that as long as the heads of this faction remain, there will be no aſſured peace either in this church or ſtate.

'The ſynod, having briefly gone over and approved the confeſſion and catechiſm, will publiſh the canons touching the five points on Monday next. Mean time they have VORSTIUS's buſineſs in hand.

'Here hath been this laſt week a principal perſon * from the prince of Brandenburgh with the prince of Orange, whoſe buſineſs is kept ſecret; but it is believed to be an overture of a match betwixt his excellency and one of the prince's ſiſters, who is to come this ſpring from Brandenburgh to Cleve, to the end his excellency (who is curious enough) may make his choice with his own eyes; and ſhe is ſaid to be *non ingrata*. If this proceed, count HENRY will much repent his breaking off with the Landgrave of Heſſen, for if that match had taken place, it is believed his excellency had never thought of marriage.

'I am at this preſent viſited by one †, who hath newly received commiſſion of agent for the king of Denmark with the ſtates, to whom he hath yeſterday delivered letters from that king in anſwer of thoſe they wrote touching the Hans towns; and thoſe which go herewith (one to his majeſty, and another to Dr. JONAS CARISIUS) he hath recommended to my conveyance.

'The deputies for the Eaſt Indian company of theſe provinces arrived here out of England yeſterday; and to-day they make their report, of which by my next I will give your honour an account; as likewiſe I hope I ſhall ſend your honour the copy of the French embaſſador's propoſition, though by common conſent of the ſtates it be hitherto ſuppreſſed; whereby to make an experiment, whether he will publiſh it himſelf or not; which I doubt not but he will, in that I know of one copy he hath given already.

'He did in a private conference the laſt day expoſtulate with his excellency the ſtates ſending their anſwer into France, which was refuſed by monſ. DE BOISISSE, ſaying it was no good manner of proceeding to inform againſt public miniſters. His excellency anſwered, that he muſt not find it more ſtrange, that the ſtates took it ill to have their anſwer refuſed, than he would do, if, when he came into their aſſembly to make a propoſition, which he had well ſtudied, they ſhould all ſtop their ears. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

* Monſ. KETLER, who hath the title of baron of Montjoy, and is chief commander of that prince's troops.
† STRIKE, an inhabitant of this place.

April

April 27. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to Secretary NAUNTON.

'R^t Hon^ble,

'This, which goeth herewith to Sir JAMS SEMPLE, is in anſwer of that I received from him by your honour's addreſs, bearing date the 20th of this preſent; by which I advertiſe him, that the party, whom by his majeſty's command he inquires after, is not to be found in theſe parts; but when he appears, I have taken ſuch order, that he will be laid hold on.

'We have at this preſent the public fair of this town, which cauſeth a vacation in all aſſemblies, and therefore prolongation of all buſineſſes for a few days here at the Hague. At Dort the canons touching the five points in controverſy were publiſhed yeſterday in the forenoon in the great church, where the ſynod was held, by reaſon of the great concourſe of people, which came from all parts, and were admitted of all ſexes and all qualities; ſo as the buſineſs did not paſs without ſome confuſion cauſed by the multitude, but was otherwiſe concluded and ſubſcribed univerſally by all the ſynod, and approved likewiſe by the ſtate delegates: the catechiſm and confeſſion allowed: the doctrine of the Arminians in general declared Pelagianiſm: the remonſtrants condemned as uncapable of executing any longer their functions in church or in ſchools, with an order not to admit any hereafter into either, which profeſs that doctrine. There will be moderation uſed by the ſtates in the execution of the ſentence againſt the remonſtrants, in as much as concerns their entertainment for the ſpace of a year, whereby to give them time to bethink themſelves. And this is all I have yet from thence by report of thoſe who were preſent; whereof ſome, being judges of the priſoners, returned the ſame night, whereby to loſe no time in their proceſs.

'I ſend your honour herewith a copy of monſ. DU MAURIER's ſpeech, whereof I made mention in my laſt. He required of the ſtates, the prince of Orange might be preſent at his audience; and ſo he was, but parted as ill ſatisfied, as the reſt of the aſſembly, at many paſſages therein; but chiefly at the whole drift thereof, to make this proſecution of their priſoners appear rather a perſecution than a trial; and the cauſe itſelf rather matter of faction than juſtice. They are in doubt, whether to lay this ſpeech aſide without anſwer; or, if the embaſſador inſiſt for anſwer, how then to proceed; but in that caſe they will anſwer roundly, and ſend the ſame directly to the king, whereby not to expoſe themſelves to the ſcorn of having their anſwer refuſed, as was done by monſ. BOISISSE.

'The match I wrote of in my laſt I find to be rather wiſhed and contrived by friends, than entertained by his excellency, who hath diſcovered ſome diſpleaſure to have it brought in ſpeech; doubting leſt it may (if it ſhould be moved, and break off) bring him into as ill terms with the marquis of Brandenburgh, as his brother is with the landgrave of Heſſen upon the like occaſion. Thus I humbly take leave,

'Your honour's moſt faithfully to be commanded,

From the Hague this 27th of April, 1619.

'DUDLEY CARLETON.'

April 27. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to Sir JAMES SEMPLE, Knt. gentleman of the king's privy chamber: In anſwer to one of Sir JAMES of the 20th, with relation to WILLIAM GORDON, whom Sir DUDLEY will endeavour to ſeize.

Thanks to him for the comfort of the continuance of his majeſty's recovery, and for the aſſurance of his favour towards him.

May 6. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^le,

'The perſon of BARNEVELT having been of ſo great conſideration both at home and abroad for the ſpace of 33 years, that he hath had the chief managing of the affairs of this ſtate, I conceive his majeſty may be pleaſed to underſtand more particularities of his end, than thoſe I advertiſed your honour in my diſpatch by MARTEN the poſt, whom I ſent expreſsly on Monday laſt, the 3d of this preſent, which was the day of his execution. And I muſt beſeech your honour to hold me excuſed in ſuch circumſtances, as you may obſerve in this relation, to differ from what I wrote then. For a jealouſy, that thoſe, who laboured for his life, would ſeek to caſt the envy of his death (as they have ſince done) upon ſuch, as did not run the ſame courſe, made me reſtrain thoſe of my family from being preſent, either at the reading of his ſentence, or at the execution, ſo as what I then wrote was *raptim*, and as I could catch it. Now upon better information (and yet more will be learned when at the end of the whole buſineſs the judges ſhall be freed of their oath of ſecrecy) I underſtand, that his death was made known unto him upon Sunday night about ſix of the clock by two of three fiſcals, one of the Guelderland, and the other of Utrecht.

'At the firſt hearing thereof he ſtood ſomewhat amazed; then aſked them, *Since you ſo reſolve, why have you held me all this while? That*, ſaid one of them, *proceeded of the length of the cauſe, and of your anſwers.* After ſome pauſe, and biting of his lip: *And is it*, ſaid he, *your manner to condemn a man unheard?* The other fiſcal replied, *You have been ſufficiently heard, and the ſentence is grounded upon your confeſſions. If* (ſaid BARNEVELT in anger to the fiſcal) *your father could have known his ſon ſhould have brought me this meſſage, he would wiſhed he had never begot you.* Whereupon they departed, and he demanded ink and paper to write to his wife. It was preſently brought him. Whilſt he was writing, WALÆUS, a miniſter of Middleburgh, one of the profeſſors in the ſynod, a diſcreet and learned man, was ſent unto him by the judges to prepare him to his end; which when he had ſignified unto them, he anſwered, that he was old, and long ſince ſufficiently prepared; wherefore he might ſpare his pains. WALÆUS replied, that he was to diſcharge himſelf of the duty; and though he were never ſo well prepared, a man in his caſe might have need of ſpiritual comfort. *Then ſit*, ſaid BARNEVELT, *until I have ended my letters*; and this dialogue betwixt him and WALÆUS he added in a poſtſcript. Having ended his writing, he demanded of WALÆUS (who was unknown to him) his name and quality, and in particular, whether he had been preſent at the ſynod. Then fell into long diſcourſe, not without heat and paſſion, concerning the ſentence, condemning the ſame of injuſtice, both for the matter and manner of proceeding: which when WALÆUS would not take upon to diſpute (as being unacquainted therewith) but wiſhed him to think of his ſoul, and to clear his conſcience, both towards GOD and the world, he was not ſparing in his confeſſion of his offences towards GOD; but towards the

the world he ſtood ſtiff upon is innocence; and all he could be drawn unto in that paint, was to aſk GOD forgiveneſs, as well for his unknown offences towards the world, as his known towards GOD. WALÆUS preſt him thus far as to let him know, he was not to be his own judge, but to ſubmit himſelf unto thoſe who were aſſigned his judges by the ſtate; and having given their ſentence upon oath, he was not to imagine, that they would bring themſelves *in reatu* both before GOD and the world, in paſſing an unjuſt ſentence againſt him. This drove him into a diſpute touching the lawfulneſs of his judges, which he would not acknowledge. And touching the points upon which his ſentence was grounded, *I governed*, ſaid he, *when I was in authority, according to the maxims of that time; and now I am condemned to die according to the maxims of this.* He ſupped well with WALÆUS at the table, and entertained the time with diſcourſe of the ſynod, of which both then, and after in the night, he inquired many particularities; as likewiſe of the ſtate of the church in the ſeveral provinces; and when he underſtood, that the canons concerning the five points in controverſy were concluded and publiſhed with an uniform conſent, *I thought no leſs* (ſaid he) *of the provincials, when I knew how they were compoſed; but I was deceived in my judgment of the* exteri; *for I thought they could never have agreed.* Towards nine of the clock he deſired WALÆUS to go from him to the prince of Orange, and to beſeech him in particular to pardon him, if he had offended him, and to be good and gracious to his children, offering to give him ſatisfaction whilſt he yet lived, if he would let him know wherein he took diſpleaſure againſt him. Whilſt WALAEUS went to the prince, two other miniſters of that town were ſent unto him, who remained with him all night, and accompanied him afterwards to his execution. The prince returned anſwer, that he forgave him willingly; and for his children, he would uſe them well, if they deſerved well. The particularities, in which he accounted himſelf wronged by BARNEVELT, he bid WALAEUS tell him, were, that he both in writing and ſpeech ſought to caſt an aſperſion upon him, as if he did aſpire to the ſovereignty of theſe provinces: That he wrote to Utrecht, when his excelleney went thither as employed by the ſtates, to have the gates ſhut againſt him. A third matter there was, which his excellency leaving to WALAEUS's diſcretion to acquaint BARNEVELT with, and he forbearing the ſame, I cannot yet get knowledge thereof.

'To theſe two points BARNEVELT anſwered; touching the firſt, that true it was, that to ſome confident friends he had written and ſpoken; and having entertained ſuch a jealouſy, being in the place he was, he thought it his duty to prevent it. The ſecond he denied, ſaying, there could be no ſuch writing of his ſhewed; but it was proved unto him, that ſuch a letter was written by his order.

'The whole night was paſſed by him, as I advertiſed in my former. When he was brought the next morning ſoon after eight of the clock into the chamber *d'audience*, which belongs to the provincial court, to hear his ſentence pronounced, his judges ſat only there in authority, ſuch of the ſtates general, as were preſent ſtanding only as ſpectators. The ſentence contained many particularities tending to the change of religion, diſunion of the provinces, abrogating the authority of the high court of juſtice, confuſion of the finances, diſgracing his excellency, croſſing the ſtates public orders and diſpatches to their ambaſſadors and miniſters abroad by his private letters and directions, abuſing ſome of the beſt friends and allies of this ſtate, and receiving

large preſents and ſums of money of other princes and potentates: all which he heard without interpoſing any word, but uſed many ſcornful looks and grimaces. The ſentence being ended (which was loſs of life and confiſcation of goods) *I have ſerved*, ſaid he, *the generality thirty three years as advocate of Holland, and the town of Rotterdam ten years before as penſionary; and for my fidelity and diligence deſerved better recompence. If you will have my blood, yet methinks you may ſpare my goods, without ruining, for my ſake, my wife and children.* Theſe laſt words he uttered with a faint voice and dejected countenance; and the preſident telling him, he had heard his ſentence, to which he was to ſubmit himſelf, he recollected himſelf, and roſe preſently from his ſeat, and was conducted immediately through the great hall to the ſcaffold; which being full of people, as he paſſed, and many of his friends and acquaintance, he took knowledge of none, carrying the ſame high countenance as he always uſed, both there and on the ſcaffold, where things paſſed as I advertiſed in my laſt; only I underſtand ſince, that his ſervant, when the preacher had ended praying by him, was overheard to ſay this word in his ear, *No grace comes. Then*, ſaid he, *let us diſpatch*; and from that time forward in diſ-arraying himſelf (wherein he was only helped by his ſervant) and covering his eyes with his night-cap (which he did with his own hands, and with that haſte and fury, that he wounded his face with his nails) he was obſerved to tremble and look pale; which by the beholders was aſcribed rather to indignation and rage than fear or faintneſs. While his body lay on the ſcaffold, many of the people dipped their handkerchiefs in his blood, ſome for love and ſome for hatred, to the extremity of both which paſſions he was ſubject. His body was after coffined and removed into the chapel of the court, where it was buried that night in a vault belonging to his ſon-in law VANDER-MYLE. It is believed (and ſo his ſervant doth report) that until the very laſt inſtant he did not think he ſhould die; which made him never let fall any word tending to grace, for doubt of prejudicing his cauſe in reparation of honour and damage, with which both he and his friends did vainly flatter themſelves, inſomuch that he having conveyed ſecretly out of priſon the chief points of his examination unto his friends, and they conſulting with certain advocates of this town, whilſt monſ. BOISISSE was here, whether they could bear a ſentence of death, reſolved they could not, but only, on the contrary, that he was to have ſome great ſatisfaction made him. Hereupon proceeded the continuance of the French embaſſador's endeavours unto the very laſt, out of a perſuaſion, that the ſtates would in the end ſerve themſelves of that mediation to be rid of the buſineſs; and his friends were ſo confident and indiſcreet, that even when they received his laſt letters, all of his own hand-writing, ſignifying his death (which came to them like the hand in BELTESSHAZZAR's banquet, as they were aſſembled together in his ſon's houſe that night at ſupper) they uſed many diſdainful and arrogant words of the judges, ſaying they were baſe and unworthy, and durſt not execute their ſentence. In BARNEVELT's writing before mentioned, which was conſulted upon by the advocates, he condemned himſelf only in going beſide the ſtates orders with their foreign miniſters; wherein notwithſtanding having *curam reipublicæ*, he thought he might be excuſed: and I hear he complained the night before he ſuffered unto WALÆUS, particularly of Sir NOEL CARON (of whom he had well deſerved) for diſcovering his letters concerning the affairs of England, which, he ſaid, turned moſt to his crime. In the confeſſion of his faith to WALÆUS, he declared himſelf to be of the orthodox opinion in the diſputes here in controverſy in theſe proviuces, excepting only the poiut of reprobation, wherein he was content to receive

inſtruction. WALAEUS demanded of him, why then he protected a doctrine contrary to his conſcience? To which he anſwered, that he judged it good for the ſtate, though one doctrine was profeſſed, the other ſhould be tolerated.

'By a writing, which goeth herewith, which is a copy of two examinations taken of two remonſtrant miniſters of Alcmaer, his majeſty will ſee what impieties were crept in by this toleration; and withal I ſend your honour the ſentence of the ſynod againſt Vorſtius.

'Yeſterday, in the ſame place, and the ſame preſence, where BARNEVELT had his ſentence, there was a ſentence pronounced againſt LEYDENBERGH's body to be hung up in a public place of execution; which carries likewiſe confiſcation of goods. His body was drawn the ſame day towards evening upon a ſledge by the common officers of juſtice and executioners, to a meadow near the highway betwixt this and Delft, where it is hung up in a coffin.

'What will become of the other priſoners is yet doubtful, in that both they and their friends remain ſtiff and obſtinate not to demand grace: Only GROTIUS doth humble himſelf. HOGERBET's opiniatrety brings him to danger; and MUSBERGHEN is in the ſame ſtate, and ſo deſperate withal, that when out of one of his windows he diſcovered ſome ſigns of BARNEVELT's execution by the people, which were climbed up to the top of houſes, to view the ſame, he much preſſed and urged his ſervant to ſtrangle him. His friends have liberty to go to him, to bring him to a better mind; and though he be ſtill in worſe condition than the two others, yet by that I now comprehend of the inclination of the ſtates, both he and the reſt will eſcape with life, unleſs they wilfully caſt away themſelves; for he was LEYDENBERGH's inſtrument, as the other two were BARNEVELT's. LEYDENBERGH (as it appears in both their ſentences) was ſet on by BARNEVELT; ſo as in true underſtanding MUSBERGHEN is in a degree more remote than the reſt from the firſt author of theſe troubles; and yet his heat in the proſecution of them, and the diligence was uſed by the ſtates in fetching him in, when he was in another territory, as on the one ſide it miniſters matter ſufficient againſt him, ſo on the other it argues a reſolution not to ſpare him.

'The ſentences are not yet publiſhed, though they are in they preſs, in Latin, French, and Dutch; and I think I ſhall ſend them your honour within theſe two days. Mean while I humbly take leave.

'Your honour's moſt faithfully to be commanded,

From the Hague this 6th of May 1619.

'DUDLEY CARLETON.'

Judicium ſynodi de theologia ſeu doctrina CONRADI VORSTII *S. Theol. doctoris*; by which they declare him *profeſſoris aut doctoris orthodoxi in eccleſiis reformatis & munere & nomine prorſus indignum*; and deſire the ſtates general, that his writings may be ſuppreſſed.

May

May 8. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to the KING.

'May it pleaſe your majeſty,

'This day I preſented my lord biſhop of Landaff, and the reſt of your majeſty's commiſſioners, who have aſſiſted at the ſynod, to the ſtates and the prince of Orange, to take their leaves: by both which I was deſired to acknowledge to your majeſty the full ſatisfaction they have had in theſe reverend perſons, and their great obligation for the favour, they ſparing not to publiſh in their open aſſembly, that this ſynod (which hath given, as it were, a new ſoul and life to this ſtate) is your majeſty's work; and thereupon to profeſs to owe your majeſty the fruits of their beſt abilities in all occaſions for the ſervice of your perſon and kingdoms: which I do now undertake in their behalf, to be as really meant, as freely tendered; in that the bleſſing of GOD, your majeſty's authority, and the benefit of time, hath bred that revolution in this ſtate, that whereas it hath been of long ſpace overſwayed by diſaffected perſons, both in church and commonwealth, they have felt by due and lawful proceedings the ſmart of their malice; and theſe, which are now in place, if for nothing elſe, will learn to be wiſe by their example.

'It appears in the whole courſe of BARNEVELT's proceſs, his practice of change of religion at home was accompanied with a deſign of tranſporting the chief dependence of this ſtate from your majeſty to France; which is conceived he would have made as a bridge to paſs further into Spain. From hence proceeded his ſweetning from time to time all differences with that crown; and, on the contrary, nouriſhing alienation betwixt your majeſty's kingdoms and theſe provinces. And though theſe men have naturally many harſh imperfections, yet your majeſty ſupporting them with your accuſtomed wiſdom and patience, may in all important occaſions ſerve your crown and kingdoms effectually by them; for which they have both power and will; and theſe two qualities concur very rarely in princes correſpondence. The reaſons I have for this diſcourſe I have communicated at large to my lord of Landaff, whom I am required particularly both by the ſtates and his excellency to recommend to your majeſty; and other advertiſements your majeſty may pleaſe to receive, as uſually, through the hands of mr. ſecretary NAUNTON. So in all humility I take leave.

'Your majeſty's moſt faithful and obedient ſubject and ſervant,

From the Hague
this 8th day of May 1619.

'DUDLEY CARLETON.'

May 12. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'I have ſince my laſt of the 9th of this preſent recovered a copy of the ſtates letters to the French king upon occaſion of his miniſters intereſſing themſelves and their maſter's reputation ſo far in the affairs of theſe provinces at this time of faction and diviſion, and in a point of judicial proceeding with priſoners: which I find very worthy of his majeſty's view, and therefore ſend the ſame in company of certain copies of BARNEVELT's ſentence, as likewiſe a tranſlate of the ſtates letters to their ſeveral

veral provinces, which ſay ſomewhat more than the ſentence doth mention. The proof the judges have for BARNEVELT's intelligence with the enemy is (as I underſtand) a certain bundle of letters and other papers in cypher; whereby, before the truce, he entertained private correſpondence with a certain merchant of good account, who lived on that ſide, whoſe widow hath, ſince her huſband's death, produced thoſe letters and writings; and in them is contained the whole courſe of projecting and framing the truce, with many probable appearances, that, by means of the alterations BARNEVELT hath cauſed in this government ſince the truce, he had then a deſign to bring theſe provinces back to the Spaniſh ſubjection. This the judges thought a ſufficient cauſe for torture, without which nothing could be drawn from him: but he was ſpared in regard of his age. Amongſt all the particularities ſpecified in the ſentence, I underſtand the buſineſs of Utrecht (wherein he being of another province could not meddle without offence of the generality, and yet he was the plotter and contriver of the oppoſition was made there to the ſtates and his excellency) was the grain, which turned the balance to his ruin with the judges, when they were in chief deliberation about his cauſe; wherein he wanted not friends amongſt them, who would willingly have ſaved him; and JUNIUS, one of the four counſellors, a juſt and upright man, ſtuck cloſeſt unto him. But when this point of Utrecht was urged and ſtood upon, he concluded with this word *reſpublica poſcit exemplum*, and ſo gave his voice with the reſt for his death.

'MUSBERGHEN remains ſtill upon trial. His friends have drawn from him a confeſſion, that he hath been ſeduced, with a petition to the ſtates and the judges for grace. None of the reſt took this courſe (though GROTIUS did humble himſelf more than the reſt) and therefore (running before the greateſt hazard) he is now likely to ſpeed beſt, if he do not hurt himſelf; of which there is yet ſome doubt, becauſe he doth *vacillare*, ſometimes ſtanding upon juſtice, and otherwhiles demanding grace. His kindred and friends have been with me and earneſtly ſolicited me to do good offices in his favour; I have been formerly ſent and written to by the count of Embden to the ſame purpoſe. He is a gentleman well allied in Utrecht, Friſeland, and Overyſſel; in which regard (judging it to tend to his majeſty's ſervice to oblige ſo many as have part in his well or ill doing) I have laid hold of his ſubmiſſion, both with his excellency and the judges, as an argument to induce them to compaſſion in his behalf; wherein notwithſtanding I am careful not to ſpend his majeſty's name, or to intereſt his reputation, whatſoever ſhall ſucceed. I believe he will eſcape both with life and goods; though the ſcaffold remains only in his regard *ad terrorem*; but he is like to undergo a ſentence either of confining or baniſhment.

'The princeſs of Orange came expreſsly to my houſe the other day to move me to intercede for GROTIUS, that he might change his priſon into exile; which I excuſed, as having no order from his majeſty. And the truth is, it would prove a fruitleſs inſtance, becauſe they here apprehend the ſharpneſs both of his tongue and pen, which he might uſe with liberty, being abroad; but whilſt he is in their hands, he will be kept in obedience for fear of the ſword. She likewiſe deſired me to endeavour for UTENBOGARD, one whom ſhe hath always much favoured: and ſhe had entertained a fear he ſhould have been hanged *in effigy*; but that courſe of juſtice is without example in theſe countries, and they will not begin with a man of his profeſſion.

'The

'The ſtates have *lupum auribus* in regard of the remonſtrants, which are yet at Dort, as confined to that place; for whilſt they are as now, in a college together, they animate each other; and when they are ſeparated, there is danger of their breeding tumults amongſt the people. Baniſhment is not yet talked of as a courſe too rigorous; yet the principals may haply undergo that ſentence. The reſt will be tranſplanted from their wonted places of reſidence, but not ſuffered to preach or teach in private or public.

'The letters, which BARNEVELT wrote after he had knowledge given him of his death, I could not recover till this very inſtant, they being kept cloſe, in regard he ſtood upon his innocence until the very laſt. Your honour will receive the tranſlate of them both: So I humbly take leave.

Your honour's moſt faithfully to be commanded,

From the Hague the 12th of May 1619.

DUDLEY CARLETON.

'P. S. At the cloſing of theſe I receive letters from my lords of the council touching the reparation of damages for the ſatisfaction of thoſe, which are intereſſed in the African of London; wherein I will not fail of my beſt endeavours.'

May 15. Sir ROBERT HENDERSON to Sir DUDLEY CARLETON.

Concerning WILLIAM GORDON, who had been of his company, but had left it above two years, and took away with him 2000 guilders. He married STRAGHAN, a burgomaſter's daughter, and left his wife miſerably; ſo that it was not to be expected, that he would come into thoſe parts. That he was a debauched papiſt, and a meddler with Jeſuits.

May 28. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

R^t. hon^ble,

'I am upon a very ſhort warning advertiſed of a paſſage made expreſsly hereby at Scheveling by the chiefs of the Eaſt-Indian company, who are here at preſent in their whole number of ſeventeen, to reſolve with the ſtates, touching the points in difference betwixt them and our merchants, which they have done this day, in conformity to that, which, in the laſt audience of the ſtates generals commiſſioners at Greenwich on Whitſun-monday, was ſet down (according as they advertiſe) by his majeſty as an indifferent courſe betwixt them: And upon anſwer of theſe letters ſome of theſe merchants are to go over again to conclude the buſineſs: The honour and thanks whereof is by the ſtates aſcribed wholly to his majeſty.

'I was viſited this laſt week by two of the ſtates in the name of the reſt, to deliberate how to repair the omiſſion, in the preface of the canons, of his majeſty's name; which they thought to do by ſome prologue made by HEINSIUS the ſtates ſecretary, or ſome ſuch other expedient; doubting leſt any change in the acts of the ſynod, now the ſtrangers were departed, would give advantage to ſuch, as ſeek *nodum in*

in ſcirpo to quarrel at their doings. But when I ſhewed them, that his majeſty could not receive ſatisfaction by a private hand for a public omiſſion, they gave preſent order to Dort, that the Dutch copies of the canons ſhould be reprinted, and his majeſty's name inſerted, according as his majeſty required; which even now I have ſeen in a copy ſent me by the ſtates. The Latin copies will not be printed till theſe be approved by the ſeveral provinces; and of theſe there are 50 exemplars only printed, for the provinces and ſeveral towns of Holland.

'The prince of Orange is gone to the aſſembly of the ſtates of Guelderland, where and at Utrecht, going and coming, he will provide by his preſence, that the actions both at Dort and this town, as well concerning church as ſtate, will be approved; which otherwiſe amongſt unſettled heads might be more queſtioned than may ſtand with good policy at this time. He will likewiſe prepare theſe two provinces for the deſign intended in expreſſing more amply the union of Utrecht in the points touching religion. At his return he will find about the end of next week the ſtates of Holland aſſembled to give perfection to all affairs; and then we ſhall ſee what they will do with VORSTIUS and the ring-leaders of the remonſtrants.

'LEYDENBERGH's body being yeſterday taken down from the gibbet by order of the ſtates, at requeſt of his friends, and buried in a church-yard at Vurburgh (a village near the place of execution) was this morning digged up by the people of that place, and dragged into a ditch, where it yet remains, with the greater concourſe of people to ſee it than when it hung up.

'In the lining of BARNEVELT's hangings of his chamber in priſon are found long and large diſcourſe, which he intended to have divulged by his friends touching his innocency. His ſervants revealing this to his friends, and their over-haſty and eager ſuit to the ſtates to have thoſe hangings in their hands, bred the ſuſpicion, which made this diſcovery.

'The ſtates have furniſhed the Bohemian agents with two months advance, which is 100,000 florins; and they are gone to carry forward their ſmall levy of 1000 muſketeers, for which they ſhall have a ſtrong convoy.

'By my laſt diſpatch the 19th of this preſent your honour will ſee, that I diſpatched his majeſty's commandments, which the ſtates ſent me, by my lord of Doncaſter, without attending the copy of his majeſty's letters to their aſſembly; which I thought needleſs, becauſe I had the copy of the other to his excellency, which I conceived to be the ſame in ſubſtance; and I framed my ſpeech accordingly. This copy, which is now come to my hands, is accompanied with ſo firm an aſſurance of your honour's favour, which hath been witneſſed unto me many other ways, and particularly by Mr. BELCANQUAL, that my haſte muſt not hinder my due acknowledgment of that obligation, which ſhall tie me, whilſt I live, to remain

'Your honour's moſt faithfully to love and ſerve you,

Hague this 28th of May 1618.

'DUDLEY CARLETON.'

'P. S. I have received a letter from your honour, and one from Sir CHRISTOPHER PARKINS, touching GODFREY BOOTE, whoſe buſineſs is on foot, and full of difficulties; but I hope to bring it to a good end.

'In ſuch affairs as concern myſelf and my poor fortunes (of which I find by Mr. LOCKE it pleaſeth your honour to take care) I will beſeech your honour to receive information from Mr. LOCKE, and to continue your wonted favour.'

May 29. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'Your honour's letters of the 6th of this preſent, which gave cover to a packet to my lord of Doncaſter, came to my hands the 16th, and yeſterday I ſent the packet to Bruſſels, where it is like to find my lord, if it overtake him not at Antwerp. Your honour will have underſtood, that to gain time he comes not this way; ſo as what he had in charge, I have delivered to the ſtates and his excellency, of which I give an account in the packet which goeth herewith to Mr. ſecretary CALVERT, through whoſe hands I received his majeſty's commandment to this purpoſe.

'Since my laſt to your honour of the 12th of this preſent, the buſineſs of the priſoners is ended, and the judges departed. MUSBERGHEN, upon the requeſt of grace and mediation, which was uſed in his behalf, was remitted by the judges to the ſtates general; and by them it is ordered, that he ſhall go to-morrow to his houſe near Utrecht, and there remain under guard for the ſpace of a month, to diſpoſe of his affairs; and after he is to live ſix years in exile out of the United Provinces, binding his lands and goods for his good demeanor without practice againſt this ſtate during his exile, and paying the expence of his impriſonment, according as it ſhall be rated by the ſtates.

'HOGERBETS and GROTIUS are to be removed within theſe two days to Louveſtein, which is a ſtrong fortified caſtle near Gorcum, and there they are to remain in ſeveral cages barred with iron, with the allowance each of them of twenty-four ſtivers, which is about two ſhillings and five pence by the day; and reſolution being taken in the aſſembly of the ſtates the 15th of this preſent, not to admit any requeſt in their favour contrary to the ſentence of the judges for the ſpace of ſix years.

'Touching the three which are fled, UTENBOGARD hath a ſentence of perpetual baniſhment and confiſcation of all his goods. HANNE of fifteen years baniſhment and confiſcation of half his goods. TRESELLS of two years baniſhment, and 2000 gilders fine.

'The ſtates having ſent certain deputies to Dort to treat about the diſpoſing of the remonſtrants, which yet ſtill remain there, they find them very ſtiff and peremptory, whereſoever they ſhall have their abode, that they will preach and teach without controul their Arminian doctrine; ſo as the ſtates, betwixt their deſire of moderate proceedings, and the provocation of the remonſtrants, are much diſturbed what to do; and unleſs they proceed to the exemplary puniſhment of ſome, to which they do not willingly

willingly hearken for fear of the outcry of the people in towns where the remonſtrants are favoured, they will remain ſtill in a labyrinth.

'It is not yet known here how BARNEVELT's execution is taken in France: only I underſtand, that the French embaſſador had a poſtſcript to a diſpatch he received yeſterday, to this effect, that the news thereof being come to the king and his council's ears, it was a matter of ſo great conſequence, that they would not ſuddenly reſolve what demonſtration to make of the king's diſpleaſure.

'I ſend your honour a copy of our laſt advertiſement from Prague: and ſo humbly take leave, &c.

'P. S. Being ſealing this letter, I receive one of the 9th of this preſent from your honour, which gives cover to one from my lord of Buckingham, for which I render your honour my humble thanks.

'LEYDENBERGH's body, I underſtand, ſhall be taken down, and buried at the requeſt of his friends, who have been here ſuitors for it ever ſince it was hung up. Your honour may pleaſe to give his majeſty knowledge of theſe particularities.'

May 12. Letter in French from Prague, giving an account of events in Bohemia, the baniſhment of the Jeſuits from Moravia. That colonel WALSTEIN, who hath fled with a conſiderable ſum of money, and had attempted to debauch the *Gend'armerie* of the county, was declared publicly *comme poltron et larron:* That their deputies 'vont à l'aſſemblée des princes de l'union à Heilbron, afin d'y traiter de leur confederation.'

June 7. Letter from the Hague in French.

'Pluſieurs ici ſont eſtonnées, que l'embaſſadeure extraordinaire de ſa majeſté de la Grande Bretagne n'a prins ſon chemin par ici, comme on avoit penſé, et à cet effect faict preparir ſon logis: Ains d'avoir prins la route par Bruxeils, et y avoir communiqué avec les embaſſadeurs de France, d'Eſpagne, et autres, ſur l'accommodement des affairs de Boheme, et y s'acheminée ſans ſur ce ouir aucun avis de meſſieurs les eſtats et ſon excellence, leſquelles, on dict, que ſeroient auſſi eſtre eſmeirvellé de la propoſition n'agueres à eux faicte par l'embaſſadeur ordinaire de ſa majeſté icy, aſſavoir, qu'ils ayent à ſe reſoudre ſur des moiens, puiſque leur treve s'en va finiſſante, comme elle pourroit eſtré prolonge, ou, en defaut, d'entrer en communication pour faire une bonne paix avec le roi d'Eſpagne, dont chacun en parle à ſa fantaſie.'

June 12. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

In anſwer to a letter brought him by the bearer from the ſecretary of the 30th of April in favour of GODFREY BOOTE, who ſtill continued priſoner: 'That he can yet ſay no more of the buſineſs concerning BOOTE's liberty, ſave only, that it is in hand, and will have as quick and as good diſpatch as can be expected of a matter of this nature; the man being intangled both in capital crimes and deep debts to the ſtate, with the charge of a double impriſonment, the former being yet unpaid, and his

cauſe hanging in two courts (which is the provincial council, and the committee council of Holland) which makes the greater difficulty, by reaſon of the many hands through which it is to paſs, which are at preſent full of other affairs. Now this bearer having no order for diſcourſing of any money, his preſence here may be very well ſpared; for when I ſhall get Boote's liberty (which I doubt not but to obtain) it will be expected, if he be preſent, that he ſhould diſcharge his debts, and pay the charges of his impriſonment. Withal, his being there as a ſuitor for him nouriſheth a jealouſy, as if there were more uſe to be made of Boote, than I conceive, now he is ſo well known, will be any more thought of; for there cannot be a more decried companion than he is, bothfor wit and honeſty: and therefore I account it my ill hap, that he coſts me as much pains as if he were a better man: But he hath good and honeſt friends, and it is his majeſty's ſervice: Wherefore my endeavours fail not, and I hope before long to give your honour a good account of them.

'P. S. in his own hand.

'I beſeech your honour to let the weakneſs of my head and hand, after a fortnight's fever, into which I was caſt by a fit of the ſtone, excuſe my further writing, until I ſhall have recovered more ſtrength.'

June 18. Sir Dudley Carleton to ſecretary Naunton.

'R^t hon^ble,

'The deputies of the Eaſt-Indian company being now returned into England to give concluſion to the buſineſs of their conjunction with our merchants, I would not omit the commodity of advertiſing your honour in what ſtate we ſtand here at this preſent; not unlike to the ſea, which remains ſomewhat unquiet after a ſtorm be paſt.

'At Horne, Schonoven, and ſome other towns of Holland, the Arminians in conſiderable numbers have had, theſe laſt Sundays paſt, their meetings and preachings, with public profeſſion ſo to continue, though it be with hazard of life and goods; and at Alcmaer on Sunday laſt an aſſembly of them being gathering together in a wood adjeining to the town, and colonel Hynderson (who doth there command over the extraordinary troops ſent thither expreſsly to ſuppreſs theſe tumults) going thither to accompany the ſtates deputies, who went to forbid the meeting, was aſſailed by the people with their knives, not without ſome danger to himſelf and the deputies, until a troop of ſoldiers came up, by whom they were beaten away, but without blood. Theſe occaſions do make the ſtates of Holland bethink themſelves, and to reſolve of a ſtrict placart againſt ſuch aſſemblies; which they have now in hand, and will be roundly put in execution. For howſoever the Arminians alledge, that the liberty of this country in matters of religion ſhould be no more ſtraitned unto them than unto the Lutherans and Anabaptiſts, who have their meetings and preachings by public permiſſion; yet it is not ſo underſtood by the ſtate; firſt, in regard that the Lutherans and Anabaptiſts are no innovators, but began and continued with the beginning and increaſe of this ſtate. Next, becauſe they have been always content to live peaceably and under protection of this ſtate: Whereas the Arminians by a factious conſpiracy did aim at the ſovereignty. Laſtly, becauſe it appears by the new levies of men here in Holland and Utrecht made by the Arminians, and their rigorous proceedings againſt

againſt thoſe who were well-affected in religion, their end was to breed a mutation both in church and ſtate, which was never attempted either by Lutherans or Anabaptiſts. It was yeſterday reſolved by the ſtates of Holland, that VORSTIUS ſhould be baniſhed this province within the ſpace of five weeks: and now the ſtates general are in hand to take the like reſolution for the reſt of the United Provinces.

'The remonſtrants, which are at Dort, are like to be dealt with in the ſame manner, if they perſiſt in their opiniatrety (which hitherto they do very obſtinately) of preaching their Arminian doctrine whereſoever they ſhall abide: and to this purpoſe they have made a petition unto the ſtates, that they may go to their ſeveral churches, to exeeute their functions; alledging, that it is againſt the liberty of a free council (as the ſtates will have that of Dort underſtood to be, to which they came, as they pretend, under ſafe conduct) to be thus long reſtrained, as they have been, in that town. Three of them are more moderate than the reſt; ſo as all will not be proceeded with alike; but the chief, I believe, will be baniſhed. LEYDENBERGH's body was once more buried at Vurburgh, and digged up again; ſo as there was no reſt for him, until his friends bought him a burying-place in a poor lazar-houſe near this town; and no marvel, if he, that had no compaſſion over his own carcaſs, found ſo little in others.

'We have been here long in expectation how the proceedings in this ſtate about BARNEVELT would be underſtood in France. In concluſion here are come letters from the ſtates embaſſador, monſ. LANGERACK, which ſay, that he having acquainted the king and council with BARNEVELT's ſentence and execution, at firſt they ſeemed to find it ſtrange, that no greater reſpect ſhould be borne that king's recommendation in the behalf of one, who had always done ſo good offices betwixt that crown and this ſtate: but afterwards upon better weighing the matters they declared themſelves to be well ſatisfied: and for monſ. DU MAURIER, that ſuch order ſhould be ſent him, as ſhould give this ſtate better contentment. On the other ſide, here is a writing ſpread in this town by monſ. DU MAURIER of a contrary kind; as your honour will ſee by the copy thereof which goeth herewith: but this the ſtates are content to perſuade themſelves to be dropt from his new pen. Count HENRY parted yeſterday upon a ſudden reſolution towards France by poſt, with a train of four-and-twenty gentlemen and others, as ſent by his brother the prince of Orange to ſettle his nephew DON EMANUEL eldeſt ſon to the prince of Portugal, in the government of Orange, in place of one captain CROUSSE, who was there left governor to the late prince; he being willing to leave the government, and to reſume his charge at Dieſt in Brabant, of which he is droſſart or bailiff, under the prince. I do not find, that count HENRY hath any commiſſion from the ſtates, in his paſſage by the archduke, or the French king's court, to treat any thing; only he hath permiſſion from them, if he find it expected, to perform viſits and compliments in both places. From the prince of Orange he hath expreſs letters to the French king, and order to negotiate a more favourable proceeding in that which belongs to his ſovereignty of Orange, than he hath hitherto found ſince his brother's death, and a better interpretation of his actions here in this ſtate, than hath been made of late days in that court.

'Our laſt letters out of Germany being news of a defeat given the count MANSFIELD's regiment by the count of Bucquoy near Budweys by a camiſado upon his

his quarter; wherein the count of MANSFIELD loſt upon the place ſix hundred men.'

May 11. Prince Palatine to the duke of Savoy: from Heidelburg.

Sent by Sir ISAAC WAKE, in his return to Turin from Great Britain; who had orders from king JAMES I. to viſit that prince, and to communicate with him upon ſome public affairs. The prince aſſures the duke of his intire and moſt ſincere affection.

May 12. Paper of the French king and his council, mentioned in Sir DUDLEY CARLETON's letter of June 18.

'Sa majeſté et meſſieurs de ſon conſeil ont tous unanimement faict demonſtration de trouver mauvais le peu d'egard, quel on a eu aux moderez conſeils, qu'elle a faict donner à pluſieurs fois pour le bien de l'eſtat ſur les affaires preſentes, s'aſſeurant, que la pratique en euſt éſté ſalutaire: mais puiſque l'on ne la pas voulu, ſouhaitent, que la republique ſe puiſſe trouver bien des moyens plus violents, dont on a voulu uſer.

'Que l'obſtination, que l'on a teſmoignée à rejecter les conſeils de S. M. le ſera deſormais reſoudra à ſe meſler de ſes propres affaires, laiſſant deſmeler aux autres leurs propres embarras et confuſions, puiſque ce, qu'elle fait comme bon ami et allie, eſt maintenant interpreté de ſi mauvaiſe part par ceux, qui ſe laiſſent donner à leurs paſſions.

'Que ces embaſſadeurs conjoinctement et ſeparement n'ont rien faict que par ſes expres commandements, ayant eu l'embaſſadeur ordinaire plus ample pouvoir ſur ce ſubject, que celui, duquel il a uſé; de ſorte que S. M. approuvant entierement ce qu'il a faict par ſon ordre, c'eſt bien en vain que d'autres s'en formaliſent, et tres mal-a-propos que l'on veut temerairement lui preſcrire ce qu'elle doit lui commander et ordonner.

'Qu'en toute ceſte deſpeche n'eſt recognue trace de la reſpectueuſe procedure, dont on avoit accouſtumé d'uſer envers S. M. laquelle meſſieurs de ſon conſeil y ont aiſement recogneu le ſtile *d'un garnement, qui eſt chaſſé de Paris*, et d'une perſonne, qui travaille à l'alteration de l'alliance dont S. M. les honorez: en quoi il deſſert et trompe manifeſtement ceux, qui ſe fient en lui, qui ne cueilleront que fruits ameres des obliques et turbulentes procedures, es quelles il engage l'eſtat.'

June 26. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t. Hon^ble,

'My laſt to your honour were of the 18th of this preſent by the ordinary of the Hague, who attended the Eaſt-Indian merchants; ſince which time the winds have been ſo contrary, that I believe they are ſtill on this ſide the ſeas: and now conceiving, that their buſineſs will not end the treaty with the ſtates commiſſioners, but that his majeſty may think fit to take ſome courſe likewiſe in other points which are in difference betwixt us, amongſt which the inhancement of gold and ſilver in theſe provinces

vinces is not of the leaſt conſideration, I have thought fit to ſend your honour a writing concerning that ſubject; which is the advice of the *generaux des monnoyes* to the ſtates here; of which your honour may pleaſe to make that uſe, which may be beſt for his majeſty's ſervice, without diſcovering the writing itſelf; which I have recovered by means of one of the generals themſelves; and he will receive much reproof, if it ſhould be known to the ſtates.

'The ſtates placart of the 13th of February laſt, N. S. by which there was a reglement of coins ordained until the laſt of May next following, with promiſe at that time to make another abaſſement more proportionable to the ſtates of his majeſty's coins, and others, which are here current, is for the ſecond valuation ſuſpended unto the laſt of the next month, and is likely not only ſo to continue, but, unleſs ſome good order be taken therein, to return to the wonted extremity; which will be a cauſe of continual tranſporting gold and ſilver out of his majeſty's kingdoms, without any poſſibility to remedy the inconvenience.

'I ſend your honour herewith a tranſlate of the ſentence of the baniſhment againſt the *citati* remonſtrants at the ſynod of Dort; who having been called ſome days ſince from Dort to this place, and often convented before the ſtates general both jointly and ſeverally, where all manner of inducements were uſed unto them to move them to live peaceably in theſe provinces, and enjoy the liberty of their own conſciences to themſelves, without preaching or teaching their Arminian doctrine, they all remained obdurate, HENRICUS LEO of Bommel only excepted, who ſubmitted himſelf, and was therefore diſmiſſed freely.

'Againſt the reſt the ſentence of baniſhment was put in execution this morning, they being ſent away in waggons provided by the ſtates, with their wives and children, attended by public meſſengers, towards ſuch place out of the ſtate, as they required to be rendered in; every one of them having fifty florins of the ſtate by way of *viaticum*. Eleven of them go to the barony of Baldwick in Lang-ſtraet, near Hueſden in Brabant, from whence they will quickly meet with UTENBOGARD and GREVINCHOVIUS, who have taken a houſe together at Antwerp. GOSWINUS and MATTHISIUS of Campen go to the county of Benthem, whither VORSTIUS intends likewiſe to return. BERNERUS VESEKIUS of Tiel goeth to Cleve. The reſt of their names your honour will find in the ſentence; and that they intend to beſiege this ſtate, as the Jeſuits do Venice at Ferrara, and other places adjoining, ever ſince their baniſhment from thence. And indeed the manner of theſe men doth little differ from the Jeſuits; for the miniſters of their party go in ſecular habit with coloured clokes and cloaths, and weapons by their ſides, from place to place, where they find any people at their devotion. And at Horne, Schonoven, and ſome other places, they preach as yet in gardens and woods adjoining to thoſe towns: but, as I advertiſed your honour in my laſt, there is a placart made and printed by the ſtates of Holland againſt theſe aſſemblies, the publication and execution whereof is ſuſpended until the canons of the ſynod be in readineſs, which have ſtaid the approbation of the ſeveral provinces; and that being now come with a full agreation, we ſhall have all in perfect form by Tueſday or Wedneſday next at the fartheſt. Mean time the order of the church ſet down by

by the provincials after the departure of the exteri from the ſynod is accepted and ratified by the ſtates of Holland; but in other provinces it meets with many difficulties.

'The defeat of the count MANSFIELD'S regiment near Budweys (of which I made mention in my laſt) is ſo much magnified by the *Auſtriaci*, and extenuated by the Bohemians, that we have no greater certainty betwixt both, than to make this judgment, that it is neither ſo great as the one, nor ſo little as the other will make it. The Bohemians require of this ſtate a new ſupply of money to the value of 300,000 or 400,000 florins; which will not be granted, but the monthly contribution (of which I have formerly written) is like to be continued. They likewiſe deſire the ſtates would ſend ſome deputies, to meet ſuch of Auſtria, Moravia, Hungary, and other places, as they now expect at Prague; to which no ear is here given.

'We hear, that count HENRY going poſt from Bruſſels received a hurt near that town with a fall of his horſe, ſo as he continues his journey in coach. Here was ſo hot a ſpeech, that the prince of Orange, at his laſt being in Guelderland, would bring a wife from Cleve (the daughter of the marquis of Brandenburgh) that I believe the noiſe thereof is gone over the ſeas: but there was no ground for that rumour, ſave only, that formerly there had been ſome ſpeech to that purpoſe amongſt friends. The lady was not at Cleve, neither did the prince her brother nor his excellency ſee each other.

'I ſend your honour the Latin tranſlations of the ſentences of HOGERBETS and GROTIUS, added to thoſe you had formerly of BARNEVELT and LEYDENBERGH. So I humbly take leave, &c.'

June 29. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

Upon his endeavours to procure reparation of damages to be made by the ſtates, in conſequence of the reſtitution of the ſhip African of London and goods; and that he had procured, after many difficulties, 800 *l.* ſterling, to be allowed the owners and merchants, beſides the monies belonging to the ſhip, which were left in the hands of the admiralty of Rotterdam.

'I ſend your honour a tranſlate of the ſtates placart againſt the Arminian aſſemblies; to which this laſt Sunday they came at Schonoven and other places armed with half-pikes and other weapons; ſo as the extremity, to which they are grown, requires a more preſent remedy: and this placart, with the canons, and other pieces, for the ſatisfaction of the people, will be all publiſhed this week, and ſtrictly put in execution.'

July 14. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'I ſent your honour, the 29th of the laſt, a tranſlate of the ſtates placart againſt the Arminian aſſemblies, which was publiſhed in moſt of the towns of Holland on Thurſday,

day, Friday and Saturday laſt; and obeyed the Sunday following in moſt places: But at Alcmaer the Arminians met as formerly, without the town, where they had a ſermon. At Schonoven they aſſembled likewiſe at a place called Nieuport in the barony of Lichfield on the other ſide of the water, but were hindered from preaching by the magiſtrates. At Rotterdam they aſſembled in the morning in a retired corner of the town, where the magiſtrates coming, and only taking note of thoſe which were preſent, without further interrupting them, they took the boldneſs in the afternoon to meet in one of the chief ſtreets, where a preacher attired in colours, with a broad gold-hatband, and other accoutrements like a mountebank, was raiſed up upon a board ſet betwixt a barrel and a ſhop-window, and of each ſide of him an elder of their church, like two zanies; where he beginning to preach, and being interrupted by the magiſtrates, accompanied with the governor of the garriſon and ſome ſoldiers in arms, there was ſome ſmall confuſion by the people, men and women, who preſented their naked breaſts to the ſoldiers, as if they had been ambitious of a conceited martyrdom. Mean while the preacher and his two companions eſcaped, having quickly ſlipt off their diſguiſe: and it is ſaid, that he in burghers apparel was one of thoſe, though as then unknown, who ſtood reaſoning and diſcourſing with the magiſtrates. This boldneſs in that town is much nouriſhed by the admiralty, whereof the under-officers and dependents are moſt Arminians; in which regard the ſtates have now written their expreſs letters to have all ſuch as do receive ſtipend from the ſtate, and are noted Arminians, to be deported from their charges, unleſs they preſently ſubmit themſelves, with order to receive none hereafter into thoſe places, but ſuch as are known to be well affected perſons. The like letters are in hand to be ſent to the other admiralties, in regard theſe ſeamen are moſt outrageous, and ſooneſt moved by the Arminian preachers, whoſe ſermons tend only to ſedition.

'On Monday laſt enquiry being made at Schonoven after thoſe who met the day before at Nieuport, by the magiſtrates of the town, and one man laid hold of as a ring-leader, the reſt of the Arminians endeavoured by force to releaſe him; and they being reſiſted by the gariſon of the town, one of them was in that tumult ſlain with a ſhot, and two others hurt. This raiſeth great noiſe amongſt theſe people, always accuſtomed to an unbridled liberty; but the ſtates and the prince of Orange are ſenſible of the danger in putting at this time and in this occaſion *rumores ante ſalutem*; ſo as they go roundly and reſolutely through the buſineſs, having this laſt week baniſhed ſeven of thoſe Arminian miniſters, who made the anti-ſynod at Rotterdam, according as your honour will ſee by the tranſlate of the ſentence, which was put in execution Saturday laſt, when they were ſent away by four of the clock in the morning, whereby to avoid confuſion of the people. They are gone to the ſame place at Langſtraet in Brabant, where the fourteen *citati* remonſtrants do remain, of whom, we hear, that ſome of them in the name of the reſt preſenting themſelves to the biſhop of Boiſleduc, who hath juriſdiction over Langſtraet, they deſired licenſe to live in that place with freedom of conſcience, and to give entertainment to ſuch of their faction, as ſhould have recourſe unto them out of theſe parts; to which anſwer was made, that ſo they would live there as private perſons, without preaching or teaching, or giving any ſcandal, they ſhould not be moleſted: wherewith they ſeemed to part ſatisfied, though this was no more than here was offered by the ſtates; which if they had accepted, they might here have remained like ſo many fire-brands in this country. But

God hath his hand in this cauſe, which hath appeared in many the like occurrences ſince the beginning of theſe troubles. *Quos vult perdere, prius dementat.*

'One of theſe banditti ſtole over on Sunday laſt to Bommel in a diſguiſed habit, where he preached to an aſſembly of Arminians: and though they do this with much confidence, in opinion, that if they ſhould be taken, they ſhall only be puniſhed, according to the uſe of this country, in the purſe, or with impriſonment; I find there is another reſolution taken, which is to ſend the firſt, who ſhall be lighted upon, to the Tucht-houſe at Amſterdam, which is like Bridewell; or if he be convicted of any farther conſpiracy, to hang him up in his *maſcura* as *perturbateur du repos publique.*

'The biſhop of Boiſleduc inquired particularly after Episcopius, who was one of thoſe who was preſent with him; and for his ſake, who, he ſaid, was known to him by his writings, invited them all to dinner.

I have been deſired by the magiſtrates of Rotterdam, who employed one of their number expreſsly to me, to move the ſtates of Holland, that there may be a preacher entertained by public ſtipend for the Engliſh and Scottiſh inhabitants in that town, which are many families. This was a thing much ſued for by Mr. ſecretary Winwood, when he was in their charge; and once moved by myſelf at my coming hither, but was then always croſt by Barnevelt's brother and Grotius, penſionaries of that town, and by the reſt of the magiſtrates. Now to have this matter ſued for by the magiſtrates themſelves, and by my means, as his majeſty's miniſter, is one good effect, amongſt many others, of theſe mutations.

'The ſtates have this laſt week deprived abſolutely Barnevelt's younger ſon of the government of Bergen-op-zoom; from which he remained hitherto only as ſuſpended; and have given the ſame by commiſſion to Monſ. Rioven, who was placed there by proviſion. His troop of horſe is likewiſe taken from him, and given to his lieutenant.

'Here is a gentleman come from the prince Palatine to deſire of the ſtates liberty to raiſe a company of 200 foot for his highneſs's guard, requiring for this purpoſe two out of every company in theſe provinces, or ſo far as may arrive to this number. The levy is not denied him; but the taking men out of the ſtates companies is ſtuck upon as prejudicial to their own ſervice.

'Here are letters come this week from the princes of the union, which advertiſe their intention to put themſelves generally in arms upon occaſion of the preſent troubles of Germany and Bohemia; which they judge tend to the prejudice of their religion and liberties: and therewithal they ſummon the ſtates to the furniſhing of ſuch ſuccours, as they are obliged unto by the treaty of the union; requiring them to have their men in readineſs at Rees [Reyſe] and Emerick, whereby to be nearer at hand againſt ſuch time as they ſhall be ſent for. What reſolution ſhall be taken hereupon, I will ſpeedily advertiſe his majeſty. And thus for the preſent I humbly take leave, &c.

'*June* 27. Letters of the princes of the union to the ſtates general, dated at Heilbron, ſigned by Frederick palſgrave of the Rhine; Joachin Ernest margrave of Brandenburg,

Brandenburg, duke of Pruſſia; JOHN FREDERICK duke of Wirtemberg; GEORGE FREDERICK margrave of Baden; CHRISTIAN duke of Anhalt; &c.'

July 17. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t. Hon^ble,

'I have detained the diſpatch, which this doth accompany, in opinion to be able by the ſame commodity to advertiſe his majeſty of the ſtates reſolution touching the demand of the princes of the union, which they have not hitherto taken: but I perceive their purpoſe is to make anſwer to this effect; that if they find the princes to be actually aſſailed, they will be ready with their ſuccours: or, if SPINOLA (as the voice goeth) ſhould march with his troops to Francfort, they will then give them ſuch aſſiſtance, as the princes ſhall require: otherwiſe, the archduke's army remaining here intire, they judge it no wiſdom to diſmember theirs. The reſt of the anſwer will conſiſt of good words and encouragements; it being very welcome news hither, that the princes arm; though the opportunity of doing much good thereby is thought to be paſt, in that they gave ſuch free paſſage to the Spaniſh troops without any demonſtration to the contrary.

'Here hath been a treaty long in driving betwixt the commonwealth of Venice and this ſtate; wherein Venice hath ſignified hither a deſire to enter into ſome more ſtrict terms of amity; which all the provinces have at length yielded conſent to give ear unto; and this day the ſtates call the Venetian reſident to them to demand of him whether he hath power to treat; which, for aught I can perceive, he hath not, though he hath formerly caſt out ſome words to the prince of Orange, which have bred a belief he hath ſuch power. Of this I ſhall advertiſe his majeſty more at large by my next.

'I have ſeen, within theſe two days, a certain Scottiſh book, called *Perth Aſſembly*, written with much ſcorn and reproach of the proceeding in that kingdom concerning the affairs of the church. It is without name either of author or printer; but I am informed it is printed by a certain Engliſh Browniſt of Leyden, as are moſt of the puritan books ſent over of late days into England: which being directly againſt an expreſs placart of the ſtates general, which was publiſhed in December laſt, I intend (when I have more particular knowledge of the printer) to make complaint thereof, conceiving that his majeſty will not diſlike I ſhould ſo do. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

'P. S. My lord Liſle is newly come hither from my lord of Doncaſter (whom he left in the duke of Bavaria's country) in his way for England, purpoſing to go from hence within a day or two. He ſaith, my lord of Doncaſter doth attend the coming of king FERDINAND towards Francfort at Saltzburgh.'

July 18. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

Sends by lord Liſle duplicates of the letters he had committed the day before to MARTEN the poſt.

'What concerns myſelf your honour, without your farther trouble, may be pleaſed to underſtand from mr. LOCKE, to whom I have written at large. However the ſucceſs of my pretenſions fall out, I muſt with all thankfulneſs acknowledge your honour's favour.'

July 22. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t. Hon^ble,

'By letters of the 14th and 17th of this preſent by MARTEN the poſt, of which I ſent the duplicates by my lord Liſle the 18th, I advertiſed your honour of all we had worth his majeſty's knowledge; and withal I ſent your honour a book intitled *Perth Aſſembly*, of which finding many copies diſperſed at Leyden, and from thence ſome ſent into England, I had reaſon to ſuſpect it was printed in that town: but upon more particular enquiry do reſt ſomewhat doubtful, yet in ſearch after that book. I believe I have diſcourſed the printer of another *De Regimine Eccleſiæ Scoticanæ*, which his majeſty was informed to be done in Middleburgh; and that is one WILLIAM BREWSTER, a Browniſt, who hath been for ſome years an inhabitant and printer at Leyden, but is now within theſe three weeks removed from thence, and gone back to dwell in London, where he may be found out and examined, not only of this book *De Regimine Eccleſiæ Scoticanæ*, but likewiſe of *Perth Aſſembly*, of which if he was not the printer himſelf, he aſſuredly knows both the printer and author: for, as I am informed, he hath had, whilſt he remained here, his hand in all ſuch books as have been ſent over into England and Scotland; as particularly a book in folio, intitled, *A Confutation of the Rhemiſts Tranſlation, Gloſſes and Annotations on the New Teſtament*, anno 1618, was printed by him: ſo was another in decimo ſexto, *De verâ & genuinâ* JESU CHRISTI *Domini & Salvatoris noſtri Religione*, of which I ſend your honour herewith the title-page: and if you will compare that, which is underlined therein, with the other *De Regimine Eccleſiæ Scoticanæ* (of which I ſend your honour the title-page likewiſe) you will find it is the ſame character; and the one being confeſſed (as that *De verâ & genuinâ* JESU CHRISTI, &c. *Religione*, BREWSTER doth openly avow) the other cannot well be denied. This I thought fit, for his majeſty's ſervice, to advertiſe your honour.

'It falls out in theſe towns of Holland that Sunday, which is elſewhere the day of reſt, proves the day, as always of labour (for they never knew yet how to obſerve the ſabbath) ſo now of trouble and confuſion: for on Sunday laſt at Alcmaer the Arminians being aſſembled in the afternoon in the market-place, and there beginning to ſing pſalms, the magiſtrates, with the help of the ſoldiers there in garriſon, went to diſmiſs the aſſembly, but were entertained with throwing of ſtones, which the people had provided for that purpoſe, until the ſoldiers were forced to let fly ſome few ſhot amongſt them: and to aſſail them with pikes; whereby one of them was ſlain, and divers hurt; who after they were dreſſed in the next houſes, were carried in barrows by the Arminians croſs the market-place, and there ſet down for a while; where ſome of them made ſpeeches over the hurt bodies, to move the people to ſedition; but a contrary effect did follow, which was a fear to expoſe themſelves to the like danger.

'At

'At the Brill the whole party of the Arminians went out of the town to a ſermon on Sunday laſt; againſt which no reſiſtance was made by the magiſtrates: but when they ſought to return, they were not permitted to enter into the town without ſatisfying the penalty ſet down by the ſtates placart; which hath been performed by many; and ſome not able or not willing to do the like are as yet kept out of the gates.

'There is a great good effect followed upon the ſtates letters to the admiralties, of which my laſt made mention: divers men and women having ſubmitted themſelves, and craved pardon. The letters extend ſo far, that no one, either officer of the admiralties, or ſuch as make deliverances (that is, which furniſh the ſhipping with victual, munition, cordage, or other equipage) ſhall be any longer entertained in the ſervice of the ſtate, if they be noted diſobedient to the ſtates decrees in theſe church-cauſes; in which all, which belong to the Eaſt-Indian company, are likewiſe compriſed.

'At the provincial ſynod, now held at Leyden, there are ten miniſters of thoſe of South-Holland ſilenced and deported for Arminianiſm, and thirty others called, who will be in the ſame condition, unleſs they ſhew themſelves more moderate. The whole college of divines in the univerſity of Leyden, which received ſtipend of this province of Holland, is diſmiſſed, as well regent and ſubregent as ſtudents. For regent and ſubregent FESTUS and SINAPAIR are choſen, both learned and well-affected perſons; and for ſtudents, none hereafter are to be admitted but ſuch as bring atteſtation of their life and doctrine from orthodox paſtors and teachers, under whom they have had their education. The profeſſors have time to bethink themſelves of giving the ſtates ſatisfaction, or ſeeking another condition, until the 29th of this preſent.

'There is hitherto no anſwer made by the ſtates unto the letters of the princes of the union, of which I ſent your honour a tranſlate by my laſt; and I believe the delay proceeds out of a deſire, firſt to underſtand how his majeſty is diſpoſed in the ſame buſineſs; the ſtates preſuppoſing, that the princes of the union have written to his majeſty to the ſame effect.

'There hath been a treaty long entertained betwixt the captains of the ſtates ſhips of war in the Mediterranean, and the pirates at Algier; of which a project is now at length ſent hither to the ſtates, and thereby is contracted, that the ſtates ſhips are not to moleſt the pirates, nor the pirates the merchants of theſe provinces, but obſerve with them the ſame agreement in all points, which is contracted betwixt this ſtate and the grand ſignor. There is a queſtion ſtill remains concerning hoſtages on the pirates ſide, as likewiſe reſtitution of ſuch priſoners, ſubjects of theſe provinces, as the pirates have taken ſince their laſt treaty; which (with other ſuch accidents as arrive daily) is ſufficient to interrupt this treaty, though it were in greater forwardneſs.

'The Venetian reſident hath been ſince my laſt often in audience with the ſtates general touching the treaty betwixt them and his maſters; which grows now to that ripeneſs, that they are digeſting certain articles to ſend to Venice; which will be ready for the next ordinary: and this manner of proceeding *ſenza ſtrepito* is much more likely

to

to take place, than if the buſineſs ſhould be negotiated by any public miniſter from hence, which could raiſe much oppoſition.

'There are at this preſent at Sluce in Flanders three commiſſaries for this ſtate, who expect as many either there or at Ardenbergh from the archduke, to treat concerning the ſtaying of certain rents by way of repriſal, which have been for ſome months paſt detained on both ſides. This matter hath been artificially managed on the archduke's ſide, whoſe deſire was (as it is here ſuſpected) to draw ſome men of quality in employment from hence about their buſineſs, and to make this as an entry into further treaty about renewing the truce; which the ſtates could not be drawn unto, and therefore have ſent men of mean condition, and with very ſtrict and limited commiſſion.

'The reaſons of not hearkening haſtily to any overture of renewing the truce are firſt a deſire to gain time, whereby to ſettle their affairs in theſe provinces; and next a hope, that the French king with years may gain experience, and embrace the protection of this ſtate, in oppoſition of the Spaniſh greatneſs, upon thoſe grounds and maxims the king his father did.

'There is now upon the Rhine a ſubject of ſome difference betwixt the ſtates and the duke of Newburgh, as well in the quarrel of Brandenburgh, as for their own intereſt; the duke of Newburgh having begun a novelty in taking a certain toll of ſuch ſhips as paſs upon the Rhine at Weſel and Burick, which in the time, and ſince the death, of the laſt duke of Cleves, hath been always paid at Rees: and this is not only prejudicial to the duke of Brandenburgh, but likewiſe to the ſtates, by incommodating the traffic betwixt Germany and theſe provinces: whereupon they have written ſharp letters to the duke of Newburgh, or his council at Duſſeldorp, by which they require, either to have this inconvenience ſpeedily remedied, or elſe threaten to take reparation by land of ſuch wrong, as is there done upon the water.

'Here hath been this week paſt certain deputies both from the count and county of Eaſt-Frieſland, to complain of the rigour of the ſtates deputies, who are now in theſe parts treating agreement betwixt the count and the town of Embden, they having ſummoned the country by a printed placart publiſhed by two of the ſtates trumpets to the payment of certain contributions, upon penalty, in caſe of refuſal, of being over-run by the ſtates troops both horſe and foot; the execution whereof is ſtayed, and ſuch order given by the ſtates in the points in difference betwixt the count and the town, that his deputies and thoſe of the country are returned very well ſatisfied. I had expreſs letters from the count to further his affairs, wherein his deputies will acknowledge to have been well aſſiſted by his majeſty's authority. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

Aug. 7. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t. Hon^ble,

'The ſtates commiſſioners and the deputies of the Eaſt-Indian merchants returned into theſe parts out of England the 24th of the laſt. The merchants, after their

landing, went every man to their ſeveral homes without appearing in this place. LIENS, one of the commiſſioners, took Zealand in his way hither, under pretence of whoſe abſence the report of their negotiation was deferred until Saturday laſt, when he being come, it was performed in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, where the prince of Orange and count WILLIAM were preſent; and therein they acquitted themſelves well and thankfully towards his majeſty in the relation of his princely uſage of them during the whole time of their abode in England, and of his care in conſerving the amity betwixt the crowns and thoſe provinces, by ſuppreſſing by his authority the diſputes and difficulties, which have been long nouriſhed betwixt us; wherein they ſaid they found in concluſion a good correſpondence both with the lords of the council in general and thoſe in particular with whom they have to treat; though in the beginning and progreſs of the buſineſs, they were encountered with many oppoſitions. In a word, that, which they delivered at much length (the relation holding from eight of the clock in the morning till two in the afternoon) tended only to the expreſſing of their full ſatisfaction, and the aſſurance this ſtate may make of his majeſty's favour and friendſhip; which with what thankfulneſs it is accepted by this ſtate his majeſty will within theſe few days ſee by their own letters, they having taken a reſolution to write expreſsly to this purpoſe. Somewhat they ſaid they left unperfect in the buſineſs of Greenland, in the point of reparation of damages; and of this they coming together to viſit me made ſome ſmall mention; but finding that I was ignorant of their proceedings (as but from themſelves I have underſtood nothing) they only toucht it at large.

'The contentment the ſtates receive in the good ſucceſs of this embaſſage with his majeſty makes them bethink themſelves of the like means to ſettle their affairs with France, which are grown to thoſe extremities, that there are four letters of repriſal granted againſt the merchants of theſe provinces, upon occaſion of certain ſubjects of theſe countries taken out of two French ſhips in the Eaſt-Indies by thoſe of this Eaſt-Indian company, whereby their voyage was overthrown; and of certain cheſts of ſugar arreſted long ſince at Amſterdam; to which one FORESTIER, a merchant of Rouen, doth pretend: and hereby is grown a queſtion of juriſdiction betwixt this court of Holland, and the parliament of Paris. Beſides theſe preſent differences, and the diſtaſte riſen in France, by reaſon of the late mutations in this ſtate, the embaſſador ſhall have charge to renew the treaty of alliance betwixt that crown and this ſtate; which as well with France, as with his majeſty, doth expire with the end of the truce; which hath now only twenty months continuance: and therefore they are likewiſe in deliberation of ſending again to his majeſty for the ſame purpoſe: but both theſe buſineſſes will be put off until the next meeting of the ſtates of Holland, which will be towards the end of the next month. Mean while they are much troubled to find out fit men to employ in France, in that they are not willing to uſe any of the Arminian faction, which have been countenanced by that crown; and to thoſe which have been their oppoſites, and are now in authority, they can promiſe themſelves no good welcome. They are likewiſe in deliberation to take a new courſe in their embaſſages in general, by regulating the expences of them in proportion to their train; which ſhall be likewiſe preſcribed; and for this purpoſe one of every province is named, which ſhall frame the inſtructions for the embaſſage of France;

and

and theſe things being prepared, they will then reſolve of the perſons, that ſhall be employed.

'We expect here daily count HENRY out of France, who doth haſten his teturn the ſooner upon letters written to him from hence of likelihood of ſome employment with troops into Germany; of which before his departure from hence he deſired to have the command, if any ſhould be ſent.

'Yeſterday, and not before, the ſtates made their anſwer to the letters of the princes of the union, whereby they are ſummoned to the performance of the ſuccours, to which they are bound by treaty. They ſay, that the monthly aid of money, which they give the Bohemians, was done partly at the inſtance of the princes; and therefore they thought it would be taken as part of the performance of the treaty: that the army they hold here continually in pay doth keep the Spaniſh army in theſe provinces, which would otherwiſe upon theſe occaſions march into Germany: that their domeſtic diſtractions do buſy a great part of their men in garriſons here within the land, whereby to keep their people in obedience. Yet, notwithſtanding theſe difficulties, if the princes be aſſailed, or enter actually into arms upon theſe preſent occaſion of Germany, they promiſe to give them aſſiſtance either in men or money, according to the treaty: and if the archduke's troops do march that way in any conſiderable number, they offer likewiſe to accoſt them with their horſe, which they cannot ſpare at this time ..... than their foot.

'By the ſame meſſage the ſtates have written other letters to their embaſſador BREDERODE, reſident at Heidelberg, commanding him to go to Francfort, and there to complain to the princes electors of Germany of ſuch new impoſitions, as have been raiſed upon the Rhine ſince the truce; for which purpoſe he hath letters of credence to thoſe princes in general, but is more particularly to addreſs himſelf to the three biſhops, as thoſe which are chiefly intereſſed by reaſon of the ſituation of their countries; and with them he is to uſe round language in caſe they give him no hope of redreſs.

'After much merchandize betwixt the Venetian reſident and the ſtates touching the treaty of alliance, of which I have formerly advertiſed, the reſident having given them an extract out of his letters, by which his maſters declare their willingneſs to enter into alliance with this ſtate; the ſtates have given him a writing in exchange to this effect, that they are *tres portés* (which is their word) to the alliance with the ſtates of Venice; offering to aſſiſt the ſtate with ſhipping or money, according as ſhall be required by the Venetians; and referring themſelves for further particularities to a treaty, when the Venetians ſhall reſolve to enter into it. This writing is ſent unſigned, becauſe the Venetian reſident did not ſubſcribe that which he preſented: but the reſolution of this alliance is here ſo firmly taken, that if it fail not on the Venetians ſide, it will proceed without difficulty: and this manner of handling the ſame (as I ſaid in my laſt to your honour) without noiſe gives cauſe to judge their intention is real; which is a great mutation from the wonted maxims of that commonwealth, which for theſe many years ſpace have ſtartled and ſhrunk back at the name of *Lega* or *Confederatione* (eſpecially with a proteſtant prince or ſtate) as if it had been *la teſta di Meduſa*. That

That a pirate of Algier was taken and brought into Amſterdam by a Dutch man of war, contrary to the accord.

'I have at length, after many delays and difficulties, with which it is needleſs to trouble your honour, gained a reſolution concerning GODFREY BOOTE, which is, that he ſhall be pardoned his offences againſt the ſtate, and delivered out of priſon, conditionally, that he pay the coſt of his impriſonment before, and go out of the United Provinces within three days after his delivery, into which he is not to return again without licence of the ſtates general. This grace, the ſtates did let me know by two of their deputies, they do this man in contemplation of his majeſty, though they have ſubject (as they ſay, and ſo I eaſily believe) more than ſufficient to proceed otherwiſe with him. Hereof your honour may pleaſe to advertiſe his majeſty, as of any thing elſe in this diſpatch, which your honour may judge worth his knowledge.

'P. S. GODFREY BOOTE's friends have deſired me to procure a fortnight's ſtay in this land after his delivery; which is granted unto him; and then your honour is like to be importuned by him.

'The letters of Germany, which do even now arrive, bring news of want of money and victuals in the count of BOUCQUOY's camp; and that king FERDINAND and the biſhop of Colen are gone ſecretly out of Francfort, whither it is thought they will not return.'

Auguſt 20. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t. hon^ble,

'Your honour's letters of the 3d of this preſent came to my hands the 13th in the morning very opportunely for one point touching the treaty betwixt the ſtates and the pirates of Algier, which that very day was by appointment to be handled and reſolved of by the ſtates general; of which having knowledge I did preſently demand audience in their aſſembly, where the ſpeech I uſed *de re natâ* they required of me in writing; and thereof I ſend your honour a copy. The anſwer made unto me for the preſent was, that they were even then in deliberation of that buſineſs; but that it was yet *res integra*; and that they would well adviſe upon it before they would conclude any thing, and therein have particular regard to his majeſty's ſatisfaction; confeſſing, that many of their principal merchants did oppoſe the treaty. To which I replied, that ſince there was ſuch concurrence betwixt his majeſty's advice and the opinion of thoſe whom it chiefly concerned, I made no doubt but their reſolutions would be according; and going immediately to the prince of Orange, I ſpake with him to the ſame purpoſe; whoſe anſwer unto me was, that this was no new treaty, but a renewing of one long ſince concluded, but broken again by the pirates of Algier; and that was only the obſervance of the capitulation they have with the grand ſignor. He added further, that the ſtates did think of it now more than at another time, in regard of the expiration of their truce with Spain; which if it ſhould not be renewed, it did import the ſtates much to have a port in the Mediterranean, to which their ſhips might ſafely retire; and withal he declared unto me, that if he ſaw appearance of renewing of the truce, he ſhould not then think fit to proceed with this treaty. To

which I replied, that the ſtates had not need *tali auxilio aut defenſoribus*, but might rely on their old friends; and that, proceeding as they have done hitherto by maintaining ſhips of war againſt the pirates, they need not anticipate time, becauſe it would be in their power to make the ſame conditions then as now, and things might ſo fall out, that they need not be driven to ſuch an exigent.

'I have ſince that time ſpoken with divers of the ſtates apart in this ſubject, and made it appear unto them how great a ſcandal they will expoſe themſelves unto with out any fruit to their ſubjects, becauſe the pirates in ſearching for Spaniſh goods would always quarrel with their merchants and ſeamen, and make prize of them upon ſome pretence or other, either of attempt or reſiſtance; which they do very well apprehend; as likewiſe the other reaſons ſet down in my propoſition; and thereupon are much troubled what anſwer to make to a letter from the baſha of Algier, of which I ſend your honour a tranſlate: but I believe they will propoſe ſuch hard conditions in their anſwer, as can no ways be admitted by the pirates; and thereby the treaty will be held in ſuſpenſe without excluſion or concluſion. Mean while they do here arm thirteen good ſhips and a pinnace to ſend into thoſe ſeas for the ſecurity of their merchants, which they intend to maintain there, whether the treaty proceed or not; of the ſucceſs whereof I will not fail diligently to advertiſe his majeſty.

'I have made good inquiry after WILLIAM BREWSTER at Leyden, and am well aſſured, that he is not returned thither; neither it is likely he will, having removed from thence both his family and goods. VORSTIUS is gone (as I am well informed) to his old ſchool (for ſo I may call it, in that it hath the title rather *Illuſtris Schola* than *Academia)* of Steenfurt in the county of Benthem, from whence he was called by the late curators of Leyden; and there he intends to ſettle, without hope or expectation of ever being received again in theſe provinces.

'GODFREY BOOTE is at liberty, and retires himſelf to Emerick until he knows his majeſty's pleaſure, whether he will make uſe of his ſervice in England, or not. All, which belongs to him, your honour will find in a packet of papers, which goeth herewith; wherein is a letter to yourſelf: and becauſe I know I ſhall be earneſtly preſſed by his friends for anſwer, I ſhall be glad, with your honour's commodity, to know his majeſty's reſolution concerning him.

'All our affairs here at home are in ſtate as I advertiſed your honour in my laſt of the 7th of this preſent; and from abroad we have little of moment, ſave only by a ſhip newly arrived here at Goree in the Brill Iſland, which brings marks in her ſides of a fight in the midſt of January laſt about Bantam betwixt eleven of our ſhips, of which Sir THOMAS DALE was admiral, and ſeven Hollanders, of which this was one; the end whereof we do not yet know (though for the preſent they parted without much hurt done on either ſide, ſave only ſome exchange of cannon ſhot for the ſpace of three hours) becauſe the Hollanders retired themſelves to Amboyna to fetch more ſtrength, whereby to take their revenge of a ſhip of theirs laden with pepper to the value of 30,000*l.* which Sir THOMAS DALE had taken before under colour of friendſhip. And it is thought here, that about the end of March laſt they had another encounter, which, leſt it ſhould have fallen out to ſome notable damage on both parts,

parts, whereby they ſhould be both weakened and unable to reſiſt thoſe which will not loſe the opportunity of their difference for their own advantage, this company here hath reſolved to ſend an extraordinary ſupply; and by their ſecretary BOREEL, who goeth now into England, will endeavour to perſuade our men to do the like. They conjecture, that Sir THOMAS DALE, after the retreat of their ſhips, did beſiege Jacatra, in which they have 300 men; but, for aught I hear, neither victual nor munition to hold out the ſiege. This ſhip now come hither being richly laden ran a fortune in the return by a mutiny in the ſhip of ſome, which would have carried her to Algier, whereof two principals, one of Delft, another of Rotterdam, being diſcovered in time, and flung over board, and a pardon pronounced to the reſt, with a new oath taken of the whole company, prevented the miſchief. Sir THOMAS DALE in his going to Bantam loſt his admiralſhip by ſhipwreck upon the blind iſlands d'Inganno in the ſtraits of Sunda.

'Count HENRY is returned out of France, having ſettled the affairs of Orange, and received much honour in that court both going and coming. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.'

Aug. 25. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t. hon^ble,

'To my diſpatch by MARTEN the poſt of the 21ſt of this preſent, I have little to add by this ordinary of the Hague, the ſtates having as yet taken no further reſolution touching the pirates of Algier, than I then advertiſed: Only there is come unto my hands this day a letter from the duke of Brunſwick, by which an anſwer is demanded of me in a buſineſs, wherein by a letter to my lord marquis of Buckingham of the 18th of June (which I took the boldneſs to recommend to your honour's delivery) I deſired to underſtand his majeſty's pleaſure. And becauſe it argues much reſpect in that prince to his majeſty, to govern himſelf in a matter of ſuch conſequence by that which ſhall ſeem beſt to his majeſty, your honour may be pleaſed herein to procure his majeſty's particular directions: in expectation of which, I will ſuſpend my anſwer to that prince's letter.

'We expect here within a day or two the landgravine of Heſſen, who being come to Viana to ſee her ſiſter (who is married to monſ. DE BREDERODE) makes a farther journey out of curioſity to ſee theſe towns of Holland. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.'

Aug. 31, N. S. Letter of monſ. BILDERBEC, from Colen.

That the day before advice was brought from Francfort, that FERDINAND was elected king of the Romans by plurality of voices, and was to be crowned on the 30th O. S. but that the Bohemians had deprived him of his kingdom; and that all the confederates had renounced obedience to him, and deſigned to publiſh their reaſons in print. That the Hungarians intended to accept BETLEM GABOR prince of Sibenbergen for king. That the people of Moravia had ſeized all the goods of the eccleſiaſtics, and ſome of their perſons; and ſeemed reſolved not to ſuffer any papiſts.

Aug. 21. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to the KING.

'May it pleaſe your majeſty,

'The contentment the ſtates receive in the ſucceſs of their late embaſſage to your majeſty, they do not think to have ſufficiently expreſſed by their expreſs letters now ſent to your majeſty, if any thing be omitted, which may render further teſtimony of their humble thankfulneſs; and therefore have they deputed unto me within theſe two days two of their principal perſons with a meſſage full of gratitude and acknowledgement of eternal obligation to your majeſty, to whoſe wiſdom and ſingular inſight into affairs of greateſt doubt and difficulty they wholly aſcribe the good event of this treaty.

'Upon all ſuch occaſions of conference with any of them, they forget not the aſſiſtance they have had of your majeſty in their late troubles here at home; which being foreſeen by your majeſty many years ſince, I often call to mind, and remember unto them, the commiſſion I received from your majeſty's mouth at my firſt entrance into this employment with the beginning of a verſe, *A Jove principium*; to which now I can add an end, *Tandem bona cauſa triumphat*: for not only VORSTIUS (againſt whom your majeſty did then chiefly declare yourſelf) is gone into exile, but all his abettors and ſupporters into ruin.

'What further belongs to your majeſty's ſervice you may pleaſe to receive from thoſe hands, by which I receive your commandments. So in all humility I take leave.

Your majeſty's moſt faithful and obedient ſubject and ſervant,

From the Hague this 21ſt of Auguſt, 1619.

DUDLEY CARLETON.'

Sept. $\frac{12}{22}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t. hon^ble,

'The ſtates do at this preſent ſend an extraordinary into England, with letters to his majeſty to be delivered by Sir NOEL CARON touching the laſt of the four points, about which they treated with me by their deputies on Friday laſt, being the 10th of this preſent; of which, as of the reſt, I advertiſed your honour at large the ſame day by HERMAN the poſt, whom I diſpatched expreſsly: and becauſe the news of the marching of the archduke's troops is confirmed from all parts, with opinion, that their deſign is to aſſail the prince Palatine's country, they here take a reſolution to ſend no more foot than they can well put into waggons, whereby to make the greater expedition according to the journey they made to Brunſwick; and their numbers will not be above twelve or thirteen hundred, but thoſe all muſketeers and choice men. All the horſe ſhall accompany them, which will be about 2400; and theſe arriving in time will be of much better uſe than a far greater army, which would come unſeaſonably.

'Our letters from Colen of the $\frac{7}{17}$ of this preſent, which arrived this night, ſay, that the prince Palatine hath accepted the crown of Bohemia; and they find a neceſſity thereof

thereof in his name FREDERICUS FIT REX BOHEMIÆ MDCXVIII. Withal they ſay, that he was choſen king of Bohemia upon his birth-day. Of the reſt (which is of much importance) I ſend your honour a tranſlate.

'In my laſt I advertiſed your honour, that BREWSTER was taken at Leyden; which proved an error, in that the ſchout, who was employed by the magiſtrates for his apprehenſion, being a dull drunken fellow, took one man for another. But BREWER, who ſet him on work, and being a man of means bare the charge of his printing, is faſt in the univerſity's priſon; and his printing letters, which were found in his houſe in a garret, where he had hid them, and his books and papers, are all ſeized and ſealed up. I expect to-morrow to receive his voluntary confeſſion of ſuch books, as he hath cauſed to be printed by BREWSTER, for this year and a half, or two years paſt. and then I intend to ſend one expreſsly to viſit his books and papers, and to examine him particularly touching *Perth Aſſembly*, the diſcourſe *De Regimine Eccleſiæ Scoticanæ*, and other Puritan pamphlets, which I have newly recovered. Thus I humbly take leave.'

Sept. 18. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t. hon^ble,

'My meſſenger to Maeſtricht came ſhort of my lord of Doncaſter, and doth follow him (as I believe) to Francfort. By the return of my other from Bruſſels I underſtand from Mr. TRUMBULL, that the great preparation on that ſide is employed upon that town; and though the ſtates have the like advertiſements, yet leſt that buſineſs being ended, the archduke ſhould ſend any of thoſe troops towards Germany, they do not here licence their waggons, which they have about Utrecht to the number of 300 for count HENRY's muſketeers; neither are any captains or officers ſuffered to come from their companies, they having ſtill commandment to be in readineſs at the prince of Orange's command, who intended, beſides thoſe who ſhould have gone with count HENRY, to have drawn a ſmall army together in the frontiers of ſeven or eight hundred men, with which he meant to have been in perſon, and ſo doth ſtill purpoſe, if need ſhall require; the count WILLIAM being to remain here, to look to all in his abſence.

'The news, which we had here by the former ordinary of Colen, of the prince Palatine's having accepted the crown of Bohemia, is retracted by this laſt; by which all we have of conſideration is a letter from the prince of Tranſylvania to the Bohemians, which is already here in print, and thereof I ſend your honour a copy.

'Since my laſt of the 12th of this preſent, whereby I advertiſed your honour of BREWER's being laid faſt in the univerſity's priſon at Leyden, I have ſent an advocate of this town, who underſtands our language, with a ſervant of mine, expreſsly to viſit his books and papers, and to preſent certain interrogatories to thoſe who examine him, whereof I ſend your honour the tranſlates with his anſwers, which are ſo indirect, that they give no man ſatisfaction, that ſees them; and therefore I have now uſed the prince of Orange's authority, who hath ſpoken himſelf to the rector of the

the univerſity, not to give the priſoner liberty until his majeſty's pleaſure be known concerning him, which the rector doth promiſe ſhall be fulfilled, notwithſtanding that the whole company of Browniſts doth offer caution for BREWER; and he being an univerſity-man, the ſcholars are likewiſe ſtirred up by the Browniſts to plead privilege in that kind when caution is offered. Wherefore I am requeſted by the rector and by the deputy of the town of Leyden, monſ. BROOKHOVEN, reſiding here in the council of Holland (whoſe ſerious care in this buſineſs I cannot but commend to his majeſty) to know his majeſty's pleaſure with the ſooneſt, whereby to prevent ſome diſorder, which may happen upon this occaſion in that tumultuous town. Mean time I intend to have him further examined, which monſ. BROOKHOVEN will give order for on Monday next, when he goeth to Leyden for two or three days; and if there be any thing particular in his confeſſion, I will ſend the ſame ſpeedily to your honour; as with theſe, which go herewith, I thought it my duty to diſpatch the bearer expreſsly.

'Amongſt the books, touching which I have cauſed him to be examined, I have inſerted ſome, as that *Ameſii in Grevinchovium*, which as he cannot deny, ſo he may and doth confeſs it without difficulty: but by that character he is condemned of the reſt; and certain experienced printers, which have viewed the letters, affirm, that all and every one of the books, with which he is charged (particularly thoſe *De Regimine Eccleſiæ Scoticanæ*, and *Perth Aſſembly*) were printed by them: and it appeared, that this BREWER, and BREWSTER, whom this man ſet on work, having kept no open ſhop, nor printed many books fit for public ſale in theſe provinces, their practice was to print prohibited books to be vented underhand in his majeſty's kingdoms. And if hereupon his majeſty will be pleaſed, that I move the ſtates general to take ſome ſtrict order therein through all the provinces, either by farther explanation of their late placart concerning printing of books and libels, or ſome other way; as I believe they will do it very willingly, ſo will it ſerve for preventing the like inconvenience hereafter. What this BREWER is, and what fantaſtical courſes he hath run heretofore, your honour will ſee by an information, which hath been given me concerning him. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

P. S. In ſir DUDLEY CARLETON's own hand.

'Upon ſome juſt ground of ſuſpicion, that Mr. AMYS hath his hand in many of thoſe books, which your honour will find ſpecified in theſe interrogatories, I have deſired the curators of the univerſity of Leyden not to admit him to a place of public profeſſor, to which he doth pretend, and hath many ſtrong recommendations, until he hath given his majeſty full ſatisfaction; which they do very willingly yield unto; and I am well aſſured his preferment will here ſtay, unleſs his majeſty give way unto it.'

Sept. 22. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t. hon^ble,

'Since my laſt of the 18th of this preſent the ſtates have advertiſement, that thoſe companies on the archduke's ſide, which were drawn out of Boiſleduc and Antwerp upon the buſineſs of Bruſſels, are returned to their wonted garriſons: whereupon they have licenſed the waggons, which were prepared for their muſketeers, their horſe for artillery,

artillery, and all other things of extraordinary charge; but for the captains and officers, they have ſtill commandment to have their companies in readineſs. Yet now we ſee the preſent preparations are diſſolved, and withal conſider how other towns of Brabant, beſides Bruſſels, have their particular diſcontentments, and muſt be kept in devotion by the reputation of an army; how Weſel and ſuch places as the archduke holds in thoſe parts (out of which no companies could be ſpared upon this occaſion) do buſy ſo many of his beſt men; how the reſolutions of Spain are ſlow; how winter comes on apace; and how the preparations on this ſide ſerve both for defence by the troops count HENRY ſhould have led, and for amuſement and diverſion by thoſe whom the prince of Orange would have drawn together in the frontiers; we conclude here, that for this ſeaſon the princes of the union ſhall not be moleſted out of thoſe parts.

'The Venetian reſident hath received by this laſt ordinary commiſſion from his maſters, with expreſs letters of credence to the ſtates, to enter into treaty of confederation betwixt theſe two commonwealths: which reſolution was taken (as I am advertiſed from a private friend at Venice) in that ſenate $\frac{2}{12}$ of this preſent; but with ſo ſtrong an oppoſition of the *Papalini*, that there is yet much danger of excluſion of the buſineſs, if any advantage be given from hence to the oppoſite faction. Wherefore, knowing his majeſty's mind by the former commandments I have had upon this occaſion, and conceiving how much his majeſty doth oblige both theſe commonwealths by ſuch good offices as are done them by his miniſters herein, yeſterday being in the aſſembly of the ſtates general to preſent his majeſty's letters, and recommend the buſineſs of my lord of Bucleugh (of which I will give his majeſty an account in due time) having had information the day before of the Venetian reſident, that he had then preſented his letters of credence; I put the ſtates in remembrance, firſt of the time, which if they did preſently lay hold of, they would in an Italian buſineſs find the effect of an Italian ſaying, *Chi tempo ha, e tempo eſpetto, perde tempo:* and then of the matter itſelf, wherein underſtanding, that ſome of their admiralties imagine upon this occaſion to capitulate for ſome particular privilege in the gulf, I put them in mind, how the doge and the ſenate do once a year with much ſolemnity *eſpoſar il mare*; and how jealous a Venetian is of his wife. Wherefore I adviſed them not to touch upon this ſtring, if they thought to make any good harmony with that ſtate: for this, I aſſured them, would be no other than a rock upon which their treaty would ſuffer ſhipwreck. They took my advice in very good part; and as they did then in public, ſo ſome of them in particular, who wiſh well to the buſineſs, have been ſince with me to thank me for it, as that, which they had need to be remembered of.

'The ſtates having now the opinion of all the towns, with the admiralties of Holland and Zealand, touching the treaty of accord with the pirates of Algier (which, upon the ſtep was made in it by my propoſition and the petition of many merchants, was referred to a new deliberation) do this day conſult of an anſwer to give me in that ſubject; which will be (as I can gather by all circumſtances) fully to his majeſty's ſatisfaction, by rejecting the accord, and continuing their former courſe of hoſtility.

'The French embaſſador hath lately preſented a ſharp memorial in writing to the ſtates touching their differences at ſea in general, but particularly about a captain of a ſhip

ſhip of Zealand, who having at the deſire of thoſe of Nantes and Rochelle followed three pirate ſhips into the river of Bourdeaux, and there forced the men to run themſelves on ground, and fired their ſhips (for which he was afterwards thanked and gratified by thoſe of Nantes and Rochelle, and much commended by the French king's lieutenant and officers in thoſe parts) the embaſſador doth now demand the ſaid captain to be ſent priſoner into France; there to anſwer this fact as a breach of peace. He doth further declare, upon knowledge of the ſtates purpoſe to ſend an extraordinary embaſſage into France, that unleſs the king be made acquainted before-hand with the perſons who ſhall be employed, and with the points they ſhall handle, they ſhall have no good welcome: wherewith they are here much ſcandalized, as an unuſual courſe to preſcribe to a free ſtate both men and matter in ſuch an occaſion.

'Touching BREWER, now priſoner at Leyden, who was the chief ſubject of my laſt diſpatch, I have as yet no more to advertiſe, but I ſhall expect with much devotion his majeſty's pleaſure about him. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.'

October 12. Extract of a French letter from Zraim to League, from Vienna.

That they were arrived there the day before with the army of Bohemia, and had determined to have fought, if the enemy had approached that city, to make themſelves maſters of it; but that he had retired upon their approach.

That count DE LA TOUR was with the camp of the Moravians ſeven leagues from thence, and the evening before expected to be joined by 10,000 men under BETLEM GABOR: and that, if this were true, BUCQUOY and DAMPIER could have no other retreat than the city of Vienna.

The poſtſcript mentions their having juſt received advice from their major general baron DE BUENA, that the Hungarians had joined the Moravian camp: and that they were now reſolved to purſue the enemy.

* *October* 20. Letter in French, from Prague.

That their lords and thoſe of Sileſia had already departed from thence towards the city of Egra. That the king was coming from Amberg towards Waltſaxen the next day, and thence would make his happy entrance into that kingdom; with a moſt magnificent retinue, and accompanied with all the moſt conſiderable perſons of the kingdom; and that the day of the coronation would be to-morrow fortnight. That the queen's phyſician was arrived there to prepare ſome medicines, her majeſty being pregnant, and expecting to lie in about Chriſtmas.

October 13. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t. hon^ble,

'Upon the receit of your honour's letters of the 18th of September, which contained his majeſty's anſwers to the four points, which were recommended unto me the

* Which ſhould be the 4th of Nov. N. S. and the 25th of Oct. O. S. Note of Sir D. CARLETON.

10th

10th by the ſtates deputies finding that one of them required ſecrecy, I deſired rather, by way of conference with the ſame deputies, to make his majeſty's mind known unto them, than, as the uſe is, by propoſition in their open aſſembly; which when they require in writing, cannot well be denied them. And the ſame perſons coming to me by order of the ſtates, I did let them know, for the firſt point, touching their treaty with the pirates of Algier, and for the ſecond, touching the tranſport of ordnance, that in the one his majeſty expected a further reſolution from hence; and in the other advice from my lords of the council.

'Touching the third, which concerned the merchant ſtrangers; I did at large relate unto them the falſhood of their informations, the juſtice of his majeſty's proceedings, and the undue practices of the ſaid merchants in diſguiſing and concealing of truth. To which they had little to reply. And for the fourth, I declared unto them in confidence his majeſty's order to Mr. TRUMBULL, in caſe the archchuke's troops had marched towards the Palatinate, as was then imagined; which they were very glad to underſtand. But I obſerved them to reſt *arrectis auribus* for what I had farther to ſay to them touching the main buſineſs of the acceptation of the crown of Bohemia; in which they inlarged themſelves ſo far in their former conference with me: wherein when they found me ſilent, one of them in plain terms put the queſtion unto me, What was his majeſty's mind therein? Which I evaded by telling him, they were like to underſtand the ſame more particularly by the baron DHONA, who was then daily expected, though ſince we hear he hath taken another way. I obſerved, that they could likewiſe have been contented to have heard from me, that their readineſs to anſwer the great alarm given by the archduke's troops, when they were on foot about Maeſtricht, and when their deſign was doubtful, was agreeable to his majeſty; the rather becauſe, as it coſt them ſome care and crowns by the preparations of waggons and other extraordinary proviſions, ſo it appears by the effect of their quietneſs, when the occaſion ceaſed, that their end was only defenſive, without ſerving themſelves of this pretence to ſend any troops abroad: and if the like providence had been uſed in Spinola's laſt march to Weſel, that good town had been ſaved from that ſubjection into which it is fallen. But this ſerves to ſhew the difference of times; for then was BARNEVELT and that faction in authority, who hindered the ſervice; and therewith was he openly charged in his examinations, though by artifice he caſt the reproach of it upon others. Now they went roundly and really forward, yet with that moderation as was requiſite.

'Upon the diſpatch of baron DHONA, ſir NOEL CARON, in anſwer of thoſe letters, which he preſented to his majeſty from his maſters touching his negotiation and their preparation, hath written hither ſo coldly, that whereas the uſe is for the ſtates general to communicate all ſuch diſpatches to their principals in their ſeveral provinces, they ſuppreſſed this by common conſent, leſt they ſhould make an ill impreſſion of his majeſty's affection in the preſent occaſions.

'The princes of the Union in general, and the prince Palatine in particular, having written letters of much thankfulneſs to the ſtates for their readineſs upon the ſtirring of the archduke's troops, have further recommended unto them three points: the firſt, that though this ſtorm be fallen upon Bruſſels, yet that they will not be ſecure,

but remain watchful and willing to perform what they now intended, in caſe any forces ſhould ſuddenly be ſent on the other ſide towards the lower Palatinate. The ſecond, that they would continue their monthly aid of money to the Bohemians, whereof their former grant (which was only for four months) was now expired. The third, that they would write to the elector of Colen, and to the ſtates of Munſter, Padderborn, and other eccleſiaſtical principalities adjoining upon theſe provinces, concerning levies of men, both horſe and foot, now making in thoſe parts, with round language, that if thoſe men go againſt the allies of this ſtate, they muſt do the part of friends here, in taking a revenge upon them as common enemies: in all which they have given here full ſatisfaction; only in that which concerns the Bohemians, they have limited their preſent grant at two months, giving hope notwithſtanding of two more: which, I believe, will be confirmed at the next meeting of the ſtates of Holland, and ſo continued as occaſion ſhall require.

'The prince Palatine hath ſent a gentleman hither expreſsly with other letters to the ſtates and the prince of Orange, whereby he requires to have 40,000 *l.* which remain in their hands at intereſt, of that money he had in dowry from his majeſty with her highneſs, to be preſently paid and made over to him by exchange; which will be done without difficulty.

'The French embaſſador with thoſe of this ſtate he can ſpeak with in private (not having had ſince the late change in this government any public audience) doth uſe both his king's name, and his own beſt endeavours, to diſpoſe the ſtates to a reſolution of diſſuading the prince Palatine from accepting the crown of Bohemia, as that which will kindle a fire in Germany, and may put other parts of Europe in combuſtion: but they here conceive, that the fire is there already kindled by the Catholic league, and their boutefeux the Jeſuits: and the queſtion (as they take it here) is now, Whether it ſhall burn their friends houſes or their enemies? This general obſervation I muſt make to your honour upon this occaſion, that the well-affected here in religion remain all warm in the buſineſs for the acceptation of the crown. The Papiſts tremble at it, as if they heard a word, which is uſed in the Venetian ſenate, *fuori Papalini.* And the Arminians ſpeak openly againſt it, in opinion it will be an advancement of religion, and by conſequence the ruin of their hopes.

'On Sunday laſt there was a formal ſkirmiſh with the Arminians in the fields by Rotterdam, where they were aſſembled betwixt five or ſix hundred at a preaching; and in confidence of their number, having ſome few ſmall ſhot and other arms amongſt them, ſet upon a ſquadron of fifty or ſixty ſoldiers, which were ſent by the magiſtrates under the command of an Engliſh officer to apprehend ſome of them, and ſeparate the reſt. But the loſs fell to themſelves by the death of two, which were killed in the place, and divers of them hurt. In all other places of Holland things paſs with much quietneſs.

'As yet I can give his majeſty no further account of the ſtates reſolution touching the pirates of Algier than your honour hath in my laſt of the 22d of September; that buſineſs ſuffering, as all others do, in this place, wherein merchants are chiefly intereſſed, of the incommodity of paſſing many hands, which (contrary to our uſual proverb) make heavy

heavy work. And to ſay the truth, ſince BARNEVELT's death, who had the whole direction of affairs, they have not yet found out any good way of expedition; which muſt ſerve me for excuſe, if I cannot give his majeſty an account of his commandments ſo readily as I deſire; and I hope to be borne with, ſo it be effectually.

'In the further examination of BREWER, the remanding him into England, and the moving the ſtates to take ſome ſtrict order againſt the like abuſe as that of which he is accuſed (touching which three points I underſtand his majeſty's pleaſure by your honour's letters of the 28th of the laſt); in the firſt I find it loſt labour, he perſiſting in his former anſwers; and he hath written me a long impertinent letter, which I ſend your honour herewith. In the ſecond, becauſe I know it will be a matter of much difficulty to effect his majeſty's deſire, in regard of the ſcrupuloſity of the town and univerſity of Leyden in point of privilege (both which are intereſſed herein as a mixt cauſe, he being apprehended by the public eſcoutete, and kept in the univerſity priſon) I have therefore thought beſt to begin the matter there by preparing the curators and the rector of the univerſity, as likewiſe the magiſtrates by the means of their deputy monſ. BROOKHOVEN; having ſpoken likewiſe with the prince of Orange to the ſame effect. The curators are now at this preſent at Leyden upon the admiſſion of ſome of their new profeſſors, and have promiſed me their endeavours to give his majeſty ſatisfaction; wherein I ſhall know within theſe two days what to truſt to; and then I may upon better grounds move the ſtates, both touching that point in particular, and likewiſe concerning the laſt in general of preventing the like abuſe, not only in that town, but in all the provinces; wherein I will neither fail of my duty in doing, nor diligence in advertiſing. Mean while I humbly take leave, &c.'

Oct. 22. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t. hon^ble,

'I have at length an anſwer from the ſtates to my propoſition concerning the pirates, which was brought me this laſt night late by two of them; one of Holland, another of Friſeland, who in the name of the whole aſſembly firſt made their excuſes for their long delay, which they imputed partly to the conſtitution of their government in general, and partly to the nature of this buſineſs in particular; which requires, that a preparation ſhould accompany their declaration; and that did aſk ſome time. But they are now ready to put to ſea with a fleet of fourteen ſhips, of which MOY LAMBERT of Rotterdam is admiral. Secondly, they inſiſted upon the impoſſibility of the pirates performing thoſe conditions which they now preſcribe them; which are, to ſuffer all the ſhips of this ſtate to paſs and traffic, without ſearch or moleſtation, according to their treaty with the grand ſignor; to ſet at liberty all priſoners both men and boys; and to make reſtitution of all ſhips and merchandizes, which have been taken from this ſtate by the pirates ſince the month of May 1617. Laſtly, they deſired me to expreſs unto his majeſty the great charge of their preparations againſt the pirates, which they alone have maintained hitherto, and will continue as long as they are able; but without his majeſty's powerful hand, they ſee ſmall appearance of utterly ſuppreſſing them. Wherefore they humbly beſeech his majeſty to ſhew himſelf therein as well by good effects in arming againſt the pirates, as he hath done by his advice and council to this ſtate; which they have both readily and really followed. Of all

which I promiſed them to make due report unto his majeſty; and as on the one ſide the conditions they propoſe to the pirates are indeed (as they ſay) impoſſible to be performed, becauſe without ſearch of ſhips they cannot look after Spaniſh goods; which is the pretence of their prizes; ſuch captives, as have been often bought and ſold, eſpecially boys (whereof ſome of them have been made Turks) cannot be rendered; neither can reſtitution be made of ſhips, whereof many are periſhed, and goods, whereof a great part is embezzled, and the reſt hath often changed property; ſo, on the other, the ſtates have taken this good order, that finding the ſhips, they have formerly ſent againſt the pirates, have often loſt the opportunity of ſervice, and given liberty to the pirates to put fleets to ſea, by reaſon of their returning home commonly at the end of ſix months to victual themſelves; the ſhips, which are now to go out, have charge to remain in thoſe ſeas, until they are relieved by ſo many more in March or April next; and ſo from ſix months to ſix months here will be continual preparation made to this number.

'Here is advertiſement from the ſtates embaſſador at Conſtantinople, that the Turks general himſelf, now he was this laſt Auguſt with his armada at Saida, and upon the coaſt of the Levant, hath made prize of a Holland ſhip of good burthen belonging to Medenblick, and put all the men into the gallies; for which the embaſſador requires of the ſtates expreſs letters to the grand ſignor, with commiſſion to make a particular complaint thereof; otherwiſe (as he writes) he expects no other redreſs than the Engliſh and French embaſſadors have had of late days on the like occaſions.

'The ſame letters, which bear date the laſt of Auguſt, ſay, that there were then arrived at Conſtantinople new deputies, the one ſent in the name of the king, the other of the kingdom, of Hungary, whoſe commiſſions were kept ſecret; but the embaſſador judgeth, that the baſſa of Buda was ſuſpected to have a purpoſe to fall upon Hungary upon occaſion of the troubles of Bohemia; in which he makes this obſervation, that all the baſhas and principal perſons about the grand ſignor were more favourable to the Bohemians than to FERDINAND. We have here a letter from BETLEM GABOR to the count DE LA TORRE, one of the Bohemian generals, which (as all things which come out of thoſe parts) was ſooner in the preſs than it could be tranſcribed; and thereof I ſend your honour a printed copy.

'The meſſenger ſent hither by the prince Palatine for the 40,000 *l.* which I advertiſed your honour in my laſt, hath his diſpatch from the ſtates, and is gone to Amſterdam to make over his monies to Nuremberg by exchange to his maſter's beſt advantage, ſince he could not have it paid him here in ready coin, which he deſired; but thereto the ſtates were not bound, neither could they do it without loſs.

'I have in former diſpatches made mention to your honour of certain new impoſts ſet by the duke of Newburgh's officers upon ſuch ſhips, which paſs to and fro upon the Rhine; of which the ſtates having made complaint by BREDERODE their embaſſador, who reſides at Heydelbergh, and made an expreſs journey to Francfort; anſwer was made by the electors to his contentment; and the new emperor being required by the duke of Newburgh to have his impoſts (of which complaint is now made) authoriſed by his public act, hath been refuſed; yet nothing hath followed hereupon: and now things are grown

grown to that extremity, that the ſhips, as well thoſe which go up, as thoſe which come down the Rhine, ſtop near unto Weſel without paſſing the place where the impoſt is expected. Hereupon the ſtates ſent on Saturday laſt three commiſſioners out of their own aſſembly (one of Guelderland, another of Holland, the third of Utrecht) to Duſſeldorp; and the night before they departed, here arrived a ſecretary of the duke of Newburgh's, to treat of an accommodation of this buſineſs; in which nothing will be done here until the ſtates receive advice from their deputies, which are gone to Duſſeldorp.

'The difference betwixt the count of Eaſt-Friſeland and the town of Embden with the nobleſſe and his ſubjects (about which the ſtates have had ſeven commiſſioners at Embden, of every province one, for theſe ſeven or eight months) is finally at the count's purſuit recalled hither; and becauſe the count held ſome of thoſe former commiſſioners for ſuſpect, as too partial to the town, ſeven others are added to them, of the body of the ſtates general: and here is now the chancellor, with another deputy of the count's and a great many for the nobleſſe and the town; and though they meet and ſit daily about it, and time, if nothing elſe, ſhould make them weary of wrangling, yet are their animoſities ſo great, that I ſee no appearance of any good reconcilement betwixt them; their quarrels being infinite, and rather multiplied than diminiſhed by the interpoſition hath been uſed hitherto. Yet if nothing had been done, but the count and his ſubjects left to themſelves, they could not but have grown to far greater extremities.'

Oct. 22. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

Concerning the affair of BREWER.

That he had been ſpoken with ſince his laſt of the 13th, firſt by two of the curators of the univerſity of Leyden, and afterwards by one of them, the rector, his two aſſeſſors, and a deputy from the town, who came to him all in one company, and, after large profeſſions of due reſpect to his majeſty, and a deſire to give his majeſty all poſſible ſatisfaction, urged theſe difficulties; 1. The privileges of the univerſity, in which BREWER was matriculated, that he might inſiſt upon his trial in the plea, without having his cauſe or perſon removed: 2. The nature of their univerſity, conſiſting chiefly of ſtrangers; to whom if they ſhould not carefully preſerve their privilege, eſpecially in a matter of this conſequence, they would all fly their univerſity: 3. The condition of the time, there being now newly a general reformation made; and if they ſhould neglect the preſervation of their privileges, they ſhould expoſe themſelves unto the ſcandal of ſuch as are departed. Laſtly, The example of one CLUVERUS, a German, who having printed a book againſt the emperor RODOLPH, and thereupon being required of the ſtates to be ſent to Prague, there to be puniſhed, the univerſity made an abſolute refuſal, as that, which could not be granted without breach of their privileges. 'To all which points, *ſays Sir* DUDLEY CARLETON, I anſwered, firſt, concerning their privileges in general, it was an argument, that I ſought to maintain, not to infringe them, in that I addreſſed myſelf, firſt, to them, who were the chief of the univerſity, before I would move the ſtates to uſe authority in this buſineſs: and for BREWER in particular, though he were a matriculated man, his printing-houſe (where he for the ſpace of theſe three years hath printed prohibited books and pamphlets,

pamphlets, not for the uſe of the univerſity of Leyden or thoſe provinces, but for his majeſty's diſſervice, and the trouble of his kingdoms) was in the town; and in the like caſe I aſked them, if ſome buſy or factious Arminian, a ſubject of theſe provinces, ſhould matriculate himſelf in one of the univerſities of Oxford or Cambridge, and there print and ſend over hither books of that argument, of which their embaſſador ſhould complain, and deſire to have him remanded; how they would take it, if they ſhould be anſwered by a plea of privilege? Touching the nature of the univerſity, which conſiſts of ſtangers, I ſaid they muſt have in that regard the greater conſideration of giving contentment to ſtranger princes; otherwiſe they would and might very well forbid their ſubjects from frequenting their univerſity. Concerning the time of their preſent reformation, I deſired them to remember, to whom they might chiefly aſcribe this reformation (which they have often acknowledged unto me to proceed from his majeſty), and then to conſider, whether it was fit to alledge this reformation againſt his majeſty's ſatisfaction. As for CLUVERUS, I told them the caſe was different, in that he was required to receive both trial and puniſhment at Prague: but his majeſty demands BREWER, without intention to touch him either in body or goods, or to puniſh him further than with a free confeſſion of his own miſdemeanors, and thoſe of his complices, with purpoſe to return him back again, after he ſhall have informed himſelf from him of ſuch things which concern his ſervice, if they ſhall ſo require it. And, for concluſion, I wiſhed them to put difference between the ſatisfaction of that emperor, with whom they had little or no correſpondence, and the king my maſter, whom this ſtate in general, and that univerſity in particular, could not but acknowledge their beſt friend. I found them well apprehenſive of theſe reaſons, and to continue in as much depended on them (for ſo they profeſſed) in their deſire of giving his majeſty ſatisfaction: but becauſe their univerſity acknowledgeth for founders the ſtates of Holland, whoſe aſſembly is near at hand, within a fortnight or three weeks at the furtheſt, they deſired me to forbear preſſing this matter any farther until that time; wherein I made no difficulty, knowing it would be fruitleſs: only I told them, that if they had readily conſented, I made no doubt but that BREWER might be in England, and returned again, before the meeting of the ſtates of Holland. The curators aſked me, when they alone were with me, whether I would give them an act in writing in manner of a ſafe conduct for BREWER's return, in caſe they ſhould ſend him into England: wherein having no expreſs order, I prayed them to weigh, whether that were any way needful, in regard, by what had paſſed in former occaſions, they might be well aſſured, that his majeſty's word given by any of his miniſters will never be infringed.

'I underſtand they have privately appointed POLYANDER and WALÆUS to deal with BREWER of his own accord to deſire to go into England; whereby to ſatisfy his majeſty, and preſerve their privileges; which I do not miſlike: for if he yield thereunto, his majeſty hath what he requires: if he make difficulty, I have the more juſt ſubject to preſs his remanding; which, at the time of the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland, I will not fail to do; and before, in regard the univerſity belongs only to this province, it will be to no purpoſe to move any thing to the ſtates general. Of this I beſeech your honour to advertiſe his majeſty. So I humbly take leave, &c.

'P. S.

'P. S. DANIEL HEINSIUS (the chief honour at this preſent of the univerſity of Leyden) hath written unto me, and ſent a ſpeech of his (to the hearing whereof I was ſolemnly invited) to the end his majeſty may (if he ſo pleaſe) give it a hearing. Thereby his majeſty will ſee how the language of that univerſity is changed ſince the reformation.'

Oct. 25. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t. hon^ble,

'I diſpatcht HERMAN the poſt to your honour on Saturday laſt with the ſtates anſwer to my propoſition touching the pirates, and ſuch other affairs as required advertiſement. Since which time, here being divers letters arrived out of the Upper Countries (which are the ſtage of the moſt important occurrences at this day in Europe) I have made tranſcriptions of ſome, and tranſlates of others; all which I ſend your honour, rather to acquit myſelf of my duty, than out of any opinion that thoſe, who ſhould advertiſe his majeſty out of thoſe parts, do fail of theirs: and, if the letters of Prague ſay true, this day (and by conjecture this very hour now I am writing) is the time of the coronation of the new king and queen of Bohemia; *quod felix fauſtumque ſit!*

'I am often viſited by the beſt here, out of a deſire they have to know his majeſty's mind in this occaſion; wherein I am much to ſeek to make ſatisfactory anſwers. It may well be a diſpatch Sir FRANCIS NETHERSOLE hath here about him to my lord of Doncaſter contains ſomewhat to this purpoſe; which I mention to your honour, not to take any buſineſs from his lordſhip at his coming hither (when I will endeavour to do him all honour and ſervice), but by way of proviſion, that his majeſty's ſervice may not ſuffer by ſending *lettres cloſes* to the place where he hath a public miniſter; by which, on the one ſide, his credit may be weakened; and, on the other, the opportunity of his majeſty's ſervice omitted. I have ſeen here two extraordinary embaſſadors monſ. DE LA NOÜE and monſ. DE BOISISSE, who (though they come immediately from the king their maſter) had neither inſtructions nor letters, wherein the reſident DU MAURIER had not equal part. The like had Sir RALPH WINWOOD, when Sir RICHARD SPENCER was ſent hither extraordinary. And though my lord's quality be greater than thoſe I have named, I may be pardoned, if I am unwilling to be made leſs in the reputation of the king my maſter's truſt and confidence, than thoſe of my condition; whereby I ſhould be more diſabled to ſerve his majeſty than I have been hitherto. And thus much for excuſe of my giving your honour this trouble.

'The treaty betwixt the Venetians and this ſtate is this day to be ſet down betwixt the Venetian reſident and the commiſſioners in few articles to this effect: the leagues to be defenſive: to give mutually 50,000 florins monthly during the war, without obligation of furniſhing more on either ſide, unleſs it be voluntary and upon ſufficient caution of reſtitution. The Venetians to be tied only to the furniſhing of money: this ſtate to money, and ſhipping in proportion to the money, accounting ten men of war a full valuation. The ſtates commiſſioners required to have ſpecification made *in individuo* of the aim of this league as defenſive againſt the king of Spain and the houſe

houſe of Auſtria; which the Venetian reſident would not admit, in regard of the offence might be given on the one ſide, and the defence he would provide for his maſters on the other, in caſe they ſhould have to do (as they have often had) with the pope. And ſo it ſtands in general terms, without prejudice to the other alliances of either ſtate. But the Venetian reſident, not having full power to conclude it, muſt have a new renvoy to Venice; where, howſoever the conditions are well digeſted, whereby to avoid oppoſition, yet that it will be diſputed, appears by this, that the French embaſſador there reſident, monſ. DE LEON, hath written earneſtly to monſ. DU MAURIER here, to be informed how this buſineſs paſſeth; who broke the matter yeſterday to the Venetian reſident, as if he would further it: but the Venetian would diſcover nothing unto him, doubting leſt both he here and the other at Venice ſhould croſs this league, as the French miniſters did that of the Griſons. But that there remains a good intention in the ſenate, I have this argument, that by public order the Venetian reſident hath given me thanks for my endeavours in this buſineſs, with a deſire to continue the ſame, until it be brought to perfection; which I fail not to do, as any difficulty doth riſe on either ſide betwixt the ſtates commiſſioners and this reſident; not doubting but a due acknowledgment of obligation will be made from both ſtates to his majeſty in this regard, if it ſucceed; of which I conceive very good hope, notwithſtanding that when the *mot de guet* ſhall be given by the French embaſſador to the Spaniſh embaſſador and pope's nuncio at Venice (who drew all in one line) there is like to be ſtrange oppoſition. The diſpatch of what is here ſet down goeth by this next ordinary, and until ſix weeks hence the anſwer cannot be expected; for to avoid the public notice may be taken hereof, no expreſs couriers have been employed, nor ſhall be on either ſide, until all be ended.

'What is done about BREWER, at Leyden, your honour will ſee by a letter I have even now received from POLYANDER. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.'

Oct. $\frac{14}{24}$. Monſ. BENICHEUSEN, counſellor to the duke of Wittenbergh, to Sir DUDLEY CARLETON: from STUCHARD.

That the elector Palatine was gone to Prague.

That it was now 'temps de vous bien preparer ceſt hyver durant; car il ne ſe peut autrement que l'empereur ne faſſe vers le printemps un extraordinaire effort. Car de ceſte armée je ne vois plus de danger; puiſque ſi bien d'Italie vinſſent 10m ou 12m hommes, ce qui ne ſera pas, nous ſerons toujours baſtans avec ce qu'avons ſur pied de les battre; et des le preſent n'avons autre plus grand grief que d'eſtre ſans ennemis. Nos gens ſont oiſifs (excepté de ce qui eſt de leurs exercices) et nous couſtent ſans que nous ſachions ou les employer. Puiſque l'on ne trouve à propos de commencer la noiſe avec nos preſtres voiſins (car il faut faire voir aux Catholiques de l'Europe, comme France, Veniſe, Savoye, que ce n'eſt pas guerre de religion) qui filent doux, et diſent, qu'ils ne deſirent que la paix, et ne ſe voulent meſler du fait du Boheme: que cela ne vous touche pas, ni eux auſſi. Et neantmoins nous ne ſommes pas aſſeurez, que quand les forces Eſpagnoles viendront, ils ne leur donnent non ſeulement paſſage, mais ſe joignent avec eux: dont il me ſemble ne devons doubter; car ce qui les fait maintenant ſi traitables, eſt qu'ils nous voyent

voyent les plus forts. Donc à mon advis, ſera bien fait qu'à Nuremberg, ou l'on a convoque tous les proteſtants, auſſi ceux qui ne ſont pas de l'union, par le commencement de , et ou S. A. electorale lors a promis auſſi de ſe trouver, l'on reſolve d'eſtre eſclairci d'eux avec aſſurance ſuffiſante. Qu'en tout evenement, ſi quelques uns, à cauſe de Boheme, voulent attaquer S. A. electorale, ou les unis, qui ſont tenus de l'aſſiſter, qu'ils ne ſeront de la partie, et ne donneront aide ni faveur. Car ſi ne pouvons obtenir cela d'eux, certes je ne voi grande apparence de demeurer bras croiſſez, et leur laiſſer loiſir de nous faire payer en apres la folle enchere de notre beauté. Ce ſera un grand point, que vous me dites en voſtre derniere, qu'il faut travailler à oſter aux catholiques la creance, qu'il y va de l'intereſt de leur religion. . . . . J'ay avec vous ferme opinion, que ſi l'on ne vous avoit veu ſi promptes et reſolues, qu'apres la reduction de la ville de Bruxelles, Spinola ſeroit éſté ſi pres de nous, qu'il fut à Weſel apres l'execution d'Aix. Aſſeurez vous auſſi, que l'on le recogneut, et vous en a l'obligation et à ſon excellence, qui ſe rendit. . . . . Quant à nos reſolutions et là conduite, il eſt tres neceſſaire, comme vous dites, que les Anglois et nous y marchent de commun cœur; et je tiendrai la main tant que ſera en moi, que cela ſe faſſe. Autrement les affaires en Boheme ont beſoin de meilleure conduite, comme l'on y perd bien du temps, d'argent, et des bonnes occaſions, ... L'on croit, que le prince de Tranſylvaine deſire auſſi que la couronne de Boheme vienne a S. A. Electorale; ce qui ſeroit une grande puiſſance jointe avec les autres princes circumvoiſins.'

Oct. $\frac{16}{26}$. Monſ. DU PLESSEN to ſir DUDLEY CARLETON: from Heidelberg.

That baron DHONA arrived there the 12th inſtant O. S. in his return from England through Calais, Rheims, Sedan, and Mets, having been adviſed not to paſs through Flanders; and the contrary winds preventing him from going through Zealand to the Hague. The king [JAMES] ordered him to go with the utmoſt expedition into Bohemia, and to inform himſelf of the things which his majeſty deſired to know from the mouths of the directors of Prague, and to return poſt to England. 'Au reſte tant par le report du dit Sr. Baron, que par les lettres qu'il nous a apportées, nous recognoiſſons une merveilleuſe ardeur et affection de la nation Angloiſe à aſſiſter leurs A. H. et à ayder à obtenir ceſte honorable election et legitime vocation.'

That the elector and electreſs Palatine intended to be at Prague on the 20th or 21ſt inſtant O. S. where was appointed a general aſſembly of the ſtates of that kingdom on the $\frac{28}{18}$, and preparations making for the coronation: after which the elector had thoughts of going to the aſſembly of the Proteſtant ſtates of the empire, which were ſummoned to Nuremberg on the $\frac{2}{12}$ of November.

That the emperor, on his part, was conſidering his own affairs; and had ſent count WRATISLAU of Furſtemberg to the king of France; and the couſin of that count, governor of the city and country of Haguenau in Lower Alſace, to the elector at Amberg, to demand three things; his conſent to the calling of a general Diet of the empire: an anſwer to a letter written to the aſſembly of Nuremberg; and that the elector ſhould wave the acceptance of the crown, and the protection and ſupport of the ſtates of Bohemia.

That they had not yet had the elector's anſwer in form, but expected it hourly; but that the count had his diſpatch very ſoon.

'Les preparatifs du roi d'Eſpagne vous les ſçavez. Vrai eſt que l'envoi du Sr. SIMON DIGBY, couſin et ſecretaire du baron DIGBY, qui a reſidé embaſſadeur en Eſpagne, vers le dit roi, et les lettres et meſſages dont il eſt chargé, ſemblent éſtré capables de tenir le dit roi et ſon conſeil en quelque doubte et incertitude, du moins l'eſpace de quelque tems, avant que de pouvoir voir clair aux intentions de ſa dite majeſté de la Grande Bretagne. Le pape, comme on mande, commence auſſi a s'eſchauffer un peu plus que par le paſſe, au ſecours et en faveur de ſa dite majeſté Imperiale, lui ayant octroyé les revenues de la vacance de l'archeveſche de Toledo, qu'on dit monter à 300,000 eſcus: et auroit dit le dit pape, parlant de l'election acceptée (ce qui lors n'eſtoit pas) par ſon A. electorale, *Queſto principe e intrato in un bello labyrintho*; et, *E una ſpaccata temerità quella del conte Palatino*, &c.'

That the Imperialiſts ſaid, that the prince of Tranſylvania and count DE LA TORRE are endeavouring to excite the Turks againſt the emperor; and that prince has, among other things, by his embaſſador, expreſsly notified to the directors of Prague, that the emperor had four ſeveral times demanded aſſiſtance of the Turks againſt the kingdom of Bohemia; but that the anſwer was always in the negative.

The elector Palatine has written to the king of France, deſiring him not to give ear to the ſiniſter impreſſions and ſuggeſtions to his prejudice and diſadvantage; aſſuring him, that he and the other united princes will never attempt any thing but the preſervation of the antient alliances of the empire, and eſpecially of their own houſes with his crown: and though they find themſelves obliged, and were reſolved likewiſe to maintain with their utmoſt power the liberties and conſtitutions of the empire, yet their actions and proceedings ſhould ſhew, that they did not at all deſign a war of religion. Monſ. DE ST. CATHERINE has alſo been deſired to write in the ſame terms to the ſaid king his maſter.

That himſelf, DU PLESSEN, had orders to go to Nuremberg to aſſiſt at the aſſembly there.

Oct. 12. N. S. Extract of a letter of the Dutch embaſſador at Conſtantinople.

'Amongſt the Turks there is diſcovered a new ſect, called by ſome MOULCHITON, and by others RAFASINEN, having had their beginning many years ſince out of Perſia: *credentes æternitatem mundi, animam cum corpore perire, & omnes fœminas communes eſſe debere.* Of which there are found in the principaleſt towns and countries of Aſia a great number of Turks of all qualities, as Janiſaries, Spahyen, Sianſen, Capitſis, Azumoglaenen, and other burghers. Their chief teacher (or ſpeich) is lately diſcovered here, and apprehended; as alſo many of his diſciples; and daily diligent inquiry is made after the complices. The goods, as well of them that fly, as of them that are apprehended, are inſtantly confiſcated, and the perſons apparently ſhall be puniſhed with death.

Nov.

Nov. 2. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'This week's letters out of Germany do chiefly quicken our expectations againſt the next, whereby we are promiſed the news of the coronation of the new king of Bohemia, which by appointment ſhould be performed the 25th of the laſt.

'BETLEM GABOR hath made a great progreſs in Hungary, having cut in pieces 1000 foot and 500 horſe, which were ſent by the count of BUCQUOY to Preſburg under the command of TIEFEMPOCH, taken the town, and poſſeſſed himſelf of the crown of Hungary: which whether he will put upon his own head, or make other uſe of it, according to the advertiſements I have yet ſeen, is very doubtful; ſome ſaying, that he will make preſentation thereof to the new king of Bohemia (for, I think, I may now ſtile him); others, that he doth temporiſe until he may have his doings approved by the grand ſignor, under whoſe protection he is. Mean time he hath taken the town of Altenburgh likewiſe; which brings Rabb and Comar into great neceſſity, by reaſon the ſuccours are cut off, and the garriſons of thoſe places ill ſatisfied for want of pay.

'The emperor in his paſſage towards Gratz by Monacho, where he ſtaid eight days, diſpatched to Rome Monſ. DE TRUMESTORF, and into France Monſ. DE FURSTENBURGH, having ſent from thence to all the princes of the empire to give them an account of the ſtate of Hungary; about which kingdom, as well by theſe diſpatches, as by the count of BUCQUOY's marching that way with his army out of Bohemia, it appeared he is more ſollicitous than about Bohemia, making that his chief care, and leaving the recovery of Bohemia to the King of Spain. For under pretence of reſiſting the Turk (for whom he would make the world believe BETLEM GABOR is in arms) he promiſeth himſelf, as emperor, the aid of the pope and other princes, and accounts the king of Spain by a title of ſucceſſion to the crown of Bohemia (which in the late emperor's days paſt by way of contract amongſt themſelves) bound in honour, as well as in his private intereſt, to recover that kingdom; in which it is here judged he will ſet up his reſt, and therefore wiſhed a fit defence may be provided in time, as it hath pleaſed GOD ſo to order, that with the occaſion, there is (by reaſon of the winter now approaching) time and leiſure ſufficient for preparation, ſo it be well managed. But it is not to be neglected or foreflowed; for commonly he, that is firſt in the field, hath the advantage of that year; and the firſt year, though the quarrel may laſt longer, will in all reaſonable conjecture either ſettle the crown for ever on the new king's head, or bring that kingdom, as a kingdom of conqueſt, into perpetual ſubjection unto the houſe of Auſtria. How the princes of Germany incline in their affections, your honour may hear more exactly from his majeſty's miniſters in thoſe parts. Here we are informed they all arm, both little and great, eccleſiaſtical and temporal: but the opinion is, many of them will not declare themſelves but as they ſhall be ſwayed by their belief of the ſtrength of each party: which the Spaniard knowing, doth already uſe his accuſtomed artifices, firſt by bruit ſpread abroad of his correſpondency and friendſhip with his majeſty, which he doubts not ſtill to entertain by his wonted overture of a match: next, by the truce with theſe provinces, which, he gives out, ſhall be renewed within a few days; and the Spaniſh embaſſador, newly arrived at Bruſſels, hath (as is adverti ſed hither from Milan, from whence he laſt

came) particular orders for this purpoſe. Laſtly, by the reputation of his forces, having already ſent by the way of Swiſſerland towards Germany, the Neapolitan troops lately arrived at Vado by ſeveral parties of 500 together; and they ſpeak at Milan, as I have ſeen by a letter from a good hand of the 23d of the laſt, of a purpoſe to demand liberty of the princes of Italy to make a levy againſt the next ſpring in their ſeveral dominions (whereby not to disfurniſh Naples and Milan in a time of ſo much ſuſpicion) of 12000 foot, and a proportionable number of horſe; and to ſend them under the command of ſome man of principal quality as general, to the war of Bohemia. They ſpeak largely likewiſe of their monies, having remitted (as they write) 800,000 crowns to Nuremberg, and made a partito of a million more for that ſervice.

'The Spaniſh embaſſador newly arrived at Bruſſels (whom I have now mentioned) Don ALONZO DEL LA QUEVA, marquis de Bedmar, is one of whom I had particular knowledge at Venice, where I both found and left him. He is a man of fair converſation, but of haughty and violent counſels; of which I ſaw many experiences in the buſineſs of Savoy. He hath never been in England; but by the converſation he hath had with our Engliſh fugitives, particularly with CRESWELL the Jeſuit, he hath the moſt exact knowledge of the chief families and remarkable places of our country of any ſtranger I know; in which reſpect he having been before named, now, after his remove from Venice, for France, Rome, and the emperor's court, it may be thought he is ſent to this employment.

'In that part of his buſineſs concerning the renewing of the truce with theſe provinces, he will find a deaf ear on this ſide, becauſe they conceive here, that too great facility will animate the Spaniards to preſcribe unto them harder conditions than the former; and partly, becauſe the Bohemians may be the better aided in their affairs, by holding this buſineſs in ſuſpenſe: and when time ſerves, I believe, the world will ſee a public act made by this ſtate, whereby notice will be given, that on ſuch a day preciſely the truce will be expired, to the end, on the one ſide, their merchants may be admoniſhed not to engage themſelves too far by their ſhips and goods in the king of Spain's dominions; and on the other, the Spaniards may know they are not here aſleep.

'I took a view this laſt week in the river before Rotterdam of three of the ſtates ſhips, which are now gone out againſt the pirates, and was aboard upon the admiral, which was very well fitted for fight: but I might well perceive their want of ordnance, which they inſiſt ſo earneſtly to have ſupplied by his majeſty's favour, by reaſon of certain braſs pieces made here in this town purpoſely to put into their frontier-towns, which the admiralties were forced to borrow of the prince of Orange for this ſervice. The pirate-ſhip brought into Amſterdam from the coaſt of Portugal (of which I have formerly advertiſed your honour) is conducted by this fleet (in regard it was taken under the colour of friendſhip) back towards Algier, where the ſtates admiral hath order to deal with the men in conformity as he finds himſelf uſed in the reſtitution of priſoners and goods by thoſe of Algier, either in rendering thoſe men by way of exchange, or throwing them into the ſea, and making prize of the ſhip.

'There

'There grew ſome ſmall difficulties, after the writing of my laſt (wherein I gave your honour an account of the treaty of Venice) betwixt the ſtates commiſſioners and the Venetian reſident; the ſtates commiſſioners requiring, that if the Venetians ſhould make uſe of their ſhips, they ſhould ſtand to the loſs of any, that ſhould periſh in their ſervice, either by fight or caſualty; and the Venetian reſident demanding to have men (if his maſters ſhould have need) as well as money or ſhipping: both which were well reconciled; the firſt, upon conſideration, that they may here aſſure their ſhips by the merchants of Amſterdam, without putting an article of ſo harſh ſound to the ſenate of Venice: the ſecond, upon promiſe, that, when their affairs here will permit, they will as willingly furniſh men as money or ſhipping.

'Here is come to this town one APSMA, who is agent for this ſtate with the Hans Towns. He ſaith, he left the dukes of Brunſwick and Lunenburg in a good diſpoſition to join themſelves with the princes of the union: and for the Hans Towns, that, in theſe troubles of Germany, they will govern themſelves by the council and example of this ſtate. It ſeems by his report, there is *mauvais meſnage* in the houſe of Brandenburg, where a match was ſpoken of, and in much forwardneſs, betwixt the king of Swede and the marquis's daughter, who, according to this man's report, is carried away by her mother againſt her father's mind into Poland, there to match with one of that king's ſons.'

Poſtſcript of a letter of ſir DUDLEY CARLETON in his own hand to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'I have omitted a good advertiſement out of the Griſons, which I have by letters of the $\frac{1}{2}\frac{3}{3}$ of the laſt; and that is, of a new revolution in favour of the better party, which by plurality of ſuffrages hath concluded, the French embaſſador, monſ. GEFFIER, ſhall remain no more in their ſtate: that no man ſhall receive penſion or money under any title or pretence whatſoever of any foreign prince or potentate: that no natural born Griſon ſhall exerciſe the office amongſt them of interpreter, either to the French king's miniſters, or thoſe of any other prince: that all reſolutions taken in the laſt *drittura* ſhall be abrogated. And, laſtly, that there ſhall be a new tribunal eſtabliſhed in ſome free place, which ſhall take reviſion of what is paſt in the late tumults, and make proviſion for the future. The place they would have Coir, where the French faction being ſtrongeſt, and refuſing them entry, they beſiege the town, and will be ſoon maſters of it.

'The Venetian reſident hath ſhewed me a letter from Bruſſels, whereby his maſters are accuſed by the Spaniards for animating the new king of Bohemia in acceptation of the crown, they having had one ANTELMI, a ſecretary of the ſenate, privately about Francfort and Heydelberg, at the time when the buſineſs was in queſtion; ſo as there might be *fumo* at leaſt, if not *foco*.'

Nov. 3. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'One of the curators and the rector of the univerſity of Leyden, with POLYANDER and HEINSIUS, came to me on Monday laſt, being the 1ſt of this preſent, expreſsly from

from Leyden, to let me know their reſolution to ſend BREWER into England; which, for preſervation of the privileges of their univerſity, they made appear unto me by a writing under BREWER's hand to proceed of his own deſire, as a dutiful ſubject to his majeſty, and willing to give his majeſty all ſatisfaction. But firſt he required of them in the ſaid writing to be aſſured it is his majeſty's own pleaſure to have him ſent: next, that he may go as a free man under caution of his lands and goods, not as a priſoner: then, that he may not be puniſhed during his abode in England either in body or goods; and that he may be ſuffered to return hither in a competent time: and, laſtly, that his journey be without his own charge.

'Theſe things were requeſted of me by the curator, the rector, and the reſt in his behalf; wherein I made them this verbal promiſe, without being farther moved by any of them (as I was formerly) to give them any act in writing; that for the firſt, it was his majeſty's expreſs will and pleaſure, which I might the better aſſure them, having the ſame now a ſecond time reiterated unto me by your honour's letters of the 23d of October, which at that inſtant I received. Next, that if they would take caution of him of his lands and goods for his rendering himſelf to his majeſty in England, I left it to their diſcretions; but to ſend him as a free man could not well be, as long as he remained *in reatu*.

'Then, that for his body and goods during his abode in England, I undertook he ſhould not be touched (being ſo warranted by your honour's former letters of the 21ſt of September) and for his return, that it ſhould be within the ſpace of three months at the fartheſt, and ſooner if he dealt ingenuouſly and freely in his confeſſion. Touching the charge of his journey, I made no difficulty to free both him and them thereof, not doubting but his majeſty will be pleaſed to allow it: ſo as there remaining this only point of difference between us, whether he ſhould go as a priſoner, or as a free man; in the end we concluded of a middle way betwixt both, that he ſhould go *ſub liberâ cuſtodiâ*, being attended from Leyden to Rotterdam by one of the beadles, with another officer of the univerſity, and be there delivered to ſome ſuch perſon, as I ſhould appoint for his ſafe convoy into England, where I have undertaken for him, he ſhall not be caſt into any common priſon, nor be ill uſed; though for his liberty, I let them know, he muſt not expect it, but according as he ſhall merit it by the ſatisfaction he ſhall give his majeſty; wherein if he fail of what he now ſeems willing to perform, the fear of being returned back hither again to the place where he hath lain ever ſince his firſt apprehenſion, and where he may lie long enough, unleſs he be delivered by his majeſty's grace and favour, will be a ſufficient torture. But, on the other ſide, if he carry himſelf well and dutifully, I will beſeech your honour to be a means to his majeſty, that he may be well treated, and ſent back with contentment; the rather, becauſe he hath taken his reſolution of preſenting himſelf unto his majeſty againſt the minds of ſome ſtiff-necked men in Leyden, who endeavoured to diſſuade him. And it will give all inferior perſons encouragement by his example, according to the like occaſions, willingly to ſubmit themſelves; he being a gentleman of a good houſe, both of land and living; which none of his profeſſion in theſe parts are; though through the reveries of his religion (he being, as I advertiſed your honour, a profeſt Browniſt) he hath mortgaged and conſumed a great part of his eſtate. This

noble

noble gentleman, ſir WILLIAM ZOUCH, being to go into England upon his own affairs, hath upon my entreaty willingly undertaken the charge of conducting BREWER to your honour; for which purpoſe he hath ſtaid his journey until this time, when I am promiſed BREWER ſhall meet him at Rotterdam; and he being a gentleman of his majeſty's privy chamber, as well as a ſervant to this ſtate, his majeſty may be pleaſed to take notice of his readineſs to do his majeſty's ſervice. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

'P. S. At the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland, which is to begin the $\frac{8}{18}$ of this preſent, I will not fail to move the ſtates to take ſome ſtrict public order againſt thoſe abuſes of private printings, as well for his majeſty's ſervice, as they have not long ſince carefully done for their own.'

Nov. $\frac{6}{16}$. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'Here is an advertiſement come to this town from Vienna of a great defeat given the count of BUCQUOY by the Bohemians; of which we have no great aſſurance. But it is written with ſo many particularities, that it finds credit. Wherefore (here being no paſſage directly from hence, by reaſon of contrary winds) I ſend your honour a tranſlate thereof by the ordinary of Antwerp; which way I may ſend letters ſometimes, in caſe this makes any more than ordinary ſpeed; and thereof your honour may pleaſe to give me knowledge. So I humbly take leave, &c.'

Oct. 27. Tranſlation of a letter dated at Weenen, incloſed in ſir DUDLEY CARLETON's letter of the $\frac{6}{16}$ of Nov. ſent by the way of Antwerp, which was, as ſecretary NAUNTON obſerves on the back of it, twenty days in coming.

It contains an account of the action between count BUCQUOY and DAMPIER with 18,000 men, and the Bohemians, Moravians, and ſome Hungarians, in all about 20,000 men. The action began on Thurſday, when the Imperialiſts loſt 600 men. It was renewed on Friday, when the Imperialiſts loſt 1500, and ſome ſaid more; BUCQUOY, who behaved well, being wounded. The day following, October 26, the Bohemians obtained the victory; having loſt in all the actions about 2000, and the Imperialiſts above 4500, and others ſaid more.

It concludes with obſerving, that they (the Imperialiſts, of which party the writer of the letter was) were afraid of being ſhortly belieguered at Weenen; for the prince BETLEM GABOR with his forces out of Hungary marcheth hitherwards.

Nov. 7, N. S. French letter from the Hague.

Account of affairs in various parts.

That an extraordinary embaſſador was expected there from Venice, in order to conclude a ſtrict alliance with the ſtates general.

Nov.

Nov. 8. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'The Venetian reſident, ſignor SORIAN, hath yeſterday deſired me to accompany the bearer hereof, SIMON IHOLI, a Venetian likewiſe, with my recommendation to your honour; he having certain pretenſions againſt ſir THOMAS GLOVER, for money furniſhed unto him at Conſtantinople under the title of his majeſty's ſervice; wherein your honour may be pleaſed to afford him your favour, as far as may ſtand with right and equity.

'The advertiſement I ſent your honour the 6th of this preſent by way of Antwerp, of the count of BUCQUOY's defeat near Vienna, is confirmed ſince by divers other letters: and yeſterday we had the news of the coronation of the king of Bohemia by a letter from one of the directors, whereof I ſend your honour the tranſlate. We ſee manifeſtly thereupon in this place contrary demonſtrations of joy and ſorrow; the good patriots and well-affected in religion applauding the Bohemians ſucceſs both in court and camp, happening almoſt at the very ſame time, as a bleſſed omen of their future felicity; and all others hanging down their heads; only comforting themſelves, by expectations out of Spain againſt the next ſpring; for this winter their hopes reſting only in the remainder of thoſe men which are with the count of BUCQUOY, and the ſuccours now marching out of the ſtate of Milan (whereof your honour is advertiſed) are like to be as cold as the ſeaſon.

'It is written hither among other particularities, that the day of the coronation at Prague, neither man, woman, or child died, either by natural death, or any other caſualty; which in ſo great a city, and at a time of ſuch concourſe, and preſs of people, is very remarkable.

'Here is a counſellor of the landgrave of Heſſen, and one diſpatched from the duke of Deuxponts, and the council of Heidelbergh, newly arrived with commiſſion to ſay ſomewhat to the ſtates; but what it is, I ſhall better advertiſe your honour after their audience, than now upon bare conjecture, having yet ſpoken with neither of them. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

Nov. 4, N. S. French tranſlation of a letter from Prague, written by one of the directors there to the Bohemian agent at the Hague, and incloſed in the preceding letter of ſir DUDEY CARLETON.

That the coronation of the king of Bohemia was performed that day with the greateſt magnificence, joy, and applauſe of all the ſtates and people of that kingdom; the office being performed, inſtead of the archbiſhop, by the adminiſtrator of the conſiſtory, a very venerable old man with a long white beard. SCULTETUS preached in High Dutch, and CORVINUS in Bohemian, each of them half an hour. The queen was to be crowned on the Sunday following. 'Their majeſties are very chearful. I ſhewed them the day before yeſterday the chamber of rarities of the emperor. The queen

queen was much pleaſed with them, and ſaid to me ſmiling, *Really* FERDINAND *has left us a great number of fine things.* I anſwered her majeſty, *They were not his at all.*

'Before the coronation we had news of what paſſed a league from Vienna between the armies on the 25th and 26th of October, when the ſkirmiſhes laſted till night. The next day there was a very thick fog for a long time, ſo that they could ſcarce ſee one another: But in the afternoon the enemy was again attacked, and obliged to retire in confuſion beyond the bridges, leaving ſome pieces of cannon, and a great number of dead and wounded. We have driven them all out of their forts and fortifications; and found in them ſeveral hundred muſkets and harneſs thrown away by the enemy as they fled.'

Nov. 10. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to Secretary NAUNTON.

'Rt hon^ble,

'I was yeſterday viſited by the preſident of the ſtates general with a deputy of Holland, expreſsly to acquaint me in the name of their aſſembly with the treaty betwixt the commonwealth of Venice and this ſtate; which they related unto me to conſiſt of thoſe points, whereof I gave your honour advertiſement by my diſpatch of the 25th of the laſt. And though there be nothing yet concluded, nor can be until the approbation of what was here conceived and ſet down in articles, between the reſident of Venice and their deputies, come from the ſenate of Venice (which is expected about three weeks or a month hence, and then they are here to paſs their public aſſent likewiſe) yet they eſteemed it (as they ſaid) a due reſpect to his majeſty to give him an account how far they were gone in this buſineſs; and therefore deſired me in their names to advertiſe his majeſty thereof. I told them I would not fail to do it with diligence, and withal aſſured them it would be very agreeable unto his majeſty, for the love he bore to both theſe ſtates; of which none could give better teſtimony than myſelf, having had at my going to Venice, now ten years ſince, a particular charge from his majeſty to procure ſome ſettled correſpondence betwixt them both: which ſince his majeſty being conſtant in his affections hath always continued unto me according to occaſions: and now ſince time (with thoſe endeavours which have been uſed) hath wrought this good inclination on both ſides, I made no doubt but his majeſty would receive much contentment to ſee their alliance brought to perfection.

'This is no more than I have advertiſed your honour in former letters; but being brought unto me *nomine publicæ*, and not to other public miniſters (for aught I can learn) his majeſty will (as I am well perſuaded) in that regard allow the better thereof, it being an argument of particular reſpect; and ſo much the more, if it pleaſe his majeſty to call to mind, how the treaty with the Hans towns was carried without his knowledge; and the ſtates being demanded in his majeſty's name of ſome particularities therein, anſwer was made, they were not bound to give account of their actions to any: which ſhews their late mutations have brought them to a better temper.

'Concerning private printings in theſe parts for his majeſty's diſſervice, and the moleſtation of the peaceable government of his kingdoms, having moved the ſtates by their preſident on Monday laſt to take ſome ſuch ſtrict order, as might prevent that incon-

inconvenience, theſe deputies told me, they had the ſame this day in conſultation; and that their purpoſe is, in contemplation of his majeſty, to inlarge a placart, which at the time of the ſynod was publiſhed againſt printers of libels and prohibited books, with ſuch clauſes, as ſhall equally reſtrain all ſorts of printers whatſoever, as well in that which belongs unto the friends and allies of this ſtate, as to their own provinces.

'I will hope, that BREWER, whom Sir WILLIAM ZOUCH took charge to conduct to your honour the 3d of this preſent, will be with you about this time, if the winds have not hindered their paſſage; for that night I underſtand he was delivered unto Sir WILLIAM ZOUCHE by the bedle of the univerſity of Leyden and Rotterdam; and the next day they ſet forward together by the way of Zealand.

'We have here ſome ill blood of Arminianiſm, which in ſome places is let out, when the people grow into diſtemper, and aſſail the ſoldiers, as they have done in many towns of this province of Holland; and in others is cooled by applying the wholeſome remedy of change of magiſtrates, which was done this laſt week at Bommel in Guelderland by count ERNEST, as the prince of Orange's deputy, who had charge to do the ſame at Tiel; bnt thoſe of that town, to prevent the diſgrace, ſubmitted themſelves to the change of their magiſtrates without his coming; which was accordingly effected. The like change hangs over Campen in Overyſſel, which will be put in execution before long. But his excellency doth theſe things by degrees, and at leiſure; whereby to avoid the imputation of animoſity or ſpleen, which he is loth to undergo; though indeed I know nothing more odious unto him than the name of an Arminian; and now his authority is ſuch, as to make theſe changes by commiſſion (whereas heretofore he had enough to do, though he were preſent in perſon) he will keep them in mueh awe: for though in many towns they are all ſo corrupted, that it is hard to change for the better; yet now finding themſelves ſubject to this correction, according to their demeanors, they will be kept in more devotion.

'Two Arminian miniſters, one of Leyden, the other of Nieuport by Schonoven, who had lately ſubſcribed publicly before the ſtates to an act of ſubmiſſion, with promiſe to live peaceably and quietly as private inhabitants, without preaching or teaching, have by letters to the ſtates reclaimed their ſubſcription, thereby accounting themſelves freed of their promiſe; for which they will be both baniſhed the country; and very worthily in all men's opinions: for it is a ſtrange religion, which ties men neither by promiſe nor ſubſcription to any rule of obedience, either to GOD'S laws or man's, but leaves all to be governed *ad placitum*, according as men vary in their judgments and affections.

'There hath been a conſpiration amongſt a great number of the Arminians to tranſport themſelves and their families into ſome other place; they having endeavoured to be received into Hamburg, where they have been refuſed. It is ſaid they have offered themſelves likewiſe to the king of Denmark with the like ſucceſs.

'The 6th and 8th of this preſent, I ſent your honour by the ordinary of Antwerp, and by a Venetian, which paſſed this way, ſuch advertiſements, as then came newly to my hands, touching the defeat of count BUCQUOY before Vienna, and the coronation

nation of the king of Bohemia: the firſt of which is confirmed by many letters out of divers parts of Germany, though on the archduke's ſide, they ſpread reports, as if the victory were doubtful. The ſecond I have not ſeen advertiſed by any other letter than that of the 4th of this preſent N. S. from Prague, written to one here, who doth the affairs of the Bohemians, whereof I ſent your honour the tranſlate, and do now reiterate the ſame, leſt that ſhould miſcarry, which was committed to a ſtranger: but of the 3d of this preſent I have ſeen many letters, promiſing, that ſhould be effected the next day touching the coronation, which this doth advertiſe to be already done. The taking of Preſburg by BETLEM GABOR poſſeſſing himſelf of the crown of Hungary, and purpoſe to be crowned therewith on St. Martin's day, is confirmed likewiſe from many hands: and if he be not diverted by the Polac, who threatens an invaſion of Tranſylvania, it is likely his troops will winter in Stiria and Carinthia, which are open countries belonging to the emperor, and eaſily ravaged by him that is maſter of the field.

'The ſtates are moved out of Germany by letters from their embaſſador BREDERODE to deal with the king of Swede to keep the king of Poland in awe, by threatning an invaſion in his country, in caſe he moleſts Tranſilvania; which they do not here give ear unto, in regard, if the king of Swede ſhould enter into war by their perſuaſion, they were then bound to furniſh him either with men or money, according to the capitulation betwixt that king and this ſtate.

'LANGERACK, their embaſſador in France, hath written unto them in an expoſtulating ſtile, as ſo deſired by that king's council, for their forwardneſs in this buſineſs of Bohemia; wiſhing them to proceed with more moderation, and to follow therein the example of the French king and his majeſty, who, the French would have this ſtate believe, will not intereſt himſelf in his ſon's cauſe, unleſs it be by way of accommodation; which ſeems very ſtrange here, as if in ſuch cauſes there were any medium betwixt *Cæſar & nihil.* And therefore it is judged an office procured by the Spaniſh miniſters in that court, whereby to amuſe the world with terms of reconcilement, whilſt both in Rome and Spain, it is moſt apparent by all advertiſements from both places, they ſeek to put all Europe in combuſtion by a war of religion; which to prevent, as, on the one ſide, they here judge no better way than to make the king of Bohemia appear ſo well fortified with friends and forces in all parts, that his crown cannot be reacht at without danger; ſo, on the other, they think it very expedient (and of this advice was both the prince of Orange and the count WILLIAM, when I ſpoke with them yeſterday) that the king now, at his firſt entry into government, ſhould carry a moderate hand towards the papiſts in that kingdom, whereby to free them from the jealouſy of being perſecuted for their religion.

'Touching the ſending of ſuccours againſt the next ſpring (in which point the French cannot make them here doubt of his majeſty's intention), which fell then likewiſe into diſcourſe, his excellency and count WILLIAM were of different minds, whether it were beſt to be in men or money; his excellency being of opinion, that it were beſt to be done in money, whereby the natives of the country, which are already practiſed ſoldiers, and are accuſtomed to their own climate, ſhould be paid and maintained; whereas ſtrangers are ſoon conſumed; by example of a regiment of Wallons,

conducted hither the laſt ſpring by the count of BARNEVILLE, who being now returned to Bruſſels, of 3000 men, reports he left but 300 living: and the ſervice of thoſe parts conſiſting chiefly of horſe, thoſe are not to be ſent out of England. Count WILLIAM, on the other ſide, conceiving, that the buſineſs will come to the trial of days of battle, judgeth, as well for reputation, as for fight, a body of men compoſed of his majeſty's ſubjects to be neceſſary; upon the experience they have had of them in ſuch occaſions in theſe countries, and thinks, that the natives of that country being left to themſelves may be overborn by ſtrangers, as his countrymen the Germans were, though in far greater number, by CHARLES V. and his troops. In caſe the Lower Palatinate ſhould be aſſailed, they both concluded, becauſe men are there wanting, the country is to be defended by the help of ſtrangers. But concerning Bohemia, they perſiſted in their ſeveral opinions; which I did not think amiſs to advertiſe his majeſty of, as that which may give ſome light to his judgment in a deliberation of this conſequence.

'What negotiation is uſed by the emperor in the Imperial towns, his majeſty will ſee by a tranſlated extract out of the laſt letters from the ſtates embaſſador at Heydelbergh, which I ſend herewith. The Bohemians good ſucceſs before Vienna will do much good in keeping thoſe towns in terms of neutrality at leaſt, if they cannot be induced to an overt declaration in favour of the king of Bohemia and princes of the Union.

'The gentleman come from the duke of Deuxponts, of whom I made mention in my laſt, hath no further errand, than to invite the ſtates general, the prince of Orange, Count HENRY, and the princeſs his mother, to chriſten a ſon of count FREDERICK DE DEUXPONTS. The other from the landgrave of Heſſen hath not yet had any public anſwer.

'The Venetian embaſſador ſignor LANDO now going to reſide with his majeſty, is come into theſe provinces, and is now (as we hear) at Amſterdam. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.'

'I have omitted an advertiſement from Stutgard, the duke of Wittenbergh's court, of the 21ſt of the laſt, that they being there alarmed by the paſſage of the Neapolitan troops through Swiſſerland, put themſelves in order to join with the marquis D'ANPACH about Ulme, and then had a purpoſe to intercept them in their paſſage; but leſt they have knowledge thereof, it is like they will keep upon the mountains of Tyrol, and after imbark themſelves upon the river of Ynn, and ſo deſcend to Paſſau through Bavaria; from whence they have a way through Krumlaw to Budweiſs in Bohemia. This letter, being to one of the ſtates from a counſellor of the duke of Wittenbergh's, concludes, *Je croy, qu'il ſera tres-neceſſaire, que ſa majeſté de la Grande Bretagne, vous, & nous, apres la diete de Noremberg, convenions pour deliberer ſur ce qui ſera à faire au printems.*

'The ſtates deputies ſent to Duſſeldorp, of whom I gave your honour advertiſement, are returned, having ſet good order in the difference about the impoſts upon the Rhine, where the navigation is thereby freed. But becauſe NEWBURGH's agent remains

remains here ſtill without ſolliciting his diſpatch, they think he is here for ſome other intent; and theſe deputies report to have diſcovered at Duſſeldorp theſe difficulties of traffic to be raiſed at Bruſſels.

'With other papers I ſend your honour an extract out of the reſolution of the diet of the Sileſians the firſt of October; which is here publiſhed at large in print; but have not time to tranſlate the whole act. Such tranſlates, as I ſend your honour out of the letters of the miniſters of this ſtate abroad, I deſire may only ſerve for his majeſty's knowledge; for if they ſhould hear by their embaſſador monſ. CARON, or any other way have notice of the peruſal I have of their letters, his majeſty's ſervice might thereby receive ſome prejudice. Thus I reſt, &c.'

Hague this 11th of November 1619.

Nov. 7. Letter from the Dutch embaſſador at Heydelberg, tranſlated from the Dutch, and incloſed in the preceding of ſir DUDLEY CARLETON.

The emperor hath ſent the baron of Rapelſteyn as his embaſſador unto Straſburg very lately, who, beſides the accompliſhing of all courtly compliments, hath required of the council there three points: Firſt, the borrowing of 50,000 florins to aſſiſt him in this his neceſſity. Secondly, he informed the council there of the ſtate of Bohemia, terming the Bohemians rebels; and thereupon prayed them not to afford them any aſſiſtance. Thirdly, for as much as the former accord between them and thoſe of Savern was expired, in regard of the good affection his Imperial majeſty carried unto the peace and welfare of that town and the country thereabouts, as alſo towards the evangelical capitulations of the great charter, he doth proffer to appoint ſome princes and lords, as well of the one as the other religion, for the making a new accord again.

Upon the firſt point nothing was done. Upon the ſecond, for as much as the embaſſador's deduction was utterly contrary unto the Bohemians apology, they were both laid aſide to be valued at their worth.

To the third, the council gave thanks unto his Imperial majeſty for his preſentation and good will, adding thereunto, that the buſineſs ſtood in very good terms; in which regard they would let it ſtand in the ſame ſtate, that now it is in, for ſome certain years yet to come; to which purpoſe they were already in treaty, and expected a good iſſue thereof.

Lorrain and other eaſtern neighbours would fain have thoſe of Straſburg believe, that they deſire no novelties: and that the war ſhall remain in Bohemia; apparently to lull aſleep their evangelical neighbours, and diſpoſe them unto neutrality.

Count WRATISLAU of Forſtenberg, knt. of the golden fleece, paſſed lately through Straſburg, as embaſſador for his Imperial majeſty into France, there to ſollicit help for his Imperial majeſty. It is to be believed, that he will bring more comfort from thence, than the baron of Rapelſteyn did from Straſburg.

I under-

I underſtand, that monſ. DE BANGEY, formerly agent for France in the emperor's court, is returned thither again, and apparently will uſe all endeavours to diſpoſe the lord viſcount Doncaſter unto a reconciliation between his Imperial majeſty and the Bohemians; and ſo with the help of Great Britain to begin ſuch a work as was at Zanten; for as much as the inclination of his majeſty of Great Britain is well known unto him to be peaceable. But I have hope of the viſcount more than ever I had of the intermeddler in the treaty of Zanten; and, which is more, the aforeſaid Bohemian embaſſadors have, upon the acceptation, declared, that they will be ſo long good Palſgraves as his highneſs and his be not good Auſtrians. So that from that part there is very ſmall appearance of a reconciliation; whereunto are as then requiſite many other great and weighty reſolutions.

The prince Palatine hath written to his council here at Heydelberg, ſubſcribing himſelf *Choſen king of Bohemia*; ſo as now all addreſſes from hence are unto him as to a king.

Oct. 1. *The principal heads of what was reſolved in the aſſembly at Breſlau the 1ſt of October* 1619.

The embaſſadors of Sileſia returned from Prague made report of what was handled there touching the rejection of FERDINAND, and election of FREDERICK, both grounded upon main reaſons.

A relation of FERDINAND's tyrannical proceedings, by war, fire, ſword, and irreparable ruinating the country; in which reſpect all means elſe were denied them, this only excepted, namely the election of the count Palatine FREDERICK, and the rejection of FERDINAND.

They ratify in every branch and member all the reſolutions taken by the ſeveral embaſſadors in that general aſſembly at Prague, as well touching the new confederacy, as the election of the new king FREDERICK; upon which they will ſet up the very uttermoſt of their means; to which purpoſe they ſent four embaſſadors back to Prague, to ſeal and confirm the ſame unto the new-choſen king. They take the oaths at home of all ſuch as have embraced the Augſburg confeſſion; and for the reſt, they are ſummoned to appear at Breſlau the 21ſt of October, or at the longeſt upon Simon and Jude's day, there to be ſworn unto the acceptation of the new confederacy, and that upon pain of forfeiting their good benefices, and whatſoever elſe they poſſeſs. And for the contributions, which uſually were called for at the biſhop's pleaſure, it is now expreſsly forbidden to be collected or called for, and that upon penalty of 2000 dollars, to be paid by each college or cloiſter that ſhall tranſgreſs therein.

They diſplace all papiſts, that have any eminent offices; at leaſt where the magiſtrates were all papiſts, they ſhall now be half proteſtants, and the burgomaſters all proteſtants.

Laſtly, they have choſen unto themſelves as defenders of the confederacy JOHN GEORGE margrave of Brandenburg, lord HENRY WENTZELEN, with FREDERICK his

his brother duke of Munſtenhergh in Sileſia; JOACHIN MALTZAN, baron of Wartenburgh, and JOHN ULRICH, baron of Drackenburgh. The towns have likewiſe choſen three others: all which are to be here the 20th of October, to be ſworn defenders, as beforementioned.

19 *Nov.* 1619, N. S. HUGO GROTIUS to Dr. LANCELOT ANDREWS, biſhop of Wincheſter, from the caſtle of Louveſtein *.

Reverendiſſime Domine,

Fortunam meam nimium multis cognitam nihil neceſſe eſt indicare; neque ut miſerationem moveam, verbis mihi opus eſt apud Chriſtianum, epiſcopum, pium, mei amantem. Magis illud verendum, ne quæ ab iis, qui nunc rempublicam obtinent, adverſum nos divulgantur, ademptâ contradicendi libertate, tantum valeant, ut indigni videamur, quos aliorum bonitas ſublevet. Ego verè profiteri poſſum, nihil à me omiſſum eorum, quæ ad ſarciendam apud nos eccleſiæ, illæsâ veritate, concordiam pertinere arbitrarer. Cum mihi diceret D. CARLETONUS habere ſe mandata urgendi ſynodum nationalem, quam vocant, liberè edixi videri mihi è re facturum, ſi regem imminentium periculorum admoneret. Nam ut his judicium deferretur, qui, factâ ſeceſſione, ſcriptis publicè editis, aliiſque indiciis, apertè iverant in partes, id mihi non videri ad reducendam concordiam pertinere: multo ſalubrius futurum, ſi externi atque impermixti controverſiis ad inveniendam pacis rationem advocarentur. Mentionem feci pacis olim initæ inter eos, qui Auguſtanam quique Helveticam confeſſionem ſectabantur in Poloniâ, conventu Sendomiriano. Ut magiſtratus Hollandiæ aliarumque provinciarum, qui per συγκαλάβασιν potius quam per novas definitiones has controverſias ſopiti è re publica et eccleſiæ judicabant, eâ de causâ exuerentur munere, quod ex legibus perpetuum eſt, putavi ego, et mecum non pauci, nec æquum, nec legitimum, neque vero conſultum eſſe. Viſum ipſis ſuæ ſecuritati proſpicere, decretorum publicorum auctoritate, et in ſpem conciliationis, cujus ſequeſtros fore reges ſocios ſperabant. Ego magiſtratibus noſtris, quibus ſolis ſacramentum dixeram, miniſtrum me fidelem atque obſequentem præbui, nec quicquam ſuſcepi unquam, niſi ex ipſorum ſententiâ. Calidioribus conſiliis interceſſi ſæpe. Cum nihil a me factum ſit, niſi ex communi conſenſu eorum, qui imperium in me obtinebant, et qui ne accuſantur quidem, ego in eâ poſitus fui cuſtodiâ, in qua nec propinquum quenquam videre licuit, nec chartæ, atramenti, aut calami fuit copia menſibus multis, cum res criminum apud nos intra menſem alterum finiri leges jubeant. Preces ſæpe repetitæ, ut judices darentur notis ordinari ac legitimi, aut certè non palam inimici, nihil valuere. Sed neque illud impetratum, ut aut publicè aut ſaltem apud ipſos judices cauſam dicere liceret. Sed defenſione ademptâ damnati ſumus rerum multarum, quarum nunquam nos reos peraget conſcientia, neque ſummus ille judicum judex. De controverſiis eccleſiaſticis eadem plane mea ſententia eſt, quam ex veterum ſcriptis, me quoque hortante et adjuvante, vir optimus ac doctiſſimus GERARDUS VOSSIUS libello de hiſtoria

* This letter, which was never printed before, deſerves a place here, not only for its elegance and ſpirit, and its connection with the ſubject of this work, but likewiſe in juſtice to the memory of the great writer, as it contains his own juſtification of his conduct, which may be compared with the leſs favourable accounts of it in the preceding letters of ſir DUDLEY CARLETON. The original is extant among the manuſcripts in the library of the late ſir HANS SLOANE, bart. now part of the Britiſh Muſeum.

Pelagii,

Pelagii, quem viſum tibi ſpero, dilucidè explicavit. Facile mihi videtur ex canonibus Milevitanis et Arauſicanis talis conſtitui potuiſſe docendi formula, quæ nec in gratiam eſſet ingrata, nec hominibus faceret peccandi commeatum: multa alia, quæ inter doctos diſputantur, potuiſſe extra definitionem relinqui. Nunc aliter res evenit, quo tandem exitu, ſcit DEUS. Ego perpetuæ damnatus ſervituti, uni cubiculo incluſus, nec proximorum, nec amicorum, neque vero eorum ſaltem, qui evangelii doctrinam viva voce annuntient, ullo fruor alloquio. Tantum optima uxor et parvi liberi, neſcio ſolatio magis ſint, an conſpectu ſuo onerent infelicitatem. Neque ab iis, qui rerum potiuntur, ſpes melior oſtenditur, niſi ipſorum cauſam meo judicio probem, meque ipſe damnem non damnante conſcientia; quod DEUS miſericors, uti planè confido, avertet. Planè enim ſtatui potius hoc, quicquid eſt mali, ad finem vitæ pertrahere, quam aut veritatem mihi cognitam oppugnare, aut in eo culpam fateri, in quo culpam animus non agnoſcit. Interim vita mirè afflicta, utpote adempto cœli uſu, mei curam mihi commendat. Dictat ipſa natura, dictat apoſtolus, ſi liber fieri potes, eo potius utere. Neque alienum a vero eſt illud

Ἥμισυ τῆς ἀρετῆς ἀποαίρει δάλιον ἦμαρ.

Studia certè, optimum omnis mœſtitiæ levamen, quam ſint aſpera atque incondita, adempto doctorum virorum commercio, nemo eſt, qui neſciat.

Hæc igitur ad te, reverendiſſime domine, perſcribenda duxi, non impatiens doloris, quem non mea ope ſed divino præſidio moderate fero, verum ne mihi deſim, eoque te orem, ut ſiqua ſe præbeat occaſio, facias, quod facturum te ſcio, ut meam calamitatem ſubleves. Audio ab optimo rege mandata quædam data pro me. Ea quæ aut qualia fuerint, quomodo aut curata aut impedita ſint, equidem neſcio. Utinam D. CARLETONUS mihi eſſet paulo æquior, cui mitigando propinqui mei operam dant. Sed partium ſtudia mirè homines occæcant. Ego, ut in partem ullam reipublicæ veniam, non poſtulo, ac ne cupio quidem; quanquam et id mihi oblatum eſt, ſed conditionibus, quæ vim animo adferant. Sum tamen iis natus, qui per multa ſæcula cum laude ac gloria patriæ meæ præfuerunt. De ademptis mihi bonis, quæſitis à me innocentiſſime, ſine ullâ cujusquam injuriâ, ſine ullis ſordibus, quod norunt et fatentur etiam inimici, non ſum ſollicitus. Unum quod opto, ut mihi me uti liceat; hoc eſt, ut libertatem, quam proxime vitam omnes habent, multi etiam vitæ prætulerunt, recuperem; ita tamen, nequid injungatur mihi, cui reluctatur animus, ne propter vitam perdam vivendi cauſas. Utinam regum doctiſſimus ad aliquam nos literariam opellam dignetur advocare, ut apud vos ſim, dum noſtræ procellæ deſævierint; aut aliquam reperiat viam, qua me ſupplicem ſuum ſublevet. Ad ipſum ſcribere auſus nondum ſum, veritus ne, quæ mea eſt infelicitas, *malè* id mihi cederet. Si, quid mihi faciendum exiſtimes, intelligam, tuis præceptis obtemperabo, atque interea vivam certa cum ſpe nunquam a te neglectum iri, quod ex uſu meo eſſe intelliges. Magnus ille ἀρχιποίμην, cujus in me bonitatem in dies magis magiſque ſentio, regi optimo, regno, tibique, reverendiſſime domine, propitius ſemper adſit. Ex carcere Louveſtein xix Nov. CIↃIↃCXIX.

T. R. D. addictiſſimus

Reverendiſſimo domino ac patri LANCELOTO
epiſcopo Vintonienſi.

H. GROTIUS.

Nov.

Nov. 19. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'At my diſpatch of MARTIN the poſt of the 11th of this preſent here was then a flying report of the ſurprize of Stade by the king of Denmark; which becauſe it was not then much credited, I forbore to advertiſe: and though ſince that time here are no letters come to the ſtate concerning the ſame, yet by the other ways I underſtand it to be true, and that it ſucceeded after this manner.

'The ſecond of this preſent five of the king of Denmark's ſhips being come into the Elbe two days before, and anchoring at a place called the Swing, unſhipped 640 men, all Danes, which in the morning about five o'clock had one of the ports of Stade given them by three of the burgomaſters, with whom the king had former intelligence, and immediately they poſſeſſed themſelves of the whole town. At eight of the clock the common council of the town being called together *nomine regis*, a ſpeech was made unto them in the king's name by ſome of the council prepared for that purpoſe, declaring, that the king had ſent hither to pacify a difference betwixt the council and commonalty; and that with conſent of the council theſe troops were received into the town, whereby to keep all in good order, whilſt this difference was treated. But the council (ſome few of them only excepted) ſaying they knew of no ſuch difference as was pretended, and proteſting againſt this manner of proceeding, left the ſtadthouſe, and joined themſelves to the commonalty, but without any further ſtirring at that time. Neither do we hear of any thing being ſince happened in the town. But the king's deputies publiſhed immediately abroad the cauſe of their coming and poſſeſſing themſelves of the town, ſuch as is before mentioned, of which they ſent word particularly to the archbiſhop and ſenate of Bremen, aſſuring them (as thoſe who have juriſdiction over Stade) the king's end to be only the pacifying of differences within the town, without any further deſign, which might turn to their prejudice. Whereupon the archbiſhop ſent his chancellor with another officer to the king's deputies, to demand reaſon of them for the taking of the town, and to require them to depart with their troops, and to leave the ſame to the wonted liberty: which they gave no ear unto; but on the contrary, the king hath ſince ſent thither twenty tun of powder, and we hear of more men he hath on the other ſide the Elbe.

'The 29th of the laſt there was an aſſembly of the ſtates (which they call Landsday) held in the biſhoprick of Bremen, to which the count of Oldenburg ſent five horſemen; whereof one was a notary, who publiſhed in the general aſſembly, and in every particular town where they paſſed, a certain writing in manner of a cartel, whereby the biſhop was required to do them right in the marriage of his ſiſter, to whom he hath been formerly fianced, and, as the world ſaith, ſomewhat more hath paſſed betwixt them. At the ſame time a writing was inſinuated unto the deputies of Bremen, in the name of the king of Denmark, by which the king declares, he hath taken the count of Oldenburg and his ſiſter into his protection; and that what was done and intended by the count of Oldenburg againſt the biſhop was with his knowledge and advice; warning them, that they ſhould hold themſelves quiet in this cauſe, without intermeddling betwixt the count and the biſhop.

'Here are at this preſent deputies in this town, both from the count of Oldenburg and the town of Bremen, to treat of a difference betwixt them, touching an impoſt, which the count doth exact upon the Weſer: but in this other matter they ſay nothing; and it is here very much marvelled, that nothing comes from the Hans-towns touching Stade: but it is thought they are intimidated by this ſurprize, as not knowing in the preſent tumults of the empire, and the late diſtractions of this ſtate, *a quel ine ſe vouer:* and it is here believed the king of Denmark is as much led to this enterprize by his love to thoſe towns, and longing to be maſter of them, as to the reparation of the count Oldenburg's honour, in the love, which hath been betwixt the biſhop of Bremen and his ſiſter; on which hangs a farther matter, which is, in caſe he can force the biſhop to marry the ſiſter of Oldenburgh (which without conſtraint he will not do) the biſhoprick will be then void; to which the king is a pretender for one of his ſons.

'One of theſe, if not both (to make himſelf lord of the Hans-towns, or his ſon biſhop of Bremen, for both which the poſſeſſion lies very opportunely) is in all probability the king's deſign; for the pacifying of the inhabitants of the town is but a pretence, there being no conſiderable difference amongſt them.

'Betwixt that town and Hamburgh there hath been always much jealouſy concerning trade; and chiefly about the ſtaple of our Engliſh merchants, which being now at Hamburgh, it is ſaid the promiſe the king hath made by his credit with his majeſty to remove the ſame to Stade, hath gained thoſe magiſtrates, by whoſe means the town is rendered unto him.

'That which ſome here are ready to ſuſpect, that this is a fruit of the Spaniſh embaſſage, which, about two years ſince went from Bruſſels to the king of Denmark (at which time, they ſay, promiſe was made by that king to the king of Spain, that whenever his ſervice ſhould require it, he would find the world ſome work in thoſe parts) hath very little ground; for at that time, the revolutions, which are ſince happened, could not poſſibly be foreſeen. But howſoever the event of this accident in this preſent conjuncture may prove the ſame, as if it had been guided by deſign; this being like to ſerve as a diverſion both for money and men in the buſineſs of Bohemia, where ſuch conduct, as are in entertainment of the Hans-towns, have been ever ſince the wars in the ſervice of the ſtates of that kingdom; and there was great appearance, that they would now have readily contributed to the aſſiſtance of the king. Wherefore as well in that regard, as for further conſequences, it were to be wiſhed, this fire were quenched in the beginning, which otherwiſe may put theſe parts into much combuſtion.

'The biſhop of Colen and the ſtates of the biſhopric of Munſter and Paderborn have made anſwer to the ſtates letters, which they wrote at the requeſt of the princes of the union, concerning the levies, which were making in thoſe parts, that they ſerved only for ſecurity of their countries to keep them from ſpoil and ſavage by ſuch troops, as paſſed this laſt ſummer out of theſe parts towards Bohemia; and that now the occaſion is ceaſed, they have licenſed their men: but thoſe of the biſhopric of Colen were immediately entertained in the name of the duke of Bavier for defence, as the

the biſhop doth pretend, of the duke's country againſt the Hungarians, who, having no pay, but living altogether upon ſpoil, he fears this winter may make a road into Bavier.

'This laſt ordinary of Colen hath brought new letters to this ſtate from the king of Bohemia, both of the 25th of the laſt. In the one of which he gives account of his coronation, with the reaſons in general by which he was induced to accept the crown, referring himſelf for farther particularities to a manifeſt he intended to publiſh to the world. In the other he takes knowledge of the ſtates writing to his majeſty in favour of his affairs, and of their readineſs to ſuccour the Palatinate, when the arch-duke's troops were on foot. Of both which letters, becauſe they are the firſt from that king's hand to this ſtate, I ſend your honour the tranſlate.

'With them came divers relations, as well in print as otherwiſe, of the ceremonies both of the king's and queen's coronation; with which I do not trouble your honour, becauſe I hear of an expreſs meſſenger, which about the date of theſe laſt letters paſſed from Prague by Heidelberg to his majeſty. Yet I cannot forbear two obſervations, which are made by all that write from thence; one concerning the king, at whoſe coronation there was much more ceremony than ordinary, and no leſs demonſtration of joy and gladneſs, becauſe his election was free, according to the right and privilege of the country; whereas all their late kings were preſſed and enforced upon them by ſtrong hand and violence. The other concerning the queen, whoſe free and gracious demeanor doth win as much love as was loſt by the Auſtrian *ſoſſiego* and retiredneſs.

'On Saturday laſt ſignor LANDO, the Venetian embaſſador, who is to reſide with his majeſty, arrived at this place, being met on the way by the prince of Orange, count WILLIAM, and prince HENRY, a ceremony more than uſual to ſuch of his quality, as are only *in tranſitu*. On Monday he had audience, which conſiſted only of complement; for the main matter of the league betwixt this ſtate and his maſters he touched not; but to me in private he took knowledge of the good offices his majeſty hath done therein; as likewiſe in Spain and other princes courts, during their late troubles. The day following he went to Rotterdam, where he now waits for his paſſage; the ſtates having provided him of a ſhip. He hath in his company three of the young *Nobili* of Venice, and is otherwiſe well attended. In his paſſage through Holland he was not defrayed in any town, as the uſe hath been to public miniſters; the reaſon whereof was told him *alla buona* by one, who after the High Dutch manner preſented him with the town-pots and a ſpeech, ſaying, that the ſtates had taken very lately an order to defray no embaſſadors whatſoever; and if he had come ſooner, he might have fared better. So it is, that the ſtates do now ſtudy all ways poſſible of thriving; amongſt which this ſaving the charges of the embaſſadors is one; and now in this aſſembly of Holland the reglement of their finances is the chiefeſt buſineſs.

'Yeſterday a petition was preſented unto them by the Arminians of Leyden for public exerciſe of their religion; which was caſt out without apoſtile or further anſwer, ſave only, that they ſhould ſubmit themſelves to the decrees of church and ſtate, and not preſume any further to preſent ſuch petitions.

'They have the buſineſs there in conſultation of a Weſt-Indian company; of which, and ſuch other things as are worth advertiſement, I ſhall give his majeſty an account at the end of their aſſembly; till when their manner is to ſuſpend all reſolutions. So for the preſent I humbly take leave, &c.'

Oct. 25. O. S. King of Bohemia to the States General, from Prague.

'We FREDERICK, by the grace of GOD, king of Bohemia, palſgrave of the Rhine, and elector, duke of Beyeren or Bavaria, markgrave of Moravia, duke of Sileſia, markgrave of the Upper and Nether Lauſaten; ſend our friendly greeting unto the high and potent (our particular good friends) the lords the ſtates general of the free United Provinces.

'We doubt not but that before now your lordſhips are informed (as all men are) how the enemies to the proteſtants have for the ſpace of two years and more cauſed in the kingdom of Bohemia a lamentable ſtate; wherein is not only ſtirred up the tyrannical uſurpations of war; but beſides that, through wicked and enraged provocations, have followed moſt pitiful burnings, rapines, and murthers, perpetrated upon the innocent, as well men as women and children.

'The caſe is at length gone ſo far, that not only the three ſtates of the kingdom of Bohemia, but the reſt of the incorporated countries, as namely the earldom of Moravia, dukedom of Sileſia, and the earldom of the Upper and Nether Lauſaten, upon very ponderous reaſons, partly already produced, partly yet to be produced, have proceeded to the rejection of king FERDINAND (now Imperial King) and come to the election of a lord and king; wherein with full conſent of voices they have choſen me king of Bohemia, earl of Moravia, duke of Sileſia, earl of the Upper and Nether Lauſaten: all which, our conſcience beareth as witneſs, together with all the ſtates of the kingdom, was contrary to our thoughts, preſumptions, and perſuaſions; for as much as we were willingly content with the ſtate and electoral dignity, wherein GOD had placed us, without reaching any further.

'Wherefore then we (as well in that regard, as in reſpect of thoſe that ſhall put us in mind thereof) inſtead of private reſpects, in the acceptance of ſuch an offered crown and country, having nothing to expect but great incumbrances and oppoſitions on all ſides, had greater reaſon to unburden ourſelves thereof, than to put ourſelves into ſuch inconveniences, had we not, with the counſel of our truſtieſt and neareſt allied lords and friends, maturely thought upon the buſineſs, in what great peril the evangelical cauſe hath now ſtood for ſome years paſt; and how earneſtly thoſe evil and vehement people have endeavoured to depreſs and extinguiſh the ſame, with thoſe who profeſs it, eſteeming it a clear caſe, that there needs no further extenſion thereof; and the rather, that the notorious examples of AKEN, MULSEM, DONA, WEERT, and others, do ſufficiently witneſs it; and with the ſame means have theſe wicked and dangerous people in the kingdom of Bohemia and the incorporated countries gone to work; againſt which practices the countries dear-bought privileges, nor royal letters, nor ought elſe, could in the leaſt degree prevail, but that they would have wreſted through their wicked and pernicious plots. We account

account this accidental election fallen upon us to proceed from the peculiar ordinance and providence of Almighty God (who so nearly regards his church), and at length delivers out of many imminent incumbrances and tribulations like a father. And we like a Christian prince, not to respect any thing more than to follow his godly and omnipotent good pleasure; and setting all other respects of incumbrances or perils aside, to follow the same; like as now, in the name of God, upon the states and countries respectful embassage, we have taken upon us the offered crown of Bohemia, and the incorporated countries, solely for the honour of his majesty, and the further propagation of his holy gospel, without respect had unto honourable advancement and private respects, which we affect in this distressed condition; or hope in the least degree to have. Yet living in hope, that God Almighty will by the begun good measures effect that his good work, which he hath undertaken, and will defend his church from all the Machiavel enemies thereof and their plots.

'Herein resolved now we have not only parted ourself in this kingdom of Bohemia, with no small joy to the commons already, but of late days are with befitting solemnities crowned king of Bohemia; which we, in conformity to our correspondence, could not but in friendly manner advertise your high mightinesses; assuredly hoping, that your lordships will herein rejoice with us, and impart with us your so good affection: praising and lauding the wonderful and fatherly care of Almighty God for his church and congregation; and in case we be set upon by the adversaries (who will not be wanting), you will stick unto us with faithful counsel and action in a personal resolution. And for as much as on all sides there will be no want of evil relations touching the acceptance of the government of this our crown and country, we are in that respect in hand with to publish in print unto the world the reasons moving us thereunto: and your high mightinesses may be assured, that as herein we have submitted ourselves unto the will and ordinance of the Almighty, we will no less continue resolved stedfastly and zealously to maintain the same, and at all times hold with your lordships and others our correspondents evangelical states, all faithful correspondency. And we remain to manifest unto your lordships at all times all friendly affection. Dated at our court at Prague the 25th of October, 1619, O. S.

Your lordships always willing,

Translated from the High Dutch.
Received Nov. 25, N. S.

FREDERICK.'

The king of Bohemia to the states general, of the same date.

That before his departure from his electorate he had received certain advertisement of the states general's having zealously recommended to the king of Great Britain his father-in-law the present state of his kingdom of Bohemia, and more especially by what orderly course he had been elected king; and that whereas in the Spanish Netherlands of late were gathered together a considerable number of troops, in order (as the rumour then was) to fall upon his electorate, the states had immediately taken such measures; as diverted the enemy from their project, by the states putting in readiness a body of horse and foot. For which services he thanks the states general, and hopes the continuance of the same.

Nov.

Nov. 13. Letter in French, from Prague.

It gives an account of the arrival on the Sunday evening before of two embaſſadors, one from Hungary, and the other from Tranſylvania, on the part of BETHLEM GABOR, to whom the king of Bohemia gave audience the next day. They congratulated him in the name of that prince of Tranſylvania and ſtates of Hungary aſſembled at Preſburg; and after the audience were conducted to the chamber of the united ſtates, where they gave in writing ten articles for a perpetual alliance between the ſtates of Hungary and Tranſylvania, and their prince BETHLEM GABOR and the kingdom of Bohemia and the incorporated provinces, for mutual defence.

Nov. 21. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'I doubt leſt the croſs tempeſtuous weather, which hath continued long in the weſt, with many wrecks upon this coaſt, may ſtay the paſſage of my letters: I ſend your honour a tranſcript of my laſt by the way of Antwerp, hoping it may come to your honour's hands by land at the paſſage of Calais; and that hereafter, at ſuch time as this, I may take the ſame courſe.'

Nov. 28, O S. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON: received 13 Decem. by ſir ROBERT CARY.

'R^t hon^ble,

'That, which I ſuſpected of the contrariety of the winds, I find by your honour's letters of the 20th of this preſent; at which time your honour taking knowledge only of my diſpatches of the 22d and 25th of the laſt, it ſeems thoſe of the 3d, 11th, and 19th of this preſent (of ſome of which I ſent duplicates by other conveyances) were then on this ſide the ſeas. The 24th I wrote to your honour by ſir ALBERT MORTON, who took his way through Brabant and Flanders: and now we have confirmation of that which he heard in his paſſage through Bremen, that the king of Denmark hath withdrawn his men out of Stade, leaving the town at liberty without garriſon; but having firſt changed all the magiſtrates, which were not at his devotion. Here is much jealouſy conceived of his intent in thoſe parts; that by means of that town he will bridle Hamburg, and make way for a further deſign upon Bremen: which if he can accompliſh, he will be maſter of the two rivers of Elbe and Weſer, through which in time of war all the traffic doth paſs betwixt theſe parts and Germany. But this is only a ſuſpected inconvenience; whereas the holding garriſon in Stade was a preſent miſchief; and therefore they are here as well pleaſed with the retreat, as they were ſtartled with the ſurprize; both being ſudden and unexpected.

'This laſt week's letters out of Germany bring nothing but what your honour will have by ſir ALBERT MORTON's relation. All of them, as well as thoſe out of Italy and other parts, mention the ſedulous care there is of raiſing of men by the Catholic king and Catholic league againſt the next ſpring. But the German princes ſay, they arm only for defence; and ſo the baron FOUCKER, embaſſador for the duke of Bavier, hath

hath proteſted in the preſent aſſembly at Nuremberg. Which profeſſions and proteſtations they judge here will hold according as they ſee the new king of Bohemia ſtrengthened by himſelf, and ſupported by his friends. For if he be in ſtate to maintain the dignity he hath taken upon him, they will, in all appearance, ſit ſtill: but if they find him faint in himſelf, or forſaken by his friends, they will then ſtrive who ſhall ſhew himſelf firſt for the houſe of Auſtria. And then it will be a harder taſk to defend him from ſo many enemies. This is the judgment they make here of theſe affairs, wherein *agitur de ſummâ rerum*; and in conformity thereunto they retain their wonted readineſs of ſuccouring him to the uttermoſt of their powers. But they will not enter into the dance alone; and the danger is, that, before they can underſtand his majeſty's mind, and thereupon a common reſolution be framed, the houſe of Auſtria will be in ſtate to appear with men, money, and credit, whilſt the king of Bohemia and his friends will be taken (as we ſay) tardy in the midſt of their negotiations. His majeſty's anſwer to the ſtates letters, which is to be delivered by my lord of DONCASTER, is ſuch, that they cannot but admit to be grounded upon equity and reaſon: but *alors comme alors*. The king was not then crowned; and therefore there was yet a door open to treaty. But *rebus ſic ſtantibus*, as his majeſty will be now advertiſed, I muſt humbly refer it to his princely wiſdom, whether he will not think fit, againſt my lord of DONCASTER's coming hither, to inlarge his inſtructions; for whilſt the time requires ſpeech and treaty *de agendis*, to inſiſt only upon his majeſty's reaſons for what is paſt, cannot juſtify theſe men's expectations, howſoever it cannot chuſe but ſatisfy their judgments.

'The good liking his majeſty hath of their proceedings concerning the pirates, I know will exceedingly content them, when I ſhall have opportunity (as yet I have not had ſince the receit of your honour's letters) to deliver ſo much unto them; for at this preſent, I can aſſure your honour, nothing is of more weight and conſideration with them than his majeſty's contentment; howſoever of late days I could not undertake ſo much. Here is news come, that one of their men of war about the Straights, having taken a pirate, hath caſt betwixt ſeventy and eighty men overboard.

'The ſtates fleet now prepared againſt the pirates could not poſſibly put to ſea until this day; which is the firſt eaſterly wind we have had for theſe ſix weeks paſt. I hope it will carry over ſir WILLIAM ZOUCH with mr. BREWER to your honour, who have lain long together at Fluſhing; and his fellow Browniſts at Leyden are ſomewhat ſcandalized, becauſe they hear ſir WILLIAM hath taught him to drink healths.

'I have delivered his majeſty's letters to the biſhop of Bamburgh, with the three others to ſir FRANCIS NETHERSOLE. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

'This letter I recommend to ſir ROBERT CARY's delivery, a noble gentleman, who hath a company of horſe in theſe troops.

Dec. 4. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to the KING.

'May it pleaſe your majeſty,

'Whilſt they are here in deliberation about an extraordinary embaſſage into France, which hath received ſome interruption by the French embaſſador, monſ.

DU

DU MAURIER's interpoſing himſelf, as well for the choice of the perſons, as the ſubject of their inſtructions, here is come an advertiſement from the ſtates embaſſador at Paris, monſ. DE LANGERACK, to the prince of Orange, under much ſecreſy (as that which was communicated unto him by ſome principal perſons in that court, with an expreſs condition, that he ſhould not write the ſame to the aſſembly of the ſtates), that the pope's nuncio and the Spaniſh embaſſador there reſident, finding a dangerous criſis of the affairs of Europe for the intereſt of their maſters, and foreſeeing how much it will import them to be ſecured from a diverſion in theſe parts, whilſt they are in action in Germany, and thoſe upper countries (for which they make all poſſible preparations, as well by collections of monies, as levies of men, againſt the next ſpring) have effected ſo much with the French king and council, that two extraordinary embaſſadors, monſ. DE MODENE and monſ. DE BULLION, both principal men of affairs, are deſigned to come to this place very ſpeedily, here to treat concerning the truce betwixt this ſtate and Spain, which is now within ſeventeen months expiration; wherein they give out, they are well aſſured to be furthered by two ſides, underſtanding thereby your majeſty and the French king, and therefore preſume to effect their deſires without much difficulty: wherein your majeſty may be pleaſed to underſtand as much as I can gather by the ſmall diſcourſe this buſineſs (which is yet made no matter of public conſultation) hath hitherto admitted.

'This treaty muſt tend, either in renewing of the old truce, which was made by the intervention of your majeſty and the French king, or propoſal of a new. If it were only a renewing of the old, it is not here conceived ſuch eſpecial choice would be made of the men, which are to be employed out of France; nor that two extraordinaries ſhould be uſed to renew that which was framed by one: and therefore they here ſuſpect the intention is to propoſe a new treaty, by couverting the truce into a peace, and changing certain articles, as that of the trade of the Indies, and the paſſage to Antwerp by the Scheld; wherein the freedom of the one, and reſtraint of the other, doth much offend the Spaniard. To this or any other overture of this kind (for aught I can yet judge) no ear will be here given; for they well underſtand their advantages, and that in this preſent conjuncture they may have *la carte blanche*. But if the renewing of their former truce be propoſed, and that your majeſty concur therein, it will in all likelihood take effect: for notwithſtanding two of the chief provinces, Holland and Zealand, thrive beſt by war, and profit is the rule of theſe men's affections, yet the other five having different intereſts do likewiſe differ in their inclination; yet they will all concur in ſome points, which will engender much difficulty, as particularly in a demand of reparation and reſtitution, before they enter into a treaty, of all ſuch damages, as the ſubjects of theſe provinces may juſtly complain of to be done upon their perſons and goods in Spain and other parts under the king of Spain's dominion, contrary to the conditions of the truce; which, according unto the account of their ſeveral admiralties, do arrive to three millions of florins.

'Here will be likewiſe a ſerious conſideration had of the preſent conſtitution of the affairs of Germany, and thoſe upper countries, in regard of the judgment they make here, that the ſucceſs of thoſe parts will in the end reflect upon theſe provinces. If it be proſperous, and that the king of Bohemia be well maintained in the poſſeſſion of

of that crown and kingdom, the affairs of Europe will thereby be ſo well balanced, that the greatneſs of the king of Spain and the houſe of Auſtria will be no more ſo fearful as it hath been of many years. If the Spaniard ſhould diſpoſſeſs the new king, and make a prey of that kingdom, *l'appetit vient en mangeant*, and they expect here no greater courteſy than POLYPHEMUS promiſed ULYSSES, he ſhould be the laſt eaten of his companions. Wherefore concluding, that as the Spaniard doth propoſe to himſelf much benefit by being freed from this diverſion; ſo it will equally import the king of Bohemia and his friends in thoſe parts to have the Spaniard ſtill held in ſuſpenſe, until the king be better ſettled in his new dignities; there be many amongſt them here will counſel (and of this advice the prince of Orange himſelf is) this treaty may be protracted for all this new year: and this they think they may well and wiſely do upon this reaſon: if their friends in Germany and Bohemia proſper, they may then renew their truce upon as good terms as now. If they ſhould be overborn by the power of Spain, any truce they ſhould now make would be then upon any light quarrel broken by Spain; as that of Cleves and Juliers is a fit ſubject at all times for ſuch a purpoſe. Now how it will advantage the Spaniard, to the prejudice of the king of Bohemia, to be ſecure on this ſide, by renewing of the truce, will fall into every man's conſideration, when the difference of the conſtitution of the Spaniſh government and this is rightly weighed, in that a new truce being concluded, the Spaniard, without fear of his frontier-towns (which theſe men cannot always attempt, when by conſent of all the provinces they have tied their own hands), may withdraw all or the greateſt part of his *veterani*, and employ them againſt the king of Bohemia; and the ſtream of his treaſure would wholly run that way; which cannot be encountered in thoſe parts by the like aſſiſtance from hence, in regard, on the one ſide, of the diffidence they have of the Spaniard (who, if he ſhould find them unprovided, can in few days raiſe an army in the archduke's provinces), and on the other, of the late diſtraction of this ſtate, which is not yet ſo fully ſettled, as to permit them to ſend their troops far from their limits. Beſides, the nature of their government is ſuch, that if the ſettled courſe of their contribution ſhould ceaſe, they cannot then raiſe an army, whatſoever need they ſhould have: and thoſe cannot be continued without the reputation of an army.

'The monthly aid of money they gave the Bohemians of 50,000 florins they ſtill continue to the king, and ſo will do as long as affairs remain in the ſtate as they are. But here is ſome apprehenſion, that theſe embaſſadors have a farther purpoſe to divert them from giving that ſmall ſuccour, which in effect is all the aid of money the Bohemians have hitherto drawn from abroad; and that they will practiſe ſome other diſtractions, to the prejudice of this ſtate. For whilſt the king of France diſputed the receiving an embaſſage from hence, to ſend one of this nature at the king of Spain's inſtance breeds no good conſtruction; eſpecially the late wounds and ruptures of this ſtate made by the French faction not being yet fully cured; of which I think I ſhall within few days advertiſe your majeſty of a farther effect, the ſtates having ſent expreſsly into France a commandment to their embaſſador, monſ. LANGERACK, to ſend hither all thoſe letters, which he ever received from BARNEVELT or his ſon-in-law, VANDER-MYLE; and they being here come and thoroughly viſited, it appears evidently in them how they would have brought this ſtate to be ruled *à la baguette* by France; wherein are many inſolent paſſages againſt the prince of Orange and the

ſtates; and your majeſty and your miniſters are not ſpared; for which VANDER-MYLE (who hath been now long in this town, and enjoyed the freedom of his houſe by connivance) will be ſent from hence within theſe few days, and confined to ſome remote place; his venom being now ſo plainly diſcovered; which may work ſome ill effects at the coming of theſe embaſſadors.

'I am informed, that VORSTIUS hath been ſeen twice or thrice within theſe few days at Antwerp, where he holds council with UTENBOGARD, GREVINCHOVIUS, and EPISCOPIUS, for their repatriation in theſe provinces; and this in all probability will be a part of theſe embaſſadors endeavours.

'All theſe circumſtances, as well as the advertiſement itſelf of the extraordinary embaſſage, I have judged to be of that conſideration, that they merit to be preſented to your majeſty's royal hands, which I kiſs with all humility, being

'Your majeſty's moſt humble and obedient ſubject and ſervant,

'DUDLEY CARLETON.'

P. S. In ſir DUDLEY CARLETON's own hand.

'Monſ. DU MAURIER, having knowledge of LANGERACK's advertiſement, doth deny the ſame to be true; ſo as the belief of it muſt be *penes autorem*. But your majeſty's judgment will be better cleared out of France.'

From the Hague this 4th of Dec. 1619.

Dec. 5. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'My laſt to your honour were of the 28th of November by ſir ROBERT CARY, of which, in regard of the uncertainty of paſſage in this tempeſtuous weather, I ſend your honour, as I have done of moſt of my late diſpatches, a duplicate.

'Since that time we are here advertiſed of an extraordinary embaſſage deſigned hither out of France; which, becauſe of itſelf it is of much importance, and is accompanied with many conſiderable circumſtances, I have advertiſed his majeſty thereof by an expreſs letter, which your honour will receive herewith.

'Here are letters from all parts, particularly from Colen, Mentz, Triers, and thoſe lower quarters of Germany, of the great diligence is uſed by the emperor's friends, in collections of monies, and levies of men, by way of proviſion againſt the next ſpring; which being contrary to the profeſſion, which was newly made by thoſe Biſhops and their ſubjects unto this ſtate (whereof I gave your honour advertiſement by my letters of the 19th of the laſt), the ſtates having been formerly requeſted by the princes of the union, as much as in them lies, to hinder thoſe preparations, have written expreſs letters to let thoſe people underſtand, that in caſe they continue this courſe of contributions for the offence of the friends of this ſtate, they will force them

to

to contribute as much for their defence. A tranſlate of theſe letters I ſend your honour, which may ſerve for excuſe to thoſe people, which lie open to the roads of the cavalry to this ſtate, not to yield thoſe contributions which are required of them by their princes, though no other effect do follow hereupon.

'The king of Denmark's agent hath made a declaration in the aſſembly of the ſtates general of the king his maſter's intention in his ſending men into Stade, that it was only for the ſervice of the town, without any farther deſign; as your honour may pleaſe to ſee by the tranſlate of what he delivered in the king's name.

'The meſſenger, which brought order for this propoſition, is gone towards England with letters from the king of Denmark to his majeſty.

'In the buſineſs betwixt the town of Bremen and the count of Oldenburg touching a toll upon the Weſer, the ſtates have taken a reſolution in favour of the town againſt the count; which proceeds of their jealouſy in admitting any impoſitions of that kind, they accounting the water their proper element, in that the freedom of navigation is the maintenance of their ſtate. But herewith the count's deputies are no whit ſatiſfied; which this day they intend to declare to the ſtates by way of anſwer unto thoſe reaſons, whereupon the ſtates reſolution is grounded, which are no other than the informations of thoſe of Bremen, who, being parties, are thereby made as it were judges. But they intend not to preſs for any new anſwer. Yet here this queſtion will not reſt, the count having a purpoſe (as his deputies tell me) to uſe his majeſty and all his beſt friends in recommendation of his cauſe. They have had all the furtherance I could give them, as well with the prince of Orange as the ſtates, in conformity to what I ſufficiently know of his majeſty's mind by my inſtructions, when any thing doth concern that prince. But I find the example of the Sound makes any thing of this kind ſound ill with this ſtate.

'Of the affairs of the upper countries his majeſty will be within few days well informed by my lord of Doncaſter, whom we expect here the week which now comes in; he being the 23d of November *ſtilo vet.* at Nuremberg, with intention (as is adverтiſed from thence by letters under that date) to come directly hither. There was nothing as then concluded in that aſſembly, neither is much promiſed by any letters I have ſeen, of any ſuch generous reſolution, as the neceſſity of the affairs of thoſe parts doth require. The aſſembly was then to continue a week longer; and till the end thereof the king of Bohemia's embaſſage intended to his majeſty was not to be diſpatched.

'I have ſeen an overture made by BETLEM GABOR to the king's council in Bohemia, to have his majeſty, this ſtate, and the ſtate of Venice, moved by their embaſſador at Conſtantinople to make a declaration to the grand ſignor of the mutations in Hungary and Bohemia, with a deſire, that the ſame peace, which was made by the late emperor, might be continued to theſe two new kings; which, BETLEM GABOR promiſeth himſelf, will be effected by that means, and well obſerved, by reaſon of the reſpect will be born in that court to the joint office of thoſe embaſſadors: which will breed an impreſſion of a confederation betwixt his majeſty, this ſtate, the ſtate of

Venice, the princes of the union, and thoſe two kings: and that concatenation of ſo many potent princes and ſtates, he eſteems, will be of greater authority with the Turk, than the king of Spain, the pope, and the houſe of Auſtria. This motion is ſo well apprehended by this ſtate, that they have taken a reſolution to write to their embaſſador at Conſtantinople to join with his majeſty's embaſſador in all good offices to this purpoſe, whenſoever he ſhall find that his majeſty's embaſſador hath any ſuch commiſſion.

'Of BETLEM GABOR's coronation here is yet no certain news. Of his paſſing the Danube about Preſburg, and marching into Auſtria towards Vienna, being aſſiſted by the count of Torne, and part of the Bohemian army, I ſend your honour extracts of our freſheſt advertiſements. So I humbly take leave, &c.

'I ſend your honour with other papers a copy of a letter from the duke of Bavier's court, which contains a large diſcourſe of the affairs of thoſe parts.'

Papers incloſed in ſir DUDLEY CARLETON's preceding letter.

Nov. 23. Letter in Latin from Munich.

Dec. 11. States general to the ſtates and provinces of Colen, Munſter, Paderborn, and the council and officers of the elector of Triers.

Nov. 10, N. S. Letter from count de la Torne from Preſburg to the directors of the king of Bohemia in French.

Nov. 13. Extract of a letter from Vienna in French.

Nov. 19. Extract of a letter from Lintz in French.

Dec. 10. King of Denmark's agent's paper to the ſtates general *upon his maſter's ſeizing Stade, dated at the Hague.*

Dec. 5. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to the marquis of Buckingham.

'My moſt hon^ble lord,

'That, which I underſtood of his majeſty's mind by your lordſhip's letters of the 22d of October, was ſufficient to give them here *diem ad deliberandum* touching the embaſſage which was then in ſpeech to his majeſty. And now they were in conſultation about that into France, they have advertiſement from thence by letter from their embaſſador, LANGERACK, to the prince of Orange, that they ſhall be prevented by an extraordinary embaſſage from the French king; which is procured at the inſtance of the pope's nuncio and the Spaniſh embaſſador reſidents in that court; and to be performed by monſ. DE MODENE and monſ. DE BULLION. I cannot conceive this will proceed without communication thereof to his majeſty; or that, ſeeing the ſmall contentment monſ. DE BOISISSE received here ſo lately, they can flatter themſelves with any hope to effect any thing about the renewing of the truce (which is ſaid to be the chief ſubject of their embaſſage) without his majeſty join therein. Sure I am, that, if they ſhould proceed ſingle by themſelves, they would fail of their reckoning. And therefore his majeſty hath this advantage, that he may further or protract the buſineſs, as may ſeem beſt to his own wiſdom. For by this mediation the work will be ſoon finiſhed, if it be no more than *actum agere* in renewing the truce upon the former conditions;

conditions; and without him nothing will be done. Wherefore his majeſty may, if he pleaſe, expect to be deſired from hence in that, which France doth *motu proprio*, or at the inſtance of thoſe who render the embaſſage full of ſuſpicion: wherein I have repreſented to his majeſty, thoſe conſiderations, which move the prince of Orange, and ſome others of the beſt ſort here, to deſire this treaty may not be precipitated; they judging the king of Bohemia and the princes of the union to be much intereſſed therein; and that the holding the king of Spain in ſuſpence for all this next year will exceedingly advantage their affairs.

'His excellency within theſe few days acquainted me with a meſſage he received from his majeſty touching the preſervation of the Electorate and Palatinate to the king of Bohemia; and with his anſwer, that the only expedient is by a deſcent into Flanders, in caſe the emperor ſhould attempt the Palatinate, or any in his behalf. I have obſerved the like ſpeeches to fall from many of the ſtates; and took them to be rather uttered *à la volée* than ſeriouſly meant: wherefore entering into diſcourſe with one of no leſs authority than underſtanding amongſt them, I aſked him, how they had laid by their jealouſy of his majeſty's greatneſs by the union of his kingdoms, and of the progreſs he might make in theſe parts by having a foot on this ſide the ſea, which coſt them the redemption of the cautionary towns, when they were not in caſe for ſuch a purchaſe; for to this day they pay intereſt for the money. His anſwer was, *tempora mutantur, & nos mutamur*; and that, now the bond of religion is ſtrengthened anew by the late mutations in this ſtate, they entertain new affections towards his majeſty; which would (as he ſaid) appear, if his majeſty ſhould have any attempt in Flanders, by their ready concurrence with him; accounting his neighbourhood much better than the Spaniards: and this offer, he aſſured me, would never be made to France.

'In BARNEVELT's papers (which he hath preſerved all to his friends ruin) are found many practices of alienating this ſtate from his majeſty, and joining it to France. Withal his inſtruments for his deſigns within the ſtate are wholly diſcovered; which falls heavy upon many bailiffs, eſcoutets, penſioners, and ſecretaries, (which are the moſt active officers of theſe towns) of which many are deported in this preſent aſſembly of Holland; and BARNEVELT's eldeſt ſon, Mon. GRANDEVILLE (who is premier veneur of this province) is like to go the ſame way for that charge.'

Sir DUDLEY CARLETON ſends the reſolution of the ſtates general of the 4th of Nov. upon the affair of ſatisfaction to the lord Bucclegh; and promiſes his aſſiſtance to Sir JOHN MANWOODE recommended by a letter of the marquis of Buck.

Dec. 14 and 15. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to Secretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'I had underſtood before of UTENBOGARD's deſire to go into England under his majeſty's ſafe conduct, which he hath ſought to obtain more ways than one. But having received the ſame by private advertiſement only, I could neither take nor give public notice thereof. This morning, in conformity to your honour's letters of the 3d of this preſent, which I received yeſterday, I acquainted the ſtates and the prince of

of Orange with his overture to Mr. TRUMBALL, and his majeſty's anſwer; which they take as a ſingular teſtimony of his majeſty's affection to this ſtate, and accordingly have ſent unto me this afternoon the preſident of their aſſembly with monſ. GOGH, to deſire me to render unto his majeſty their moſt humble thanks; and withal to let his majeſty underſtand their opinion, that a man ſo full of practice in their provinces would do no good in his kingdoms. And whereas he ſeeks to declare to his majeſty that he is not the original cauſe of theſe diviſions, there is no credit (they ſay) to be given to his words, ſince his deeds ſhew the contrary: and even now that he is at Antwerp, being aſſiſted with EPISCOPIUS and GREVINCHOVIUS, and ſecretly (as is here advertiſed) with VORSTIUS, he aſſumes to himſelf a ſuperintendency or a kind of epiſcopal authority over the exiled and depoſed Arminian preachers, which he ſtiles miniſters *ſub cruce*; makes collections of moneys for them, and employs them hither in diſguiſed habits by his commiſſions (much after the form of the Jeſuits miſſions) whereof ſome the ſtates have ſeen ſigned by his own hand: and now he hath obtained of the archduke (as they are advertiſed) a printing-place at Antwerp, whereby to have commodity to divulge libels and pamphlets for the diſquiet of this church and ſtate. In theſe conſiderations the ſtates beſeech his majeſty to continue his favour to them, in giving no countenance or ear to this man or his ſuit; they apprehending much inconvenience in his acceſs only to his majeſty (howſoever his majeſty's wiſdom and firmity is too well approved to be any ways wrought upon, or by any man whoſoever) in regard of the *faux bruits* would be ſpread thereupon by him and his faction for their encouragement.

'The aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland being now ended, they have ordained ſix deputies, whereof two are of the nobleſſe (monſ. MARQUET and monſ. AERSSENS) and four of the towns (two of North Holland, and two of South Holland) who have commiſſions to go through all the towns of Holland, and to inquire as well into perſons as abuſes in government, both eccleſiaſtical and civil; and thereof to make relation at their next aſſembly in February next.

'I advertiſed his majeſty by my laſt diſpatch of certain letters and inſtructions ſent for out of France, ſuch as paſſed betwixt BARNEVELT, VANDER-MYLE, and monſ. LANGERACK, the ſtates embaſſador in that court; out of which extracts being made and read to the ſtates of Holland towards the end of their aſſembly, matters appeared ſo foul againſt VANDER-MYLE in his private practices in that court againſt the public ſervice of this ſtate, that they were all diſpoſed to caſt him into priſon, he lying then (as he yet doth) covertly here in his houſe. But the prince of Orange adviſed more moderation, ſo as the buſineſs was remitted to the ſtates general, and by them (I believe) at their next aſſembly after theſe holidays he will be removed from the Hague, and confined to ſome remote place. Amongſt other things the whole *menée* appears in his letters of drawing monſ. LE BOISISSE hither, whoſe inſtructions were firſt minuted here by monſ. BARNEVELT. The withdrawing of the French troops, which ſhould have led the way to other ſtrangers, to the end that the new levies might be entertained in their places under a new oath, is here negotiated at full length; and the ſtates and his excellency notably calumniated: beſides ſome daſhes of his pen againſt his majeſty and his miniſters.

'Here

'Here is no more ſpeech of the extraordinary embaſſage out of France; and therefore it is conceived the motion thereof to Monſ. LANGERACK was to the end it might be hither advertiſed; whereby to ſound men's humours, which were all ſuddenly and warmly ſtirred upon the firſt bruit; and ſome here are, which are not yet free from the apprehenſion, that his majeſty may be practiſed withal by France and Spain to join with France in ſuch an embaſſage; whereof I repreſented at large to his majeſty the judgment they here make.

'The laſt letters from Monſ. LANGERACK, being of the $\frac{3}{13}$ of this preſent, advertiſe only the negotiation of the emperor's embaſſador for ſuccours out of France againſt the king of Bohemia; which he ſeeks to obtain by way of compaſſion, alledging the help he hath out of Italy to be weak; that of Germany uncertain, and that Spain is much exhauſted; and therefore concluding the French king muſt aid his maſter for four reaſons: 1. The intereſt of religion. 2. Nearneſs of alliance with the houſe of Auſtria. 3. Ill example of rebellion. 4. The advantage the Turk will have againſt Chriſtendom. Wherein he is favoured by three parts of the king's council and of the court, and hath the two Cardinals, ROCHEFOUCAUD and RETZ, and ARNAUD the Jeſuit, open ſollicitors for him. Only the financiers, who find the king's coffers empty, and ſome good patriots, enemies to the Spaniard, are his oppoſites; who, he judgeth, notwithſtanding, will overſway the balance; and that the embaſſador will part from thence without ſatisfaction. Yet here are private letters, which ſay the cabinet council is wholly bent to the emperor's aſſiſtance; and that the levies of Lorrain will be for the moſt part made with French money. They write farther, that the duke of Nevers undertakes a levy for the emperor, for which he ſhall have by conſent of the pope what can be collected of the clergy in France.

'From Vienna the freſheſt advertiſements ſay, that the prolongation of BETLEM GABOR's coronation depends on the baſſa of Buda, who requires to be preſent either in perſon or by deputation. Mean time the Hungarian and Bohemian army lodgeth about Preſburg, to countenance that action; wherein many difficulties were ſtirred amongſt the ſtates of Hungary by the emperor's partiſans and Jeſuits diſciples.

'Out of Germany here come continual advertiſements of the collections of moneys and levies of men made by the catholic league, chiefly by the duke of Bavaria; whilſt hitherto there is no more than ordinary proviſion heard of by the princes of the union or their friends in Germany; notwithſtanding that we underſtand the aſſembly of Nuremberg is diſſolved, and the king of Bohemia returned to Prague.

'The ſtates wrote a letter to that aſſembly, to quicken them in their reſolution for the aſſiſtance of the king of Bohemia, who, as is here judged, will be aſſailed this next ſpring in all quarters; in the Lower Palatinate by the eccleſiaſtical electors, thoſe of Lorrain, and the archduke's troops; and in Bohemia by BUCQUOY and BAVIER. The ſecurity of the Palatinate, they think, depends on his majeſty, who ſhewing himſelf and his power in time will keep them all in obedience. And in this opinion I am daily aſſailed with interrogatories, what his majeſty doth reſolve? and what his majeſty will do? To which the anſwer I make is, that the king of Bohemia having hitherto remitted his majeſty for declaration of his affairs to an embaſſador, he doth

doth intend to ſend, until his arrival with his majeſty it is not to be expected his majeſty ſhould take any reſolution. But in the mean time they are to preſume, that his majeſty in a time of ſuch imminent danger will not abandon the protection of his neareſt friends; and they need not fear, becauſe the time for preparation doth yet well ſerve: which they do confeſs, ſo as it be well managed; but withal remember unto me, that conſultation and reſolution muſt precede preparation; both which will aſk time amongſt confederates; and we now advance rather towards ſummer than winter.

'The Venetian reſident hath received from his maſters a commiſſion in authentical form to conclude the treaty betwixt that commonwealth and this ſtate, but with change of articles ſent from hence in that ſort, that did little agree with moſt of theſe men's minds; as in the title of the ſtates, wherein *haults & puiſſants ſeigneurs* is only expreſſed with *illmi* and *eccmi*. The quality of the ſuccours, the Venetian requiring this ſtate to make the levies of men, when that commonwealth hath need, which here they did decline, thinking it enough to furniſh the money: the occaſion of the ſuccours, which the Venetian will have, when either ſtate is *aſſalito*, which here they would have ſaid *tirato in guerra:* and the explication of this *aſſalito*, which the Venetian will have ſpecified on their part *quando vaſſelli entrano il Golfo*; whereas of this ſide at my inſtance the mention of the Gulph was avoided, in which theſe admiralties would have conditioned upon this occaſion extraordinary liberty. Upon theſe changes, with others leſs conſiderable (whereof the repetition were too long to trouble your honour) here was upon the firſt reading of them much unwillingneſs ſhewed to proceed any farther, until the articles were better digeſted betwixt them; for which this reſident hath no authority, being tied precifely to his terms. I have therefore again interpoſed myſelf with his excellency and ſome of the deputies for this buſineſs, perſuading them in no caſe to remit the treaty again to Venice; which if they ſhould do, without queſtion, it would be there excluded, becauſe they always govern their affairs by the rule of neceſſity; and though neceſſity hung over that ſtate at the beginning of this treaty, when the Gulph was moleſted by the duke d'Offuna, *paſſato il periculo, gabbato il ſanto:* and now the neceſſity is like to ſway more on this ſide, in this regard it is likely thoſe changes in the firſt concept were made by ſome oppoſites to the treaty (as many there are in Venice) whereby to diſturb it: and of this I have made them here ſenſible, as likewiſe I have put them in mind of the time within my remembrance, when a letter from this ſtate could ſcarcely be received by that ſenate, nor their embaſſador admitted until his way was made by his majeſty and the French king; and therefore embracing the treaty, which is now offered, though it concur not in all things with their deſire, yet is it a great ſtep to a perfect confederation. And the ſame being cultivated by reciprocal embaſſadors, will be ſoon brought to effect; at leaſt the point of reputation will be maintained, which in the preſent conjuncture is of ſingular importance, in that the Spaniard will never be free from ſuſpicion, but that there are ſome ſecret articles betwixt theſe two ſtates. Hereupon they have this evening ſent for the Venetian reſident, who hath been long with them, and is come to me now at four hours in the night, to let me know the reſolution; which is, that the ſtates do accept the treaty, and hold it as concluded, referring matters of doubt to farther explication hereafter. They have taken time till the next ordinary (this being to depart this night with the news of the concluſion) to make fair copies of their treaty, and mutually to ſubſcribe the ſame; which being a buſineſs of ſo much

conſideration,

conſideration, and ſo long and earneſtly wiſhed by his majeſty, I would not fail in the advertiſement thereof with the firſt, as I have at no time done of my endeavours. Thus I humbly take leave. Hague, this 14th day of Decemb. 1619.

December the 15th, 1619, O. S. Chriſtmas-day, N. S.

'Whilſt this letter was tranſcribing, I received one from Venice, whereof I ſend your honour an extract, becauſe both the difficulty on that ſide, and his majeſty's ſeaſonable intervention on this, doth appear therein; which, I hope, will effect a happy concluſion. I perſuade the ſtates, without attending a new conſent from Venice, to ordain an embaſſage for the ratification of the treaty, being well aſſured (by the judgment I may make, upon good experience, of the inclination of that ſtate) that whatſoever is put to new deliberation, now they are not preſt by neceſſity, will go *à reculons*: and, I believe, this courſe will be taken, which in the preſent conjuncture of affairs will be of ſingular uſe.

'My lord of DONCASTER having been at the good town of Amſterdam doth not ſpare Chriſtmas-day in haſtening hitherwards, where he will be to-morrow. The ſtates have taken a reſolution, notwithſtanding their late thrifty decree, to lodge, defray, and preſent him at parting.'

Jan. 3, 16$\frac{19}{20}$, O. S. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^{t} hon^{ble},

'I have detained this bearer theſe two days in expectation of our letters out of Germany; which bring nothing of much moment, ſave only, that the Italian troops, which have lain long in Tyrol, are marched towards Vienna, where the emperor doth ſtill remain. The Bohemians and Hungarians are for the moſt part retired into garriſon, there remaining ſome good ſtrength with BETHLEM GABOR at Preſburgh, who (as the voice goeth) ſhould be crowned king of Hungary on St. Stephen's day. He is ſaid to have received ſome diſcontentment at the ſlackneſs of the Bohemians in entering into confederation with him and the Hungarians; which being advertiſed by the account of Hollock, the baron of Torne, with ſome others, are diſpatched by the king of Bohemia, with expedition, to treat of that buſineſs.

'Here is arrived from the king of Bohemia one FRANCIS ROSEL, one of the king's council, diſpatched by the duke of Deuxponts from Heidelberg, in place of one CHARLES PAUL, of the king's council likewiſe, who coming immediately from the king ſickened by the way. He ſaith, the baron ACHATIUS DE DONA parted from Heidelberg towards his majeſty this day fortnight; and that he took the way of Lorrain and Picardy to Calais. What he is to deliver to the ſtates, with whom he is to have audience this day, I ſhall be able to ſend your honour hereafter more authentically by the copy of his propoſition, than now by conjecture out of the ſmall diſcourſe I have had with him.

'Your honour will receive herewith a copy of the French embaſſador monſ. DU MAURIER's laſt propoſition, which I have received ſince my lord of DONCASTER's departure: and this being the firſt audience he hath had ſince BARNEVELT's death, it

ſeems by his language his paſſion is ſtill ſtirred as well towards the public, as monſ. AERSSENS in particular, though he names him not; for which he hath new occaſion by the courſe is taken with his old friend VANDER-MYLE, who this day is to receive a ſentence of confining into a ſolitary iſland betwixt this and Zealand; which once was reſolved to be Gorée, but ſince is changed upon his friends ſuit to another over againſt Williamſtadt, where he hath ſome lands of his own. The merchants complaints contained in the embaſſador's propoſition are drawn into negotiation, and deputies ſent to him to treat of them; but the determinate anſwer will be reſerved for the ſtates own embaſſadors, which they have long thought to ſend into France; and upon this occaſion they are framing the inſtructions, and making choice of the perſons.

'Here is after a long debate a reſolution taken between the count of Eaſt-Friſeland and his ſubjects in ſuch points as were in difference betwixt them; which ſhall be ſent about the midſt of the next month to Embden by the ſame commiſſioners, which have been there employed for the moſt part of this year paſt. Mean while ſome of them are upon the place, to keep things in quiet; and the reſolution, until they all meet at the appointed time, is kept ſecret.

'Here is news of a meſſenger from the biſhop of Bremen intercepted by the count of Oldenburg in his way to this place; which is believed, becauſe of the animoſity betwixt theſe two princes: and though the king of Denmark's ſoldiers are retired out of Stade, yet here is much jealouſy of ſome trouble he intends in thoſe parts this next ſpring.

'It was advertiſed for certain out of Italy, that the duke of Parma ſhall have the pope's ſtandard, and the command likewiſe of the king of Spain's forces, which are to come out of thoſe parts this next ſpring into Germany.

'Monſ. LANGERACK doth advertiſe the ſtates from Paris, that the emperor's embaſſador in that court hath changed his language, which he firſt uſed by way of compaſſion, finding no man haſty to run *ad opes amiſſas*; and therefore he doth now magnify the emperor's greatneſs and power in Germany; for which he hath cauſe, if all be true as we hear of the catholic league, of which every prince (according to the weekly advertiſement of Colen) doth raiſe a competent army.

'Of the concluſion of the defenſive league for the ſpace of fifteen years betwixt the commonwealth of Venice and this ſtate, my lord of DONCASTER will have acquainted your honour, to whom the ſtates did by their deputies communicate the ſame. They have likewiſe acquainted the French embaſſador therewith, but with this difference, that to my lord and myſelf they read the treaty; of which to him they made only a verbal relation in general terms: and this was the firſt news he had thereof by this ſtate; at which he takes much diſlike, pretending, that the late French king gave the firſt introduction of correſpondence betwixt theſe two commonwealths; and therefore looked to have been from time to time made acquainted with their treaty: howſoever for the matter itſelf, he ſeems to approve thereof.

'Since

'Since my lord's departure, I have been often ſpoken unto concerning the merchant ſtrangers now in trouble in England, who having moſt of them their partners in theſe provinces, here is much noiſe about their buſineſs. What the ſtates in general beſeech his majeſty in their behalf, I leave to my lord of DONCASTER, whoſe intervention they uſed; but, in particular being requeſted, I cannot but remember to your honour PHILIP BURLAMACHI, and MATTHEUS DE QUESTER; the one of which for ſupplying his majeſty's ſervants abroad with monies, the other for careful conveyance of letters, hath contributed very much to his majeſty's ſervice; of which I can give good teſtimony for the ſpace of many years; and I ſhould be very glad it might any ways avail them. So I humbly take leave, &c.

'P. S. Whilſt I am writing, I have ſeen letters from Brederode, the ſtates embaſſador at Heidelberg, of the 23d of the laſt; who, doubting his ſafety in that place, which lies open to invaſion, deſires leave of his maſters to go to Nuremberg. I have likewiſe had the prints of the aſſembly of Nuremberg, and the letters of the king of Bohemia and princes of the Union from thence; of both which I ſend your honour the tranſlate.'

January 22, N. S. JOHN POLYANDER, profeſſor of divinity at Leyden, to Sir DUDLEY CARLETON, from Leyden: in French.

That the types of THOMAS BREWER are ſafely kept in the chamber of the curators of the univerſity, and his books and papers ſealed up in his own houſe.

That he had adviſed his friends to take care not to offend the king of Great Britain, to whom they were ſo much obliged, by an imprudent compaſſion.

Jan. 14. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'We have been here ſince my diſpatch of DIESTON the 3d of this preſent, with letters likewiſe of the 1ſt, beſieged on every ſide with ice, and our news are according, all cold as the weather: yet it agrees not with the cuſtom of returns to ſuffer honeſt mr. BRETTON, who brought me letters from your honour about a year ſince, and hath made ſince that time a miraculous journey for a man of his years, to go back empty-handed. The incloſed, from POLYANDER, will ſhew your honour, that BREWER's letters and papers are in ſafe cuſtody. That, which he inlargeth further, concerns Mr. AMYS, who ſeeking for a profeſſor's place, if not in divinity, yet in logic and ſome of the ſciences, finds friends amongſt the curators, particularly PAW of Amſterdam, whoſe ſons he hath under his tutelage: upon knowledge whereof I recommended to POLYANDER the care (as I have done formerly to the curators) that his majeſty ſhould not be affronted with that man's preferment before he had given full ſatisfaction to his majeſty in thoſe things wherein he hath offended his majeſty.

'VANDER-MYLE, upon his *merchanding* the place of his confinement, in opinion by moving difficulties to divert the ſtates from that courſe, is put by the favour, which was procured by his friends of going to a place where he hath lands; and the reſo-

lution is taken and declared unto him he muſt remain in the iſland of Gorée near the Brill-iſland; in which time (which is during the ſtates pleaſure) he is not to ſell or alienate either lands or goods, upon pain of a perſonal puniſhment and confiſcation; to which ſentence he hath an addition of one of JOB's puniſhments, which is the reproach of a ſhrewd wife, BARNEVELT's daughter, who doth much afflict him. His adverſary, monſ. AERSSEN, is likely to go extraordinary embaſſador to Venice, for ratification of the league newly concluded with that commonwealth: which (if it ſo falls out) will ſeem ſomewhat ſtrange, that two ſuch mortal enemies ſhould be the only two men employed in that embaſſage; for VANDER-MYLE only hath heretofore gone thither from this ſtate.

'The French embaſſador, monſ. DU MAURIER, receives better contentment than he could otherwiſe have expected to his late propoſition, whereby to prepare the way to the extraordinary embaſſage intended from hence; of which within few days I ſhall be able to give your honour more particular account. He is much diſpleaſed with a letter printed yeſterday in this place concerning monſ. GEFFIER, the French embaſſador with the GRISONS, as if, *mutato nomine*, it had been publiſhed againſt him.

'The king of Bohemia's embaſſador is now at Amſterdam upon a buſineſs of exchange of monies, and tranſport of munition to the king his maſter.

'We have here an embaſſador from the elector of Colen, whoſe propoſition to the ſtates general contains three points: firſt, an expoſtulation about a letter written lately by the ſtates to that elector's ſubjects of Colen, Liege, Munſter, and Paderborn (whereof I ſent your honour a tranſlate) as an undue manner of proceeding to write to any prince's ſubjects. Secondly, an excuſe of the levies made in his dominion, as if they ſerved only for the duke of Bavier, and that for the defenſive, without further deſign. Laſtly, a complaint againſt the horſe of theſe provinces, for lying upon the open countries of the biſhop, and extorting from the ſubjects ſums of money to a great proportion. The proof of this laſt point holds him here for a while. Otherwiſe, for the two firſt, he would have a quick and reſolute anſwer.

'Monſ. LANGERACK writes hither out of France, that the emperor's embaſſador hath obtained a private conſent of ſuccours from that king, the apprehenſion whereof doth cauſe BREDERODE, the ſtates embaſſador, to write very fearful letters from Heidelberg, as if the Lower Palatinate would be a prey this next ſpring to the French, Lorrain, and the archduke's troops: to which he adds, that the French agent there, having his means augmented, prepares himſelf to follow the king to Prague; but in his letters from the French king and commiſſion goeth no farther in title than what he was wont; which he excuſeth upon his majeſty's not having yet acknowledged his ſon-in-law king of Bohemia; in which reſpects he ſaith it muſt not be found ſtrange in thoſe princes, who have not ſo near intereſt as his majeſty in blood and alliance.

'The ſtates ſuſpend their deliberation about that embaſſage, until they may know what will he reſolved by his majeſty; and then they ſtill profeſs to run that courſe, which may beſt concur with his majeſty's ſatisfaction.

'This

'This cold weather hath carried away the count of Egmont, who hath laid here theſe three years under colour of ſale and diſpoſing of lands, but hath been ſtill ſuſpected for a Spaniſh agent. He died miſerably, without comfort of wife, child, or ſervants, who all left him (ſome few of the meaneſt ſort only excepted) about a month ſince: and now his body remains under arreſt for debt.

'Here was drowned by breaking of the ice this laſt week a young lady of the houſe of Mattineſſe, who had been twice aſked in the church; and was to have been married ſoon after to the lord Warmot, the chief family of the nobleſſe of Holland. They were Arminians, and ſay they have now nothing to truſt to in Holland, ſince the very ice fails them. And thus being come back where I begun with your honour, I humbly take leave, &c.'

Jan. 29. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'Your honour's letters of the 14th of this preſent came to my hands by the way of Antwerp the 23d; ſince which time I have acquainted the curators of the univerſity of Leyden with the good treatment, which hath been given unto BREWER far beyond his deſerving, and with his delivery; for which they render his majeſty their humble thanks, and at his return hither, unleſs he undertake to them to do his uttermoſt in finding out of BREWSTER (wherein I will not fail likewiſe of all other endeavours), he is not like to be at liberty, the ſuſpicion whereof, I believe, keeps him from hence, for as yet he appears not in theſe parts.

'That which his majeſty requires of the ſtates, that, now their affairs are better ſettled at home, they will obſerve their promiſe in ſending embaſſadors inſtructed to treat of the queſtion of their fiſhing upon his majeſty's coaſts of all his kingdom, I have remembered unto them by the ſelf-ſame perſons by whom the promiſe was made, monſ. GOGH and monſ. VANDERDUSSEN (who were two of the laſt commiſſioners with his majeſty, and are both ſtill of the body of the ſtates general) being both preſent in this town, whom I ſpake with expreſsly on Wedneſday laſt, and deſired them to put the ſtates in mind of the promiſe they had paſſed by them. They anſwered unto me, that they did very well remember what had paſſed in that ſubject; and how they had undertaken to his majeſty, when the conſtitution of their domeſtic affairs would better ſuffer, not only to treat with his majeſty concerning the ſaid fiſhing, but likewiſe of other matters in commerce betwixt his majeſty's kingdoms and theſe provinces, which, by reſumption of the antient treaties and intercourſes, did require to be determined: but as yet, they ſaid, they were not in that ſettled ſtate here at home, as were to be wiſhed; monſ. GOGH having been but then newly at Campen in commiſſion with count ERNEST to put a ſtrong garriſon in that town, and change that magiſtrate: the like whereunto they have now in hand at Tergow by reaſon of tumult and miſgovernment in thoſe two towns. Withal they ſaid, that they were here much amuſed with the affairs of Germany and Bohemia; where employing all their thoughts and endeavours in aſſiſting a prince ſo near his majeſty, their hope was, his majeſty would not at this time preſs them to a thing ſo unwillingly heard of by all the people of theſe provinces. I replied unto them, that I could very well witneſs

that

that to be true, which was ſaid of Campen and Tergow: but withal I deſired them to remember, that thoſe were but particular places; and that the general (by that help and aſſiſtance, which they have often acknowledged to have received of his majeſty in thoſe occaſions) was reduced at this day unto that good ſtate of ſettledneſs and tranquillity, that it is more than they could poſſibly promiſe themſelves at the time when they paſt this promiſe. And for other matters, I ſaid, the world would never be without affairs; but for thoſe of Germany and Bohemia, I ſaw no community they had with the fiſhing upon the coaſts of England, Scotland, and Ireland. Wherefore I deſired them to make his majeſty's mind known to the ſtates in this ſubject; and in conformity thereunto to procure their reſolution; which without farther diſpute they very willingly undertook.

'Monſ. Gogh was with me privately the day before; and, moved (as he would have it ſeem) with zeal to his majeſty's ſervice, he ſhewed me certain letters written from theſe country-merchants in London to their correſpondents here in Holland, full of complaint of their hard eſtate and deſpair of redreſs; wherein he being of Guelderland hath little intereſt, and therefore what he ſaid could be no other end but good; and it tended chiefly to this purpoſe, to ſhew an extreme alienation bred in the minds of the chiefeſt here (who are moſt of them merchants, and moſt of them have part with thoſe in England) for the ſuffering of their aſſociates, as well in regard of the ſums in which they are condemned, which exceed the whole faculties of thoſe they account here rich men (for of great wealths here are few, though of competency very many), as likewiſe in reſpect of ſome circumſtances of the ſentence; which, they write, was paſt upon preſumptions and probabilities, not upon pregnant proofs; and that it was publicly delivered by my lord chief juſtice in the ſtar-chamber, that the law of England would bear ſuch manner of proceeding in capital crimes, much more in other caſes, which monſ. Gogh ſaid ſeemed very ſtrange in theſe parts, and bred very ill blood amongſt thoſe whoſe life-blood lies chiefly in their purſes. Now this diſcontent paſſing through the beſt ſort, and the queſtion of fiſhing concerning all of meaner condition; and this province of Holland (which conſiſts altogether of merchants and fiſhers) having a more powerful voice than all the reſt of the United Provinces, and a larger part in what belongs to all manner of contributions, they being ſo nearly recovered of a French faction, in which they were ſo deeply engaged; and the preſent occurrences of Europe requiring ſo neceſſarily their concurrence with his majeſty, and continual aſſiſtance to his majeſty's neareſt friends and allies; I humbly refer it to his majeſty's accuſtomed wiſdom, for the one (which is the merchants cauſe) how much he can be pleaſed to give ear to that mitigation, which was recommended by the ſtates to his majeſty by my lord of Doncaster: and for the other, concerning the fiſhing, how much further I ſhall preſs the ſame; which at this time, upon the aforeſaid conſiderations, I have choſen rather to do by private conference than by public propoſition in the aſſembly of the ſtates general; which being once made goeth immediately (as the uſe is) in copies through the whole province: but if it be his majeſty's pleaſure, I ſhall ſpeak to the ſame effect in their aſſembly, as I have done by theſe deputies, I ſhall readily upon the firſt order from your honour obey the ſame. And I may very well herein expect your anſwer, becauſe until the midſt of March next the ſtates of Holland do not aſſemble, and till then no matter of ſuch conſequence, which concerns chiefly this province, will be treated.

'I ſend

'I ſend your honour herewith a tranſlate of the propoſition of the Bohemian embaſſador, to which as yet the anſwer is not delivered, though it be in readineſs; and it is ſatisfactory in moſt points, chiefly in the moſt ſubſtantial concerning money; wherein the ſtates conſent to a continuance of the monthly proviſion for three months longer, ſince the laſt grant, which ended with December laſt; and ſo are like to continue as long as thoſe occaſions require, and theirs here can ſuffer.

The princes of the union have written hither by one STOCKINGBURGH, a captain of horſe of the marquis d'Anſpach (who hath been here formerly captain of the prince of Orange's guard, and hath ſtill a command of horſe in theſe troops), for ſuccours in conformity to the treaty of the union; which hath ſuffered ſome diſputes in the aſſembly of the ſtates, ſome weighing the matter according to the letter of the treaty, which requires only they ſhould give aid when the princes are aſſailed; and others according to the intention, that they ſhould have a mutual regard of each other's conſervation. Some would ſee firſt what his majeſty will do, whom they preſume to be ſummoned for his ſuccours at the ſame time, judging it better to follow than lead the way. Others ſay, they find no ſuch thing in the treaty, that one confederate ſhould ſtay till it be ſeen what another will do. In concluſion, they judge it better to prevent a miſchief than to attend it; and therefore have this day reſolved to deſire the prince of Orange to write to the princes in their names, that they may rely upon their ſuccours; which ſhall be really performed according to the treaty. But it is like to be rather in money than men, as well in regard of the uſe of men they have at home, as in conſideration, that when greater need is of ſending a ſupply of men, they ſhall have them here in readineſs.

'I advertiſed your honour in my laſt of the 14th of this preſent by mr. BRETTON of the chief points of the elector of Colen's embaſſador's propoſition; the copy whereof being ſince come to my hands, with the anſwer thereunto, I have cauſed tranſlates to be made of them both; which I ſend your honour, as worth the peruſing, becauſe the affairs betwixt that prince and this ſtate are therein well diſputed. This embaſſador had a particular addreſs to the French embaſſador, DU MAURIER, for the countenance of his affairs, with an expreſs letter from the French king to that purpoſe; and thereunto is aſcribed the tartneſs of his ſpeech, very unuſual for the miniſter of that prince, whoſe territories lie all open to this ſtate. There paſſed a round dialogue betwixt him and the prince of Orange at his firſt audience; when, after ſome communication concerning the affairs of his embaſſage in conformity to his propoſition, and the ſtates anſwer, the prince adviſed him to counſel his maſter to beware of a *papecrike*, which is a war of the religion. *The fear thereof* (ſaid the embaſſador) *may well excuſe my maſter's arming. It is often ſeen* (quoth his excellency) *that a man draws his ſword for fear, which draws a danger upon himſelf. That falls not out in all places, as is ſeen by the king of Spain and archduke, who, though they aſſiſt the emperor with men and money, yet the ſtates obſerve their truce without ſtirring. Have not you read* (quoth his excellency) *the tale in* ÆSOP *of the aſs and the dog? Yes* (ſaid the embaſſador ſuddenly for fear of the application) *you mean, that is permitted to one, which is not to another:* and thereupon fell into profeſſions of his well-wiſhing to this ſtate, becauſe ſome of his anceſtors had borne arms under the prince of Orange, his excellency's father. *Puis donc* (ſaid his excellency) *vous eſtes à demy Huguenot; nous ſommes bons amis.*

'The

'The ſtay of this embaſſador here ſo long hath chiefly proceeded out of his endeavour, he being a Liegois, to procure a declaration of the ſtates, that they did reſt ſatisfied in the matter of the late executions and proſcriptions of certain poor men of the religion in Liege, for which the ſtates name was borrowed, as if they had had intelligence with them to put the town in tumult and combuſtion: and I have ſeen, in the crimes alledged by the town of one that was executed, his majeſty glanced at in the ſame manner for certain letters intercepted; wherein the embaſſador parts with ſmall contentment, becauſe the ſtates require in their anſwer farther reparation in that particular. He hath been frequent ſince his coming hither with the French embaſſador, and viſited the Venetian reſident; but to me he hath been a ſtranger.

'The French embaſſador hath his anſwer to his propoſition I ſent your honour with my letters of the 3d of this preſent; and thereof I ſend your honour a copy: he hath been ſince in the aſſembly of the ſtates general to demand leave for the building and buying of five ſhips of war for the ſervice of the French king, which is granted unto him without difficulty.

'Monſ. LANGERACK hath written hither to the prince of Orange from the prince of Condé, that the French king, conſidering that the crown of Bohemia upon the prince Palatine's head will carry with it a plurality of voices in the Imperial diets (whereby the Imperial diadem in future elections is like to fall to proteſtant princes), will rather put all in hazard, than ſuffer the ſame. But it is here conceived this French fury will be quickly mitigated by any declaration his majeſty ſhall be pleaſed to make in his ſon-in-law's favour; and likewiſe the catholic league in Germany be held in devotion, which runs at this preſent *à bride avalée* in favour of the emperor, as your honour may perceive by a particular liſt of their preparations.

'We have not yet the news of BETHLEM GABOR's coronation, which was ſaid ſhould be the 12th of this preſent, *ſtilo novo*; but we hear of a confederation concluded betwixt him and the king of Bohemia, which is no mean ſupport to both their ſtates.

'The Venetian confederation with this ſtate had a new difficulty caſt in the way from thence concerning the Gulph; which being alledged upon peruſal of the whole treaty in that ſenate, and the ſame accommodated there according as the ſenate requires (it being indeed rather a queſtion of words than of matter), it ſerves as a ratification of the reſt; ſo as here is now no farther doubt made of the accompliſhment thereof. Monſ. AERSSENS is moſt in ſpeech to be ſent thither extraordinary embaſſador upon this occaſion.

'The voice of an embaſſador of the archbiſhop of Bremen's being intercepted by the count of Oldenburg (of which I advertiſed) did proceed of a counterfeit, who took to himſelf that title, and was taken near Oldenburg. Since here are come two deputies from that prince, to anſwer ſuch reports as have been ſpread by the count of Oldenburg's agents concerning what hath paſt betwixt their maſter and the count's ſiſter in the pretended promiſe of marriage; wherein they require the ſtates to make ſome declaration in the archbiſhop's favour, in regard of their alliance with the town

of

of Bremen: but they ſay, they are not to interpoſe themſelves in particular queſtions betwixt princes, which do ſo little concern them.

'We hear, that the elector of Brandenburg is lately dead at Berlin. Here we are loſing a young nobleman, the chief of his houſe and of great merit, monſ. BREDERODE, who with a double fall of the ice this laſt froſt (one on horſeback, another a foot) took a fever; of which he now lies at GOD's mercy forſaken by his phyſicians.

'The prince of Orange hath been febricitant, and kept his chamber for the ſpace of this fortnight, which he ſtill continueth, but ceaſeth not moſt hours of the day to attend buſineſs. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

P. S. In ſir DUDLEY CARLETON's own hand.

'R^t hon^ble,

'Even now that I am cloſing my diſpatch, which goeth under this date, I am viſited by two deputies from the ſtates general, who make anſwer to me concerning what I remembered unto them about their treaty of the fiſhing upon the coaſts of his majeſty's kingdoms; that having heard what I delivered in his majeſty's name, as likewiſe what I ſaid in reply to thoſe of their body, who were with me, that true it was, the buſineſſes of Bohemia and Germany and this of the fiſhing were of a far different nature: yet becauſe the aſſiſtance, which is now given by a monthly aid of money to the king of Bohemia, is to be drawn out of theſe poor men's purſes, who live chiefly upon that trade, they humbly beſeech his majeſty, that he will be pleaſed to diſpenſe with them as yet a longer time from entering into that treaty; and the rather, becauſe they are not yet well ſettled in their domeſtic affairs; as appears by the tumults of Tergow, whither they ſend a ſtrong garriſon with order to do ſome exemplary juſtice.

'Theſe deputies have acquainted me likewiſe with their preſent deliberation concerning their ſuccours to the princes of the union, to which they are now ſummoned; which (they ſay) they are ready to furniſh according to the treaty, and will not fail thereof, conſidering the likelihood, or rather certainty, that there will be war in thoſe parts. But withal weighing, that their ſuccours alone will be fruitleſs, they ſuſpend the execution of their purpoſe, until they know what his majeſty will do upon the ſame occaſion, when *conjunctis viribus* they will readily go forward, as judging the princes will thereby be ſufficiently protected.

'Here is advertiſement come this day, that the princes of the union are ſomewhat awakened, and augment their troops to 12,000 foot and 5000 horſe. We have yet no news of BETHLEM GABOR's coronation, though this day's letters from Prague of the 4th of this preſent from the count de Solms confirm the confederation betwixt him and the king of Bohemia.

'Thus once more I humbly take leave, &c.'

Feb. 10. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

R^{t} hon^{ble},

'In my laſt to your honour of the 29th of January, I advertiſed what I had ſaid and received in anſwer touching the ſtates ſending to his majeſty about the fiſhing upon his majeſty's coaſts; what the ſtates deſired me to communicate to his majeſty concerning their reſolution in the aſſiſtance of the princes of the union; and what monſ. GOGH in private conference did acquaint me with touching the buſineſs of the merchant-ſtrangers in England, beſides ſuch occurrences as were then of moſt conſideration in this place: in the firſt of which I attended with much devotion, either to hear that his majeſty is content to let that matter yet reſt for a while upon the reaſons I alledged; or to receive his farther order for preſſing their ſending; wherein I will not fail of my duty: as on the other ſide I would not be wanting in repreſenting theſe conſiderations, which I then conceived (and ſo ſtill do) much to import his majeſty's ſervice. Touching the ſecond, there might ſeem ſome contradiction betwixt the ſtates reſolution to give their ſuccours to the princes of the union, and their meſſage to me, that they would firſt attend to ſee what his majeſty would do in conformity to that treaty, wherein they were both obliged. But thus the matter was carried. In regard of ſome difficulty made by ſome of the provinces not to aſſent until they might be aſſured, his majeſty taking the ſame courſe, they might not be engaged alone, nor their ſuccours by the weakneſs of them be fruitleſs, they all agreed in the meſſage unto me; but conſidering the preſent neceſſity of the occaſion (as well to keep the princes in heart and union, as to ſupply their wants) thoſe provinces, which have moſt power, and can ſway the reſt, took an abſolute reſolution; and accordingly, not being yet in terms of agreement to write their public letters, they deſired the prince of Orange to take the buſineſs upon him, and to aſſure the princes by his private letters, that the ſuccours ſhould be given in conformity to the treaty; and that for this purpoſe 43,000 florins (which is 4300 *l.* ſterl.) ſhould be monthly furniſhed unto them, and paid from the time of their next ſummons, and advertiſement that they are actually in war; ſo as in the mean time they might (if they thought good) make a levy anſwerable to this ſum, upon the ſtates account, for the payment, if there were uſe of the men: otherwiſe the charge of the levy is to be borne by the princes.

'The anſwer made to the Bohemian agent is after the ſame manner; that which he hath in writing (according as your honour will ſee by the tranſlate thereof) being in the point of ſuccours ambiguous with reference to the provinces; but he hath a verbal promiſe and ſufficient aſſurance from the chiefeſt here, that the monthly aid of 50,000 florins (which is 5000 *l.* ſterl.) ſhall be continued as long as that war doth laſt, and their affairs here will ſuffer. To both which payments, as well that to the princes, as this to the king of Bohemia, I find the prince of Orange and the greateſt part of the ſtates ſufficiently reſolved. But as in the beginning ſome were oppoſite to both, upon this reaſon, not to lead the way to his majeſty, but to follow (to uſe their own words) as the cock-boat doth a great ſhip; ſo in the continuance of treaty hereupon, as occaſions have been preſented, they have ſtill perſiſted in the ſame counſel, and have been over-ſwayed by the neceſſity of a preſent reſolution, which now they ſeek to change by the fruitleſſneſs and inutility thereof; but hitherto the affairs ſtand as I now advertiſe.

'Here

'Here is a certain merchant of theſe countries named SIXT, who hath long frequented Prague, and being in much credit with the ſtates of Bohemia is employed by them to procure a loan in their name, and upon their credit, of about 200,000 rix-dollars of the town of Amſterdam, and hath brought hither certain authentical writings and obligations by way of proviſion for that ſum; as likewiſe for the monthly aid of 50000 florins, which hath been hitherto furniſhed.

'The landgrave of Heſſe's embaſſador (of whom I formerly advertiſed your honour) having lain long here private and ſilent, at length made a propoſition in the aſſembly of the ſtates general about the time of the diſpatch of the Bohemian embaſſador, tending to the advancing the ſtates reſolution in aſſiſting the princes of the union in general, and particularly in aiding the landgrave with the horſe of this ſtate, in caſe his countries (which lie moſt open to danger) ſhould be aſſailed. Wherein for the princes he hath the like anſwer as others, that they will be ready, but deſire firſt to know his majeſty's reſolution: and concerning the horſe of this ſtate, that they ſhall aſſiſt him, in caſe any troops march from the archdukes ſide to endamage his countries; which aſſurance is likewiſe given to the union in general, beſides their promiſe of money. And therein they judge to do beſt, in that by their money new troops will be entertained; and theſe they have here in ſervice be always ready according to occaſion.

'The preſents made theſe embaſſadors (for that is the title of all who have commiſſion from German princes) do rather ſuit with their perſons (they being men of mean condition) than their qualifications, the Bohemian having a ſmall chain and a medal of the union of 50 *l.* value; the other of Heſſe a medal of the ſynod hung in a few links of gold not worth 20 *l.* and one of Colen (whoſe propoſition and anſwer I ſent your honour with my laſt) 20 *l.* in money, which went under the ſtile of paying the wine at his lodging.

'The ſtates having ſent this laſt week an expreſs meſſenger to Bruſſels, with a letter, whereof I ſend your honour the tranſlate, this being a reſolution taken after long deliberation, rather to write in this manner for ſatisfaction of thoſe damages their ſubjects have ſuffered ſince the truce, contrary to the conditions thereof, than to ſend any perſon inſtructed to negotiate the ſame; their meſſenger (which is one of the ordinary poſts, and hath his badge on his breaſt of the generality) hath charge, either to bring an anſwer of his letters, or return without it at eight days end preciſely after his arrival at Bruſſels. And though this courſe of writing was chiefly taken, whereby to avoid other overtures of treaty, which the ſtates ſuſpected might be made to any they ſhould employ, for renewing of the truce (the very noiſe whereof, though it went no farther, would much advantage the Spaniard) yet this letter (if the archduke doth deſire the renewing of the truce) will *anſam præbere* for that purpoſe. But at this time we have no other news but of war, for which the ſtates are advertiſed the Spaniard doth prepare both by ſea and land, having a purpoſe to arm twenty ſhips at Dunkirk and thoſe ports of Flanders, and to enter this next ſpring into Juliers and Cleve, whereby to divert the ſtates from their ſuccours of the king of Bohemia and the princes of the union; which is not here otherwiſe conceived hitherto, than as a

Spaniſh *bravada*, whereby to induce the neighbour princes to interpoſe themſelvess and ſo to treat with more reputation.

'By the tranſcript of a letter I have this laſt week from Venice, your honour will ſee how buſy the pope is in thoſe parts with his *decime*; yet in that ſenate how he cannot obtain the *decime* of voices in his favour. The emperor's treaty with BETHLEM GABOR (of which we have here the articles in the common gazetta of Colen) and at the ſame time the confederation betwixt the Hungarians and Bohemians (which hath been publicly ſolemniſed at Prague) do as much diſtract men's judgments here, as, it appears by this letter, they do at Venice.

'Here hath been with me ſome few days ſince two deputies from the ſtates general, one of Holland, the other of Zealand, to ſpeak with me in the name of that aſſembly touching the merchant-ſtrangers ſubjects to theſe provinces now in trouble in England, and to deſire me once more to write to his majeſty in their favour; which becauſe the ſtates intend to do about this time, and to ſend an expreſs meſſenger, who underſtands the cauſe, with their letters, I leave the repreſentation of the reaſons they uſe in favour of their men, to themſelves.

'That, which they chiefly inſiſted upon to me, was, that the goods of ſome merchants here, being in their factors hands in London, were under arreſt, and either already ſold, or to be ſold, for other men's tranſgreſſions, whereby they forbear ſending any more merchandiſe thither, having made ſtay of certain ſhips, which are here laden in many ports, and ſeeking to find trade in other places. This will change the courſe of commerce betwixt his majeſty's kingdoms and theſe provinces, and by conſequence much damnify his majeſty's cuſtoms; whereby it deſerves the greater conſideration.

'The ſtates have publiſhed a new penal placart againſt the Arminian aſſemblies, and have put a ſtronger garriſon into Tergow, where the people were grown to much inſolency, meeting at ſermons upon the ice, and anſwering in mockery, that their aſſemblies in churches, houſes, barns, boats, or fields, were forbid, but not where they were now found; and the officers coming to take knowledge of them, they ſlid away upon their ice-ſhoes, the preacher being foremoſt, which ſhews what a ſcorn they make both of religion and government.

'VANDER-MYLE went yeſterday towards his confinement at Gorée; and before his departure ſent unto me (as he had formerly written) deſiring to ſpeak with me about a pretended buſineſs; which I excuſed, becauſe of the liberty they take to frame ſpeeches out of other men's mouths after their own fancies; and likewiſe conceiving, that his deſire to come to me was but to cover the acceſſes he hath lately had to the French embaſſador. Yet I failed not to ſend him a civil anſwer.

'I will now render your honour my humble thanks for the favour of your letter of the 20th of January, wherein I take no ſmall comfort of his majeſty's remaining ſatisfied with my anſwer concerning my private buſineſs. And for that which belongs

longs to the placart of printing, I will not fail to put the ſtates in mind of their promiſe. But as yet BREWER doth not appear in theſe parts. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

'Here is arrived this laſt night monſ. BENICKHEUSEN from the princes of the union, who this morning hath audience with the ſtates, and ſpeedily intends to go towards his majeſty. As yet I have not ſeen nor underſtood any particularities of his negotiation; whereof my next ſhall give your honour an account.'

Feb. 17. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'Monſ. BENICKHEUSEN hath ſhewed, in this ſhort time of his negotiation with the ſtates, *homo homini quid præſtat:* for not content with the diverſity of anſwers given to ROSELLIUS and STOCKINBURGH (of which I advertiſed your honour in my laſt diſpatches), he, diſtinguiſhing the affairs of the princes of the union from thoſe of the king of Bohemia, and preſſing a firm reſolution in conformity to the treaty of the union, hath obtained an augmentation of the money, which was deſigned for a levy for the princes ſervice, from 43,000 to 50,000 florins by the month; the payment of which is to begin with the firſt of this next month of March. And becauſe the condition of the treaty of the union doth not leave it to the ſtates liberty to furniſh men or money, but obligeth them to ſend men when the princes ſtand in need; and in regard, that in the time, whilſt this levy is making, the princes may run ſome hazard by reaſon the catholic league is already in arms, he requires a farther promiſe of the ſtates, that in caſe of neceſſity they will ſend 4000 men to their ſervice: wherein the ſtates have hitherto made difficulty, becauſe if they ſend men from hence in aid of the princes, it is likely the archduke will ſend men likewiſe to aſſiſt the catholic league; whereby the princes will be little advantaged. But monſ. BENICKHEUSEN accounting this an evaſion only (wherein the prince of Orange hath ſhewed himſelf moſt, being unwilling to ſpare any of his old troops) doth ſtill inſiſt upon the terms and intention of the treaty, which requires, that the princes ſhall be aided by this ſtate with men, as thoſe whom this ſtate hath in more readineſs than the princes: and in this regard he tells them plainly the treaty was made: otherwiſe he (who was employed in the framing of the treaty) knew not much reaſon, why the princes ſhould enter into confederation with the ſtates. And withal, he ſaith, there is no mention made therein of the archduke's marching, or other ſuch exception; but that abſolutely men ſhould be ſent well armed and paid, when the princes ſhould require them. Hereunto he expects anſwer this morning; and, becauſe when he hath obtained the ſame his departure will be ſudden, this I write by way of proviſion before I know what reſolution be taken.

'Two days ſince here arrived at this place one of the princes of the diſ-electorated houſe of Saxe, to make a levy of a regiment of 2000 foot for the king of Bohemia: and here are now newly come the two counts of Styren, with three other particular conductors, to raiſe for that king's ſervice ſix or ſeven hundred horſe.

This

'This prince of Saxe hath received a letter ſince his arrival here from the prince of Anhalt from Prague; wherein the news of the truce betwixt the emperor and BETHLEM GABOR is confirmed; but withal it is advertiſed, that nothing is paſſed therein without the king of Bohemia's good liking; and that this truce doth tend to the advantage as well of the king's affairs, as thoſe of the prince of Hungary and Tranſylvania (which ſtyle is given in the letter to BETHLEM GABOR): but this is a myſtery not here well underſtood.

'The king of Denmark hath lately ſent an expreſs meſſenger hither with letters to his agent, to procure liberty for the buying of a fair ſhip in North-Holland of about 1000 tun; for which he payeth 50,000 florins; but found difficulty in obtaining the ſame, unleſs he would give caution to the value of 100,000 florins, that ſhip ſhould not be employed to the Eaſt-Indies: which being repreſented to the ſtates as an unreaſonable condition, and unfit to be propoſed to a prince with whom they would hold good correſpondency, it is laid aſide, and the king hath liberty to ſerve himſelf of the ſhip as he pleaſes.

'The two deputies from the archbiſhop of Bremen (of whoſe coming hither I advertiſed your honour by my letters of the 29th of the laſt) have particularly complained by a propoſition in writing of the count of Oldenburg for ſending in October laſt a cartel of challenge with many injurious terms againſt their maſter to the council and ſtates of the country, which were then aſſembled at Buſduliſch: and withal have made appear, that the perſon, which was ſeized by the count of Oldenburg paſſing through his country, was not, as was then given out, a counterfeit embaſſador, but one of the deputies now employed to the ſtates, who had then letters about him to the count of Embden, and to the prince of Orange; both which were taken from him, and he otherwiſe (as he ſaith) injuriouſly treated. They further complain of certain violences uſed upon the Weſer by the count's officers againſt the archbiſhop's ſubjects; and upon the whole matter require the ſtates judgment and advice how their maſter ſhould proceed for the reparation of his honour; wherein they have made a moderate anſwer, adviſing the archbiſhop, in regard of the preſent buſineſſes of Germany and Bohemia, not to ſtir in this cauſe; which by time and patience might be better accommodated betwixt them; whereas otherwiſe the common affairs might be much hindered by their particular quarrels, and they no whit advantaged.

'The commiſſioners (of whom I have formerly advertiſed your honour) deſigned by the ſtates of Holland to go through this province to make inquiſition into ſuch parts thereof as are not ſufficiently purged of the corruption of Arminianiſm, are now buſy in their employment; and no ſcout, bailiff, penſioner, ſecretary, or other inferior officer of that faction (all which were thruſt in by BARNEVELT, as thoſe by whom the towns are much ruled) is ſuffered to remain in authority; though, living as private men, there is no further ſearch made into them. This is applied as *ultimum remedium*; and when they have gone through with all, we are like to ſee here a general abolition, whereby to free men from apprehenſion, who know not how far this inquiſition may ſtretch. Even now monſ. BENICKHEUSEN comes to me, and doth let me underſtand he hath full contentment in all his demands; to whom, by reaſon of the haſte of his departure, I muſt refer your honour for farther particulars. So I humbly take leave, &c.'

Feb.

Feb. 20. States general to king JAMES, in favour of the Dutch tranſporters of gold and ſilver from England, and their correſpondents, who had been caſt at law.

March 6. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'Finding by your honour's letter of the 19th of the laſt (which came to my hands by the way of Antwerp the 2d of this preſent) his majeſty's very great inſatisfaction in the ſtates anſwer concerning the fiſhing, I did on Friday laſt make ſo much known unto them by an expreſs audience, adding unto the meſſage, which I had in commandment from his majeſty a deduction of what hath formerly paſt in that buſineſs, if not *uſque ab ovo*, yet ſince it began to take life; according as his majeſty may pleaſe to ſee by the copy of my propoſition. To which the anſwer made unto me for the preſent was (according to cuſtom) in civil but general terms, with promiſe to take the matter into deliberation. With thoſe of their aſſembly to whom I have ſince ſpoken in private, I have not failed likewiſe in the roundeſt manner to deal, as well by making appear in what degree of ſcorn his majeſty took their anſwer; as by preſſing better ſatisfaction in the reply. Which notwithſtanding I cannot promiſe will be ſuch, as will give his majeſty contentment. For I may not conceal how both by their countenance in public, and ſpeech in private, I obſerve them to be exceedingly perplexed, in ſo much, that one of the chief of them (a man more hot, I muſt confeſs, and heady, than the reſt, yet one, by whom their temper is uſually diſcovered) ſpared not to ſay he put ſmall difference betwixt proſecuting this difference, and denouncing of war.

'I acquainted the prince of Orange with the matter (as proper to his place of admiral) and deſired his furtherance; wherein he promiſed his beſt endeavours to give his majeſty ſatisfaction: but withal ſhewed much apprehenſion of the alarm the Hollanders would take, and doubt leſt ſome change might be thereby bred in their reſolutions touching Bohemia; which I gather by that which fell from him and ſome of the ſtates to be grounded upon this reaſon.

'Without freedom of fiſhing after their wonted manner (which they ſtand upon to have enjoyed for two hundred years continuance, and thereby fifty thouſand ſouls to be maintained in theſe provinces) they are not able to pay their accuſtomed contributions. And for maintenance of this freedom, when they doubt to be moleſted, their cuſtom is to ſend out a ſtronger fleet of ſhips of war than ordinary; the expence of which fleet will turn the ſtream of their bounty, which runs now at the charge of ten thouſand pounds a month, towards Bohemia and Germany.

'There is further conſideration out of the ſeveral diſpoſitions and intereſts of the provinces; the maritime provinces, as beſt able, being moſt forward in contributing to the Bohemian war, to which the land provinces are unwillingly drawn, yet go on hitherto partly by example of the reſt, and partly for ſatisfaction of the prince of Orange, who doth indeed * * by his dextrous conduct of affairs, as well in this cauſe as many others, they being otherwiſe ſince their late diſtractions *pieces deſcousïes*.

Now

Now in the queſtion of fiſhing (which they think tends to a contributon) the land-provinces having ſmall intereſt, would in that regard be ſo much the more tractable; but they are all more likely to concur in a reſolution of ſparing both ways, than ſpending both ways. And as I find them here for the moſt part of opinion, that if the buſineſs be purſued, it cannot paſs without blows; ſo the prince of Orange told me plainly he thought the port-towns would not be brought to yield conſent to any innovation, though they were preſt *à coup de canon*. I will not fail notwithſtanding of my duty in ſoliciting an anſwer to my propoſition, nor of diligence in advertiſing his majeſty thereof.

'Touching the merchant ſtrangers of theſe provinces in England, my zeal to the retaining of all men's affections and devotions to his majeſty's perſon and ſervice makes me heartily wiſh the anſwer I have from your honour in their cauſe could as well ſtop men's mouths in theſe parts, or ſettle their thoughts, as it is ſufficient to rid me from trouble of their clamours. That, which I wrote to your honour in this ſubject, was only what was communicated unto me privately by one of the ſtates; and ſince having been deſired by expreſs deputies from the body of their aſſembly, I have written in the merchants favour; which I firmly hope his majeſty will graciouſly interpret. For as I hold it my duty both truly and plainly to advertiſe what I receive from a public perſon, and cannot well refuſe to intercede when I am both publicly and reſpectfully deſired; ſo am I careful no ways to engage or prejudge his majeſty, but leave all things to the freedom of his princely reſolution.

'I have a requeſt made unto me by the chancellor of the count of Eaſt Friſeland in the name of his maſter for tranſport of a certain quantity of plate for the ſervice of the count's table; the particulars whereof your honour may ſee in the chancellor's letters, which I ſend herewith; and thereupon may be pleaſed to procure a warrant (if it ſo ſtand with his majeſty's good liking) and ſend the ſame unto me. The other part of the chancellor's letter is matter only of diſcourſe betwixt us two (without any expreſs deſign) of means to gain friends to his maſter, whereby to overſway his oppoſites; of which he hath many both in theſe provinces and Eaſt Friſeland.

'What is here worth the advertiſement I ſend your honour in a letter apart; and ſo I humbly take leave &c.'

'R^{t} hon^{ble}, *March* 6.

'This aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland is buſied partly in ſetting a reglement in the finances, which have heretofore gone in much diſorder, and partly in removing and changing ſuch perſons of the Arminian faction, which yet remain in office: and it ſeems they will ſpare none, ſince they look into their courts of juſtice, having put out this laſt week one BREDERODE, one of the high council, to which young BREDERODE (who was called into the aſſembly the ſame day this matter was in queſtion, in place of his brother, who deceaſed of the ſickneſs, of which I advertiſed your honour in my former letters) giving his voice as the firſt of the nobility, MATINESSE, who is the next, and retains his old paſſionate ſpirit, roſe, and left the aſſembly, telling young BREDERODE in his ear, that he already perceived, he would prove as bad as his brother.

'There

'There was taken this laſt week, in the houſe where VANDER-MYLE doth lodge in Gorée, one of the exiled Arminian miniſters, who is brought hither, and put in the common priſon; and the party, which apprehended him, hath, according to the laſt placart, a recompenſe given him of 500 florins; which will make the reſt of them to be hunted out in all corners; and one, I know, hath VORSTIUS in chaſe, who (as I am informed) was ſeen lately diſguiſed at Utrecht; and his wife remaining ſtill at Tergow, it is ſuſpected he repairs often thither.

'The count of Egmont's body, which lay here in pawn for his debts, was ſecretly ſtolen away by night out of this town, and is buried by his friends at Armentiers, according to his will; whereby he hath diſpoſed of himſelf better now he is dead, than he could do whilſt he was alive.

'The prince of Orange finds himſelf much troubled by the prince of Condé in his principality of Orange, who in his ſiſter's right doth proſecute the codicil of the late prince's will; touching which this prince having a ſentence in his favour at Bruſſels, the prince of Condé ſeeks to remove the judgment of the cauſe to Paris; to which the prince of Orange will no ways yield; and he conceives this proceeding of the prince of Condé to grow out of monſ. DE LUYNES's longing after that principality, out of which he would thruſt this prince by moleſtations, ſince he cannot gain his conſent by other means. But this prince ſaith, he will have the honour of having war made upon him by a French king; for nothing elſe in the world ſhall make him quit his patrimony.

'There is a new trouble riſen in Germany betwixt the duke of Lunenburg and the town of Hamburg; which are both in arms about a certain dyke called Gammerdyke made by thoſe of Hamburg upon the Elbe, whereby to inforce all navigation to paſs by that town; whereas the duke would make the river free. And this hath been an antient proceſs betwixt them in the chamber of Spire, where the duke having lately had a ſentence in his favour, but with a clauſe of the ſuſpenſion of the execution, proceeds *de facto* in the demolition of the dyke; and the town puts itſelf in arms for the defence thereof, having by their ſyndic, Dr. VINCENT MULLER (who is ſent expreſsly, and had audience in the aſſembly of the ſtates on Friday laſt), demanded their ſuccours by virtue of their confederation with the Hans-towns. But they conſidering the duke's willingneſs to enter likewiſe into league with them (wherein I have made them know, that he hath lately by my means demanded his majeſty's conſent, which was readily given by his majeſty) do rather favour a courſe of accommodation; to which effect I think they will ſpeedily give this ſyndic of Hamburg a diſpatch.

'To the letter the ſtates wrote to the archdukes at Bruſſels touching a reparation of the damages they have received by the king of Spain's miniſters in all his dominions ſince the truce (whereof I ſent your honour a copy by my diſpatch of the 10th of the laſt) here is an anſwer come by a private letter only from the audiencer VERREYKEN to the greffier AERSSENS, which giveth no further ſatisfaction, but that the archdukes having ſent the ſtates letter into Spain, upon the return of the anſwer, they will ſend it hither.

'The ſtates agent with the Hans towns doth advertiſe his maſters, that there is arrived an embaſſador from the archduke ALBERT, one BERNARD PUTTS, counſellor to the late duke of Gulick, and now in ſervice of the elector of Colen, and duke of Newburgh, an old and well-experienced man in the affairs of the empire, whoſe endeavours tend to diſpoſe the Hans-towns either to the aſſiſtance of the emperor, or to neutrality at leaſt; uſing to this purpoſe, as principal motives, the merits and good turns of the emperors and princes of the houſe of Auſtria to thoſe towns, promiſes of commerce with extraordinary freedom in the king of Spain's dominions, and threats of the inconveniencies, which will follow, if they ſhould take any contrary courſe.

'What paſſeth in Germany and Bohemia, from whence of late days we have no good news, your honour underſtandeth particularly by the embaſſadors of thoſe parts. Since monſ. BENICKHEUSEN's departure a reſolution hath been here taken to permit the Saxon duke of Weymar to make his levy of 2000 men; for which he hath his rendezvous in the land of Marc; and he is furniſhed by the ſtates with 20,000 florins upon account of the aſſiſtance which is given to the king of Bohemia. But withal a reſolution is taken, in regard the troops here in ſervice are much weakened by ſuch levies, to ſuffer no more to be made in theſe parts; as on the archdukes ſide they are no leſs ſtrict in preſervation of their old troops.

'The ſtates are advertiſed of a fort intended by the archduke to be built within a muſket-ſhot of Sluce in Flanders; which they except much againſt, as contrary to the articles of the truce; and the fleet preparing at Oſtend and thoſe other parts gives them no ſmall alarm.

'The French king arms (as the merchants here have news) diligently at ſea in all the ports of Normandy and Bretagne. His embaſſador hath procured here licenſe to buy ſix ſhips of war in the name of the dukes of Guiſe and Nevers (whereof, as I remember, I wrote formerly to your honour); and they are thus contracted for. For one of 700 tuns is paid 60,000 florins; for the five other (two of 400 tun apiece, two of 300 tun apiece, and one of 250) 145,000 florins; all with double equipage (artillery only excepted), and to be delivered at the price, without further coſt, in Normandy.

'Here is a ſmall ſhip of 300 tuns, called the Black Bear, arrived within theſe two days in the Texel out of the Eaſt-Indies: but what news or lading it brings, as yet I hear not. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

'I ſend your honour tranſlates of all the pieces in monſ. BENICKHEUSEN's negotiation with the ſtates.'

March 28, 1620. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'After long deliberation, firſt by the ſtates of Holland (to whom my propoſition concerning the fiſhing, which I ſent your honour with my diſpatch of the 6th of this preſent, was referred), and after by the ſtates general; and as ſerious ſollicitation made by

by myſelf, the anſwer, which I ſend your honour herewith, was brought unto me yeſterday by the two deputies of the ſtates general, one of Holland, another of Zealand, who to other difficulties, in which they are intangled both at home and abroad, which they touch in their anſwer, add the diſpute, into which they are now likely to enter concerning the renewing of the truce, or returning to war, wherein the provinces and towns being diverſely affected, according to their ſeveral intereſts, they doubt the Arminian faction, which is rather covered than quenched, will begin to ſhew itſelf again; and upon this difference, adhering to one part or the other, ſeek to put all into new combuſtion; in which regard they deſired me to beſeech his majeſty in their names to compaſſionate the tender conſtitution of their ſtate. And though I told them, I could only make known their humble deſire to his majeſty, and ſend their anſwer, without commiſſion to reply; yet in reading thereof I obſerved four points, wherein I deſired their explication.

'The firſt, was the term they uſed *de la peſcherie des harangs*; of which there was no mention in my propoſition; wherein I uſe theſe formal words, *la grande peſcherie ſur les coſtes des trois royaumes de S. M. Angleterre, Eſcoſſe, & Irlande:* to which they anſwered, that when their deputies were laſt in England, there was nothing inſiſted upon with them, but *la peſcherie des harangs*; and therefore they thought needleſs to make mention of any other.

'The ſecond was their *ancienne & immemoriale poſſeſſion*, which I told them was rather aſſumed by them than granted by us. But of that they ſaid, that in the treaty they will bring good proofs.

'The third was the other points, of which they intended to treat touching commerce and traffic, by which I told them I underſtood they meant the buſineſs of tare, and other novelties brought in here to the prejudice of our trade of cloths: but it ſeems their intent goeth farther.

'The laſt was the unlimited time they ſet down for their treaty, *à la premiere opportune commodité, qui leur ſera poſſible*; which I thought would give his majeſty ſmall ſatisfaction: wherein they ſaid they could not declare themſelves otherwiſe, by reaſon, that the general aſſemblies being to be held theſe two next months of April and May, they thought in the beginning of June next they might take a determinate reſolution.

'About that time the ſtates of Holland, who ſeparated the 11th of this preſent, are to meet again; and on them chiefly, and in a manner only, doth this buſineſs of fiſhing depend. They ordained immediately upon the reading of my propoſition 22,000 florins to put ſome other ſhips in readineſs, beſides their ordinary guard of their fiſhers, for their ſafety, in caſe they ſhould be moleſted. And accordingly I underſtand, that in their admiralties there are many men more than ordinary ſet on work about this preparation.

'This notwithſtanding, the very day of their riſing they reſolved to continue their aid to the wars of Bohemia for three months longer, which is April, May, and June; and all good endeavours are uſed to draw the other provinces to the like conſents; for

which purpoſe count WILLIAM is gone within theſe few days to his governments of Friſeland and Groningen, where in what ſtate he finds theſe provinces, and what encouragements he doth expect from me, your honour will ſee by a letter I ſend herewith.

'That, which I have underſtood by your honour's letters of the 10th of this preſent, of his majeſty's intention to join with the French king in doing all good offices for the weal of Chriſtendom, to pacify the preſent broils which are on foot in Germany, I have communicated to the prince of Orange, and likewiſe to the ſtates deputies, who were with me yeſterday: wherein I may not conceal, that I do not find their expectation any whit ſatisfied, unleſs I may be able to aſſure them likewiſe, that his majeſty's purpoſe is as ſtrong to keep the crown on the king of Bohemia's head, as they ſuſpect the French king to be to pull it off. For their encouragement I have let them know by way of diſcourſe ſomewhat of my experience; how his majeſty, ſending to the duke of Savoy during his wars with the governor of Milan, did ſo well counterbalance by his authority the endeavours, which were uſed by the marquis DE RAMBOÜILLET in the name of the French king for the advantage of the Spaniard, that the duke was thereby held upright. And withal I did put them in mind of an antient caution of the old prince of Orange, and the greateſt ſtateſmen have been here ſince that time, which was, in all revolutions of Europe ſo to temporiſe with France, as not to enforce a conjunction betwixt that crown, Spain, and the pope; to which the catholic league of Germany being added will be too powerful a confederacy: of which I find them ſufficiently apprehenſive; and they cannot but commend his majeſty's accuſtomed wiſdom in this manner of proceeding: only they doubt, that the French embaſſage being countenanced by the reputation of an army upon the frontiers of Germany will have the advantage of his majeſty, if his friends be not comforted and ſtrengthened by his aſſiſtance either in men or money. For the defence of the Lower Palatinate, wherein his majeſty deſires the continuance of their care, they promiſe to employ themſelves to the uttermoſt of their power.

B E W W I N C K H E U S E N

'14. 21. 61. 60. 30. 40. 16. 34. 28. 11. 56. 52. 22. 41. hath written from
London Hague
102 to his friends at 181 letters under the date of the 12th of this preſent, full of
his majeſty;
diſcomfort in his negotiation with 81; concluding (after the recital of much variableneſs and difficulties he found therein) that unleſs he might have full ſatisfaction accord-
his majeſty the union,
ing to the expreſs articles and true intent of the treaty betwixt 81 and 250, he was
ſtates general pr. of Orange,
reſolved to depart *re infectâ*. Which very language he held with 184 and 155, even at ſuch time as he had in effect what he deſired: for in place of one aſſiſtance, to
ſtates general pr. of Orange ſtates
which 184 are bound by treaty, 155 ſhewed him, 184 gave three; that is, a monthly
king of Bohemia: princes of the union;
aid of 50,000 florins to 241: the like to 250; beſides the diverſion was given unto
the emp. king of Spain, the marq. SPINOLA
239 and 288, by keeping the army of 220 in theſe parts, which otherwiſe would undoubtedly

Germany
undoubtedly march into 238. But ſeeing his ſtiffneſs, they inlarged themſelves ſo much farther, as the ſecond writing, whereof I ſent your honour a tranſlate with my
pr. of Or.
laſt. And this I find by what fell from 155 upon the letters he hath now written to
Hague, the ſtates a L u t h e-
181, to be done upon this reaſon, 184 knowing him to be 11. 36. 56. 54. 28. 20.
r a n
50. 10. 40. 70. 73, doubt, that he did *cauſam quærere*, whereby to give his maſter
princes of the union; France
ſubject to draw him out of the number of 250; and that now at his going into 268
king of France
he would by that means ingratiate both himſelf and his maſter with 269. This, it
ſtates
ſeems, cauſed 184 to yield more unto him than their manner is after a reſolution once taken.

the king king of Denmark
'He hath written likewiſe, that 80 was upon ſending to 309 to borrow mo-
princes of the union;
ney, wherewith to aſſiſt 250; which he ſaith he cannot attend; and they here be-
king of Denmark
lieve, that in theſe general combuſtions 309 hath other irons of his own in the fire, he being now in hand to make a royal fort upon the Elbe (which he calls Geluckſtadt, the town of good fortune) on the other ſide oppoſite to Stade; and to purſue his pre-
h i s s o n n e
tenſions for 29. 30. 52. 53. 42. 40. 41. 20. to the archbiſhopric of Bremen; whereby he will be abſolute maſter of all the chief paſſages by ſea into Germany; the
the ſtates
apprehenſion whereof hath cauſed the 184 to write within theſe few days expreſs letters to the biſhop of Bremen now in poſſeſſion not to give way during the preſent troubles in Germany to the nomination of a coadjutor. And I find nothing at this time ſo fearful in theſe parts, as the ſtorm, which is threatned by theſe clouds;
king of Denmark
for if theſe deſigns, which are already in much forwardneſs, take effect, 309 will have in theſe parts of Europe a moſt powerful empire.

'The ſtates expect daily here the coming of their agent from the Hans-towns, with report what he hath effected in conformity to a commiſſion they ſent him to do all good offices of reconcilement betwixt the duke of Lunenburg and the town of Hamburg; after whoſe coming they will take a reſolution of ſending expreſs commiſſioners to Lubeck, according as they are required by the Hans-towns by virtue of their confederation, who at this preſent have a general aſſembly in that place. And though they pretend the preſent occaſions of Germany, and the particular difference betwixt the duke of Lunenburg and the town of Hamburg; yet the chief intent of
king of Denmark.
this meeting I conceive to be upon the deſigns before ſpecified of 309.

'Yeſterday

'Yeſterday monſ. AERSSENS was ſent for to the ſtates general, and commanded to put himſelf in readineſs for the extraordinary embaſſage to Venice, which hath been thus long deferred by reaſon of the oppoſition was made in conferring a public employment of ſo much honour upon a man ſo odious to France; where the ſtates have no need to aggravate the ill terms in which they ſtand. This day he makes his anſwer, whether he will accept the employment or not; wherein he makes difficulty, for fear of ſome *faux bond* may be played him in his abſence.

'The extraordinary embaſſy from hence into France will be reſolved of at the ſame time as that to his majeſty.

'Here is a reſolution taken this laſt week in the aſſembly of the ſtates general for the framing of a Weſt-India company, which hath been many years in deliberation, and is not yet finally concluded, until the aſſent of the ſeveral provinces; to which the ſtates do now ſend copies of their octroy.

'What we have by this laſt poſt out of Germany I ſend your honour by the extract of a letter from Nuremberg. The princes of the union have ſent hither commiſſion for levies of 600 horſe and 1600 foot, which the ſtates will not permit to be levied either in their provinces or the frontiers, beauſe of the prejudice, which will be done thereby to their army: but the money for the payment of them they furniſh readily.'

That he had written to captain FRANCIS WOODHOUSE, whom the lords of the council had ordered to be ſent with his wife into England, the captain being then at Campen, and had ſent him a letter of credit for the money, which the ſecretary had directed for the payment of his tranſportation; and had obtained leave for his abſence of the prince of Orange, 'which, ſays he, I have ſignified unto him, ſo as he hath no ſubject of excuſe: but as yet the time doth not ſerve, ſince the receit of your honour's letter, and the ſending of mine, that I may hear from him.'

April 15. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'Rt hon^ble,

'Your honour's letters of the 23d of the laſt came to my hands the 7th of this preſent; which chiefly concerning the buſineſs of fiſhing, I leave the ſame in terms as it ſtands, until I underſtand his majeſty's farther pleaſure upon the peruſal of the ſtates anſwer to my propoſition in that ſubject; whereof I ſent the original with my diſpatch of the 28th of the laſt. Since that time here hath been little of conſideration; which hath made me forbear giving your honour the trouble of empty letters: only we have been entertained with diverſity of advertiſements and diſcourſes touching the difference betwixt the duke of Lunenburg and the town of Hamburg: whereupon matter being reported to grow to extremities, an embaſſage was here reſolved of to be performed by three of the ſtates general (one of Guelderland, one of Holland, and the third of Groningen;) but now here being advertiſement, that both the duke and the town have referred the buſineſs to compromiſe, this embaſſage is at a ſtay until farther news.

'Here

'Here are preſent letters from many hands of the king of Denmark's arming very ſtrong both horſe and foot; at which, though much alarm be taken in doubt of that prince's ſtirring ſpirit, yet it is thought his intention for the preſent goeth no farther than the building his fort upon the Elbe, whereof in my laſt I advertiſed your honour: and yet labourers being of greater uſe for that ſervice than ſoldiers (for reſiſtance he can have none, he building only upon his own ground) and his ſtrength riſing (as is advertiſed) to 12000 foot and 2000 horſe, beſides artillery and ſhipping, which he hath ordained to come to the Elbe, no man knoweth firmly what to judge of this preparation.

'The extraordinary embaſſage to Venice from this ſtate for ratification of the late contracted alliance betwixt theſe two commonwealths, after ſome *marchanding* about entertainment, was accepted by monſ. AERSSENS; and he is now poſted away with much haſte, this being the day of his ſetting forward, with a regular train of twenty perſons only allowed him by the ſtate, but many commiſſions and large inſtructions, referring all to his diſcretion when he comes upon the places. The firſt whereof is Germany, where he hath particular letters of credence to the two dukes of Wittemberg and Deux-ponts, and two marquiſes, Anſpach and Dourlach, with whom he is to paſs offices ſeverally and jointly (if he find it convenient) touching their correſpondence with this ſtate, union amongſt themſelves, and ſupport of the king of Bohemia. With the Swiſs he hath letters to the two cantons of Zurich and Berne, which he will viſit going or coming. Through the Griſons he is to paſs *inſalutato hoſpite*, for fear of offending France; of which how careful this ſtate is grown may appear by their ſending an expreſs deputy to this French embaſſador, DU MAURIER, to acquaint him with their purpoſe of employing monſ. AERSSENS to Venice, there reſting ſuch particular animoſity betwixt them two, as could not give way to a viſit at his leave-taking. He takes the duke of Savoy in his way back; and at Venice intends three weeks or a month's ſtay at moſt: in all which places he is to govern himſelf by the rule of his own judgment, as may beſt tend to the ſervice of the ſtate and the king of Bohemia; in whoſe preſervation they here account their own to conſiſt very much. At Venice he hath a particular inſtruction to endeavour the obtaining ſome ſpecial freedom in the Gulf for the merchants of theſe provinces; which notwithſtanding he is not to ſtay to negotiate, if it require time, but is to leave the ſame to the reſident, who ſhall follow him: which whether it will be an agent or embaſſador, is referred to the ſenate at Venice to determine. But it is likely to be made an embaſſage, becauſe there are ſome gentlemen already at Venice in Broglio for the employment.

'What monſ. BENICHEUSEN hath negociated in France, and with what contentment he is parted from thence, his majeſty, I make no doubt, is ſufficiently advertiſed; yet having met yeſterday with a letter of his from Paris to one of his confidents here, containing the whole relation of what paſſed during his abode in that court, I have rather choſen to ſend a copy thereof herewith, whereby to give his majeſty a clear view of the whole matter, than to minute the ſame by imperfect abſtracts; referring the uſe thereof to his majeſty's wiſdom; leſt if here ſhould come knowledge, that I take and ſend copies of ſuch letters as are communicated unto me (as this was) *ſub ſigillo*, his majeſty's ſervice may thereby receive prejudice.

'Contrary,

'Contrary to the fair language is uſed by the French to monſ. BENICHEUSEN, the opinion is here generally received, that the main ſcope of that embaſſage is to bring back the king of Bohemia into his Palatinate; to which effect I have ſeen theſe words from a good hand out of the French court: *On tient de deca que l'empereur renvoyera rudement le roy de Boheme en ſon electorat, & qu'il lui fera grande grace de la laiſſer en ſon ancien patrimoine: de deca l'on deſire le conſerver en ceſt eſtat-la, & en vy envoye un ambaſſade celebre.*

'What proviſions are making in Italy by the king of Spain for the emperor's ſuccours will appear to your honour by an extract of ſeveral letters from thoſe parts; which coming from the miniſters of the ſtate of Venice to their reſident here may be the more truſted.

'I ſend your honour likewiſe copies of three letters from BETHLEM GABOR, two to the prince of Anhalt, and the third to the emperor; by which the ſtate of the truce, which hath been ſo long and ſo diverſely ſpoken of, betwixt that prince and the emperor is amply expreſſed. And it ſeems he is reſolved, either to have it general, as well for the king of Bohemia as himſelf, or to join with the king in proſecution of the war. Mean while there is a general diet held at Prague, with aſſiſtance of deputies from all the incorporate provinces, which began the 27th of the laſt, *ſtilo novo*. There are likewiſe embaſſadors from Hungary, and others were expected at the date of the laſt letters (the firſt of this preſent) from Upper and Lower Alſatia. Mean while the two armies (ſince the count of Bucquoy's retreat to Cremb's, and the prince of Anhalt's taking in of Reets) remain quiet, attending the iſſue (which will appear, as is judged, during this aſſembly of Prague) of the treaty of truce; whether they ſhall all be comprized therein jointly with BETHLEM GABOR for the ſpace of ſix months, or break jointly together.

'It is advertiſed hither by the count of Solms from Prague, that a regiment raiſed in the territories of the biſhopric of Colen by one LANTSPERGH for the duke of Bavier, is mutinied in thoſe parts, for leſſening their pay; and having caſt down their enſigns are gone towards Bohemia.

'Here is arrived ſome few days ſince from Vienna a Scottiſh man of good place and reputation in the emperor's wars (capt. HENRY BRUCE) who hath preſented himſelf unto me, and deſired me to make known in his behalf to his majeſty, that he hath voluntarily retired himſelf with good leave of the emperor, becauſe he would not bear arms againſt his majeſty's ſon-in-law. He hath ſerved the emperor formerly, when he was duke of Gratz in his wars againſt the Venetians, when they lay before Gradiſca, and was now lately governor of Niclarburg in the confines of Auſtria and Moravia; whereof the town being taken from him by ſurprize by the count DE LA TORRE, though he rendered the caſtle by compoſition, it is thought his coming away is not altogether voluntary. He was once in ſervice of this ſtate, and well eſteemed of; but here he will be no more truſted: for he is a hot papiſt, and PARSONS the Engliſh Jeſuit's books are his chief ſtudy. From hence he intends to go directly into Scotland as ſoon as he can receive certain monies at Amſterdam, which he hath exchanged to a good ſum from Vienna, as that, which, he ſaith, he hath profited in the wars. Now whether he comes, as he pretends, out of the zeal of a good ſubject, or (as is ſuſpected amongſt

amongſt his fellow-ſoldiers) upon diſgrace; or (as may be doubted of one who changeth his religion in his old days) employed by Jeſuits, whoſe convert, I hear, he is, I humbly refer to his majeſty's judgment. So it is, that I find him a perſon of that conſideration, that deſerves his majeſty's care what becomes of him.

'Amongſt other papers I ſend your honour a tranſlated extract out of the king of Bohemia's propoſition new made at the diet at Prague: of which though I may preſume (as of the reſt) your honour hath copies, yet I may not fail of my duty upon ſuch a preſumption.

'Here have been of late days four ſeveral perſons apprehended (two at Amſterdam, and two at Delft) upon ſuſpicion of ſome treaſonable practice againſt the prince of Orange's perſon: and though by words which have fallen from them, and money found about them (they being otherwiſe of poor condition), beſides certain weapons fit for ſuch a purpoſe, and their nation conſidered (they being all Burgugnions or Wallons) ſome of them have had the torture upon ſufficient ground; yet nothing can be proved againſt them of much moment.

'Here is another of the exiled Arminian miniſters brought hither, and put into the common priſon for ſeditious language uſed at Rees; where being in the territory of the marquis of Brandenburg, he thought himſelf out of the reach of the authority of this ſtate, having been firſt at Weſel with recommendation of the chief at Bruſſels and the duke of Newburgh; but from thence he was thruſt by the governor for quietneſs ſake, at the inſtance of thoſe of the religion; which are in effect the whole body of the inhabitants of that town.

'We have news come yeſterday of eighteen pieces of cannon ſent to Maeſtricht; which as yet we know not whether they are to ſerve for frontier towns, or any attempt.

'The prince of Orange doth intend to go in the beginning of the next month to the aſſembly of the ſtates of Gueldres, as well to viſit thoſe frontiers, as to quicken that province in the payments to the king of Bohemia and princes of the union; wherein not only that province, but Frieſland and Groningen likewiſe, continue very backward. Thus I humbly take leave.'

May 10. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'Long ſickneſs, which hath held me of my wonted gravellous indiſpoſition ſince my laſt to your honour of the 15th of April, hath been the cauſe of my long ſilence, but now being reſtored again (I thank GOD) to better ſtate of health, I would not fail to advertiſe your honour of the ſtate of theſe parts.

'The prince of Orange went on Thurſday laſt towards Guelderland, to aſſiſt at the aſſembly of the ſtates of that province, now held at Nimeguen, and to viſit thoſe frontiers. There was ſome queſtion before his departure, who ſhould ſupply his place here

in his abſence; count WILLIAM (who during the late troubles, whilſt the prince was abroad, always remained here at the Hague) being ſtill in Frieſland; and for this purpoſe count ERNEST came two days before the prince's departure hither from Utrecht. But the prince, perceiving count HENRY to take unkindneſs thereat, took a reſolution to leave none, ſo as count ERNEST went immediately back to Utrecht, and count HENRY hath accompanied the prince in his journey, who is otherwiſe gone with much greater court than ordinary, being to viſit his ſeigneuries in thoſe parts, which he hath not ſeen ſince they came to his poſſeſſion by the death of his brother.

'In the ſtate we here now remain, without any man of princely quality to command, we are cleared of a doubt, which was bred by the bravados of the Arminian faction, who threatened, that whenſoever occaſions ſhould draw the prince of Orange and his ſubſtitutes from hence, we ſhould ſee much confuſion: but all is in great quietneſs without any ſtirring, notwithſtanding that here are at the preſent three of the exiled Arminian miniſters in the common priſon, PRINCE, GREVIUS, and WEZECHIUS; and one GERARDUS ARSENIUS is now bringing hither from Campen; ſome of which for the opiniatrety and impudency of their anſwers are in great likelihood to be ſent to the *ergaſterium* (which they call the tuchthuys) a place of correction, after the nature of Bridewell, at Amſterdam. I have ſeen certain letters intercepted from UTENBOGARD to theſe priſoners, whereby he doth encourage them in their ſtiffneſs; yet by ſome of them a diſcovery is made of a late aſſembly they, with ſome others of their faction out of theſe provinces, held at Antwerp, where a propoſition being made amongſt them for the better ſatisfaction of the world, to frame a common confeſſion after their doctrine, it was laid aſide upon this reaſon, that when they came to ſetting down of articles, they found as many men, ſo many minds; and therefore thought beſt to leave all as before, *ad libertatem prophetandi*, leſt their diſagreement being once manifeſted, they ſhould loſe their friends in theſe parts: which having written to ſome of the faction here, as an excuſe for not framing a confeſſion, and thoſe letters being intercepted, they will be within few days publiſhed in print, whereby to make it appear to the world the endeavours of Arminians tended only to the deſtruction of religion, without any firm or ſettled belief of their own.

'Here is a great volume come out in folio, *Acta Synodi Nationalis, &c. Dordrechti habitæ*, dedicated by the ſtates general *Orbis Chriſtiani Monarchis ac Regibus, Principibus, Comitibus, &c.* an exemplar whereof will be preſented to his majeſty within theſe few days from the ſtates by FESTUS HOMMIUS, one of the ſcribes of the ſynod, who, having private buſineſſes in England, hath obtained the commiſſion of the ſtates for his better countenance. Mean time your honour may pleaſe to accept one of theſe books, which was ſent me yeſterday from the ſtates general. The Arminians at Antwerp have printed as great a volume of their doings at Dort, the publication whereof is forbidden in theſe provinces.

'The French embaſſador, monſ. DU MAURIER, hath made a very ſharp complaint by letter to the ſtates general againſt a pamphlet, which was here lately publiſhed in the French language, of the reaſons and conſiderations, why the Griſons will no longer permit any embaſſador to reſide in their ſtate; wherein GEFFIER and MIRON, the French embaſſadors with the Griſons and the Swiſs, are particularly decyphered as inſtruments

inſtruments for the Spaniards to put thoſe countries into combuſtion: and monſ. DU MAURIER himſelf is touched for his correſpondence with GEFFIER. The book is called in upon his complaint.

'The ſtates underſtand from their embaſſador at Paris, and monſ. DU MAURIER doth likewiſe let fall as much unto them, that their extraordinary embaſſage ſhall have good welcome in that court, ſo as fit choice be made of the perſons.

'The French embaſſador at Venice, monſ. DE LEON, is revoked, and though he hath been long upon his departure from thence, it is thought he is now called away the more willingly (and ſo it is advertiſed from monſ. LANGERACK at Paris) whereby to avoid the viſiting of monſ. AERSSENS at his arrival at Venice; where that ſtate hath choſen ſignor GIROLAMO TREVISAN, a principal ſenator, one of the *ſavii de conſiglio*, extraordinary embaſſador to theſe provinces.

'In my laſt I advertiſed your honour of monſ. AERSSENS's divers commiſſions; from whom nothing is yet underſtood, ſave only that he arrived well at Heidelberg. In the whole courſe of his embaſſage he hath eſpecial charge from his maſters to further the affairs of the king of Bohemia and the princes of the union. But this being in general terms, and particularities referred to his diſcretion, though he be a man of great abilities, he is like to be put to the trial of his beſt ſufficiency in his return by the duke of Savoy, whom he is like to find (as I am advertiſed out of theſe parts) in a doubtful deliberation, and a reſolution either to marry his daughter (the dowager of Mantua) to the emperor, or himſelf to the princes of the union. Now it is very likely, according to his wonted artifice in the carriage of affairs, that he will ſerve himſelf of monſ. AERSSENS's coming unto him for his advantage one way or the other, as his affection ſhall then lead him; and leſt by any overtures, which may be made unto him by monſ. AERSSENS, he make ſeek to value himſelf to the emperor and the king of Spain, by ſhewing what he doth refuſe in their contemplation, I have adviſed the ſtates greffier, who hath commandment to hold correſpondence with AERSSENS in cypher, to give him warning not to ſuffer any thing to paſs his hand in writing, and for diſcourſe there will be no great danger.

'The king of Swede hath commanded his embaſſador here, VANDIKE, to make a journey to him, whither he is now going, and the ſtates have earneſtly recommended unto him the affairs of the king of Bohemia; in the proſperity of which they make him underſtand how much the king his maſter is intereſſed.

'The deputation from hence to the Hans-towns, which was ſuſpended upon news of the referring the difference betwixt the duke of Lunenburg and the town of Hamburg to compromiſe, is now again ſet forwards, here being come a ſecretary of the town of Lubeck expreſsly to the ſtates to deſire them to haſten away their deputies, who going ſeveral ways are to meet at Groningen on Tueſday next, and from thence do ſet forward together. Their employment, both in regard of thoſe that require them, and thoſe which ſend them, hath, for aught I can gather, chiefly aſpect to the king of Denmark, who, having ſent into the river of Elbe three ſhips of war, and begun his fort over-againſt Stade, doth intend to make himſelf maſter of that river;

he having divers quarrels to thoſe of Hamburgh; but thoſe he now chiefly pretends are two: firſt, that that town hath ſought in the chamber of the empire to free itſelf from the acknowledgment of his protection, to which it hath always been ſubject; and next, that there hath been endeavour uſed, and now very near brought to effect by means of that town, to make certain taglias and ſluices betwixt the rivers of the Oder and the Elbe, whereby to conduct the merchandize of Poland, Brandenburg, and thoſe Upper Countries, into the ocean, without paſſing the Sound; which would loſe the king of Denmark very much in the cuſtoms, which he doth erect upon that place. His great levies, of which here was much ſpeech, prove only ſome of his nobility and gentry, which he hath put on horſeback, and ſome few troops of foot, which he draws down to the place, where he intends his new fort.

'The levy required here of 600 horſe and 1600 foot for the princes of the union is in the end granted, though with many difficulties; and the rendezvous appointed *au pais de la Marque*; where men will not be wanting, becauſe the payment from hence is ſure.

'The opinion here of the great levies on the archduke's ſide (of which his majeſty is advertiſed from Bruſſels) is, that it is to the catholic league of Germany. Yet here hath been within theſe two days a man of gravity and judgment from the archduke's ſide, who ſaith with much confidence, that not only the ſpeech of thoſe levies, but the building of certain forts, and likewiſe the arreſt of rents and divers ſales of land on the archduke's ſide belonging to the inhabitants of theſe provinces, which amount to a million of florins, do only tend to drive the ſtates from their reſervedneſs in the buſineſs of renewing the truce; wherein the Spaniards would inforce an overture from hence. But here is no inclination to be the firſt movers, for fear of new and hard conditions, which may be propoſed; though I find they will be ready enough to give ear, when they may be ſpoken unto in the ſame language the truce was firſt framed.

'The laſt advertiſement out of Bohemia of the concluſion of the general diet, wherein the confederation betwixt that kingdom and Hungary with the reſt of theſe United Provinces is ſolemnly ratified, gives here much comfort of the ſucceſs of thoſe affairs, which they account here better aſſured by the election of the young prince, as ſucceſſor to the king of Bohemia: which ſhews their affections not to be perſonal, but tied to the houſe of the electoral Palatinate; and that now they muſt endow a perpetual fortune together: wherein I cannot but with much comfort advertiſe, that this ſtate doth hold on a conſtant courſe for that king's ſervice. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.'

P. S. In ſir DUDLEY CARLETON's own hand.

'The ſtates of Holland's extraordinary proviſion for guard of their fiſhers, I find, doth ceaſe; and they ſend out no more this ſeaſon than their wonted number of men of war.

'Capt.

'Capt. HENRY BRUCE (of whom I advertiſed your honour in my laſt) hath changed his purpoſe of going from hence directly into Scotland, being gone yeſterday towards England.

'Your honour will receive herewith letters to my lord marquis Buckingham, and mr. ſecretary CALVERT, in anſwer of ſuch, as I had lately from them.'

May 14. States general to king JAMES I, in Latin, with a preſent of a copy of the acts of the ſynod at Dort, ſent by FESTUS HOMMIUS.

May 19. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'The time of the prince of Orange's return from his journey into Guelderland being uncertain, by reaſon that he hath taken a reſolution to viſit Breda, where he will have a very ſolemn reception, as being his chief ſeat, and few of the ſtates being here preſent, all the deputies of four of the provinces being retired to their particular aſſemblies, I cannot make your honour any direct anſwer to that point of your honour's letter of the 5th of this preſent, which concerns the duke of Savoy. But I have theſe reaſons to believe, that his motion to be allied to this ſtate, if it be really meant, will be readily embraced; firſt, becauſe in general they do here gladly adhere to thoſe that profeſs oppoſition unto Spain, yea though they be of a contrary religion: and of this their new confederation with Venice is a proof, which is chiefly built upon that ground: and next, by reaſon of the particular aſſiſtance this ſtate gave the duke of Savoy in the time of his late wars with the governor of Milan; firſt, by permitting and furthering a levy of horſe for the duke's ſervice under the command of count JOHN DE NASSAU: and laſtly, by giving him a monthly aid of money to the ſame proportion they do at this preſent allow the princes of the union; of which, before the concluſion of the peace, and rendering of Vercelli, part was received here by his agent the ſenator DE MONTOU. Theſe I hold as infallible proofs of the inclination of this ſtate to that prince; the ſame reaſons of ſtate being ſtill in force, and ſo much more, by how much that prince is amended in his condition; for he, that finds a friend, as he did of this ſtate, *in re incertâ*, need not doubt of the like affections being in proſperity.

'Touching the reforming of monies, and reducing their true valuations to his majeſty's, wherein your honour deſires to know how far they are gone, I can advertiſe nothing to give his majeſty contentment, here being in that point great diſorder and confuſion; for the placart, which was publiſhed in February 1619 at his majeſty's inſtance, whereby a double abatement was to be made of moſt coins both gold and ſilver, the firſt preſently after the publiſhing of the ſaid placart, and the ſecond the laſt of May following, hath been from two months to two months ſtill ſuſpended by the ſtates: and ſo is now again this preſent month of May, with toleration of the monies after the rate of the firſt abatement. For example, a Jacobus piece, which was current before the placart at twelve guilders, was reduced by the ſaid placart by way of proviſion to eleven guilders ten ſtivers; and at the end of May following ſhould have had a ſecond abatement to ten guilders ſixteen ſtivers: but by reaſon of ſuſpending the placart from two months to two months it doth ſtill reſt

reſt at eleven guilders ten ſtivers; but not ſo in courſe of merchandize; for it is ordinarily current at eleven guilders ſixteen ſtivers, and within few days will come again to the higheſt rate of twelve guilders. This I know to be againſt the mind of many of the ſtates, and of their *generaulx des monnoyes*, who, being called to council heretofore for reformation of this diſorder, have adviſed them to proportion their coins both gold and ſilver to the miſe and alloy of his majeſty, as thoſe which of all others are leaſt ſubject to abuſe. But they excuſe themſelves upon their neighbours eaſtward, chiefly upon Dantzick and Koningſberg, from whom the coins, that come in great quantity to Amſterdam, do diſorder that place; and that, as moſt merchandable, the reſt of all theſe provinces.

'Here is newly diſcovered a notable cabal of coiners, who practiſed that trade for almoſt three years ſpace, and ſent their monies (which are chiefly Dutch dollars) to all parts of the world; ſome of which were ſent back in veſſels from Frankfort to Amſterdam, by which the falſhood was firſt found out. The chief workman was one BALTHASAR GERARD (a name well known by him who killed the late prince of Orange) who is eſcaped; but his ſon and a ſervant are taken in this town, where their coining inſtruments are found. They confeſſed one BARON a bankrupt merchant of Amſterdam; and he being taken and put upon torture hath accuſed STRICK, reſident with this ſtate for the marquis of Brandenburg, who, being apprehended at Amſterdam, and put into the common priſon, hath confeſſed his two brothers, one who was knighted by his majeſty, and another a captain lately in the ſtate of Venice, as participants. Theſe two laſt are fled, and two merchants of Amſterdam ſuſpected to have part therein are likewiſe gone out of the way. The names of ſome principal perſons are brought upon the ſtage, as having part in their foul practice; as the burgomaſter PAW of Amſterdam, and VANDIKE the king of Sweden's embaſſador. But the firſt of theſe is thought to be calumniated by his enemies upon this ground only, that he, being burgomaſter, ſuffered the matter to run ſo long without diſcovery. The other doth ſuffer in his reputation for his friendſhip with STRICK; and being a man within theſe few years known to be much indebted, hath within theſe few days made a purchaſe to a great value of a ſeigneury here in Holland: but proofs againſt either of theſe two I do not hear of any, nor ſo much as direct accuſations. STRICK doth plead the privilege of a public miniſter; but it is not like to ſave his life in a crime of this nature *læſæ majeſtatis*, eſpecially being a native, and ſubject to theſe provinces.

'Here is to be an aſſembly the 3d of this next month *ſtilo novo* of the judges of BARNEVELT and the reſt of his accomplices, to determine the point, whether the crime, upon which they were condemned, was *crimen læſæ majeſtatis*; for that being not ſpecified in their ſentence, until it be declared, there cannot be any proceeding in their confiſcation.

'We are in danger here to ſuffer a great loſs by the death of count WILLIAM, who ſickened of an apoplexy on Saturday laſt about the evening, and was ſpeechleſs until Monday morning, when the laſt news came from Leeuwarden. Only when the ſtates of Frieſland came to viſit him, he was able to anſwer *yea* and *no*. The laſt letter I had from him I ſend your honour herewith, as that, which is worth his majeſty's peruſing for

for the good affection he ſheweth therein to the preſervation of the Palatinate. I pray God it prove not *cygnea cantio*.

'This very day I have letters of the 7th of this preſent from the king of Denmark and ſir ROBERT ANSTRUTHER, dated at Cremp in Holſatia, by the hand of the king's agent with this ſtate, ADRIAN STRICK, now newly returned; by whoſe report, as likewiſe by ſir ROBERT's letter, I find that the king doth frame to himſelf certain jealouſies againſt this ſtate, as if from hence he ſhould be hindered in the building of his new town; and that to this purpoſe here ſhould be ſhips of war prepared to ſend into the Elbe. Whereupon ſir ROBERT doth write, that the king doth ſuſpend giving him ſatisfaction in that which he requires in his majeſty's name for aſſiſtance of his friends in Germany, as unwilling to diſfurniſh himſelf of means to defend himſelf, if he ſhould be aſſailed. Wherein ſir ROBERT doth deſire of me to clear the king of his doubts by advertiſing him of the truth of the ſtates preparations: and that can I very well do, and ſo do intend within theſe two days, when the king's agent doth undertake to ſend my letters, here being to my knowledge not ſo much as a ſhallop prepared for any ſuch purpoſe; only the ſtates commiſſioners (according as I advertiſed your honour in my laſt diſpatch) are gone to Lubeck about the difference betwixt the duke of Lunenburg and the town of Hamburg; as likewiſe to take informations of the king of Denmark's proceedings, who having two ſhips of war in the Elbe, they are there ſo placed and anchored, that no ſhips or boats can paſs but betwixt them, and under their command; and if they do not ſtrike ſail as they paſs, and give account of their cargaſon, they ſhoot at them, and make them pay dear for the powder. This hitherto tends only to an acknowledgement of ſovereignty and juriſdiction; but it is thought it will quickly come to a taxation; and therefore the king may by that means draw that offence upon himſelf from this ſtate and the Hans-towns for the wonted freedom of navigation in that river, which otherwiſe was not, and I am well aſſured is not yet intended. The town of Hamburg, which is chiefly intereſſed, hath raiſed 500 horſe and 3000 foot, and hath put in readineſs ſix or ſeven ſhips of war; but being on the one ſide moleſted by the duke of Lunenburg, and on the other by the king of Denmark, knoweth not which way to turn itſelf. This difference doth fall out very unhappily for the affairs of Germany, but much to the advantage of the catholic league; which, beſides their own ſtrength and union, have the help of this diviſion of their oppoſites in religion.

'The ſtates have given order for the levy of 4000 men to ſupply their garriſons, which were wont to go under the title of wackgilders: but becauſe the Arminians have made that name odious, they now ſtile them *garniſen-holdiers*, *gens tenants garniſon*, they being to ſerve to that purpoſe; whilſt, according to the moving of the archduke's troops, they may draw their army into the field. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

'All trade is ſtopt at Hamburg, as the ſtates agent with the Hans-towns doth advertiſe his maſters; and there is great jealouſy of the remove of the Engliſh merchants, whoſe deputy hath been lately with the king of Denmark.'

May

May 23. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'The packet, which goeth herewith directed to the baron DHONA, being earneſtly recommended unto me from Heidelberg, as that which ſpecially concerns his majeſty's ſervice and the king of Bohemia, I would not fail to diſpatch an expreſs meſſenger therewith, and upon that occaſion advertiſe your honour what we have here from all parts ſince my laſt of the 19th of this preſent.

'Monſ. AERSSENS hath advertiſed his maſters by letters from Stutgard of the 19th of this preſent, *ſtilo novo*, that having ſpoken with the duke of Deux ponts, the marquis of Anſpach, and the duke of Wirtemberg, according to his inſtructions, of ſtrengthening them in their union amongſt themſelves, and good affection to the king of Bohemia, and received from them all good contentment in their anſwer, he was to be ſet forward the day following on his journey through Swiſſerland. That thoſe princes do expect the French embaſſador, with a firm belief, that the king their maſter would not change his father's maxims in ſeeking to break the union, the framing of which coſt him much money and care; but on the contrary, that he would ſeek the confirmation thereof for the better ſafety of his own perſon and kingdoms. That the marquis of Anſpach did then aſſemble all the troops of the union, with intention ſpeedily to march towards Bavier, to obſerve the motion of that prince and the catholic league, now they have their greateſt ſtrength aſſembled together. That the paſſage of Briſack is open, and 1500 horſe lodged in the town, the marquis of Baden being too weak to make reſiſtance, and the princes of the union not finding it good to raiſe any fort in the territory belonging to the houſe of Auſtria whereby to hinder the paſſage; which might give ſubject of complaint, as if they were the firſt aggreſſors. That the 21ſt of this month, O. S. there ſhould be an aſſembly of the union held at Heidelberg, there to reſolve of the direction of their affairs, of the authoriſation of a general, of means for the maintaining of the war, and of the reception of the French embaſſadors. He concluded, that the ſtrength of the union is ſmall, their means very ſcant, their towns unuſed to lodge ſoldiers, and ſcarcity enough of every thing before the war begins. He was intreated by the princes to further their affairs with the Venetians, and to endeavour to hinder the paſſage of the Spaniſh forces through Swiſſerland: which is to ſmall purpoſe, ſince we hear the duke of Savoy hath given them paſſage through his country.

'I have ſeen an advertiſement from a good hand from Zurich, that the marquis of Baden having preſt the proteſtant cantons for a ſuccour of 2000 Swiſs, according to the confederation betwixt them, for the defence of his country, the ſame was hindered by the joint endeavours of the French and Spaniſh embaſſadors reſident with the cantons: which ſhews what judgment to make of the proceeding of France, contrary to that which monſ. AERSSENS doth advertiſe of the hopes of the princes of the union; ſince all the miniſters of that crown draw their inſtructions from the ſame fountain.

'Monſ. DE BREDERODE doth advertiſe from Heidelberg, by letters of the 22d of this preſent, *ſtilo novo*, that the count of Mansfield is retired from before Budwitz, and

and marched towards Auſtria with 7000 men, whither the prince of Anhalt and the count of Hollock are both gone to the army, with intention to aſſail the Imperialiſts before new forces can be there arrived. That there is advertiſement from Leipſic, that the duke of Saxe hath taken advice in that univerſity, whether it be not lawful for the evangelical princes and towns to aſſiſt the emperor againſt the Bohemians; and that negative was there concluded: whereupon the duke was much troubled, doubting ſome alteration in his ſtate upon his declaration of himſelf for the emperor. That the chamber of Spire had ſent to Heidelberg, the 21ſt of this preſent, *ſtilo novo*, another huiſſier to make a ſecond inſinuation of the emperor's monitorial: but becauſe it is unuſual to make ſuch inſinuations in the ſtate of any prince before he be heard in his own defence, the huiſſier was commanded without any communication or publication of his monitorial to go out of the Palatinate; which was accordingly ſeen effected by one of the meſſengers of that chancery.

'Monſ. LANGERACK hath written again out of France to move his maſters to ſend their extraordinary embaſſage, aſſuring them, that all former diſtaſtes are laid aſide; and that whomſoever they ſhall think fit to employ, will be well accepted, ſave only monſ. AERSSENS and monſ. MARQUET.

'VAN HAGA, the ſtates embaſſador at Conſtantinople, hath written hither, by letters of the 9th of April, that the king of Poland's embaſſador is refuſed acceſs and audience with the grand ſignor, notwithſtanding that the emperor's embaſſador doth uſe all the beſt means he can in his favour, and that the embaſſadors of the prince of Tranſylvania are diſpatcht from Conſtantinople with all contentment.

'By the extracts of letters out of Italy, which I ſend herewith, your honour will ſee the proviſions of money and other preparations made for the tranſport of the Spaniſh forces, which are to come into Burgundy; as likewiſe the reſolution of the ſenate of Venice for the extraordinary good treatment of monſ. AERSSENS.

'I have obtained a ſight of his ſecret inſtructions, how he is to govern himſelf with the duke of Savoy; wherein, in few words, he hath order, firſt to endeavour to quicken his affections towards the king of Bohemia; and then to ſound how his intention lies to this ſtate; whether, according to occaſions, they may promiſe themſelves any aſſiſtance of him, as in his neceſſity they were ready to ſuccour him by an aid of money, which they let him know they would not have ceaſed, in caſe he had continued his wars. By this his majeſty may plainly ſee how this ſtate ſtands affected to that prince, and how opportunely any encouragement his majeſty will be pleaſed to give him, if it be ſent in time, will meet with monſ. AERSSENS's negotiation.

'Here is a ſervant from the duke of Feria, governor of Milan, who is a ſuitor to the ſtates to tranſport for his maſter's uſe out of theſe provinces twenty-five horſe and mares; in which difficulty is made, but licence will be granted upon caution, that they are for no other purpoſe but the duke's private ſervice. This meſſenger ſeems a man of better obſervation than would be expected of one of his condition; and being familiar in the two marquis's houſes at Bruſſels, Spinola, and Bedmar, he hath here related to ſome of his countrymen, that the intent of the new levies on the archduke's

ſide is to lodge about Colen, and in thoſe parts, whereby to have commodity towards the end of the ſummer to caſt themſelves into the Palatinate; and in the mean time to bridle this ſtate from ſending ſuccorrs into Germany; as well by lying on their paſſage, as likewiſe by the apprehenſion they will have of the ſiege of Juliers, for which thoſe forces will lie no leſs opportunely: which being added to the old troops, and thoſe that are expected now out of Italy, he doth calculate the whole army of the archduke to amount to 40,000 foot and 6000 horſe. This notwithſtanding, he ſaith they deſire nothing more on that ſide than to have news of the renewing the truce.

'The ſtates of Holland have by promiſe of impunity gotten back BALTHASAR GERRARD (the coiner, of whom I advertiſed your honour in my laſt) from Antwerp, whither he was fled; and here he is ſecretly in this town. But now here is a queſtion between the ſtates and the town of Amſterdam in the proceeding with the priſoners, whom the ſtates require to have ſent from Amſterdam hither: but thoſe of Amſterdam ſtand upon their privilege to have the trial of the cauſe in that town; which makes a great rumour, that ſome of the chief there do it with an intention to ſuppreſs the accuſations, which were thought will touch in the end ſome men of quality. Elſe could not ſo great a quantity of money be coined and diſperſed through all the world for ſo long time together as is reported. Amongſt other coins they have made a great quantity of groſſes (a ſmall money bearing the ſtamp of the elector of Brandenburg, and diſtributed to the eaſtern countries; which is imputed to his agent STRICK, as a double falſhood; and it is now come to light, that his father (who died not long ſince after his return from his embaſſage into Pruſſia) was the firſt inſtrument of bringing VORSTIUS into this country, to coin a new religion, for which GOD doth now puniſh him in his poſterity.

'The count WILLIAM hath recovered his ſpeech, and ſome ſenſe on that ſide which was chiefly taken; ſo as his phyſicians make good judgment of his life; though they doubt of his being ever reſtored again to ſtrength. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.'

June 2. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'I have ſpoken with the prince of Orange ſince his return touching the duke of Savoy's motion to his majeſty of entering into alliance with this ſtate and the princes of the union; who hath taken time for anſwer until he may ſpeak with ſome of the ſtates, who are yet abroad, but daily expected here at the Hague. Mean time, by what I underſtood of the prince by way of diſcourſe, I am much confirmed in the reaſons I gave your honour of the ſtates inclination touching the ſubject in my letters of the 19th of the laſt. But the buſineſs is now no ſecret; for BREDERODE the ſtates embaſſador at Heidelberg hath advertiſed his maſters by his laſt letters of the 29th of the duke's intention, whereof he makes an ill judgment, as if the duke would intermix himſelf with the proteſtant princes and ſtates, whereby to undermine their counſels, and ruin their affairs. But he is a man very paſſionate and wedded to antient jealouſies; and therefore his opinion of the duke will little hinder the acceptation of his offer, in caſe he proceed roundly.

'I have

'I have written to ſir ROBERT ANSTRUTHER, and given him ſufficient ſubject to diſabuſe the king of Denmark in the jealouſy he conceives againſt this ſtate: whereupon he excuſed his furniſhing of money to his majeſty's friends, as if he ſhould have need of all his ſtrength for his own defence, here being no imaginable preparations, nor ſo much as an intention to hinder him in fortifying the town which he hath now in hand upon the Elbe. But hereof at the return of the ſtates, which are now abſent, I hope to be able to give the king himſelf more certain aſſurance. Mean while I find his agent hath with the prince of Orange under great ſecrecy made the like overture, as now comes from the duke of Savoy, of entering into alliance with this ſtate; the managing whereof he referreth to the prince, to have it done with the king's reputation, as being ſought firſt by the ſtates. But the agent ſpeaks yet of no condition; only he expreſſeth the king's good inclination to the alliance, and this only to the prince of Orange, and one of the ſtates, with whom this agent uſeth confidence.

'The packet I received from your honour with your letters of the 13th of the laſt, addreſſed to the king of Denmark, I ſent on Tueſday laſt by his agent's means, who undertakes it ſhall be ſafely and ſpeedily delivered.

'I will not fail to make the truth known of capt. NORTH's diſobedient departure, when I ſhall have any queſtion made thereof: but yet I do not find, that the matter is otherwiſe underſtood amongſt theſe men, than as they find it already publiſhed by his majeſty's proclamation.

'Though here there have been divers jealouſies of the deſigns of the Spaniſh army now preparing on the archduke's ſide, as one while, that they will attempt Cleves, another while Embden, the moſt ſettled opinion is, that theſe levies tend to the ſtrengthening of the catholic league in Germany. In all event the prince of Orange prepares an army likewiſe for the field: and the levy of 4000 garriſon-holders (as they call them) to keep the country in devotion, is now in hand.

'In the aſſembly of the ſtates of Guelderland, which is fully ended, they have taken a reſolution for the continuing of the ſuccours of the king of Bohemia, and the princes of the union, until the end of Auguſt next: and, in regard the ſtates of that province aſſemble but once a year, have authorized certain deputies to proceed farther at the expiration of that time, according as they ſhall ſee occaſion. For the Weſt-Indian company (which, having paſt the aſſent of the ſtates general, is now to have the approbation of their principals), and certain other propoſitions of ſending extraordinary embaſſages to France and to his majeſty, with ſuch like, tending to the ſettling their affairs abroad, as now they find themſelves in ſome good repoſe at home, that province hath given a full conſent to concur with the reſt: and the greateſt difficulties having been ſuſpected there, where the charge by reaſon of their poverty doth lie moſt heavy, of the reſt there is the leſs doubt. Yet count WILLIAM's ſickneſs comes very unſeaſonably for Frieſland and Groningen; which provinces he by his authority as governor kept in good diſpoſition, though otherwiſe they are backward of themſelves in any manner of extraordinary contribution. Of that noble count there is ſmall hope of full recovery, either to ſtrength of mind or body, conſidering his age and other

accident; beſides his principal ſickneſs, which notwithſtanding continueth ſtill to mitigate, as his phyſicians advertiſe.

'Here is a French gentleman, one BELLEAUJUIN, belonging to the mareſcal DESDIGUIERES, ſent hither about reconciling difficulties betwixt the prinee of Condé and the prince of Orange, touching the teſtament of the late prince of Orange. He found the prince at Nimeguen, and remains here ſtill without farther buſineſs, for any thing I can yet learn; howſoever that monſ. LANGERACK hath advertiſed, that he hath private inſtructions to ſound the ſtates how they ſtand affected to the renewing of the truce. Only I underſtand he hath let the prince of Orange and ſome of the ſtates know from the mareſchal DESDIGUIERES, and other chief perſons in that court, that the extraordinary embaſſage from hence ſhall be well accepted; and therefore he adviſeth the ſending may not be prolonged. But till the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland, which will not be till towards the end of this month, nothing can be reſolved, either concerning that embaſſage, or the other intended to his majeſty.

'The crime of the coiners (of which I advertiſed your honour) is much leſſened by thoſe who had the matter in examination at Amſterdam, who ſay, that the two brothers, the STRICKS, were but newly entered into the trade, having only furniſhed unto BALTHASAR GERRARD and another companion of his, who is eſcaped, money, wherewith to buy the inſtruments, and to make certain petty coins of half value, whereof they had already coined ſome quantity. But GERRARD confeſſeth their intent was to have coined Jacobus pieces; and that for that purpoſe he was framing the ſtamps. STRICK the knight is taken at Cleves, and demanded to be ſent hither; but the elector of Brandenburg's council excuſe themſelves until they know their maſter's pleaſure. The ſtates hereupon have ſent a ſecond time, deſiring to have him ſent, only to be confronted, in that by a letter to the ſtates he denieth all upon great execrations, and offering himſelf to puniſhment: and his brother in his examination confeſſes all, accuſing the knight for the chief inſtrument.

'On Saturday laſt the ſentence againſt BARNEVELT was explained by his judges, according to the tranſlate I ſend your honour; wherein, *rotundis verbis* and with the full number of voices, they declare him to have committed *crimen læſæ majeſtatis*.

'I ſend your honour the tranſlate of another ſentence againſt one of the Arminian miniſters, who is condemned for his life-time to the ergaſterium, which they call here the *tucht-huys* at Amſterdam, where (as a ſpecial grace, becauſe he confeſſed willingly) he ſhall be exempt from labour, and have the liberty of his books in a ſmall cell. To the ſame houſe a Jeſuit was lately condemned by the magiſtrates of that town, for debauching a woman, and ſeparating her from her huſband as unlawfully married, becauſe ſhe was a papiſt and he a proteſtant. Thus do the Jeſuits and Arminians meet at Amſterdam, as UTENBOGARD and his companions have their chief converſation with the Jeſuits at Antwerp: but their emiſſaries will have ſmall comfort and encouragement in their employments now they ſee how roundly they are dealt with; for one more (WESEKIUS, one of the *citati* at Dort) is ſent to the like houſe at Harlem, there to be ſubject to the ſame labour and correction as others, unleſs he anſwer

to

to interrogatories, wherein he hath been very obſtinate and perverſe: but, ſeeing whither and to what work he was going, he begins to yield, and commiſſion is ſent to Harlem to take his examination.

'Thus I humbly take leave, &c.'

'P. S. At the cloſing hereof underſtand, that BELLEAUJUIN is departed this afternoon with this project of a compoſition betwixt the prince of Orange and the prince of Condé, for the ſatisfaction of all that belongs to the late prince's teſtament and cordicil; that the prince of Orange is to pay the prince of Condé 100,000 florins preſently; 100,000 florins within the ſpace of a year following; and to give him one of the richeſt ſuits of hangings belonging to the late prince, and the curioſities of a certain cabinet, which were collected by the princeſs.

'Here is a copy of a letter ſent out of France, as written by monſ. AERSSENS to a correſpondent of his at Paris before his departure from the Hague; wherein are many *traicts de plume*, ſome flouting the Venetians, as pantalons; others the ſtates as unworthy perſons, and as if no man were of conſideration in this ſtate, but the prince of Orange and himſelf. Whether this letter be true or counterfeit, hangs in ſuſpence, until it be known what he ſays: but mean time it goeth from hand to hand much to his diſgrace.

'Thus I reſt, &c.

'This I ſend your honour, to the end you may perceive, that howſoever the meſſenger did unfortunately miſcarry, I failed not of my duty, who ever reſt your honour's, &c.'

June 12. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'Moſt of the ſtates being returned from their ſeveral provinces, and the prince of Orange having ſpoken with the chief of them touching the overture made by the duke of Savoy, and the jealouſy conceived by the king of Denmark, he lets me underſtand his opinion of the firſt, that if the duke hath a mind to proceed therein, it will be here willingly embraced; and his knowledge of the latter, that it is without any cauſe or ground, in that the ſtates are ſo far from preparation, that they never had it ſo much as in diſcourſe to moleſt the king in his building upon the Elbe: whereupon he hath deſired me to beſeech his majeſty to quicken the duke of Savoy in his good intention, as that which doth much import the common good; and to free the king of Denmark from any ſuch ſuſpicion, as may divert him from concurring with his majeſty in protection of both their majeſties friends and allies in Germany: which accordingly I have done yeſterday by letters both to the king himſelf and to ſir ROBERT ANSTRUTHER, and by his agent have farther let him know what I find of the inclination of this ſtate, that it is ſo far from uſing hoſtility with his majeſty, that they will readily lend an ear to ſome ſtrict terms of amity; concerning which I do call to mind the ſeeds, which were firſt ſown by his majeſty ſome while ſince, of which I do

I do conceive the mutual inclination, which now appears both in that king and this ſtate, to be fruits, which by good handling may be brought before long to better maturity.

'Being in diſcourſe with his excellency upon theſe matters, your honour's letters of the 29th of the laſt came to my hands; and his excellency having received diſpatches at the ſame time, we had both leiſure to read our letters, and I fit commodity to acquaint him more at length with all circumſtances of the judgment his majeſty makes ſo particularly and exactly of the differences betwixt that king and this ſtate; wherein he endeavoured to excuſe the proceedings of this ſtate with the gentle word of miſunderſtandings, and ſhewed a very great affection to give his majeſty contentment, not only in removing all ſubject of complaint on that king's ſide, but farther in advancing the alliance now in ſpeech betwixt them, hoping that king will conform himſelf thereunto, by removing the impediment which is given by his ſhips of war upon the Elbe, which breed great diſtaſte in this ſtate and the Hans-towns, by reaſon of moleſtation of trade, on which this ſtate and thoſe towns do chiefly conſiſt.

'Amongſt other advices his excellency had then newly received, this was one, that the Hans-towns, upon the alarm they took at thoſe ſhips, and other preparations of the king, had recalled the count of Solmes, their general, and other commanders in their pay, which were now in the ſervice of the union, whereby thoſe princes are very much prejudiced.

'I acquainted his excellency at that time likewiſe with the outrages of the Hollanders upon his majeſty's ſubjects in the Eaſt-Indies, the men they had ſlain, the ſhips and goods taken by open hoſtility, and their ſhameful ſpeeches and actions in contempt of his majeſty: of all which he was very ſenſible, but made doubt whether it were poſſible that they could have news of the accord betwixt the two companies. Howſoever he concluded, that reſtitution muſt be duly made of goods to the merchants, and reparation of honour to his majeſty: wherein I hope to find the ſtates no leſs well inclined, intending this next week, when monſ. Gogh is to be preſident (who beſt underſtands this matter), to demand audience of them in their aſſembly.

'I thought fit to let his excellency know likewiſe his majeſty's care of the preſervation of the Palatinate by the expreſs embaſſage he intends to ſend to thoſe princes, which ſeem to threaten the ſame with their extraordinary levies: whereof he approved very much, and doubted not of good effect, ſo they may be countenanced with the reputation of his majeſty's royal aſſiſtance to the princes of the union; to which purpoſe three expreſs deputies of the ſtates general have been newly with me, to let me know the great preparations of the Spaniard (of which his majeſty is particularly advertiſed from Bruſſels) and the judgment that is univerſally made, that he will aſſail the Palatinate; beſeeching his majeſty in his wiſdom to conſider the danger of his ſon-in-law's patrimonial eſtate, and with his power to prevent it.

'That motion they made to me I did let them know I had expreſs order from his majeſty within theſe few days by your honour's letters to make to them; ſo as I found both

both his majeſty and themſelves did concur in the ſame affection; and they having an army here always in readineſs, might beſt upon all occaſions put their good intentions in execution: wherein I find them ſufficiently forward as far as can concur with the ſafety of their own country: but all the force they can poſſibly make to draw into the field, by reaſon of their neceſſity to leave garriſon, not only in their frontiers, but their inland Arminian towns, is 120 companies of foot, which will be betwixt ſeven and eight thouſand men: and the whole body of their horſe, which are about 2400. Theſe will be choice men, but of themſelves not able to do much, conſidering the great ſtrength of the Spaniards, who (as they are here advertiſed) intend to have two armies, one commanded by the marquis Spinola, which is to march into Germany; the other by don Lewis de Velaſco, which is to keep the ſtates army *en bride*.

'Upon large diſcourſe I have had with his excellency this morning, firſt of the deſign of the enemy, and next of the effectual means to aſſiſt our friends, I find him very unſettled in his judgment of the one, and his reſolution of the other: but his conceit is of the firſt (wherein he concurs with the opinion of ſome others of the chief here), that becauſe the Spaniards will not ſuddenly irritate his majeſty in aſſailing the Palatinate, they will firſt poſſeſs themſelves of Francfort, and ſuch other Imperial towns which are thereabouts, under title of execution of the Imperial ban; and being once ſettled in thoſe parts, they will cut the ſinews of all correſpondency betwixt the princes of the union and the Imperial towns, and make themſelves maſters of the ſtates of the one and freedoms of the other at pleaſure.

'In the point of aſſiſtance he doth what he can by counſel, having written this laſt night to the princes to draw three or four thouſand horſe from the king of Bohemia, and to the king to ſupply himſelf of as many from the prince of Tranſylvania; which he conceives may be done, being advertiſed from Prague, that the king hath ſent back 6000 of the Tranſylvanian horſe, as having no need of them in the Bohemian army againſt the Imperialiſts. To theſe may be added from hence the horſe of this ſtate and a certain number of muſketeers in waggons, according as was deſigned the laſt ſummer. But the meeting of theſe troops is a matter of great uncertainty; and though it ſhould ſucceed as is propoſed, will be no other than a *camp volant*, rather fit to moleſt the enemy, than to protect our friends.

'Upon ſpeech of a levy of 4000 men intended to be made by his majeſty for defence of the Palatinate, I have heard a diſcourſe made by a judicious perſon of a more ſolid way of proceeding; he conceiving, that his majeſty might be induced upon conſideration of the importance of the cauſe, in that *ſumma rerum* is now in queſtion, to augment theſe 4000 to 6000, and joining theſe to the ſtates army, to make ſtay likewiſe of thoſe 600 horſe and 1600 foot, which are now raiſing in Markland with the ſtates money for the princes. Theſe joined together will make an army of 16,000 foot and 3000 horſe, ſufficient to wait upon the marquis Spinola's army, and make head to him in all parts; and thereby hinder his attempting any of the free towns, or invading any of the princes countries; whilſt the princes army in the mean time will be ſufficient to entertain the duke of Bavier and his aſſociates; ſo as the king of Bohemia will be left upon more even terms (having his patrimonial country preſerved)

to

to try the fortune of what God hath ſent him by election. This is but diſcourſe, yet upon ſo good appearance of reaſon, that I thought it not unworthy the advertiſement.

'The prince of Orange did inſiſt much, if he could attain to a royal army, upon the point of diverſion; which muſt be either in the archdukes countries, or upon the churchmen's eſtate in Germany. But the firſt of theſe he doth deſpair of, in regard he conceives his majeſty will be careful of preſervation of his peace with Spain, as the ſtates will be of their truce. The latter he accounteth more feaſible, eſteeming Colen and Leige as little defenſible as Francfort: but this is rather a common ſpeech than a juſt defence.

'There is much doubt the French troops in this ſervice will have commandment out of France not to ſtir, in caſe the ſtates army ſhould march towards Germany; for the diſaffection of that crown to the princes is manifeſted by what was practiſed by the French embaſſadors now gone into Germany in their paſſage through Straſburg, where they endeavoured (as the ſtates embaſſador doth advertiſe his maſters from Heidelberg) by all means of perſuaſions to make that town relinquiſh their confederation with the princes, as a thing very prejudicial unto them both for coſt and danger.'

In ſir Dudley Carleton's own hand.

'Being gone thus far on Saturday night late, I have held my meſſenger until this Monday morning, in expectation of our letters out of Germany; by which we underſtand from Prague, that the two armies in Auſtria ſit ſtill looking one upon another, both in little better eſtate than mutiny for want of pay: and from Colen, that the paſſage of Briſac (which was again diſputed by the marquis Dourlach) is finally ſet open, and part of the Leopold's army already paſt without moleſtation.

'By an extract of letters from Zurich and Milan your honour will perceive here the French and Spaniards draw in one line ſtill amongſt the Griſons; by which judgment may be made of their doings elſewhere; and how preparations being chiefly made by Spain for theſe parts, this (whatſoever it prove) which is conducted by the marquis Spinola, is a Spaniſh buſineſs, howſoever it be covered with the name of the emperor.

'The letter I mentioned in the poſtſcript of my laſt being ſince come to my hands, I find it was dated at Heidelberg, not (as was then related unto me) at the Hague: and becauſe it doth ſtir no ſmall envy and hatred againſt a man of ſo much conſideration in this ſtate, I ſend your honour a copy thereof. *Nemo læditur niſi à ſeipſo:* and though there is ſmall doubt of his diſavowing it, yet the ſtile, contexture, and conceits thereof are too much his to be put upon any other man.

'Count William died the 19th day of his ſickneſs, when thoſe about him promiſed moſt of his recovery. His letter to me, which I ſent your honour with my former diſpatch, was the laſt he wrote; ſo as, being *ſermo morientis*, and of a man of ſo great wiſdom and experience, it merits ſo much the more regard. There is much doubt who

who ſhall ſucceed him in his government of Frieſland and Groningen, betwixt the prince of Orange (who, if he have thoſe, will be abſolute governor of all the United Provinces). But that will raiſe jealouſy, beſides the inconvenience of having thoſe parts governed by deputies. Count HENRY and Count ERNEST are both pretenders, and many of thoſe ſtates ſeek to keep the government in their own hands; which cannot be without much confuſion amongſt themſelves and diſſervice to the ſtate.

'Touching myſelf and the German employment, it is ſufficient both for my honour and contentment to be had in conſideration amongſt the reſt of his majeſty's well deſerving ſervants, for a buſineſs of ſuch weight and conſequence. And here I ſhall remain with no leſs willingneſs than I ſhould have embraced that commiſſion, eſteeming myſelf always beſt employed where his majeſty is beſt pleaſed with my ſervice. So I humbly take leave, &c.

'I take the boldneſs to incloſe in your honour's packet one to my lord marquis of Buckingham.'

June 14. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON'S to the KING.

'May it pleaſe your majeſty,

'As long as the great levies made jointly by the emperor, the king of Spain, the pope, and the catholic league of Germany (which have for ſome months paſt given a fearful alarm to all your majeſty's friends and allies in theſe parts) were only in preparation, I have advertiſed your majeſty by other hands what from time to time hath come to my knowledge, without giving your majeſty the trouble of my uſual diſpatches. But now they are ready to enter into action, I take the boldneſs to preſent to your majeſty's own view what hath paſſed theſe three days paſt in this ſubject betwixt thoſe of the ſtates deputies and myſelf.

'On Monday night late, having been the whole day in council and in communication with the prince of Orange, they came unto me in the name of their aſſembly, to put a queſtion unto me what I could inform them of your majeſty's intention in ſuccouring your majeſty's allies and theirs in Germany, particularly the Palatinate, now moſt in danger; to the end they might govern themſelves accordingly. I had not much to anſwer, ſave only what I had underſtood of your majeſty's former intention to ſend embaſſadors into Germany to join with the French in pacification of thoſe troubles; and now newly of your majeſty's purpoſe of ſending firſt to thoſe princes, which ſeem to threaten the Palatinate with their extraordinary levies. This they approved, ſo as the embaſſage might be countenanced with an army: otherwiſe they doubted of the effect; and thereupon deſired me to advertiſe your majeſty of the ſtrength of the two Spaniſh armies, one of about 20,000 foot and 4,000 horſe, which is to be at the rendezvous in Luxemberg at the end of this month, and ſo march towards Germany under the conduct of the marquis SPINOLA before the midſt of the next: the other under the command of Don LEWIS DE VELASCO (the ſtrength whereof is not known, but by conjecture of the number of the old troops) which is to wait upon the ſtates army, in caſe it ſhould draw to a head upon SPINOLA's marching. Their intention, they ſaid, was good, and their reſolution ready to aſſiſt the princes, and

particularly the Palatinate, according as in your majeſty's name I had formerly deſired them, for the preſervation of your majeſty's ſon-in-law in his patrimonial inheritance and countries; to the end your majeſty might the more eaſily procure the pacification you intend. But the princes in Germany being too weak of themſelves to make reſiſtance, and their ſtrength here too little to be hazarded betwixt two armies, one of which would cut betwixt them and home, while they followed the other, and, upon any diſaſter which might befall their men, would follow their victory even into the heart of theſe countries, which are yet much unſettled by reaſon of their late diſtractions, and much of the ſtrength thereby diverted, they know not what ſatisfaction to give your majeſty in defence of the Palatinate, unleſs your majeſty's more powerful hand ſhould concur therein; and therefore they doubted a fearful event of this ſummer's work; that the Spaniards would not only make themſelves, without much reſiſtance, maſters of the Palatinate, but bring all the united princes and the free towns to their ſubjection; of which danger they likewiſe deſired me to advertiſe your majeſty; and withal to beſeech you, as the chief protector under GOD of the common cauſe of religion, and a prince particularly intereſſed in your ſon-in-law's fortune, to contribute ſome part of your great power to the ſafety of both; wherein your majeſty ſhould find them ready to employ the uttermoſt of their abilities.

'The day following, which was yeſterday, I deſired to ſpeak with the ſame deputies, to put the like queſtion to them, as they had done the day before to me, what they in all event pretended to do, to the end your majeſty, without ſending to and fro (which the neceſſity of affairs and ſtraitneſs of time would not ſuffer) might do as might ſeem beſt to your wiſdom. This I thought neceſſary for the common ſervice, and your majeſty's, to move unto them; finding by their former diſcourſe, and what I had underſtood otherwiſe, that now they come to the iſſue, having held the world for a long ſpace in expectation of their drawing into the field, they ſtick at the point of charge and expence for neceſſary preparations, and prepare an excuſe of the ſtrength of the enemy, and the failing of friends.

'Their anſwer unto me was, that they were ready for any thing, which is feaſible for their ſmall ſtrength: but how of themſelves to ſtop or divert the progreſs of the enemy, they ſaw no poſſibility; and therefore gave me plainly to underſtand, that unleſs they find your majeſty actually to embrace the cauſe, their intent was not to riſe with their troops out of garriſon, conceiving, that they might ſit ſtill with more reputation, than draw to the frontiers with a ſmall army, and effect nothing of conſequence.

'I prayed them thereupon better to bethink themſelves before I wrote to your majeſty, to the end their own example might not be a hinderance to their own deſires. For if they, having diſciplined troops both of horſe and foot, and who are nearer the danger of the progreſs which the enemy might make after his conqueſt in Germany, ſhould think fit to ſit ſtill, what ſhould they then expect of your majeſty, not ſo well provided for the preſent, nor ſo ſubject as they to the future danger? I wiſhed them withal to call to mind the encouragements they gave the Bohemians from time to time in the reſolution they took of the election of a new king, of which the trouble of Germany is a conſequence; and the promiſe they have given in writing to the princes at

Monſ.

Monſ. BENICKHEUSEN's being laſt here, that if the enemy marched that way, to aſſiſt them with troops. Now though your majeſty had no part in the firſt motives of thoſe troubles, nor were engaged (as they are) by promiſe; yet ſeeing the enemy lay hold upon thoſe occaſions for greater deſigns, and thereupon taking that princely reſolution, which the preſent neceſſity of affairs doth require, I thought, the matter being well weighed, they might find it of great uſe to follow their former intention of drawing into the field with their army, and as near towards Germany as they could in ſafety: whereby the enemy would be amuſed at leaſt, if not diverted, the princes encouraged, they themſelves have commodity to ſend troops with expedition into Germany, in caſe they found it expedient, and your majeſty's aid be more uſeful, if you ſhould think fit to ſend any.

'To this purpoſe I put them in mind of the effect of their laſt year's ſmall preparation of a few waggons only for ſuch foot, as ſhould have accompanied their horſe; which cauſed the enemy to change his deſign (which was judged then to be upon the Palatinate) to an exploit upon Bruſſels. So in proportion of a greater ſtrength they are now prepared to draw into the field, though the enemy be now much ſtronger, they might happily work the like effect. Theſe things I deſired them to conſider as proceeding from myſelf; and thereupon to let me know as this day, when I was to have audience upon another occaſion, what I ſhould advertiſe your majeſty of their full and final intention.

'This morning having been in their aſſembly, and ended what I had in commandment from your majeſty (of which your majeſty will have an account in my diſpatch to mr. ſecretary NAUNTON) they did let me know by their preſident, monſ. GOCH, that having well weighed what I had ſaid to their deputies, they thought fit to make me this anſwer; that the aſſiſtance they already gave into Bohemia and the princes, might be eſtimated 8000 men, and thoſe payments they ſtill continue: that they have now levied 4000 foot to hold garriſon in their country, whereby to give commodity to their army to march: that they have written into Frieſland and other remote parts, to draw their troops out of their garriſons nearer the frontiers: that they have provided their pioneers, and written to their admiralties to put mariners in readineſs for their ſhips and boats, which they ſhall uſe upon the Rhine: and that they have made agreement to be furniſhed with waggons ſufficient for the army, and horſes for their artillery upon ten days warning, in which time they can always have their whole army at their rendezvous: but this hiring of waggons and horſes being a matter of much expence, they forbare the ſame, until they might know what your majeſty would do, and how their charge might produce ſome fruit for the help of the prince and the Palatinate, both which without your majeſty's ſpeedy and powerful aid they accounted as loſt. I replied unto them, that I could be a witneſs both of their aſſiſtance paſt, and preſent preparations, and hoped, that they would not now *in extremo actu deficere*; but I was not to preſs or move them farther, it being the duty of my place of embaſſador (where I then ſat) only to advertiſe; and the liberty I took before to adviſe, I prayed them to underſtand was of myſelf, and as a counſellor of their ſtate.

'Having thus related to your majeſty at length what hath paſſed in this ſubject,

I will now add, with your majeſty's good leave, what I have farther obſerved. Some chief of the ſtates, by the advice of the prince of Orange, have ſent yeſterday (with much diligence, and ſuch ſecreſy, that they have not ſo much as communicated the ſame to their own aſſembly) monſ. RANDWICK, a gentleman of Guelderland, one of the council of ſtate, of beſt ſufficiency amongſt them, and particularly practiſed in the affairs of Germany, to the princes of the union, to take information of their reſolution, of their ſtrength, of what is there judged of the enemy's proceedings, of what they promiſe themſelves of your majeſty's aſſiſtance (hearing, that an expreſs meſſenger of the princes is lately returned with good hopes from your majeſty), and finally whatſoever alſo concerns the ſervice. Withal he is particularly to inform them (as concurrents in a common cauſe) of the ſtate of theſe provinces, the preparations of the enemy, and the full ſtrength of this army; and to adviſe with them what uſe may be made of their army abroad, without endangering their ruin at home. Their uttermoſt ſtrength, which (leaving ſufficient garriſon in their Arminian and frontier towns) they can draw into the field is 120 companies of foot, which (the beſt choice being made, and about that his excellency is now buſied) will make betwixt nine and ten thouſand men. The horſe exceed not 2400. For cannon and all other neceſſaries, they will be plentifully provided. RANDWICK is to remain with the princes, and to advertiſe from time to time what ſhall concern the ſervice: and though, I believe, upon thoſe reaſons I alledged unto them, howſoever they perſiſted in their former opinion of ſitting ſtill, yet when they ſhall ſee the enemy riſe, they will draw into the field; yet there is no appearance, they will march out of their own ſtrength, and hazard themſelves betwixt the enemy's two armies; but the fruit thereof will be, that if Spinola cannot be ſtayed thereby (as there is no likelihood he will, unleſs they be ſtronger), yet he will be forced to leave a greater part of his troops in theſe quarters, and march ſo much the weaker into Germany. But what reſolution the princes have, or in what ſtate of defence they can put themſelves by the inhabitants of their countries, beſides the army they have in the field, is not here particularly known: only ſome officers of this army newly come from thence relate, that they have 5000 good horſe; which is a great ſtrength, in that the ſervice will chiefly conſiſt in horſe.

'All men's bloods do here boil upon this occaſion. What be the effects, and like to be the conſequence elſewhere, I leave to your majeſty's judgment. The well-affected perſons, your majeſty's friends and ſervants, which have now without oppoſition the whole ſway of the ſtates, fail not in preparation, howſoever they begin to faint in reſolution, to ſupport the good cauſe. The papiſts take much heart and encouragement, hoping that SPINOLA's good ſucceſs in Germany will bring him back with a victorious army by the expiration of this truce, and either by war break into this ſtate, or by new conditions of treaty (in which he may then, as they perſuade themſelves, ſet the law) give them free exerciſe of their religion.

'The Arminians, as well the *fuor-uſciti*, as thoſe which do remain deported of all office and place in government here at home, faſten their laſt hopes upon the ſame ſucceſs, promiſing themſelves by a new treaty to be reſtored by the entremiſe of France; or if war proceed, there will be a neceſſity of making uſe of the chief of them for council, and their whole party for contributions; which is ſtill great, though

though much diminiſhed; and to what height of boldneſs they are already come upon this occaſion your majeſty will perceive by a familiar example of one of BARNEVELT's ſons, who was lately thruſt out of his government of Bergen-op-zoom with his command of a troop of horſe; and having but one good horſe remaining, hath ſold the ſame upon an adventure, and at no high rate, that before Chriſtmas-day your majeſty's ſon-in-law and only daughter ſhall not be only thruſt out of Bohemia, but deprived of the Palatinate: which his excellency hearing offered his beſt horſe upon a like adventure, when this ill-ominous companion ſhall be hanged upon a gallows; and for a correction of his inſolency, his father had within very few days after a ſecond ſentence of declaration to have committed *crimen læſæ majeſtatis*; whereupon followeth a confiſcation of all his lands and goods.

'Amongſt the reſt, which promiſe to themſelves ſome fruit of the mutations now threatened, VORSTIUS (who had left his wife and children to keep poſſeſſion ſtill at Tergow, and hold intelligence with thoſe he had infected with his contagion thereabouts, which were very many) finding no place where to ſet his foot, was now practiſing with ſome of the Hans-towns to be reſtored here by their means, or to be admitted amongſt them, when he was ſuddenly ſtricken with ſickneſs, of which he is dead near Lubeck.

'I beſeech Almighty GOD to preſerve your majeſty's ſacred perſon, your royal family, your kingdoms and friends, and confound your enemies. So in all humility I take leave.

'Your majeſty's moſt humble and moſt obedient ſubject and ſervant,

Hague this 14th of June, 1620. 'DUDLEY CARLETON.'

June 15. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'In conformity to his majeſty's commandment, received by your honour's letters of the 29th of the laſt, I took the firſt fit opportunity of the ſtates aſſembling in competent number, with a preſident proper for my buſineſs (a circumſtance always conſiderable in negotiating with this ſtate) to make complaint in his majeſty's name of the late outrage committed upon his ſubjects in the Eaſt-Indies by thoſe of theſe provinces, and to demand reſtitution of loſs ſuſtained by our merchants, with due reparation of honour to his majeſty, according to the copy here incloſed of my propoſition, which I preſented unto them in writing, with the informations I received from your honour; which I cauſed to be tranſlated into the Dutch language, to the end they might be the better underſtood by the whole aſſembly.

'The preſident, upon ſmall conſultation with the reſt, made me anſwer, that they were greatly ſorry for the accident, but could not conceive the time did ſuffer the knowledge of the accord betwixt the two companies could be in the Eaſt-Indies before this fell out: wherein I told him, by the way, he might ſoon be ſatisfied, when he conſidered, that the Bear, which was one of the ſhips taken by their men, was the bearer of ſir THOMAS ROE's and the Dutch admiral's letters.

Theſe

Theſe (ſaid he) might carry the news of the entrance into the treaty, but not poſſibly of the concluſion. Howſoever foreſeeing ſome ſuch accidents might follow ſir THOMAS DALE's firſt attempt upon their men in thoſe peaceable parts by Bantam (of which he much complained, and I excuſed as much as I could, upon former hoſtilities begun by their men) the commiſſioners on both ſides having made agreement by an expreſs article of mutual reſtitution, they would ſee on their parts it ſhould be faithfully performed; and thoſe who had ſo much forgot themſelves towards his majeſty by their inſolent words and demeanor, ſeverely puniſhed; hoping his majeſty would cauſe the like to be done by our men, as well for what is paſt, as what may follow before the ſettling of the accord upon the arrival of the two pinnaces of advice; the firſt of which parted not from the coaſt of England till the end of Auguſt laſt, and the ſecond from hence about the beginning of October.

'Their anſwer I could not but admit, letting them know, that, for preventing of farther inconvenience, the ſooner they put their good intention into practice, would be the more agreeable to his majeſty, and ſatisfactory to his ſubjects, whoſe honour is generally intereſſed as well as the company in their commodity. And hereupon I took occaſion to put them in mind how ſlowly their good anſwers were followed by the effects, by the example of a propoſition I made in their aſſembly by expreſs order from his majeſty, touching the treaty about fiſhing upon his majeſty's coaſts, the beginning of March laſt. And though their anſwer was ſuch, that his majeſty reſted thereupon without farther inſtance, they promiſing to ſend expreſs deputies as ſoon as they could with convenience, and letting me know, that in two months time they might be in ſome readineſs; thoſe two months were now extended to four; and for aught I could ſee, they were now in no greater forwardneſs, than the day when they made this promiſe.

'The preſident excuſed their delay herein upon the great importance of the affairs of their ſeveral provinces, which had cauſed moſt of the body of their aſſembly to be abſent; and of this (he ſaid) I could not be ignorant: which I confeſſed; but withal, I told him, I was not ſuch a ſtranger to their government, as not to foreſee a new ſubject of excuſe, unleſs they would provide againſt it in time; which is the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland (whom this buſineſs of fiſhing chiefly concerns) now towards; and their manner being (when they have no will to proceed in a buſineſs) to ſay they are not authoriſed ſufficiently by their towns. I deſired them (and particularly thoſe of Holland, which were then preſent) to take notice of what I ſaid; which though it was not by commandment at this time from his majeſty, yet I held it my duty either to procure them to the fulfilling of their promiſe, or to advertiſe what I judged of their farther delay, that they had no purpoſe to proceed. Hereupon I prayed them to call to mind the wonted carriage of affairs in this ſtate, which was in that ſort, that it much blemiſhed the ſincerity of their proceedings with his majeſty, and loſt the love of his ſubjects to this ſtate by the wrongs and injuries they ſuffered at ſea continually: and though the hand were taken from the wheel, which turned with ſo much violence; yet we might find by what is now happened in the Eaſt-Indies (and this, I ſaid, was a conſequence of a reſolution taken at time to enter into hoſtility with our men in the Moluccas) it had the ſame motion ſtill. Now if his majeſty ſhould find by effects, not anſwerable to their word and promiſe, that they continued their wonted

wonted artifice in delay, and gaining of time in matter of treaty, and their violence in aſſailing his ſubjects, and ſpoiling them of their goods and ſubſtance without due and ready reparation, he would have cauſe to think they had rather *alios homines* than *alios mores*; and adviſe himſelf of other manner of proceeding than by way of treaty.

'They ſeemed by the thanks the preſident gave me, after conſultation with the reſt of the aſſembly, to take my remembrance unto them in no ill part: and for the buſineſs of fiſhing, they deſired, in my preſence, the deputies of Holland ſo to provide, that at the meeting of the ſtates of that province (which will be this next week) they might take a full and final reſolution.

'What farther paſſed at this audience, as likewiſe in private conferences betwixt certain of the ſtates deputies and myſelf, theſe three days paſt, I do advertiſe his majeſty in a letter apart; whereby I give his majeſty a particular account of the Spaniſh army and the ſtates; and what is feared of the one, and may be promiſed of the other. To which I can add nothing ſave what I even now underſtand from his excellency, that he hath news the troops on the other ſide begin to march; and that the marquis SPINOLA hath taken up 200 mariners; of which he knoweth not what judgment to make, unleſs it be for boats, wherewith to make a bridge over the Rhine.

'Thus I humbly take leave, &c.'

June 25. States general to king JAMES I.

Concerning the great preparations made by the archduke.

That the rendezvous of the enemy was to be on the laſt of that month, N. S.

That themſelves were putting their country into a poſture of defence; but as they were not ſufficient to make a ſtand againſt the enemy, they deſire his majeſty 'prendre une prompte et vigoureuſe reſolution telle comme il trouvera convenir, et la neceſſité le requerir, à fin de pouvoir prevenir temps aux les inconveniens, qui aultrement ſont inevitables à noſtre jugement, et de ſi dangereuſe conſequence pour l'eſtat du Palatinat et les affaires d'Allemagne, qu'aucune choſe, qui pourroit arriver.'

July 10. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'Having received a packet from the princes of the union directed to baron DHONA, which is earneſtly recommended unto me both for ſpeed and ſafety in conveyance, as that which contains letters to his majeſty, with a relation of what hath preſſed in the diet at Ulme, I would not fail to ſend an expreſs meſſenger therewith: and though his majeſty will have thereby ſufficient information of all particulars, yet I have cauſed a tranſlation to be made of the accord betwixt the catholic league and the princes of the union, and ſend the ſame to your honour, as that which doth cauſe no ſmall alteration in the ſtate of thoſe affairs. For whereas before the king of Bohemia

hemia had only to do with the army of the count of Bucquoy, and the princes were buſied with that of the catholic league; whereby Spinola might have marched into Germany without oppoſition; now upon this accord (whereby the catholic league doth condition to go to the aſſiſtance of the emperor, and thoſe of the union do likewiſe agree not to moleſt their countries, but to defend their own) the king of Bohemia will bear thereby the greater burden; but Spinola, if he go into the Palatinate, will have an army, whereas before he had nothing but boors, to encounter: and this (conſidering the weakneſs of the princes both in ſtrength and reſolution) is thought the leſs evil, in regard of the hope, which is conceived of Bethlem Gabor, that, by way of diverſion, or otherwiſe, he will aſſiſt the king of Bohemia in thoſe parts; and the princes do undertake the defence of the Palatinate, as if it were (as indeed it is) their own cauſe: for which purpoſe they have drawn down their army from Ulme through the dutchy of Wirtemberg, and lodged the ſame about Francfort; having an intention to make a bridge over the Rhine at Oppenheim; and to this effect they have ſent hither for fit men to undertake that work.

'The ſtates begin to apprehend, that now Spinola may change his deſign, and fall upon Juliers; which hath cauſed them to draw the companies, which were quartered in villages ſomewhat remote, and might have been cut off by the enemy's horſe, near unto the town; which is otherwiſe well fortified and provided, but will be defective in men to maintain a long ſiege, if the enemy ſhould ſet down before it: which, if it ſhould ſucceed, will be a new reſolution; for beſides all other advertiſements concurring to the ſame purpoſe, we are now aſſured by one Charpentier, *commiſſaire des vivres*, who had the charge of the proviſion of Spinola's army, and is newly come from him upon ſome breach betwixt them, that he had charge to furniſh 22,000 foot, and had the liſt of the places aſſigned him where the army ſhould march the direct way into Germany: this commiſſaire hath ſent his brother, who came with him, to his excellency this very day, remaining himſelf at Dort till he have a ſafe conduct to come and remain here with ſecurity, which is ſent unto him; and by him more of Spinola's ſecrets are diſcovered, as his marching muſt needs be hindered for eight or ten days by reaſon of the diſorder will be in his proviſions by the flight of this his chief officer.

'The army of the union under the conduct of the marquis d'Anſpach doth conſiſt of 7000 foot and 2600 horſe, all choice men; to which will be now added 2000 foot and 500 horſe, which are held in pay in the Palatinate; beſides 5000 foot and 700 horſe of the natives of the country, men well diſciplined and practiſed in arms, and at the arrival of Megen and Stockenburgh with the aſſiſtance of the ſtates they will have an addition of as many, as will furniſh an army of 20000: ſo as there appears now a better face of the buſineſs, and there is much more life in my lord general Vere's employment, if he were well there with his troops; and the difficulty will be only in the paſſage; for which he will not want all the help the ſtates can give, in caſe Don Lewis de Velasco ſhould remain near their frontiers with any great ſtrength (as it is ſaid he ſhall have an army on foot about Weſel, where he makes a bridge over the Rhine), they will not think it ſafe for their country to venture their horſe far abroad.

'Here

'Here is no conceit that SPINOLA with his army will go into Bohemia, by reaſon of the competition, which would be for command betwixt him and the count of Bucquoy; of the diſcontent of his ſoldiers, who, having the Palatinate propoſed to them as a prey ſo near at hand, will not like of ſo long a march; of the charge of conducting the Italian troops by Savoy and Burgundy, which, if they were to go for Bohemia, might have taken a ſhorter way, as the troops did the laſt ſummer, through Swiſſerland and Tyrol; and of the ſeaſon of the year, which will be expired before ſo great an army can well arrive in thoſe parts. Yet I have ſeen an advertiſement out of Germany agreeable to the judgment his majeſty makes of SPINOLA's deſign, that he will march with his army through Weſterwalt and the duke of Saxe's country, and by the help of that prince aſſail Bohemia on Egra ſide, whereby the king, being aſſailed on ſo many parts at once, would be reduced to a very hard eſtate. But as yet all is full of uncertainty.

'Some doubt an enterprize upon the town of Embden, to which SPINOLA may be invited by the diſcontentment of the count of Eaſt-Frieſland, who hath his brother, the count of Embden, in principal place of command in the archduke's ſervice. But the ſituation of the town is ſuch, that the ſtates can put in ſuccours at pleaſure, ſo as there is no likelihood of that attempt, howſoever the count be at this preſent more than ever incenſed againſt the town, and diſtaſted with the ſtates proceedings, whoſe commiſſioners (who have lain there many months to arbitrate differences betwixt him and his ſubjects) are returned, with a reſolution more in favour of ſome of his ſubjects than of himſelf in a queſtion of poſſeſſion of certain places, againſt which he hath ſince ſent hither a ſolemn proteſtation, with appeal to the Imperial chamber.

'Here is one of the ſtates commiſſioners come back from the Hans-towns to make relation of the affairs of thoſe parts, where they find the duke of Lunenburg and the town of Hamburg inclinable to accord: but they are much troubled how to deal with the king of Denmark, whoſe language is very fair, and his letters pleaſing, but his proceedings ſuch, as makes them judge he is reſolved to make himſelf maſter of the two rivers, the Elbe and the Weſer, and to put new impoſitions upon both.

'The king of Swede in a diſguiſed habit hath made a progreſs through the chief towns of Germany, as Heidelberg, Nuremberg, Brunſwick, and others; and is now gone to Berlin, to ſee the young lady, the princeſs of Brandenburg, whom, it is ſaid, he ſhall marry.

'Here arrived on Saturday night late, monſ. DE LUC in poſt out of France; and yeſterday being Sunday in the morning, the French embaſſador conducted him to the prince of Orange; and becauſe the embaſſador gave him precedence both going and coming out of the prince's lodgings, as he hath done again this day in a ſecond viſit, here is a general belief, that he is come qualified as an extraordinary embaſſador, and that he hath ſome matter of importance to treat, either concerning the truce, or demanding the French troops for that king's ſervice, now his kingdom is entering into new combuſtion. But I cannot find, that he hath more to do, than that he plainly giveth out himſelf, that, being governor of Broüage for the king, he knew not how to paſs with ſafety, through thoſe who declare themſelves for the queen mother, into his

government; and therefore hath taken this way to go thither by ſea, deſiring a ſhip of war of the ſtates for that purpoſe; which will not be denied him.

'Monſ. AERSSENS, the ſtates embaſſador at Venice, ſhould now be on his way hitherwards, having taken his leave of that ſenate the 3d of this preſent, and forbearing to go to the duke of Savoy, partly in regard of the difficulty of paſſage through the ſtate of Milan, and partly in doubt of his good reception by the duke, whoſe embaſſador at Venice did not afford him a viſit. In all which belongs to the ratification of the alliance betwixt that commonwealth and this ſtate, he hath had good contentment; but to his ſuit in favour of the king of Bohemia for aſſiſtance in money, he hath been anſwered with an excuſe, upon fear, that ſtate hath of war with the grand ſignor, who ſpeaks now of going in perſon to Adrianople this winter, and there prepare for the field againſt the next ſummer, and hath already given order to the embaſſadors in his porta to accompany him, as the ſtates embaſſador hath advertiſed his maſters, deſiring therein to receive their order. But the Turk's deſign is rather thought to be upon the Polac than the Venetian, though your honour will ſee by a tranſlate of a letter from the ſtates embaſſador in what ill terms that commonwealth doth ſtand with the Turk at this preſent: yet betwixt this and the time of his ſtirring many things are like to happen to change his reſolution in a court ſo much ſubject (as that is of late days) to revolution.

'My laſt to your honour were by capt. BURROWES of the 2d of this preſent, and two days ſince I ſent your honour a copy of my former of the 2d of the laſt, whereof the meſſenger miſcarried about Oſtend, near which place we have unfortunately loſt an honeſt gentleman, Sir WILLIAM ZOUCH, a ſervant to his majeſty, and ſerjeant major to my lord Liſle's regiment, who was caſt away in a ſhip of Fluſhing, and in ſight of another ſhip of the ſame town, on Monday laſt was ſevennight.

'One of the Eaſt-Indian ſhips called the Devil of Delft, belonging to this company, was ſet upon, being now going that way, with ſeven pirates of Algier, of which it ſunk two, and beat off the reſt; but, having loſt 100 men in the fight, is not ſufficiently manned for the voyage; therefore doth return.

'Thus I humbly take leave, &c.'

July 18. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'The ſtates having called the company of theſe Eaſt-Indian merchants to an account of their doings upon the complaint I made by his majeſty's commandment the 14th of the laſt month; whereof I ſent your honour a copy with my diſpatch of the 15th; and they having within theſe few days appeared in their aſſembly, an anſwer to my propoſition is finally framed betwixt the ſtates and the merchants, which conſiſts partly, as was to be expected, of recriminations; partly of a deſire and promiſe, on their part, of mutual reſtitution; and concludes with deteſtation of thoſe inſolencies, which are ſaid to be uſed by their men in words and actions to his majeſty's diſhonour: upon all which points three of the ſtates deputies, which brought me the writing your honour will receive herewith, did inſiſt in their diſcourſe: to all which I had

I had nothing to reply concerning the two firſt, which concern our merchants; and to them it belongs to diſpute their own cauſe: but for that which concerns his majeſty, I deſired them to make their diſlike of their men's barbarous behaviour appear by exemplary puniſhment, wherein they were as ready to offer, as I to aſk this kind of ſatisfaction.

'I muſt recall what I wrote in my former concerning a ſhip of Delft, which was ſaid to be fought with by pirates paſſing towards the Eaſt-Indies, in that the news, though it came hither by letters of the admiralty of Rotterdam, is not confirmed all this while, and therefore not believed.

'For the affairs of Germany, I refer your honour to ſuch writings as go herewith, part of which I had of the ſtates by three of their deputies, which came unto me yeſterday expreſsly, and part of his excellency. Of all I have cauſed tranſlates to be made, to the end, without your honour's farther trouble, his majeſty may be ſatisfied in the deſign of marquis SPINOLA to march with his army into Germany: which appears by the emperor's intercepted commiſſion, whereof I ſend the original as well as the tranſlate. At the ſame time, and by the ſame courier, divers letters were likewiſe intercepted and ſent hither, all written in cypher; which the ſtates, having no man ſkillful in decyphering, deſired me to ſend to England; and his excellency ſhewing me the letters, which I obſerved to be written by the emperor's and the king of Spain's chief miniſters, I wiſhed rather they would ſend them to their own embaſſador, Sir NOEL CARON: which accordingly is done at this time by this meſſenger. And though herein I was ſcrupulous to touch theſe writings, conſidering the good terms of amity, in which his majeſty doth hitherto ſtand with thoſe princes, yet it is a reſpect I leaſt owe to any of his majeſty's miniſters, in that I am well aſſured my diſpatch of the 2d of the laſt, directed to your honour, and ſuperſcribed for his majeſty's ſpecial ſervice, ſent by JOHNSON, the ordinary of the Hague, who was drowned in his paſſage near Oſtend, was found about him, when he was caſt upon the ſtrand, and ſent to Bruſſels; of which I have this proof, that his wife having been at Oſtend within few days to recover what was found about her huſband, had all his ordinary letters delivered unto her, and was plainly told, that the reſt were ſent to Bruſſels, whither they might ſoon ſee that to his majeſty was directed; and if it be not from thence ſent unopened to your honour, the wrong is ſuch, as his majeſty will, I doubt not, be ſenſible of. Theſe letters now ſent to ſir NOEL CARON your honour may pleaſe to hearken after, there being in one of them ſome particularities concerning perſons of quality, ſubjects to his majeſty, in Scotland and Ireland; and in the reſt the ſecrets of this ſummer's ſervice are in all likelihood contained.

'The *commiſſaire general des vivres*, which came hither from the archduke's ſide, of whom I wrote in my laſt, hath ſuffered himſelf to be perſuaded by the lieutenant of the archduke's guard (who was employed hither expreſsly by the marquis SPINOLA) to return and reſume his charge. At leaſt is ſo believed here, he being gone ſecretly yeſterday from hence towards Dort with his brother in company, and the ſaid lieutenant, at four o'clock in the morning. All, which was here learned of him, was the way of SPINOLA's march, which, he ſaid, will be directly to Coblentz, there to paſs the Rhine; and this he confirmed to his excellency by an argument of his own

doctrine, in that whereas heretofore there was wont to be allowance made of 500 waggons for the *vivres*, there is now only half of the number; which SPINOLA told him might ſerve the turn, becauſe they ſhould aid themſelves by the commodity of the river of the Rhine, from which they ſhould have no occaſion to march far.

'I advertiſed your honour the ſecond of this preſent of courteous letters from the king of Denmark to this ſtate, and of others to myſelf, to do good offices of friendſhip betwixt them, by removing ſuch jealouſies as might be entertained upon the king's building near the Elbe: to which they have made an anſwer full of reſpect, mentioning only the king's ſhips (which lie upon the Elbe, and, by viſiting and ſearching ſuch as paſs to and fro, do much incommodate the freedom of commerce) as a grievance; and yet imputing the ſame rather to the captains, as exceeding their commiſſion, than to the king himſelf; and deſiring in full terms of civility to have order taken therein. I have likewiſe written unto the king in anſwer of his letters, and made known unto him how agreeable it will be to the king my maſter, not only to have good amity entertained betwixt him and this ſtate, but likewiſe to have the fire, now kindled betwixt the Hans-towns and the adjoining princes, extinguiſhed at ſuch a time as this, wherein a general combuſtion is to be feared; and to learn of our oppoſites in religion, to combine and unite all of our profeſſion ſtraitly by their example; they having at this preſent 100,000 men in arms, under four great commanders, BUCQUOY, BAVIER, SPINOLA, and VELASCO; and without good underſtanding betwixt other princes and ſtates, all being neceſſarily ſubject to their obedience.

Sir ROBERT ANSTRUTHER wrote unto me to procure, that one VOGH, burgomaſter of Arnheim (who is one of the ſtates commiſſioners with the Hans-towns, and is now come back hither to report in what ſtate they found thoſe affairs) ſhould in his return back to his collegues (whither he goeth within eight days) viſit the king of Denmark: which I have moved to his excellency and ſome of the ſtates: but it will not take place; not that any can judge it unfit; but private emulation doth often hinder public ſervice, and they have here their imperfection in that kind, being ſubject to many piques and jealouſies amongſt themſelves.

'The ſtates of Holland are ſeparated for the ſpace of fourteen days, having remitted their deliberation about the embaſſages to France and to his majeſty until they do now meet again; and for this purpoſe have carried order from their aſſembly to return authorized from their towns. At this laſt meeting they have deported four of their chief bailifs, whereof this of the Hague was one, as being of the Arminian faction; and when they meet next together, the reſt are like to go the ſame way.' Thus I humbly take leave, &c.'

Aug. 8. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

R^t hon^ble,

'I was yeſterday viſited by the preſident of the ſtates general (one of this province of Holland) accompanied with a deputy of Zealand, who came unto me in the name of the aſſembly, to acquaint me with a reſolution they have taken (after long communication with their ſeveral admiralties, which have had their deputies here at the Hague) to put

put a new fleet to ſea againſt the pirates of Algier, which ſhall be twenty-one ſail of good ſhips of war commanded by monſ. HAULOIN, admiral of Zealand, with order to be in readineſs all of them by the beginning of October next, with victuals for ten months. Of this they deſired me to give his majeſty an account, taking knowledge of a purpoſe his majeſty hath to put a fleet likewiſe to ſea to the ſame effect, to which their deſire is their fleet may join, and with united ſtrength aſſail the pirates, who have now a fleet of a hundred ſail. When they may know his majeſty's reſolution herein, they will frame their inſtruction for their admiral and other commanders of their fleet accordingly; to which purpoſe they have deſired me to write; and your honour may pleaſe to procure me order from his majeſty for the anſwer I ſhall return them.

'Upon the firſt news of the marquis SPINOLA's departure from Bruſſels towards Maeſtricht, the prince of Orange left the Hague, and went by Utrecht to Arnheim, where he yet remains, having with him ſeven of the ſtates general, of every province one, with one ſupernumerary for Holland, who have authority to reſolve *pro re nata*, and put in execution what is beſt for the ſervice, without loſing ſuch good opportunities as may be offered by ſending back to the Hague.

'The new Engliſh troops commanded by my lord general VERE begin to riſe this day out of their ſeveral garriſons, where they have lain thus long for want of good arms, thoſe which were provided them by ſuch as were put in truſt being unſerviceable; and now I have procured them to be well and ſufficiently furniſhed out of the ſtates magazines, with all other helps fit for their journey; which as yet we cannot here conceive with what ſafety or expedition they can make into the Palatinate, the marquis SPINOLA being before them with one army, and Don LEWIS DE VELASCO in the way with another.

'The princes army lies ſtill about Oppenheim with much impatience (as monſ. AERSSENS relates, who is newly returned that way from Venice) at SPINOLA's long ſtay, whom they ſeem reſolved to encounter whereſoever he ſhall make his paſſage into Germany: but their troops not exceeding (as monſ. AERSSENS doth likewiſe relate) 12,000 foot and 4000 horſe, and SPINOLA marching with 30,000 * (according as his liſt now bears) this will be *impar congreſſus*, and their yielding to the paſſage of the archduke LEOPOLD's troops at Briſack makes their reſolution miſtruſted, when it ſhall come to the trial.

'Our laſt letters from Colen ſay, that the reputation of SPINOLA's army, and the progreſs the duke of Bavier makes in Auſtria in favour of the emperor, hath made the duke of Saxe declare himſelf againſt the king of Bohemia, againſt whom comes likewiſe an army of 8000 Poles, as your honour will ſee by the copy of a letter I have newly received from a noble and judicious Italian gentleman out of the Bohemian camp, the ſtate whereof is therein likewiſe particularly ſet down.

'By the copy of another letter from the foot of the mountains towards Italy your honour will have the particularities of the invaſion of the Valtelina by the banditti

* [Note of ſecretary NAUNTON.] Mr. TRUMBALL eſteems them but 18,000 in all.

of

of the Griſons aſſiſted by thoſe of Milan, and of the maſſacre committed upon many poor proteſtants to the number of 1000 by computation of 200 *capi di caſa*; amongſt which was one, who was lately profeſſor of Geneva, with four miniſters, who all loſt their lives: and by this example may be ſeen what is to be hoped for in other parts where religion is planted: the extirpation whereof, with the blood of ſuch as profeſſed the ſame, can only ſatisfy *catholici Romani.*

'The Venetian reſident hath made his complaint to the ſtates of this accident, deſiring them to write letters of encouragement to the proteſtant cantons of the Swiſs and Griſons for recovery of that country; which they have accordingly done; and now we hear from Baſil, that the banditti are chaſed out again from ſome places they had poſſeſſed; and from Venice, that charge is given by that ſenate to colonel ROCCALAURE to go immediately with ſuch ſtrangers, as were heretofore under his command, and are retained in ſeveral companies, though the captains be licenſed, to the aſſiſtance of the Griſons; they having ſent 10,000 ducats with a ſecretary to Zurich for the levy of a regiment of Swiſs for the ſame ſervice.

'It was monſ. AERSSENS' hap to paſs through the Valtolina, when the banditti were then entering the country; and if he had not made the more haſte, it is likely ſmall reſpect would have been borne his quality. To the duke of Savoy he went not; which he excuſeth to his maſters, partly upon the difficulty of the ways, and danger of going through the ſtate of Milan; partly upon the diſreſpect was ſhewed him at Venice by the embaſſador of Savoy, who did not viſit him until the night before his departure; but chiefly upon the news, which was then hot in Venice, that the duke of Savoy was ſoliciting the charge of the conduct of the king of Spain's army now gone to the aſſiſtance of the emperor under the marquis of SPINOLA; to which he offered to add his own forces. And though theſe anſwers are received, yet all remain not ſatisfied, in that for the way, it had not been more than a fortnight's journey to have gone about through Swiſſerland; which he might have done with ſafety. The embaſſador's viſit, though long deferred, being at laſt performed by expreſs order of his maſter, was a greater aſſurance of the duke's good will, than if it had been done at firſt *par maniere d'acquit.* The other point of the duke's ſuit to the emperor was uncertain; and howſoever though the duke had been that way inclined, all poſſible endeavours ſhould the rather have been uſed to divert him. The true cauſe of his haſty return was a fear of ſupplanting in his abſence upon the letter of Heidelberg your honour can call to mind; which he diſclaims with great execrations, and he is no farther charged therewith, though *in liberâ republicâ* it be free for any man to believe as he pleaſeth. He had ſome aſperſion caſt upon him in his abſence for a certain preſent of plate brought unto his houſe from the elector of Brandenburg, at the very inſtant that the agent STRICK (who with BURON the merchant loſt their heads the 29th of the laſt at Amſterdam for coining) was apprehended; and his with other principal perſons names being brought upon the ſtage did haſten STRICK's execution, whereby to ſhew they were neither partners in the crime, nor favourers of the perſon: otherwiſe more reſpect might have been borne to a public miniſter.

'In place of BARNEVELT's eldeſt ſon, deported from his office of *premier veneur* of Holland, is choſen the lord of Duvenvoord, who of the nobleſſe was the firſt who declared

declared himſelf againſt that faction, and is now here of the committee-council a man of chief authority.

'The ſtates of Holland are now again aſſembled, with expreſs order from their towns to reſolve of their embaſſages to France and to his majeſty: but their firſt buſineſs is a reglement of their finances, in which the preſent uſe they have of money for the furniſhing of the camp makes them ſenſible of the confuſion, wherein they have long reſted.

'Our Engliſh troops having been for a long ſpace in three months arrearage, for which the officers continually bear the burden of the intereſt, have full ſatisfaction given them upon the preſentation of a complaint ſigned by ſir HORACE VERE, ſir EDWARD CECIL, and ſir JOHN OGLE; who, after long difference being reconciled now at their going into the field, find more reſpect than formerly at home by their good agreement; and will be able to perform better ſervice abroad, for the reputation of our nation. Thus I humbly take leave, &c.

Aug. 23. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'Upon the marquis SPINOLA's advancing towards Germany the prince of Orange left Arnheim (where he was when I wrote laſt to your honour the 8th of this preſent) and encamped before Weſel about an Engliſh mile remote from the town; which took no ſmall alarm at his coming; yet was it not ſufficient to make SPINOLA turn back, he being gone forward with a ſettled deſign, paſt the Rhine near Coblentz, and advanced, as our laſt news bear, as far as Limburg, having taken Ditz by force (a ſeigneury belonging to the houſe of Naſſau) and going farther the ſtrait way towards Bohemia, the princes of the union with their army lodging near Francfort, and hitherto ſuffering him to paſs without moleſtation; notwithſtanding that they are ſtronger than he is in horſe, but inferior in foot; yet his troops, having been told in their marching, come far ſhort of the liſt he gave out for his reputation, they exceeding not 16,000 foot and 3000 horſe.

'Don LEWIS DE VELASCO hath no formal camp aſſembled, as was threatened, but remains about Venlo with ſome few troops; which yields better commodity than was expected for general VERE's paſſage with his men into the Palatinate, who, by reaſon of the contrariety of winds, which hindered their paſſage up the Rhine, came late to his excellency's camp, but according to appointment (when two of the ſtates deputies came from thence hither, and are now here for ſupplies of money for the camp) they were to march forward towards the Palatinate by the way of Gulick on Saturday or Monday laſt, being convoyed with the whole body of the ſtates horſe commanded by count HENRY and about 2000 muſketeers, in the ſame manner as count HENRY made his journey to Brunſwick; ſo as they are ſtrong enough, being joined by the Engliſh, to make their way in going, and in their return well fitted by means of their waggons to take what way they like beſt; which, as I underſtand, they purpoſe ſhall be on the other ſide of the Rhine through the biſhopric of Paderborn and Munſter, but will firſt offer their ſervice, as directed, to the princes, and if, need be,

for the defence of their countries; or, if their hearts will ſerve them, for waiting upon SPINOLA's army, and providing (as they may well do with ſuch a ſtrength, if they can arrive in time) that the king of Bohemia ſhall receive no hurt on that ſide. Mean time the prince of Orange, the more to amuſe the Spaniard, remains ſtill encamped where he firſt ſat down, with a bridge over the Rhine, and ſo will do for a few days, and then govern himſelf as he ſhall have occaſion.

'In SPINOLA's marching by Gulick, he was very careful not to give any offence, nor to touch any of the villages which belong to the ſtates, more than he was forced by neceſſity of paſſage. The prince of Orange, on the other ſide, at his firſt ſitting down where he now is, made proclamation, that no man, upon pain of death, ſhould approach nearer than the limits of the camp to the town of Weſel; ſo as howſoever they are willing and forward to aid their friends abroad on each-ſide, yet they are very ſparing in theſe parts to hurt one another.

'Here are certain ſecret inſtruments, which come upon borrowed occaſion from the other ſide, to ſound men's affections, and prepare the way for renewing the truce after the ſame manner as it was firſt ſet on foot by the frier, NEYEN; and amongſt others here hath been within theſe few days one TEMPLE, ſerjeant major of Louvain, brother to a known Jeſuit of that name, who hath long lived at Leyden. His chief buſineſs hath been to procure a mutual releaſe of repriſals, which for theſe two years paſt have been made betwixt the archduke and theſe provinces upon all the rents and revenues on both ſides; but now reſtitution is to be made reciprocally, a ſmall ſum only excepted of about 3500 *l.* ſterl. on each ſide, which is to remain, as it were, *in depoſito*, until the right of the firſt differences, which grew about a certain convent at Ghent, be adjudged. And for this purpoſe certain commiſſioners are appointed to meet in Flanders near to Sluce, which this TEMPLE would have had men of quality, and of the body of the ſtates general, or of the council of ſtate, who might be authorized to treat of other matters concerning the common good of theſe Low Countries. But no ear would be given thereunto; and therefore men of mean condition are choſen for this purpoſe out of Zealand, with order only to attend the buſineſs for which they are employed.

'To advertiſe any thing of the Upper Countries were *immittere falcem in alienam meſſem*; and now there is indeed *meſſis maxima*, and the labourers his majeſty hath in thoſe parts, are not few. Yet underſtanding of a private conference, which paſt at a day of hunting, whilſt the princes army lay at Oppenheim, betwixt the marquis of Anſpach and the landgrave LODOVIC of Darmſtat, I have thought it worthy his majeſty's knowledge. The landgrave demanded of the marquis, whether no way were to be found out for the accommodating the buſineſs of Bohemia, and thereby re-eſtabliſhing the affairs of the empire: to which the marquis anſwered, he thought it not impoſſible; but as yet no overture was made for the king of Bohemia to lay hold of. Whereupon the landgrave demanded, whether it might not be brought to paſs, that the king of Bohemia with his ſon ſhould ſtand aſſured of the ſucceſſion of the crown of Bohemia, and BETHLEM GABOR of the crown of Hungary; and that the emperor might poſſeſs for his life-time both thoſe kingdoms; and for ſecuring thereof, the ſtates ſhould be ſworn and continued in the preſent government. This project the landgrave under-

undertook to communicate to the elector of Mentz; but what farther progreſs it hath, I do not hear.

'Concerning the new fire, which is kindled at the foot of the mountains towards Italy, here are letters of the 12th of the laſt from Milan, and of the 14th from Venice, how the banditti, amongſt the Griſons, are openly protected and aſſiſted with men, money, artillery, and munition, by the governor of Milan; and the Griſons favoured, but faintly aided, by the Venetians, for fear of drawing a war upon themſelves; which the Spaniards perceiving have drawn their troops both horſe and foot back again towards Crema, from whence they were lately retired, and ſend that way proviſions for war only to intimidate the Venetians; who, notwithſtanding, have choſen a proveditor of the houſe of Baſadona upon that occaſion, and ſent him away upon three days warning, with all ſuch troops as they can well make upon ſuch a ſudden; and they were in ſpeech of raiſing new men. Mean time Clavenna (as is advertiſed from la Piatza by letters of the 11th of the laſt) holds good for the Griſons, and all other places in the Valtolina as far as Ponte del Ganda, which is the fartheſt place they have that way. At Sondrio, which they have recovered from the banditti, they are ſtrong, and have fortified themſelves, and have let the inhabitants, which were retired in Albroſagia, underſtand, that they may come ſafely to their homes, the heads of the rebellion only excepted. They on the other ſide ſtand upon theſe conditions; that their pardon muſt be ratified by all the commonalties of the Griſons: that in the Valtolina no inhabitant nor miniſter of the reformed religion ſhall be permitted: that all decrees prejudicial to the popiſh religion ſhall be annulled: and that pardon be general, as well for the heads of the rebellion, as the reſt. I write to your honour theſe particularities, though of a place far remote, becauſe the conſequence of thoſe bloody beginnings, though amongſt poor people, may prove very great: and if the Spaniards engage themſelves far in thoſe parts, either their ſucceſs muſt be very ſudden and proſperous elſewhere, or they may repent their parting from their antient maxim, which is, never to have war at one time in more places of Europe than one.

'The ſtates of Holland are ſeparated for the ſpace of ten days, in which time they are to go to their ſeveral towns about ſetting order in their finances, which ſtill remain in great confuſion; and it is now the chief defect of the government; for the quietneſs of the country, in his excellency's abſence with the army, ſhews, that no inteſtine trouble is farther to be feared; and this is no ſmall benefit, for their reputation, of their drawing into the field; becauſe, on the other ſide, it was preſumed their affairs continued ſtill in ſo deſperate an eſtate at home, that they durſt not look abroad with their army.

'They have fully reſolved at this laſt meeting of their extraordinary embaſſages to his majeſty and to the French king, but as yet have not named the perſons which ſhall be employed; neither will, for aught I ſee, until the return of his excellency.

'The ſmall ſatisfaction his majeſty doth receive in the ſtates anſwer concerning the late accidents in the Eaſt-Indies (which I underſtand by your honour's letters received by this bearer of the 10th of this preſent) is anſwerable unto his accuſtomed wiſdom, until it be ſeen what reparation they make in effect. Mean time they have ſtraitly

commanded the advocate of the Eaſt-India company to take information upon oath of the inſolent and injurious ſpeeches and actions uſed againſt his majeſty, with purpoſe (as they ſay, and I have reaſon to believe by the manner of their proceeding) to puniſh the offenders exemplarily.

'I humbly thank your honour for your favour in procuring me ſome part of my arrearages in the exchequer, which is ſome help unto me, though I continue, as I have long done, in very great ſtraits for want of my due. So I reſt, &c.'

Aug. 26. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'I diſpatched DIESTON to your honour on Wedneſday the 23d of this preſent with ſuch news as I underſtood from the camp near Weſel by the ſtates deputies, who came hither for money, and are ſufficiently provided. Since I underſtand, that upon advertiſement of ſome change in SPINOLA's proceeding there is a change followed in the prince of Orange's reſolution, or a delay at leaſt in ſending the new Engliſh troops into the Palatinate; which on Wedneſday laſt were not parted from his excellency's camp, upon news, that SPINOLA, in place of marching directly forward, as he made appearance, towards Bohemia, being gone as high into Germany as Limpurg, is turned towards Mentz, making demonſtration, as if he would repaſs the Rhine with his whole army that way into the Palatinate, the princes being hereupon repaſſed the Maine with theirs near Francfort, where they continue their bridge, whereby to return with commodity to the place where they were lodged before, in caſe SPINOLA ſhould again change his courſe, and turn back upon that town: but if he go over the Rhine at Mentz (for which purpoſe he makes a bridge with boats he carries with him, and ſuch commodity he finds there) the princes will then be much diſadvantaged for want of a bridge over the Rhine, of which they are unprovided; and all that part of the Palatinate betwixt the Rhine and the Moſelle will be without difficulty poſſeſſed by him, in that there are no places of ſtrength, nor no army to reſiſt him: and whereas the reſolution was to ſend the new troops that way over the Moſelle, they muſt now change their courſe, unleſs SPINOLA change his (as he well may) a ſecond time.

'Don LEWIS DE VELASCO draweth ſome troops together at Berck upon the Rhine, where he doth intend to make a bridge, being now there in perſon: but whether he will make any formal camp or not, is yet uncertain.

'Thus is all uncertain I advertiſe, being in place where, though we have the body of the ſtates, the ſoul may be ſaid to be abſent; becauſe all power upon the preſent occurrences is in the hands of the prince of Orange, and ſuch of the ſtates as are with him, who do not ſo much as give an account to theſe here at the Hague either of their deliberations or reſolutions.

'Here is arrived a gentleman from the king of Denmark expreſsly employed to the ſtates to require their forbearance at leaſt to meddle, if they will give no furtherance to his pretenſion of making his ſon coadjutor to the archbiſhop of Bremen; wherein having

having heretofore by commandment from his majeſty ſpoken to the ſtates in favour of the king of Denmark, and having received at that time a good anſwer, the apprehenſion they have of that greatneſs, to which he doth aſpire by having the abſolute authority in the two rivers of the Elbe and Weſel, as he hath of the paſſage of the Sound, and thereby making himſelf maſter of all paſſages by ſea into Germany, hath made them run another courſe by way of perſuading the chapter of Bremen to ſuſpend their reſolution of the coadjutory, whereby in this troubleſome time not to diſcontent ſuch princes as are pretenders: and how to make theſe here change this courſe, now his excellency with the chief of the ſtates is abſent, I do not ſee: but what his majeſty ſhall be pleaſed to command herein upon Sir ROBERT ANSTRUTHER's acquainting his majeſty particularly with the ſtate of the buſineſs, I will be ready to perform, having received letters from the king of Denmark by the gentleman now ſent hither, whom for the preſent I can aſſiſt no farther, than with my beſt advice; wherein I do not fail him.

'What I wrote in my laſt I will hereupon renew again to your honour, that any ſervice his majeſty may pleaſe to command during his excellency's abſence, which for better diſpatch thereof may require my going to the camp, I ſhall be glad herein to receive order how to govern myſelf. For howſoever as long as he lodgeth within the limits of the United Provinces, I may well go thither without exceeding the compaſs of my charge (and ſo did my predeceſſors according to occaſions) yet wherein his majeſty's pleaſure may be underſtood, I had rather go by inſtruction than example. So I humbly take leave, &c.'

Sept. 6. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'Immediately upon the receit of your honour's letters of the 27th of the laſt by Mr. KILLIGREW, I did let the ſtates know I had anſwer from his majeſty to the meſſage they ſent through my hands touching their deſire of conjunction of his majeſty's fleet and their's againſt the pirates; which I was ready to to communicate unto them, either in their aſſembly, or by their deputies, as they liked beſt. Whereupon they ſent two deputies unto me (one of thoſe who had been with me before, and another in place of the other who was abſent); to whom I ſaid, that whereas they taking knowledge of his majeſty's preparation by ſea againſt the pirates, had advertiſed his majeſty of their purpoſe to do the like, with a deſire to have the two fleets join in the ſervice, whereby to perform the ſame more effectually with an united ſtrength; his majeſty had commanded me to let them know, that, preſuming they have the ſame ends with his majeſty, to extirpate that wicked generation, and ſecure the common trade, his majeſty was in that reſpect very willing to take them into the aſſociation, there being hope of better ſucceſs in the enterprize by ſuch an increaſe of ſtrength: whereupon his majeſty did heretofore invite them to aſſiſt in this expedition; when their anſwer was ſuch, as betrayed an averſeneſs. Now his majeſty having proceeded in his princely purpoſe, and undertaken the enterprize upon capitulation accorded on betwixt his majeſty and the king of Spain, it was not *res integra* with his majeſty to join with them as before. Beſides, if they would impartially conſider what uſage his majeſty's ſubjects have found of late from their's in the Eaſt-Indies and elſewhere,

they might eaſily imagine his majeſty had reaſon ſooner to join with any than with them. Nevertheleſs (howſoever his majeſty did call to mind their coldneſs, when this matter was formerly in ſpeech, and the heat of their proſecution of his majeſty's ſubjects in the Indies and elſewhere was freſh in memory) his majeſty had commanded me to let them know, that if their fleet came thither, his majeſty for his part would not refuſe their help in ſo good a cauſe. They told me for anſwer, they would report to their aſſembly what I had delivered unto them in his majeſty's name: mean while of themſelves they would ſay thus much, that they very well remembered, when their commiſſioners were laſt in England, there was ſome ſpeech held with them by ſome of his majeſty's commiſſioners touching a joint attempt upon the town of Algier betwixt his majeſty's forces, the king of Spain's and their's, with purpoſe, the town being taken, to put the ſame into the king of Spain's poſſeſſion: againſt which they had many important conſiderations for their particular not to engage themſelves, nor to wiſh that town in the hands of the Spaniards. And for what has happened in the Indies, it was the fortune of the war, which might have lighted as well on their's as the Engliſh merchants; and they are ſorry it ſo happened, becauſe it proves a common loſs, in that both of them are weakened thereby, their merchants being by contract to make reſtitution, as they expect the like from the Engliſh company: and the hope is, that the incommodity of their loſſes will make them on both ſides more ſenſible of the benefit of their conjunction; which they acknowledged as a work only wrought by his majeſty: and if his majeſty had not effected the ſame, the Spaniard in all appearance had ſoon ſuppreſſed as well *victores* as *victos*, and chaſed both the companies out of the Indies. Now this, that they have preſented to his majeſty, which was a conjunction of the fleets againſt thoſe common enemies, as their intention was full of reſpect to his majeſty, ſo they did hope other occaſions, which had no reference thereunto, ſhould not be a hindrance to ſo good a work: rendering his majeſty many humble thanks for his favour in not refuſing the help they are ready to contribute thereunto, and purpoſing to ſend their admiral inſtructed to govern himſelf accordingly. I replied unto them, that in the firſt buſineſs touching Algier, I could ſay the leſs, becauſe it did not paſs my hands; but I could well call to mind, when about four years ſince I had commandment from his majeſty to ſound their affections touching the taking of the town, at which two worthy gentlemen had been employed thither expreſsly by his majeſty to take a view thereof; but there was then no ſpeech of delivering the ſame to Spain; and yet I found, with thoſe with whom I treated, rather a ſtudy to move and object difficulties, than any forwardneſs or inclination to ſo good a work. Concerning the proceeding of their men in the Eaſt-Indies, which they termed accidents of war, that is it (I ſaid) his majeſty complained of, that they would proſecute a war againſt his ſubjects, eſpecially at a time when a treaty of accommodation was on foot; and now that reſtitution was demanded (which I had done by an expreſs propoſition in their aſſembly in his majeſty's name) by their anſwer they ſhewed, that they did juſtify their merchants doings, and thereby eſpouſe their quarrel, rather than diſavow the ſame: in which regard, as well as many others, his majeſty did remain very ill ſatisfied.

'There paſſed more diſcourſe betwixt us upon this ſubject and diſpute, where the firſt breach began, and how it was proſecuted; which they concluded with a deſire and promiſe on their part of mutual reſtitution; and for concluſion in the buſineſs of proſe-

proſecuting the pirates, they deſired me to recommend to his majeſty a prohibition for any of his ſubjects to trade with the pirates, and particularly to furniſh them with powder and munition: which remembrance of their's, I told them, did carry with it a kind of tacit accuſation, which did more properly belong to thoſe of theſe provinces, and particularly to their town of Amſterdam, from whence the pirates have been perpetually furniſhed; and I have heretofore complained thereof to them in his majeſty's name; which they could not deny, but deſired, that now hereafter a better courſe might be taken both by his majeſty's ſubjects and their's, by expreſs prohibition of all trade to Algier; whereby not only might be aſſured no munition could be carried thither, but likewiſe the pirates would be deprived of vent of their prizes; which would reduce them to that neceſſity and poverty, that it would be impoſſible for them to maintain themſelves in ſo great numbers.

'This is the effect of all that paſſed in this conference worth the advertiſing. For that conceit of a particular perſon amongſt them touching the employment of the two fleets, with which his majeſty, according to his wonted ſincerity, is ſo much diſpleaſed, it being his only, and not proceeding from the ſtate, *cadat in authorem:* and when I ſee him (he being now abſent at the camp) I will let him know his majeſty's diſlike and deteſtation thereof; to which I was far from giving way, when we ſpake together, howſoever I held it my duty to advertiſe what I receive either in private or public with the ſame freedom and fidelity, as I always deliver his majeſty's mind and pleaſure. So I humbly take leave, &c.'

Sept. 13. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'That, which I advertiſed your honour on Monday laſt, the 11th of this preſent, of hoſtility begun betwixt the marquis SPINOLA and the princes of the union, by the marquis's taking of Creutzenach, and burning certain villages in the Palatinate, is ſince confirmed: and we hear farther, that the 11th of the preſent, *ſtilo novo*, he took in Altzey, the principal granary and magazine for wines of all the Palatinate, from whence making appearance as if he would go to Worms, three leagues diſtant from Altzey, the princes ſent thither firſt 1000 men, and after roſe with their whole camp the 12th of this preſent, marching to Worms, and leaving in Oppenheim 1200 only of the trained bands of the country; of which the marquis having knowledge, he turned towards Oppenheim, and the 14th of this preſent took the town without any reſiſtance, and immediately upon his entry uſed the ſame courſe as he did at Creutzenach and Altzey, by making the inhabitants take an oath of obedience to the emperor. In all theſe places he found great quantities of corn, wine, and other proviſions, to refreſh his army; from which if the princes had kept him, either by making good the places, or by carrying away their ſtore, or waſting the ſame, he would have been forced to have retired; whereas now being in a plentiful country, and fully furniſhed, it is like he will winter where he is: and thus it always falls out betwixt thoſe, who proceed one part with a reſolution, and the other with formalities.

'The princes have hereupon declared the marquis for enemy; but that they ſecond their declarations with any action of importance, we do not hear, more than the beating

beating of certain horſe, where the news ſtill holds, that the prince of Eſpenoy was taken priſoner.

'They do hitherto excuſe their forbearance in expectation of the Engliſh foot with the convoy of the ſtates horſe now on the way towards them; which, by reaſon of thoſe places which the marquis hath taken, will be forced either to paſs the Moſelle above Triers, or to find ſome way over the Rhine. The laſt news we have of them is, that the 17th of this preſent, *ſtilo nova*, they were at a place called Friſum, from whence the opinion was they would paſs the Rhine at Briſſick. But the marquis being now maſter of that river, as likewiſe of the Maine, they will find in that way much difficulty; the other above Triers being eſteemed more ſure, though farther about. The two laſt towns taken by the marquis, Altzey and Oppenheim, are ſaid to be part of the queen of Bohemia's jointure, which your honour will know better than I can affirm.

'Whilſt I am now writing, two of the ſtates deputies, one of Guelderland, another of Holland, are come unto me to acquaint me with this ill news, which I had underſtood before by letters from the camp; and withal to deſire me to give his majeſty an account thereof, as a thing, which (as they ſay) puts the marquis SPINOLA's intention out of all doubt, he having in effect by the taking of Oppenheim made himſelf maſter of the whole Palatinate, in that there he doth now make a bridge: and if he goes towards Francfort (as it is ſuppoſed he will) the princes have not commodity to croſs the Rhine, whereby to ſuccour the town; that, which they had, being taken at Oppenheim: and though Worms be a greater town, to the defence whereof they now went with their camp, theſe men do judge, that Oppenheim did much more import them; and that if they had there remained, the marquis would never have paſſed by them, leaving ſuch an army as their's is behind him.

'Having gone thus far in the relation, they ſhewed me their deputies letters from the camp, wherein was this paſſage; that a diverſion on his majeſty's part in Flanders would yet remedy all affairs, howſoever reduced to ſomewhat a deſperate eſtate; which they did likewiſe recommend. But howſoever I could give them herein no comfort, yet I promiſed to advertiſe both their relation and deſire: and howſoever, though his majeſty's mind and all things elſe were ſo diſpoſed, this is no ſeaſon of the year to begin ſuch a buſineſs; yet I muſt humbly refer it to his majeſty's wiſdom, whether he will not think it fit to give both the princes and the ſtates ſome good encouragement, by ſuch favourable letters and meſſages as he ſhall judge fit for the preſent occaſions; who otherwiſe may ſoon loſe heart, and not only leave the Palatinate expoſed to ruin, but ſuffer the marquis afterwards to go peaceably to Bohemia, and there finiſh his conqueſt; which will light heavy on thoſe which are neareſt his majeſty in blood, and on all who make profeſſion of the religion, of which his majeſty under GOD hath not only the title, but the power of protection.

'The extraordinary embaſſage to his majeſty is thus far advanced, that the ſtates of Holland (where the difficulty did chiefly reſt) have named three to the employment; the lord of Benehuſen of the houſe of WINGARDS, one of the antient nobility of Holland, CAMERLENG, the penſioner of Delft, and ZUNK, burgomaſter of Horn, who

who was one of the deputies for the merchants at the laſt treaty touching the Eaſt-Indies; to which will be added one of Zealand, who is not yet named: and this, I think, will be their full number, though ſome of the other provinces will ſeek to have part in the embaſſage; and ſome time will be aſked to agree the provinces about the choice. Mean while order is given to ſir NOEL CARON, to beſeech his majeſty to ſuſpend ſuch diſpleaſure, as they take knowledge he conceiveth againſt them, until the coming of their embaſſadors.

'For France, are choſen embaſſadors for this province the lord of Buckhurſt, one of the nobility, and PAW, the younger, who is penſioner of Amſterdam. The reſt are to be had out of other provinces, who have not yet named any.

'Of theſe, which are employed to his majeſty, I will give your honour the characters, when they are reſolved of by the ſtates general; as likewiſe what I can learn of their inſtructions. Mean while I cannot blame the choice, they being all moderate men, but little practiſed in foreign affairs.

'The Venetian embaſſador is ſo well entertained in all towns, where he paſſeth, with long ſitting at feaſts (a ſolemnity of this republic far different from his) that whereas he was expected in this town yeſterday, he arriveth not till to-morrow; and all poſſible preparation is made for his welcome.

'Thus I humbly take leave, &c.'

Sept. 24. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'This gentleman, Mr. KILLEGREW, being the laſt meſſenger by whom I heard from your honour, I may not venture to return him empty-handed, though to the letters he brought me of the 27th of the laſt I made anſwer by an expreſs meſſenger of the 6th, and have ſince written the 11th, 13th, 18th, and 19th of this preſent. To my laſt, which went by lieutenant HEYMAN, I added a tranſlate of a letter from BREDERODE, the ſtates embaſſador at Heidelberg, which contained at large the fearful condition of the remainder of that court and whole country. At Prague and in that kingdom they are in ſome better eſtate; yet by ſuch letters I have received yeſterday from the king himſelf (of which I ſend your honour the copy) I find all is not well aſſured, ſince both the king and queen do ſend from them their moſt precious treaſure, of which they make theſe provinces the guardians. We had it here a fortnight ſince by the gazetta of Colen, that the prince ſhould be ſent away, and through the elector of Brandenburg's and the king of Denmark's countries conveyed into England. But ſince choice is made of theſe parts for his abode, I am to beſeech your honour to know his majeſty's pleaſure how I am to govern myſelf in this occaſion, and wherein and how far I ſhall make uſe of his name with the ſtates; who howſoever I am ſure they will not be defective in all due reſpects, which ſhall concern his ſafety, health, and accommodation; yet they will look to be ſpoken unto expreſsly, and in his majeſty's name, in a buſineſs of this nature; wherein *ex officio* I will not fail of what belongs to me, if the prince (whom I conceive to be now far advanced on his way) ſhould arrive in theſe provinces before I receive your honour's anſwer.

'I do

'I do not well comprehend now at firſt, how the prince can remain with count ERNEST, ſince he is choſen governor of Frieſland, where he is to make his reſidence; and the rudeneſs and retiredneſs of that province doth ill ſuit with the education of a prince of ſuch conſideration. It may be upon this occaſion the counteſs will continue her abode for the moſt part at Utrecht, which is a place of good air, but a tumultuous town: and I think this province of Holland, which is the moſt ſecure, will be likewiſe the moſt ambitious to have the honour of ſuch a gueſt; in which caſe the counteſs may be moved to take a houſe as well here as at Utrecht: but this town of the Hague being open without ports or walls is, in that reſpect, not ſo proper. Delft is the beſt air of Holland next to this town, ſave only that it is ſomewhat offended by the brew-houſes; yet thereby made (as appears in all times of ſickneſs) no whit the leſs wholeſome. The people are ſober, loving, and faithful; and there is a ſpacious houſe now empty, wherein the late prince of Orange kept his court. Beſides, it is ſo near this place, that it is always in the eye of the ſtate. Theſe conſiderations, which fall into my conceit, without communication as yet with any here in this buſineſs, I have thus at large repreſented to your honour, whereby to give you ſubject ſo much the more in particular to receive upon the whole matter his majeſty's commandments, which I ſhall expect with much devotion.

'Our laſt news of marquis SPINOLA is, that he doth fortify and make a bridge at Oppenheim. The letters of Colen of the 19th of this preſent ſay, that count HENRY and general VERE paſſed the Rhine near Coblentz the 15th, which is a day ſooner than was expected, having underſtood, that the 15th was the day appointed for the drawing down their boats and pontons for their paſſage from Karden upon the Moſelle (where they were aſſembled) to Coblentz: and that they were to paſs the 16th.

'The fort in an iſland upon the Rhine betwixt Bon and Colen, of which in my two laſt I advertiſed your honour, we here eſteem is by this time in work; for which his excellency did not employ ſo many men as were ſpoken of at firſt, becauſe he would not weaken his camp; but by the ſtrength thereof keep Don LEWIS DE VELASCO in awe from following his men; which the 17th of this preſent parted from the camp, being ſix companies only (two Friſons, one Swiſs, one High Dutch, and two Wallons) who take the way of Juliers, from whence go nine companies more; and have with them five pieces of artillery, beſides ſtore of munition in waggons; and all ſorts of inſtruments fit for labour. LAMBERT CHARLES, governor of Nimeguen, an old experienced ſoldier, hath the charge of this enterprize; which when he hath effected by putting the place into defence, and that certainty ſhall come of count HENRY's and general VERE's joining with the princes, I underſtand his excellency doth intend to break up his camp and retire his troops to garriſon.

'The king of Denmark hath been lately ſick, and in ſome danger: but here is news of his good recovery. He is much offended at a confederation in treaty betwixt the king of Swede and the Hans-towns, wherein thoſe towns intend to take advice of the ſtates before they proceed farther: but as yet I do not find, that here the matter hath been in conſultation.

'There hath been lately at the camp Monſ. KETTELER, governor of Cleves for the marquis

marquis of Brandenburg, and one STEYNGEN, a counſellor of the marquis, who have acquainted the ſtates deputies with the difficulties the marquis doth find with the king of Poland in the inveſtiture of Pruſſe, who grows upon three cauſes the king doth alledge againſt the marquis: the firſt, for that the marquis, immediately upon the death of his father, came into Pruſſeland, without advertiſing the king thereof. The ſecond, that he is of the reformed religion. The third, that he intends to match his ſiſter with the king of Swede. Whereupon the marquis doth purpoſe to beſeech his majeſty, the king of France, and the ſtates, to favour his affairs by embaſſadors at Warſaw at the aſſembly of the ſtates of that province in November next. Mean time he doth deſire the ſtates to write unto the king of Swede to hold the conſummation of his marriage for ſome time in ſuſpence, until theſe difficulties ſhall be paſt over; which they do willingly conſent unto.

'To the Venetian embaſſador's earneſt inſtance, which he made by an expreſs audience on Wedneſday, for aid to the Griſons, the ſtates have yeſterday made anſwer, excuſing themſelves (as they very well may) upon the many engagements they have elſewhere.

'On Tueſday next the embaſſador ſets forward a progreſs to Amſterdam and into North Holland; from whence at his return he intends to take his way home through France.

'So I humbly take leave, &c.'

Octob. 2. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'The new fort upon the Rhine, of which I advertiſed your honour by my laſt, and which is all they have here in hand, goeth well forward, but will aſk yet ſome time to make it defenſible, though there be no danger of removing thoſe which are now there ſeated, until the work be finiſhed; which at firſt is intended to be a ſquare only, whereof the flanks ſhall be hereafter made in convenient time; and according to the project and ſituation thereof, it will be impregnable. The iſland is ſeated near the place where the Swick falls into the Rhine, and was heretofore called Mondorf; which being no known place, the vulgar have now baptiſed it *Papenbrille*, which is in our language *Prieſts Spectacles*. And if it can ſerve to make thoſe eccleſiaſtical princes ſee the ſervitude, into which they do precipitate themſelves on all ſides, it will be no improper name, though ſomewhat ridiculous.

'Our laſt news of count HENRY and general VERE by letters of the firſt of this preſent, *ſtilo novo*, from Obermeerlein by Friedberch, ſay, that they were then within few days march of the princes, but with an army of 9000 foot and about 3000 horſe betwixt them; ſo as our men have reaſon to be cautious how they paſs the Maine, unleſs the princes march with their army towards them, who, for aught we yet hear, lie cloſe at Worms; and therefore their meeting may yet aſk ſome time. GOD ſend it well at laſt, and that may produce ſome good fruit; for hitherto the princes have done nothing: and it is now written from the ſtates camp, that the Paltz, a ſtrong tower in the midſt of the Rhine, hath followed the example of Bachragh and Cab,

in rendering itſelf upon the firſt ſummons; ſo as SPINOLA hath now cleared all behind him in the Palatinate without blood.

'One of the two deputies of the elector of Brandenburg, whom I advertiſed your honour by letters of the 24th of the laſt to have been with his excellency and thoſe ſtates who are at the camp, is come hither qualified embaſſador to this ſtate, as he is to his majeſty, and hath here the ſame errand as with his majeſty, to procure an aſſiſtance to his maſter by the countenance of an embaſſage, at the aſſembly of the ſtates of Poland, which ſhall be held at Warſaw this next month of November, for obtaining his inveſtiture of Pruſſe, which is denied him by the king of Poland, as I then advertiſed your honour, upon theſe three reaſons: 1. That he went into that province immediately after the late elector's death without the king's licenſe. 2. That he intends to match his ſiſter with the king of Swedeland. 3. That he is a proteſtant in religion. The ſtates, by reaſon of the ſhortneſs of the time, excuſe their embaſſage, but write a letter with theſe anſwers in the elector's favour: 1. That though he went into the province, he did exerciſe no juriſdiction, nor doth at this day. 2. That the match of his ſiſter is not his work, but his mother's, the electrix dowager, in whoſe government ſhe is. 3. That his religion is the ſame it was in his father's time, and not changed ſince his death, as the king of Poland is induced to believe. This embaſſador hath moved them to write likewiſe to the king of Swede to ſuſpend his proceedings in the marriage till the elector's buſineſs of Pruſſe ſhould be better ſettled: to which effect a letter was promiſed him by the ſtates at the camp, whilſt theſe here had newly at the inſtance of the king of Swede written to the elector to haſten the match.

In Sir DUDLEY CARLETON's own hand.

'The Venetian embaſſador is in his progreſs to North-Holland, whilſt we have here news, that the Valtolina (which he gave out to be recovered) is in effect quite loſt to the Spaniards, who are now avowed by that king in their undertaking the quarrel, as a cauſe of religion, and the duke of Savoy moved in that king's name to do the like. Thus do and ſo are their affairs like to proſper in all parts, unleſs GOD ſhew a miracle, or that his majeſty next under GOD uſe his power for protection of religion, and the profeſſors thereof, with the ſame readineſs and aſſurance as the common enemies uſe in attempting upon both. Here have I ſeen within the ſpace of a few years, how GOD hath bleſt his majeſty's care for preſervation of religion againſt ſubtle practices: of which this is an event, that the whole power of this ſtate is employed for the defence of his majeſty's friends and allies.

'What with the ſuccours are given in money to the king of Bohemia and the princes of the union, and what with the extraordinary expence of the ſtates convoy of horſe ſent towards the Palatinate, and in ſuch things as belong to the camp, where their forces now are near Weſel, they ſpend about 30,000 *l.* ſterl. a month. On the other ſide, millions are employed to the ruin of his majeſty's neareſt friends, and extirpation of religion; by which rule the affection of thoſe, who at this preſent (in the moſt perilous conjuncture, that our age hath known) make court to his majeſty for his favour, may be eaſily meaſured.

'The

'The objections againſt this ſtate for what is happened in the Eaſt-Indies receive this anſwer; that they are fruits of the ſeeds ſown in the corrupt and confuſed time of this ſtate; for which the diſtance of place hath been an impediment to all other remedy than that, which is expected and promiſed, of reſtitution. This I can ſay, that whereas heretofore here came daily complaints of wrongs done by ſea, as well near as far off, here is now no one plaintiff of either nation England nor Scotland, nor hath not been for a good time. But this I muſt leave to Sir NOEL CARON to repreſent to his majeſty, whoſe office it more properly is to make apologies for his maſters. Howſoever I account it my part likewiſe to breed, as much as lies in me, a right underſtanding betwixt his majeſty and the ſtate where I have the honour to reſide.

'Sir NOEL CARON hath written unto the ſtates here, that his majeſty, having found by the intercepted letters ſent not long ſince from hence into England to be decyphered, as likewiſe by the events in the Palatinate contrary to promiſe and expectation, how he is abuſed by the Imperials and Spaniards, doth reſolve to ſhew his power for protection of his friends, when the time ſerves for action. Mean while that his purpoſe is to make a *fond des finances* for that purpoſe; which is here received with much joy. Mean while their prayers to GOD, with all good men's, are, that affairs being at the preſent in ſo deſperate and dangerous a criſis, may be preſerved in ſtate to attend that *unicum remedium*. The decyphered letters are ſent to the camp to his excellency, without communication of them to the ſtates.

'It falls out opportunely, that the ſudden departure of the embaſſador of Brandenburg makes him a fit meſſenger of this diſpatch. He gives me his titles, *Adolph Steyngen juriſconſulte, & conſeiller d'eſtat au conſeil privé, & chef des finances de S. A. electorale en ſes pays de Cleves, &c. & de ſa dite A. ambaſſadeur aupres S. M. de la Grande Bretagne*. And withal hath made known unto me a private deſire he hath to return with the honour of knighthood, of which I doubt not but his majeſty will judge him worthy, having known him in a former embaſſage; and he is a man well affected and of good abilities.

'I am advertiſed that the counteſs of Naſſau being now great with child doth intend to go from Utrecht about the end of this week into Frieſland, there to be delivered: which will fall out ill in the abſence of the count ERNEST at the camp, in caſe the young prince FREDERICK HENRY ſhould come ſhortly into theſe parts. Whereupon I take occaſion to viſit the counteſs to-morrow at Utrecht, to the end I may advertiſe both his majeſty and the king and queen of Bohemia what is reſolved about the prince's abode. So I humbly take leave, &c.'

Oct. 18. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'All our extraordinaries of late out of Germany have come like JOB's meſſengers, every week with worſe news than other; and now this laſt in conformity to the reſt, which brought advertiſements of loſs of towns, doth ſhew how the prince's army hath loſt a fair opportunity of fighting with the marquis of SPINOLA upon little or no diſadvantage, he being by caſualty rather than deſign drawn out of his trenches at Oppenheim;

heim; which place he recovered again without blows, though the princes were nearer unto it with their army than he with his. And this happening ſince the joining of count HENRY unto them is a great diſcouragement, as your honour may perceive by a particular letter written the day following out of their camp; which is well worth his majeſty's view; and that for ſome reſpects concerning as well the writer as the receiver (and by conſequence his majeſty's ſervice) is all the uſe I deſign may be made of it. There is a ſaying, *al medico & l'advocato non tener il mal celato*; and his majeſty, being the only phyſician to remedy the weak and almoſt deſperate eſtate of thoſe affairs, may be content to be informed of all particularities. My hope is, the princely declaration he hath made of his royal intention, ſeconded (as we are here informed from Sir NOEL CARON) with ready preparation, will put life into them again. From hence no more is to be expected this ſeaſon than is already performed, here being three of the ſtates deputies come already from the camp: the reſt will be here the beginning and the prince of Orange himſelf the end of next week, when certain waggons convoyed with two troops of horſe, which carried munition to the new fort, ſhall be returned; his camp broken up, and his troops for the moſt part garriſoned in theſe frontiers. So many only ſhall return into theſe parts, as may ſerve to keep the towns in devotion, when the new garriſon-holders (as they call them) are licenſed; which will be done out of hand, whereby to ſave expence; and that is uſual with theſe men, even in time of war, to be entertained in ſummer, and caſhiered againſt winter.

'The Venetian embaſſador departed from hence towards Zealand on Monday laſt, where he will take ſhipping for Dieppe in Normandy, if he have the winds favourable, or otherwiſe paſs through Flanders into France, ſo through Savoy home; but without commiſſion in any of theſe places, for aught I can learn. His entertainment here coſt a month's contribution to the wars, according to the article of the confederation betwixt theſe two commonwealths, which is 50,000 florins; with which he was fully ſatisfied; but his preſent came ſhort of his expectation, which exceeded not 3000 florins; wherein this ſtate imitated the Venetians towards their embaſſador. But that ſerves not for excuſe, in that they ſay they are tied by antient laws. The reſident SORIAN hath a chain of 1500 florins; the ſecretary 800 florins in ſilver, with a medal of gold of 60 florins value, which had the ſheaf of arrows on the one ſide, and the word *fœdus initum*; of which medals eleven were diſtributed amongſt the chief of his followers. Of his liberalities here is no great ſpeech.

'The embaſſages to his majeſty and the French king expect his excellency's coming for their diſpatch. So I humbly take leave, &c.

P.S. 'My laſt to your honour were by DIESTON of the 12th of this preſent, in anſwer of your honour's of the 30th of September.'

Nov. 8. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

R^t hon^ble,

'I have been this morning in audience to preſent his majeſty's letters to the ſtates, which I received with your honour's of the 29th of the laſt in furtherance of the king of Denmark's pretenſions for his ſon to be admitted coadjutor to the archbiſhop of Bremen;

Bremen; and being made acquainted with an anſwer given by the ſtates this week paſt in the ſame buſineſs to a gentleman that was ſent hither expreſsly from the king of Denmark to ſollicit the ſame (which was, that, in regard of the preſent troubles of Germany, and the diſſenſion that may ariſe by the divers pretenders, they deſired the king not to preſs the matter any farther at this time; in which reſpect they being deſired by other princes, which are likewiſe pretenders, have forborn to intermeddle, and ſo will do whereby to give diſcontent to none) I took knowledge of this their anſwer, and wiſhed them, after the hearing of his majeſty's letter (which was publicly read) to take into conſideration how the beſt and moſt expedite means to prevent the contention of pretenders were to further the admiſſion of the king of Denmark's ſon, whereby all pretenſion would ceaſe, and they would oblige two kings their neighbours: withal they would prevent ſuch inconvenience, as may follow by the biſhop of Colen's ſtepping into that buſineſs, who may poſſeſs himſelf upon any accident of vacancy of Bremen, as he did of Padderborn: and beſides that all ſuch danger would be prevented by the admiſſion of the king of Denmark's ſon, they would have that young prince as it were in their protection, who would ſerve as a *nodus amicitiæ* betwixt them and that king, and he would thereby be engaged to run a courſe with them in the preſent affairs of Germany.

'The anſwer they gave me was in officious but general terms, promiſing to take the matter into deliberation, and to give his majeſty contentment: which, by way of reply, I deſired them to do in more effectual ſort than when I formerly ſpoke unto them about this buſineſs; their proceedings having ſince that time (according as the king of Denmark doth complain) little anſwered their profeſſions.

'It is here underſtood, that the archbiſhop of Bremen doth diſavow all theſe offers and promiſes, whereby the king of Denmark was firſt engaged in his pretenſions for his ſon: and I find a rooted jealouſy in this ſtate of that prince's greatneſs, of which they are very much apprehenſive, if his deſigns take effect of being maſter of the two rivers, the Elbe and Weſer; upon the one of which he hath already ſeated himſelf by his new fort Geluckſtadt over againſt Stade. His ſeating his ſon at Bremen would give him no leſs power over the other; and the example of the Sound makes them doubtful, that heavy impoſitions would be ſet in time upon all merchandize tranſported by ſea to and fro to Germany; which, the Rhine being incommodated (as it now is), hath no other paſſage but by the Sound, and thoſe two other rivers.

'Having had divers advertiſements, that the extraordinary embaſſage now in preparation to be ſent unto his majeſty ſhould be diſpatched with more limited inſtructions than I conceive will be agreeable unto his majeſty's mind, I took occaſion of ſome diſcourſe we fell into at this audience (they inquiring of me after news out of England) to let them know, that the greateſt news I had from thence was, that their embaſſage was there diligently expected; and withal to adviſe them not to fall upon the ſame rock, as they did the laſt time, of errors in their commiſſion, as well in form as in ſubſtance. To this purpoſe I remembered unto them the points, which were then in treaty; of which ſome were proviſionally concluded, others remitted to their better commodity. Some (I told them) have lain aſleep ever ſince: others I have remembered them of by expreſs order from his majeſty.

'That

'That of clothing and tar, though I had only news thereof from our merchants at Middleburg, that the inconvenience ſtill remains, yet I wiſhed them not to ſend their embaſſadors without inſtruction in that point, becauſe it was very likely our merchants might move his majeſty for redreſs of that grievance.

'In the matter of monies (an equal valuation of which was demanded by his majeſty, and by them promiſed) I did let them know, that his majeſty had ſome time paſt (as he did by your honour's letters) commanded me to certify in what ſtate it ſtood; which, according to the truth, I ſaid, I advertiſed to be here well reſolved, but ill executed, in regard the ſecond abatement, according to the rates of their placart, was ſuſpended (as it ſtill is) from two months to two months. In this regard I adviſed them to remember to give his majeſty ſatisfaction in this point; and to the end his majeſty may be the better informed of the full ſtate of this buſineſs, I have underhand procured one of their moſt expert *generaulx des monnoyes* to ſet down his judgment, as well of the inconvenience of theſe different valuations, and the true cauſe thereof, as the remedy; which your honour ſhall receive herewith in two copies, not unworthy your peruſal.

'The inſolencies of their men in the Eaſt-Indies and Greenland, and the ſpoils committed upon his majeſty's ſubjects in both places, having been ſo lately remonſtrated unto them, and their promiſe paſt to make due reparation; I told them, his majeſty had ſuſpended all farther proceedings therein until the coming of their embaſſage.

'There reſted only the buſineſs of the fiſhing upon his majeſty's coaſts, about which howſoever they have engaged themſelves by three ſeveral writings to enter into treaty, yet I ſaid I found here by diſcourſe of ſome men, that they were willing to blanch it, as a matter unqueſtionable: wherein I put this queſtion unto them, whether that, which was acknowledged as his majeſty's right by France, Spain, and other princes and ſtates, were not to be queſtioned with them? And, whether that, which was challenged as a right by other princes and ſtates, in the Ocean, Baltic, Mediterranean, Adriatic, and all other ſeas joining to their dominions, might not be challenged by his majeſty upon his coaſt? If they had any pretenſions of treaties or particular grants, I wiſhed them to produce them; aſſuring them they ſhould find his majeſty a religious obſerver of treaties and promiſes, as I told them it was fit they ſhould be: and thereupon I produced certain copies, which I had in readineſs, of their declaration their deputies made to my lords of the council the 29th of Decemb. 1618; of their anſwers made to three of my ſeveral propoſitions, the firſt of the 13th of February 1619; the ſecond of the firſt of April, and the laſt of the 23d of July, 1620; which, becauſe many of the body of their aſſembly are changed ſince theſe matters were in queſtion, I told them, I thought fit to preſent unto them, and leave them to their peruſal.

'Their anſwer was no other than I expected, declaring a good acceptation of this remembrance: but I find they could have been as well content to have had it forgotten, chiefly this laſt point of the fiſhing, which they do moſt unwillingly hear, as that which will raiſe much diſcontent amongſt their people. Yet their regard muſt not

not make me to forget my duty to his majeſty, to whom it is fit they ſhould have their obligation, and acknowledge the ſame for any favour they find, and not advantage themſelves by the facility and connivance of his miniſters.

'They have not yet named all their embaſſadors either for France or England (yet I hear Zealand hath named MANMAKER for France, and the burgomaſter SCOT for England); neither are thoſe, which are choſen for Holland and Zealand, authorized as yet by the ſtates general; ſome of the Hollanders, which were deputed at the camp, ſeeking to renverſe the firſt election, which was made in their abſence, or to be added to their number. So it is in this, as in all things elſe, wherein there is queſtion of honour or profit by way of employment, their private intereſts and emulations do retard all public reſolutions: and were it not that they have recourſe unto the prince of Orange for appeaſing ſuch controverſies, nothing of this kind could be concluded amongſt them; whereby they lay open their weakneſs, and he daily grows in ſtrength and authority; but that not without envy.

'This day I have ſeen a pernicious pamphlet againſt the prince of Orange, and by name monſ. AERSSENS, DUVENVORD, BREDERODE, and BUCKHURST, all of the nobleſſe of Holland, as his inſtruments of tyranny (as is there ſaid in plain terms), inciting the people to commotion for liberty, by which (ſaith the libel) they ſhall bring themſelves in credit with France, where they are grown into contempt; and England (which favours theſe men) will ſoon be made to creep into the ſhell. It is printed in the Dutch language, all the copies ſeized on and ſuppreſſed, and the author diligently inquired into.

'We have here TEMPLE, the ſerjeant-major of Louvain, once again in treaty about the repriſals, of which he hath obtained a conſent of *main-levée*, on both ſides: and for the original queſtion, it is referred to be treated by certain commiſſioners, who are to meet at Waterfleet near Sluce, thoſe which were firſt elected being excepted againſt by the archduke for an unreſpective letter, ſtiling him barely their *loving friend:* and in their places will be choſen three counſellors, two out of the petty council of this ſtate of Brabant and Flanders, and one out of their high councils. TEMPLE hath much inſiſted to have the deputies choſen out of the body of the ſtates, and the place of meeting to be Antwerp; which is not here thought to be fit, becauſe they would not enjealouſy their friends by ſuch circumſtances.

'The king of Bohemia and princes of the union have deſired the ſtates not haſtily to entertain a treaty of the renewing of the truce, the reputation whereof in this preſent conjuncture would much advantage the affairs of the Spaniards; and in that reſpect the ſtates conceive, that the place of meeting, and the perſons of theſe deputies, is ſo much ſtood upon by this major of Louvain; and they are loth to commit an error in ſhadow, not being as yet well aſſured, whether they ſhall enjoy the ſubſtance; which when they may have in terms as the truce was firſt made, I find it will not be refuſed; though hitherto it is not made a matter of deliberation in any of their councils: and theſe deputies, though much ſpeech riſe of their employment, will have (as I have reaſon to believe) no commiſſion to make or entertain any ſuch overture.

'The

'The ſtates of the ſeveral provinces do all aſſemble this month and the beginning of the next, to reſolve *de agendis* againſt the next ſpring; and I believe the monthly aid of money to the king of Bohemia and the princes of the union will be continued; and their old troops both of horſe and foot reinforced: which will be of good uſe in all event.

'Our letters from Prague have failed theſe two weeks; but by other ways we underſtand, that the count de Bucquoy, having an enterprize upon Rakonick within three leagues of Prague, hath been prevented by the king. In like manner in the Palatinate the marquis SPINOLA hath been put by an enterprize upon Keyſarlauter; but he took Landſperg, a caſtle of ſome conſideration not far from that place.

'Don LEWIS DE VELASCO lies ſtill in his intrenchments near Berck, expecting order for his riſing from Bruſſels. Mean while his men ſicken apace; and ſo we ſay of SPINOLA's camp.

'Here is arrived the count LODOVICK, brother to the king of Bohemia (a prince of much expectation), who, having committed his young nephew to the hands of count ERNEST at Zwoll, went no farther, by reaſon of the difficulty of the ways in returning. And it fell out, that the very next day after he left the young prince, his coach overturned in a very ſteep place, wherewith he received a hurt in one of his arms, but without breach of any bone. It was a great happineſs, that the tender young prince was parted from him before that miſchance. Here he ſtayeth defrayed by his excellency, in whoſe houſe both he and his train do daily take their diet, and lodged in a houſe provided by the ſtates for embaſſadors.

'The French embaſſador hath buried his lady this laſt week in child-bed; and we hear his beſt friend, the princeſs of Orange, is dangerouſly ſick in France *.

'Her ſon, prince HENRY, remains ſtill with the princes, and ſo ſhall do until the princes can well ſpare his horſe, or the neceſſary ſervice of this ſtate requires them; his excellency at his riſing from the camp having written unto him to govern himſelf, either in his return or longer ſtay, as may be moſt agreeable to the princes.

'We have advertiſements out of Italy of levies already in hand in Sicily, Naples, and Milan; which proves a matter of ordinary courſe with the Spaniards to prepare in the beginning of winter againſt the firſt entry of the ſpring; wherein it were to be wiſhed their example were followed in theſe extraordinary occaſions. But others begin commonly to conſult, when the Spaniards have reſolved; to levy, when they march; to move, when they are in poſſeſſion; and then commonly they amuſe the world with treaties. This courſe have I obſerved in the wars of Savoy and other places of my experience; only in this ſtate practice hath brought them to more providence.

'It was one queſtion the ſtates put to me this day, how his majeſty goeth on with

* [She is dead, as Sir EDWARD HERBERT laſt advertiſed.] Note of the ſecretary.

his

his preparation: wherein I ſhall be glad to give them ſome account for their farther encouragement. So I humbly take leave, &c.'

Nov. 21. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'Having received your honour's letters of the 10th of this preſent by DIESTON on Saturday laſt, and others from his majeſty by ſir DUDLEY DIGGES and Mr. ABBOT yeſterday, touching the buſineſs about which they are employed; this day I demanded audience in the aſſembly of the ſtates general, whither I conducted them to preſent his majeſty's letters (having yeſterday in the afternoon recommended their affairs to his excellency) and both from the ſtates and his excellency they ſhall have expreſs letters to the directors of this Eaſt-India company, in conformity to what his majeſty hath written to the ſtates in their behalf, with ſpecial recommendation of expedition; to which I moved them in regard of the preparations now making in Portugal both of men and ſhipping to ſet forward towards the Eaſt-Indies in January next; of which they are here well advertiſed: and I told them it would be behoveful for the buſineſs, for theſe deputies to be back with the company, by which they are employed, by the beginning of that month, to the end, as they are here in good readineſs, ſo our preparations may go on accordingly.

'Their buſineſs being ended, and I left alone in the aſſembly, I told the ſtates I had commandment from his majeſty to move them in the behalf of the elector of Brandenburg and the ſtate of Venice, in ſeveral affairs, at the inſtance of their ſeveral embaſſadors.

'Touching the elector of Brandenburg, having acquainted them firſt with the courſe taken by his majeſty for his inveſtiture into Pruſſe, I told them, that his majeſty did eſpecially recommend unto them, now the truce of theſe provinces with Spain doth draw to expiration, a care of the countries of Juliers and Cleves: that in caſe the truce ſhould be prolonged, thoſe countries ſhould be comprehended with their neighbours in the treaty, to the end that, remaining as they now do, they ſhould not be (as in likelihood they will) a ſubject of new breach. In caſe war ſhould ſucceed, that they ſhould adviſe in time with the elector and his deputies for defence of thoſe parts, which are like to be the firſt ſeat of the war.

'Concerning the Venetians, I acquainted them firſt with what was advertiſed of the deſign of the Spaniards in their diſpoſing of the Valtolina, by giving the pope the ſhadow, and keeping the ſubſtance in their own hands; of which repreſenting unto them the inconvenience, as likewiſe the willingneſs of the Venetians to recover that vanquiſhed country for the Griſons, I deſired them in his majeſty's name to give them therein all poſſible encouragement: and to this end, knowing what is intended by the ſtates, and deſired by the Venetians, which is, that the mutual reſident embaſſages reſolved of betwixt theſe two commonwealths ſhould receive a beginning from hence, I wiſhed them to do that ſeaſonably now the time requires all poſſible diligence and induſtry, to quicken that ſtate in their good inclination, rather than ſuffer

them to grow cold, as it may eaſily fall out with thoſe which go uſually with the ſtream of the proſperity of other princes.

'In the firſt of theſe buſineſſes touching Juliers and Cleves, the ſtates anſwered unto me, that they would have his majeſty's recommendation in ſpecial regard, as far as the conſtitution of their ſtate would permit. But I found by his excellency they have no mind to mingle their affairs with the elector's, in regard of the authority the emperor doth aſſume to himſelf over his eſtates more than they will allow him over their's. That, which I moved unto them concerning the Venetians, they ſeemed well to approve, and promiſed to take the ſame into ſpeedy conſultation.

'I concluded my audience with that, which doth properly concern his majeſty's ſervice; having underſtood by Mr. FORBES (the miniſter of the Engliſh merchants at Middleburg, his majeſty's pleaſure touching the ſtates renewing and inlarging their placart concerning printers and publiſhers of unprivileged books and pamphlets, which may concern the quiet of his majeſty's kingdoms, either in church or commonwealth, or the honour of his perſon; which they having promiſed me heretofore to do, but deferred until ſome new occaſion, I deſired them to bethink themſelves, whether occaſion were not now ſufficiently offered by ſuch libels, as at this preſent are printed and publiſhed againſt the chief in government in their own ſtate: and though that were not, yet that, which I demanded of them in his majeſty's name, being juſt and equitable, it would be no argument of good affection to hold his majeſty's ſatisfaction herein in any longer ſuſpence. The anſwer, which was given me, was fully to my contentment; and ſo I hope the courſe they will ſpeedily take, will be to his majeſty; which I will not fail to ſolicit with diligence.

'The ill news we have here on Thurſday laſt by the ordinary of Colen, touching the affairs of Bohemia, which I diſpatched the ſame day to your honour, are ſince confirmed for the main matter of the battle and the defeat, but with difference in the circumſtances, as your honour will ſee by the copy of ſuch letters as are going herewith; which are all the particularities are yet here underſtood.

'The princes of the union do recommend the affairs of the Palatinate to his majeſty by a diſpatch grounded upon this accident in Bohemia, which they doubt will blow up the Spaniards and Imperials with much pride and fury to follow their conqueſts in thoſe parts, and their deſigns elſewhere: which ſuſpicion having likewiſe taken hold of the ſtates, they have ſent unto me two deputies, one of Guelderland, another of Holland, to deſire me to write to the ſame effect to his majeſty, as they do now to their embaſſador, by perſuading him to haſten his princely ſuccours, according to the diligence is uſed in all parts by the Spaniards and Imperials for increaſe of their forces againſt the next ſpring.

'His majeſty's wiſdom can beſt comprehend the neceſſity hereof; and I hope the parliament (of which GOD bleſs the proceedings) will ſufficiently furniſh him with means.

'The

'The leave, which his majeſty hath been pleaſed to grant me for a journey into England for the ſettling of my private affairs, I do forbear to make uſe of at this preſent, becauſe neither in the ſubſtance of the report of what his majeſty may expect of me, nor in the precinct of time appointed for my return, I cannot promiſe myſelf to give his majeſty ſatisfaction; and I may not commit ſuch an error, as to make his majeſty's ſervice any way ſuffer in my conſideration; whereof I could not but advertiſe your honour with the ſooneſt, leſt your doubt of my coming over might be a ſtay to any of his majeſty's commandments, which I ſhall here attend with my wonted devotion, and ever remain your honour's, &c.

'The ſtates underſtanding of my diſpatch of this meſſenger have deſired me to ſend this packet to his majeſty, whereof I make mention in my letter, and which was brought this morning by an expreſs.'

Dec. 1. States general to king JAMES I.

Anſwer to the king's letter of the 18th of October, preſented to them by Sir DUDLEY CARLETON on the 18th of November, in favour of the king of Denmark's ſon to be coadjutor to the archbiſhop of Bremen.

Dec. 2. States general to the KING.

That the incloſed letters from the princes of the union to his majeſty would inform him of the defeat of the king of Bohemia's army, which had given them extreme concern. And as thoſe princes had recourſe to his majeſty for his aſſiſtance, and had deſired their recommendation, they requeſt him to conſider and 'peſer meurement leur tres importante requeſte en ſa conſequence pour toute la Chriſtienté;' and that they would not fail to ſecond his majeſty in ſo good and neceſſary a reſolution, *pour le bien de toute la Chriſtienté, ſelon que noſtre eſtat & affaires le pourront aulcunement permettre.*

Dec 6. Sir DUDLEY CARLETON to ſecretary NAUNTON.

'R^t hon^ble,

'I have advertiſed your honour by former diſpatches what I have done in conformity to his majeſty's laſt commandments. This ſhall render his majeſty an account of the effect of my endeavours.

'To the letter I preſented to the ſtates general in favour of the king of Denmark, and the perſuaſion I uſed, that either they would furniſh that king in his pretenſions for his ſon to be admitted to the coadjutory of Bremen, or at leaſt do nothing which might turn to his prejudice, they have made an anſwer of civil excuſe in the firſt point, and ſufficient ſatisfaction in the latter, according as his majeſty will find in their own letters, which I ſend herewith. Since an opportunity is happened, which may turn to the king's farther advantage; the princes of the union having ſent hither a gentleman (who is marſhal of the field to the landgrave of Heſſe) to acquaint the prince of Orange with a deſire they have, in the preſent deſperate eſtate of the affairs of

Germany, to engage the king of Denmark in the cauſe, by preſenting unto him part of ſuch acquiſition as may be made by any good ſucceſs in the wars in the territories of the churchmen, as Padderborn, and ſuch other places as neighbour upon that king's dominions, and have been lately gained by the biſhop of Colen; and to procure of the ſtates a ſeconding of this their intention, either by letters or meſſage, as they ſhall like beſt. The ſtates yielding willingly and readily a conſent hereunto, for greater ſervice and expedition, referred the managing hereof abſolutely to his excellency, who adviſed this gentleman, who came from the princes, to go immediately forward towards Denmark; and ſoon after diſpatched one VOSBERGHEN (a counſellor of one of theſe high courts of juſtice, and the moſt able man I know in this ſtate for the conduct of a weighty buſineſs) with letters of credence to the king from the ſtates general, and an offer from his excellency, in caſe the king would like of this overture, to aid him with ſuch troops of horſe from hence, as he ſhould require. His excellency acquainting me in confidence with this buſineſs, (which is yet a ſecret to all others,) deſired me to accompany Monſ. VOSBERGHEN with my letters; which I failed not to do, giving the king of Denmark upon this occaſion an account as well of his majeſty's commandments, as of the ſtates anſwer touching Bremen, ſhewing how his pretenſions for the coadjutory of that biſhopric for his ſon may come in conſequence of his conjunction with the princes, the ſtates being obliged to further his affairs by his concurrence in the common cauſe, ſince they have been induced to add their recommendation. I cannot conceive how this ſhould take effect until that king may directly know his majeſty's mind herein, howſoever that he may well call to remembrance ſuch aſſurances as have been formerly given him, how agreeable his conjunction with the princes of the union and this ſtate would be to his majeſty; and according to the urgent neceſſity of the time, and his majeſty's late declaration, he may the better conclude of his majeſty's good liking.

'We have been here ſubject to much uncertainty concerning count HENRY and the cavalry of this ſtate, whether they ſhould remain ſtill with the princes, or return into theſe provinces; for which he having order from hence to govern himſelf as might beſt agree with the liking of the princes, and they writing hither, as they were moved by preſent occaſions, rather deſiring his ſtay than otherwiſe, a conſent was willingly ſent from hence according to their minds, leſt by his departure they might be diſcouraged; but withal certain reaſons were alledged for their coming away, and particularly a neceſſity of reinforcing thoſe troops againſt the next ſpring, which may be more conveniently done in theſe provinces than in Germany, where they have been conſumed already, and by the next ſpring (when they are to be of uſe either here or there) they would be altogether unſerviceable. In this regard, as likewiſe becauſe the armies being now in garriſon, they may be the better ſpared, they are come away with the conſent of the princes; and we hear they paſſed the Maine ſafely the 2d of this preſent, *ſtilo novo*, and were well marched as far as Padderborn out of all danger of the enemy, from whence they go on by leiſure; and count HENRY (who comes before them) is here expected daily.

'The ſtates of Holland now aſſembled have taken a reſolution, which will be followed by the other provinces, of reinforcing their army both horſe and foot from companies of ſeventies to hundreds; which will be an augmentation of 9000 foot and about 1500 horſe.

'They

'They have with much conteſtation amongſt themſelves, and no leſs diſpute amongſt the ſtates general, reſolved finally of their embaſſadors into France and to his majeſty; four into France, BUCKHURST of the nobility of Holland; PAW, penſioner of Amſterdam; MANMAKER, his excellency's deputy in Zealand; and PLOIS, deputy in the aſſembly of the ſtates general for Utrecht. Six to his majeſty, BENTHUSEN of the nobility of Holland; CAMERLONG, ſecretary of Delft; BEUNINGS, ſecretary of Enchuyſen; ZONCK, burgomaſter of Horn; SCOT, burgomaſter of Middleburg; and VERVOU, deputy in the aſſembly of the ſtates general for Frieſland. The increaſe of number to his majeſty proceeds of the multitude and variety of affairs, and the addition of BEUNINGS and VERVOU for the choice of the perſons not to be blamed, they being both diſcreet and well-affected men; but SCOT of Zealand is the ſoul of this great body of embaſſage, being a man of moſt quickneſs and ability, and of good reputation for ſincerity. Their inſtructions are not yet framed; but they make account to be diſpatched by the end of their Chriſtmas, and to be in France and England, about the beginning of ours.

'The ſerjeant-major of Louvain hath been here once more from the archduke to make known his acceptation of the deputies appointed here for the treaty about repriſals, and his reſolution to ſuit them with men of like quality; one of the council of Malines, another of Brabant, and a third of Flanders. The day for their meeting is appointed the 6th of the next month, *ſtilo novo*; and the place, as before, Waterfleet near Sluce.

'Sir DUDLEY GIGGS and Mr. MAURICE ABBOT went from hence to Amſterdam accompanied with letters from the ſtates general, of which I ſend your honour the tranſlate; and as I hear from them, they entered into their buſineſs; but in regard the ſeveral chambers of the Eaſt-Indian merchants are not as yet aſſembled, they grow not to any concluſion.

'The ſtates have taken a reſolution to renew their placart againſt private printings, and publiſhing of unprivileged books and pamphlets, which in his majeſty's contemplation ſhall have force as well concerning the friends and allies of this ſtate, as the provinces themſelves.

'We are here in great ignorance of all that is happened in Bohemia and thoſe parts ſince the king and queen's flight from Prague, the ſtates having no public miniſter thereabout; and all private perſons and officers in the army, from whom they were wont to receive their informations, are either miſcarried in the battle, or diſperſed in that ſort, that here is no news from thence of any moment: only we hear of ſome of their houſes ſaccaged, and their perſons robbed and ſpoiled in their flight after the king to Breſlau in Sileſia.'

In Sir DUDLEY CARLETON's own hand.

'Whilſt I am now writing here is a letter arrived from Breſlau, written by a merchant, who was employed often betwixt Prague and this place about the monies, which were contributed from hence to thoſe wars, of which I ſend your honour a tranſlate.

'I ſend

'I ſend your honour a letter likewiſe written unto me out of Zealand from a noble knight [Sir THOMAS WYNNE] an officer in theſe troops, who is now in England, and may give your honour more particular information of his advertiſement, which doth concern his majeſty's ſervice.

'My wife, after a long and tempeſtuous paſſage, is here arrived ſo full of joy and contentment in his majeſty's gracious uſage of her, and ſo much comforted by your honour's favour, which you were pleaſed to ſhew her during the whole time of her abode in England, that I cannot but acknowledge my humble thankfulneſs in her behalf, who ſhall ever remain,

'Your honour's moſt faithfully to love and ſerve you,

'Hague this 6th of Dec. 1620.

'DUDLEY CARLETON.'

Received by DIESTON 14 December.

INDEX.

I N D E X.

INDEX

INDEX.

A.

ABBOT (MAURICE): ſent to Holland 505. 509.

Acadie: taken from the French by *David* and *Lewis Kirk*, pref. xxviii. Reſtored to France, ibid.

Aerſſens: ſecretary to the ſtates general, ſent to Sir *Dudley Carleton*, 104.

Aerſſens (Francis): the Dutch embaſſador in France, much decried in the letters of the French embaſſadors in Holland, 108. Cloſely purſues *Vander-Myle*, 277. Required by the French king to be puniſhed, 285, 286. Accuſed by *Vander Myle*, 277. Required by the French king to be puniſhed, 285. 286. Accuſed by *Vander Myle*, 292. His profeſſed enemy, 307. Naturaliſed by the ſtates of Holland, ibid. Likely to be ſent embaſſador extraordinary to Venice, 436. 440. A mortal enemy to Monſ. *Vander-Myle*, 436. Appointed to go to Venice, 454. Sets out on that embaſſage, 455. 459. 464. His ſecret inſtructions, 465. An imprudent letter imputed to him, 469. 472. Takes leave of the ſenate of Venice, 482. Returns to Holland, 486. Reaſon of his ſudden return, ibid.

Alkmaer: an Arminian preacher there abandoned by his audience, 140. Tumult of the Arminians there, 345. 349. An aſſembly of Arminians near that city, 372. 377. 380.

Algerines: ſend a courteous letter to the ſtates general, 336.

Algier: a treaty negotiating between the pirates there and the ſtates general, 385, 386, 387. 391. 393, 394, 395. Propoſal of a joint attempt upon it, 492.

Ambaſſadors (French): ordered to proceed moderately in their negotiations touching the priſoners, 341.

Amboyna: a maſſacre of the Engliſh there, pref. vii. Judges: an extraordinary commiſſion of the ſtates for trying them, pref. xvii.

Amſterdam: riot there on account of religion, 97. 99. 103.

Amys, in Latin *Ameſius*, *(William)*: ſuſpected to have a hand in many books which gave offence in England, 390. Will not be preferred unleſs king *James* gives way to it, ibid. Seeks for a profeſſor's place, but oppoſed by Sir *Dudley Carleton*, 435.

Ancre (marſhal d'): a ſhip furniſhed with arms at Antwerp for his ſervice, 62. 65. Killed, 120. 125. His death approved of by king *James*, 128, 129. The effect of it in Holland, 132.

Anne (queen): wife of king *James* I. dies, 349, 350. 352.

Anneſley (Sir *Francis*): made ſecretary of Ireland, 75.

Anſpach (marquis of): his diſcourſe with count *Maurice*, 60. Formerly captain of the prince of Orange's guard, 439. Conference between him and the landgrave *Ludovic* of Darmſtadt, 488.

Anſtruther (Sir *Robert*): his letter to Sir *Dudley*, pref. xlv. and ſee 463.

Apſma (Monſ.): agent for the ſtates general with the Hans-towns, 405.

Archdukes: a formulary propoſed by them, 13. Two deputies from them with the ſtates general, 174; they depart, 185. Deſirous of renewing the truce with the ſtates general, 332. Their troops marching, 388. 390. They return to their uſual garriſons, 300. Their new levies, 465, 466, 467.

Argyle (earl of): ſettles with his family at Bruſſels, 311. Intends to raiſe men for the archdukes, 338. Contracts friendſhip with Sir *James Macdonald*, 341, 342.

Arminians: their diſputes with the Calviniſts in the united provinces, pref. vi. ix. Predominant at the Hague, 14. Inveighed againſt by Sir *Dudley Carleton*, 15. State of their party, 57, 58, 86—89.

86—89. Not allowed by *Barnevelt* to be the firſt who brought in the diſputes agitated between the Calviniſts and his followers, 100. An aſſembly of the chief of them at Utrecht, 173. Their miniſters publiſh a book, 181. Their party at the Brill dejected, ibid. Suſpected of a deſign to withdraw the dependance of the ſoldiers from the ſtates general and count *Maurice*, 190. 196. Begin to be ſtartled at the proceedings of the prince of Orange, 261. Have a ſettled ſecret council, 264. *Vorſtius* their oracle, ibid. Stop the exciſe for payment of their new levies, ibid. Sedulous in writing and diſcourſe, 268. Refuſe to appear at the provincial ſynods of Holland and Utrecht, 305. Broken after the flight of *Utenbogard*, ibid. Ridiculed, ibid. and 307. Hold a private aſſembly at the Hague, 318. Which occaſions a placart to be publiſhed, ibid. Soldiers kept continually in arms to prevent their aſſemblies, 320. Their miniſters at Dort, 321. Raiſe tumults in ſeveral towns in Holland, 345. 347. 349. A ſecret combination of them at Rotterdam, 360. Their miniſters confined at Dort, 368. Their obſtinacy, 370. 373. Hold their aſſemblies, 372. 376. Thoſe cited to the ſynod of Dort baniſhed, 375. 377. Placart againſt their aſſemblies, 376. Skirmiſh with the ſoldiers near Rotterdam, 394. Proceedings againſt them, 410. Thoſe of Leyden preſent a petition to the ſtates general, for the public exerciſe of their religion, 419. A new placart againſt their aſſemblies, 444. None of them ſuffered to continue in any office, 446. 448. One of their exiled miniſters taken at Goree, 449. One of their exiled miniſters impriſoned, 457. Three more in priſon, 458. An aſſembly of them held at Antwerp, ibid. One of their miniſters condemned for life to the *tucht-huys*, 468. Hope for the ſucceſs of *Spinola*, 476. Four bailifs of that party removed from their offices, 484.

Arminius: ſome of his books ſaid to be printed in Engliſh at Heſſelt near Utrecht, 129. 133. That fact denied, 143.

Arnaud (the Jeſuit): openly ſolicits for the emperor's ambaſſador in France, 431.

Arundel (earl of): ſworn of the privy council, 148.

Aſhley (Robert): recommended by ſecretary *Winwood* to Sir *Dudley Carleton*, 160. 172.

Ali (treaty of): pref. iii. iv.

B

Bacon (lord chancellor) letter to him from Sir *Dudley Carleton*, 239.

Balance: a book publiſhed under that title, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211. 215, 216. 221, 222. 225. 228. 234. 238. 243. 247.

Balcanqual (Mr.): arrives at the Hague, and preſented to the ſtates general, 317. And to prince *Maurice*, 318. Goes to Dort, ibid.

Balfour (Sir *William*): deſigned for preferment by count *Maurice* and the ſtates general, 192. Recommended by ſecretary *Lake* to Sir *Dudley Carleton*, 235. Recommended by ſecretary *Naunton* to Sir *Dudley Carleton*, 257.

Bangey (Monſ. de.): agent for France in the emperor's court, returned thither, 414.

Barnevelt (John Olden): his jealouſy of count *Maurice*, pref. vi. Supported by the French court, ibid. His ſickneſs cauſes a dead calm at the Hague, 8. Viſits Sir *Dudley Carleton*, 9. His conference with Sir *Dudley Carleton*, 13. Goes to Zealand, to the marriage of his younger ſon, 21. Returns after a month's progreſs to the Hague, 48. Entertains coldly Sir *Dudley Carleton's* propoſition, that the Dutch ambaſſador ſhould join the Engliſh in endeavouring an accommodation of the differences in the court of France, 50. Head of the Arminian party, 89. Joins to the difference about religion his antient quarrels with count *Maurice*, ibid. Seems reſolved to run a courſe with the queen-regent of France, 98. Conference with Sir *Dudley Carleton*, 99. Character of him by the French ambaſſadors in Holland, 107. Conference with Sir *Dudley Carleton*, 109, 110. His judgment of ſome of the great men at the French court, ibid. Obtains the government of Bergen-op-zoom for his younger ſon, 119. His conference with Sir *Dudley Carleton*, 137. Troubled to find in count *Maurice* ſo much zeal and warmth for the contra-remonſtrant cauſe, 143. His coldneſs complained of, 149. His reaſon why Holland would not concur in the reſolution for a ſynod, 152. Conference of Sir *Dudley Carleton* with him on a ſcheme for ſuppreſſing pirates, 160, 161. Retires to his eſtate at Viana near Amersfort, 164. Conference of Sir *Dudley Carleton* with him, ibid. Abſents himſelf, 172. 174. 181. Advantage of his abſence, 178. Prejudices againſt him, 182. Reſolved to abſent himſelf till the aſſembly of the ſtates of Holland, 188. Opinion of him by ſecretary *Winwood*, 193. Returned to the Hague, 194. 197. Conference of Sir *Dudley Carleton* with him, 194. Aſſerts religion to be no ground of the union of the provinces, 196. Procures at Utrecht an augmentation of the allowance of certain women profeſſing popery, ibid. Indiſpoſed, 201. Conference with Sir *Dudley Carleton*, 207. His diſcourſe with Sir *Dudley Carleton*, 208. Indiſpoſed, 251. 254. Libelled, 254, 260, 262. Publiſhes an apology, 264, 265, 268. 269. Preſents to the towns of Holland a diſcourſe compoſed by *Grotius*, 265. Sends a letter to prince *Maurice*, 269. A remonſtrance delivered to him, 272. His conſultations at the Hague, while prince *Maurice*

Maurice was at Utrecht, ibid. Arreſted priſoner, 278, 279. 281. 284. His behaviour in the laſt aſſembly of the ſtates general, 280. Impriſoned, 287. His daughter and daughter-in-law ſolicit the public miniſters, that he might have his houſe for his priſon, 288. Informations brought in againſt him, 289. His papers not ſeized when he was arreſted, ibid. Proceedings againſt him approved of by king *James*, 290. The whole blame laid on him by *Leydenbergh* and *Grotius*, 294. Paſquin on him, ibid. His haughtineſs and diſaffection to the Engliſh nation, 296. Practices of France for his aſſiſtance, 304. A letter to him intercepted, ibid. Examined, 303. His examination deferred, 307. Sends a meſſage to the ſtates general, ibid. His examination expected to be ſoon taken, 309. Attacked by paſquins and pictures, ibid. His *Apology* procured him hatred, ibid. Deputies appointed to examine him, 310. The chief inſtrument of the league with the Hans-towns, and partial to the king of Sweden, 311. A propoſition made in his favour to the ſtates general by the French ambaſſadors, 317. His guard reſolved to be reinforced, 318. Farther examination concerning him to be taken by two deputies ſent by the ſtates general to Utrecht, ibid. His two ſons and ſon in law viſit Sir *Dudley Carleton*, 320. and prince Maurice, 321. Drew all affairs to the ſtates general, 328. Offer of *Raydyre* to lay violent hands on him, 335. His Judges choſen, ibid. Meet, 337, 339. His trial, 346, 347. Intended to be put to death, 357, 358, 359. An account of his condemnation and execution, 362—365, 366, 367, 368. Diſcourſes of his found in the hangings of his chamber in priſon, 369. The reception of the news of his execution at the court of France, 371. 373, 374. His younger ſon deprived of his government of Bergen-op-zoom, 378. Hindered the ſervice of the ſtates, 393. His letters to *Langerac*, embaſſador in France, delivered up to the ſtates general, 425. 429, 430. The ſentence againſt him explained by his judges, 468. His eldeſt ſon removed from his office of *premier veneur* of Holland, 486.

Baſil: ſends an ambaſſador to the ſtate, to demand a debt due from *William* prince of Orange, 43. 65.

Bavaria (duke of): deſign of advancing him to the empire, 212. Deſign of France to make him king of the Romans, 236.

Bedmar (marquis of): arrives ambaſſador from Spain at Bruſſels, 404. His character, ibid.

Belleaujuin (Monſ.): ſent to Holland to reconcile the differences between the prince of Condé and prince *Maurice*, 468, 469.

Benicheuſen (Monſ.): counſellor to the duke of Wirtemberg, his letter to Sir *Dudley Carleton*, 400. Sent by the princes of the union to the ſtates general and king *James* I. 445, 446. 452, 453. Negotiates in France, 455, 456.

Bennet (Sir *John*): Sent to the archdukes, 124. Delayed in his buſineſs with the archdukes, 127. On his return, 135. Makes a report of his negotiation to the council, 148.

Bentivoglio (the nuncio at Paris): incites the French king to look after the principality of Orange, 248.

Berch (Sir *John*): 331.

Bercke (penſionary of Dort): ſent to England, to treat with the new company of dyers and dreſſers to hold their reſidence in that town, 53. Ill ſatisfied with ſecretary *Winwood*, 58, 255. Supplies the advocate's place in his abſence, ibid. Viſits Sir *Dudley Carleton*, ibid. Deſigned one of the ambaſſadors to the king of Denmark, 266.

Berkley (Sir *Maurice*): dies, 137.

Billius (penſionary of Nimeguen): degraded, 260.

Biſmannus (one of the heads of the Arminian party at Nimeguen): excluded from the aſſembly of the ſtates general, 260.

Blainville (Monſ.): the French ambaſſador in England, on ill terms at the Engliſh court, pref. xii.

Bogarman (*John*): his letter to Sir *Dudley Carleton*, 273. A particular acquaintance of Sir *Dudley Carleton*, 339. His opinion of Monſ. *du Moulin's* propoſal, 340. His letter to Sir *Dudley*, 342.

Bohemia (ſtates of): have a ſecret agent at the Hague, 317. Invade Auſtria, ibid. Accounts from thence, 371.

Bohemia (*Elizabeth* queen of): her letter to king *Charles*, pref. lix. To lord Dorcheſter, lxiv. Gains the love of the Bohemians by her free and gracious demeanour, 419.

Bohemia (*Frederick* king of): not ſupported by his father-in-law, king *James* I. pref. vi. Takes refuge with his family at the Hague, ix. Aid given him by the ſtates general, 425. Expected to be attacked, 431. His ambaſſador to the ſtates, 436. 438. 442. Not acknowledged by king *James* I. his father in-law, nor the French king, 436. His election diſliked by the latter, 440. Conference between the Deputies of the ſtates general and Sir *Dudley Carleton*, concerning the defence of that king in the Palatinate, 473, & ſeqq. Defeated, 506, 507. 509.

Bohemians: deſire to borrow the ſum of 600,000 florins of the ſtates general, 314. Aſſiſtance for them from the ſtates general ſolicited, 337. Preparations in all parts againſt them, 339. Suſpenſion of arms between them and the emperor, 347. They ſend two agents to the ſtates general, 355. Troops raiſed for them, 357. A letter written in their favour by the ſtates general to king *James* I. 359.

Bohemian agents: furniſhed by the ſtates with two months advance, 369.

Boiſiſſe (Monſ. *de*): ambaſſador extraordinary from France to the ſtates general, expected at the Hague, 274, 275. Appointed ſo in the place of Monſ. *Jeannin*, 275. Goes well furniſhed with money, ibid. His firſt propoſition to the ſtates general, 277. 280. His anſwer to the meſſage acquainting him with the arreſting of *Barnevelt*, &c. 279. Upon his departure, ibid. His charge, 286. Departs, 289. Comes back from Antwerp to the Hague, 292. Has audience of the ſtates general, ibid. Returns no meſſage of kindneſs to Sir *Dudley Carleton*, 294. The Venetian reſident ill ſatisfied with him, ibid. Anſwer of the ſtates general to him, 297, 298. Viſits Sir *Dudley Carleton*, ibid. Writes to the French king, to permit ſome miniſters of the Reformed religion to come to the ſynod, 301. His diſcourſe with the deputies of the ſtates general, ibid. Protracts his departure, ibid. Drawn into Holland by Monſ. *du Maurier* and *Barnevelt*, 302. Writes for his revocation, 306. Seized with an apoplexy, but recovers, 313. His employment with the ſtates general fruitleſs, ibid. Taken with a fever, 315. Recovers, 316. Has an audience of prince *Maurice*, ibid. Delivers a propoſition to the ſtates general in favour of *Barnevelt*, 317. Viſits Sir *Dudley Carleton*, 320. Preſents his letters of revocation, 350. His advice about the priſoners, 352.

Boote (Gerard): 327, 328, 329, 330, 331. 334, 335. 352. His buſineſs full of difficulties, 370. Continued priſoner, 371, 372. Set at liberty, 385.

Boüillon (duke of): ſignifies to the ſtates general, that Spinola has a deſign to beſiege Sedan, 85. provides arms from the Low Countries, 90. Writes again to the ſtates general for ſuccours, 105. Sends to Holland a packet of letters intercepted near Paris, 107. Not ſuſpected of any concern in the proceedings of the duke of Eſpernon, 343. A letter of his, 353, 354. Sends aſſurances of his fidelity to the king his maſter, 353.

Bradſhaw (Mr. an Engliſh Merchant): a Jew indebted to him required to be detained priſoner at Middleburgh, 233.

Brandenberg (the agent of): preſents a memorial to the ſtates general concerning Juliers and Cleves, 36. Has an audience of them, 55.

Brandenburg (marquis of): private treaty between him and the prince of Newburg, 329.

Brandenburg (prince of) ſends Monſ. *Ketler* to prince *Mauria*, 360.

Brandenburg (elector of) dies, 441.

Brederode, the ambaſſador of the ſtates general at Heidelberg, 384. Marries the ſiſter of the landgravine of Heſſe, 387. Complains of new impoſts on ſhips on the Rhine, 396. Writes letters concering his apprehenſion of the danger of the Lower Palatinate, 436. Very paſſionate, and wedded to antient jealouſies, 466.

Bremen: recommended by its deputies to the favour and protection of king *James* I. 36. Weak and in danger from the Spaniards, ibid. Pretended to by the king of Denmark for his younger ſon, 244. 249, 250, 251, 252, 253. 255, 256. 267.

Bremen (archbiſhop of): ſends two deputies to the ſtates general, 446.

Brent (Nathanael): left by Sir *D. Carleton* at the Hague on his going to Spa, 43. Returns to England, 65, 66. Diſappointed of being ſecretary of Ireland, 75.

Breſlau: heads of the reſolutions of the aſſembly there, 414.

Brewer (Thomas); confined in the priſon of the univerſity of Leyden, 389, 390. 392. 395. 397. Ordered to be ſent to England, 406. Sent to England, 410. 423. His types, books and papers ſecured, 435. Well treated in England, 437.

Brewſter (William): a Browniſt printer, 380. 386. 389, 390.

Brill: diſorders about religion there, 88. 96, 97. A riſing of the burghers there, 152. An aſſembly of Arminians near that town, 381.

Brinius (an old gentleman of Guelderland): much corrupted with Arminianiſm, 216. Excluded from the aſſembly of the ſtates general, 260. 270.

Browne (John): employed to demand an antient duty payable to the crown of Scotland by the Dutch fiſhermen, ſeized and carried to Holland, 156, 157. 164. 168, 169, 170, 171, 172; returns to England, 175. 178, 179. 186, 187, 193. Proceedings with relation to the ſeizing of him, 198. 200. Proceedings on his affair, 217. 219. 223, 224. 232. 240, 241. 245. 253. 257, 258, 263.

Bruce (capt. *Henry*): leaves the emperor's ſervice, and deſigns to return to Scotland, 456. A zealous papiſt, ibid. and 457. Goes to England, 460, 461.

Brunſwick (duke of): ſubmits his differences with the town to the arbitration of king *James* I. and the king of Denmark, 7, 8. Intends to ſend an ambaſſador to king *James*, 85. A letter ſent him by king *James*, 119. A decree given againſt him in favour of the elector of Collen, 267. Writes a letter to Sir *D. Carleton*, 387.

Bucerus (Gerſon): his book diſavowed by the deputies of Zealand, 278. An anſwer to his letter to the king delivered to him, ibid. The offence given by him to king *James* aſcribed rather to indiſcretion than malice, 282. Satisfaction required by the king concerning him, 284. Sent for to the Hague by prince *Maurice*, 293. Terrified from going to England, 301. Falls ſick at

at Delft, 309. Ordered to write an humble letter to king *James* I, 314.

Buckingham (George, earl, marquis, and duke of): his motives for engaging king *James* I. in a war with the houſe of Auſtria, pref. vi. Nothing done at court without his intereſt, viii. Sent to the Hague, x. A ſpecimen of his private letters, ibid. Obſervations on his ſtyle, xi. His ſpeeches in the Parliament Journals and Parliamentary Hiſtory probably not his own compoſitions, ibid. Suſpects Cardinal *Richlieu's* accuſtomed artifice, pref. xxi. Killed, xxii. A letter of his to Sir *D. Carleton*, 198. Congratulated by Sir *D. Carleton*, 238. Preſents a ſuit of Sir *Dudley* to the king, ibid.

Bucquoy (count de): his negotiation in Spain gives ſuſpicion to the ſtates general, 25. His camp in want of money and victuals, 385. Said to be defeated before Vienna, 410. A body of his troops cut to pieces by *Bethlem Gabor*, 403. Defeated by the Bohemians, 407, 408.

Bullion (Monſ. *de*): deſigned for one of the extraordinary ambaſſadors from France to the ſtates general, 424. 428. 431.

Burlamachi (Monſ.): diſpatched from England to Holland by Sir *Noel Caron*, 17. Recommended by Sir *D. Carleton*, 435.

Burmania: deſigned one of the ambaſſadors to the king of Denmark, 266.

Burrows (captain): ſent on an important buſineſs to Holland, 148. 153. 155. 160.

Buys (Paul), advocate of Holland: impriſoned and degraded, 287.

C

Calderwood (David): ſuſpected to be author of a book *De Regimine Eccleſiæ Scoticanæ*, 346, 347. 351, 352, 353.

Calvert (Sir *George*): made ſecretary of ſtate, 349.

Campen: great rigour uſed there in favour of the Arminians, 185.

Canada: taken from the French by *David* and *Lewis Kirk*, pref. xxviii. Reſtored to France, ibid.

Candale (count de): offers his ſervice to *Lewis* XIII. againſt his father the duke of Eſpernon, 344.

Canterbury (Dr. *Abbot*, archbiſhop of): ordered to ſet down the king's courſe of proceedings in church matters, 223. This declaration ſent to Sir *D. Carleton*, 229. 239. 241. 243.

Cariſius (Dr. *Jonas*): ſent from the king of Denmark to king *James*, 244. 249. Leaves three letters of his maſter with the ſtates general, ibid. 252. At the Hague, 259. Arrives at the Hague, 311.

Carliſle (James Hay earl of): ſent ambaſſador extraordinary to the duke of Savoy and the republic of Venice, pref. xxi.

Carleton (Sir *Dudley*): an account of him and his negotiations, pref. *paſſim*. A volume of his Turin correſpondence ſold among the MSS. of the firſt duke of Chandos, ii. His diſpatches from France ſhew that he conducted himſelf with great prudence and good ſenſe during an unpleaſant negotiation, xiv. The complete ſeries of his negotiations in Holland preſerved in that valuable ſtate repoſitory his Majeſty's Paper-office, xxxv. His explanation of his ſpeech in the houſe of commons, concerning Mr. Elliott, xxxvii. His anſwer to a letter from Sir Robert Anſtruther, lv. His letter to the queen of Bohemia, lx. Another, lxii. Another, lxv. Inſtructions to him for his embaſſage to the ſtates general, 3. Arrives at the Hague, 8. Deſires leave to go to Spa, 27. His firſt audience of the ſtates general, 13. 15. His conference with *Barnevelt*, 13. With count *Maurice*, 14. With the French ambaſſador, 18. Complains, that he was admitted into no part of the negotiation concerning the cautionary towns, 20. His audience of the ſtates general, 38. Permitted to go to Spa, 40, 41. Goes thither, 43. Gives an account of a college of Engliſh Jeſuits at Liege, ibid. Returns to the Hague, 47. His conference with count *Maurice* and *Barnevelt*, 50. Afflicted with the ſtone, 54. His conference with *Barnevelt*, 84. His account of the ſtate of the religious differences in the United Provinces, 57, 58. 61. His diſcourſe with *Barnevelt*, about the prohibition of Engliſh cloths, 60, 61. His conference with *Barnevelt*, 71. 73. With *Huygens*, ſecretary of the council of ſtate, 72. His conference with *Barnevelt* on the treaty of Zanten, 76. Complains, that he had not ſince his coming over been ſupplied with one penny out of the Exchequer, 80. His conference with *Barnevelt*, 104. His audience of the ſtates general on preſenting the king's letter to them, 117. His account to the king of the ſtate of the religious diſputes in the United Provinces, 130. Conference with *Barnevelt*, 137. His letters read publicly at the council, 186. Viſits count *Maurice* and the chief of every province, 187. His ſpeech to the ſtates general on occaſion of the Book intitled *The Balance*, 206. 208, 209. His conference with the deputies of Holland, Utrecht, and Overyſſel, about a ſynod, ibid. A ſpeech of his printed, ibid. His memorial to the ſtates general, 211. Attacked in a libel, 215. His propoſition to the ſtates general on preſenting the king's letters, 231. 234. His conference with count *Maurice*, 236. Congratulates the marquis of Buckingham, 238. Preſents a ſuit to the king by the marquis, ibid. Complains of a French tranſlation of *The Balance*, 243. 247. Receives a letter from the king of Sweden, 244. And a meſſage from the king of Denmark, 246. Complains of his ſlow payments from the Exchequer, 247. Condoles and congratulates with the new prince of Orange, ibid. and 248. Deſires to return to England for a time, 262. Leave granted to him, 263. Ordered by king

James to advertiſe the king of Denmark all things, that he ſhould think fit, 266. Viſited by four of the five amaſſadors deſigned to be ſent to the king of Denmark, ibid. His diſcourſe with *Barnevelt*, 267. Defers making uſe of the leave given him of returning for a ſhort time to England, 268. Returns to England, 272. Hopes to be ſpeedily in Holland, ibid. Ready to ſet forwards thither, 275. Deſires an augmentation of his allowance, ibid. Detained by contrary winds at Margate, 276. His arrival in Holland wiſhed for by prince *Maurice*, &c. 277. Arrives at Middleburgh, 278. At the Hague, ibid. Acquainted by the Deputies with the arreſting of *Barnevelt*, &c. 279. Viſited by prince *Maurice* and count *William*, 281. And count *Henry*, 282. Well entertained at Middleburgh, Dort, and Rotterdam, ibid. His audience of the ſtates general, 284, 285. Solicited to mediate with the ſtates and prince *Maurice*, that *Barnevelt* might have his houſe for his priſon, 288. His diſcourſe with the deputies of the ſtates general and with prince *Maurice* on the proceedings againſt *Barnevelt*, &c. 290. Thinks that the ſtates general will not proceed to blood with any of the priſoners, 294. Forbears to viſit Monſ. *de Boiſiſſe*, ibid. And to uſe his letters of credence to the ſtates of Holland, ibid. Viſited by Monſ. *de Boiſiſſe*, 297. Bill of his diet and intelligence, 299. His proceedings with the ſtates general, ibid. 300. Viſits prince *Maurice*, 303. Viſited by prince *Maurice*, 305. Recommends to the ſtates general the buſineſs of the king of Sweden, 306. Preſents the Engliſh divines to the ſtates general, 307, 308. His ſpeech to the ſtates general, 315. Viſited by both the French embaſſadors, 320. By count *Henry*, and by *Barnevelt's* two ſons and ſon-in-law, ibid. By baron *Dhona*, 321. His diſcourſe with prince *Maurice* and count *William* about the Dutch fiſhing on the coaſts of Great Britain, 326, 327. His audience of the ſtates general, 337. Holds a good correſponce with Monſ. *de Boiſiſſe*, 355. Preſented with a jewel by the king of Denmark, 356. Acknowledges his obligation to ſecretary *Naunton*, 369, 370. Ill of the ſtone, 372. Sick of his uſual gravelous diſorder, 457.

Carleton (Mr. *Dudley*): nephew to Sir *Dudley*, left in Holland to manage the king's affairs, pref. xx.

Carmichael (William): his ſuit for ſatisfaction of the Dutch Eaſt-India company for goods taken from him, 266.

Caron (Sir *Noel*): attends the lords of the council, 158. Treats concerning the affair of *John Browne*, 193. His diſcourſe with king *James* I. on the religious diſputes in the United Provinces, 217. 221. Juſtifies himſelf from having miſrepreſented what the king ſaid to him, 226. 228. Deſires king *James's* conjunction for ſuppreſſing pirates, 235. Diſcovers *Barnevelt's* letters concerning the affairs of England, 362. His letters to the ſtates general, 393.

Cary (Sir *Henry*): expected to be comptroller of the houſehold, 227. 235.

Cary (Sir *Robert*): has a company of horſe in the ſervice of the ſtates general, 423. 426.

Catholic League in Germany: forms ſome great deſigns in the Baltic, 267.

Cautionary Towns: thought proper by the lords of the council to be rendered up to the ſtates general, 17. Proceedings for the reſtoring of them, 27—34. The reſtoring of them diſliked in England, 37.

Cecil (Sir *Edward*): wrong done to him, 222. 246.

Chamberlain (Mr. *John*, of the Court of Wards): ſeveral bundles of his valuable letters in the Paper-office, xx.

Charles I. (king) declares, after the death of the duke of Buckingham, that he would be his own firſt miniſter, pref. xxii. Declares for a prorogation of the parliament, ibid. Reſolves to carry on his government without the aid of parliament, xxvii. His domeſtic neceſſities over-rule all foreign conſiderations, xxviii. Thinks it prudent to have peace with the moſt powerful of his neighbours, while he was fixing his government on a prerogative baſis at home, ibid. His letter to Sir *Francis Cottington* on the reſtitution of the Palatinate, xxix. Seems determined to ſupport *Guſtavus Adolphus*, xxxiii. A good judge of his ſervants abilities, xxxiv. His opinion of his two ſecretaries of ſtate, the lord viſcount Dorcheſter, and the lord viſcount Falkland, ibid.

Chaſtillon (Monſ. *de*): expected at the Hague, 316. Accompanies prince *Maurice* to Utrecht, 329. A letter of his, 353.

Cicero: his letters from his government of Cilicia drawn up in a manner quite different from that of his orations and more adorned pieces, pref. xxxiv.

Cloths (Engliſh): died and dreſſed prohibited by a placart of the ſtates of Holland, 56, 57. 59, 60. 68, 69. 78, 79. 102. 105. 134, 135.

Cluverius (Philip): prints a book againſt the emperor *Rodolph*, 397, 398.

Cockaine (Sir *William*): 296. 305.

Coen, governor general of the Dutch ſettlements in the Eaſt-Indies, pref. xv.

Coiners: cabal of them diſcovered in Holland, 462. 466. 468.

Coke (Clement), ſon of the lord chief juſtice: engaged in a duel, 26, 27. Recommended by ſecretary *Winwood* to Sir *D. Carleton*, 26.

Coke (lord chief juſtice): proceedings againſt him, 45. His fall, 75.

Colen (Elector of): a decree given in favour of him againſt the duke of Brunſwick, 267. His anſwer to the letter of the ſtates general, 418. His ambaſſador to the ſtates general, 436. 439. 440.
Colleſtein (a German colonel): undertakes to conduct 3000 foot into Piedmont for the ſervice of the duke of Savoy, 145.
Colonna (Don *Carlos*): appointed ambaſſador from Spain to England, pref. xxviii. Preſents a memorial, xxix.
Colwall (*William*): his letters to Sir *Dudley Carleton*, 272. 277.
Comet ſeen at the Hague, 317.
Commiſſioners appointed by the ſtates general to go to king *James*, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316.
Conde (prince of): impriſoned at Paris, 48.
Contarini, the Venetian ambaſſador in England, pref. xxi. Goes through Zealand towards England, 185. Advices to him from the Venetian reſident at the Hague, 195.
Conway (Sir *Edward*, afterward lord): a friend of Sir *D. Carleton*, pref. viii. His character, xxiii. Made preſident of the council, ibid. Recommended by ſecretary *Winwood* to Sir *D. Carleton*, 41.
Cottington (Sir *Francis*): appointed ambaſſador to Spain, pref. xxviii. Well received in Spain, xxix. Admitted to audience of the king of Spain, ibid. A letter to him from king *Charles* I, ibid. Part of a letter of his concerning the reſtitution of the Palatinate, xxxi. Some intereſting particulars of his conduct in Spain, ibid. Concluded a private treaty for the partition of the United Provinces, ibid. Advices from him from Spain, 263.
Council (lords of the) with the king of Scotland: their letter to thoſe in England, 156. Their letter to Sir *D. Carleton*, 157.
Courland (duke of): his protection undertaken by the king of Sweden, 86. Leaves his country, 141.
Courten (*Peter*): a principal merchant of Middleburgh, 310.
Cranfield (Sir *Lionel*): ſworn maſter of the requeſts extraordinary, 75.
Craning-polder (Monſ.) ſecond ſon of *Barnevelt*: deprived of his government of Bergen-op-zoom, 314, 315. Viſits Sir *D. Carleton*, 320.
Croſt (Sir *Herbert*): retired into France to avoid being indicted 137. Lurks ſecretly in the archduke's country, 144.
Cromwell (Mr.): recommended by ſecretary *Lake* to Sir *D. Carleton*, 212.
Culemberg (count of): reprimanded for his conduct in favour of the Arminians, 260. Deſigned one of the ambaſſadors to the king of Denmark, 263. 270.

D.

Dacres (*Edward*): ſent to Turin, pref. xxvi.
Dale (Sir *Thomas*): has a company in the Low Countries, 202. A fault committed by him, 256. Engagement between his ſhips and the Dutch near Bantam, 386, 387.
Dalrymple (Sir *John*): His diſcoveries have thrown great light on the Engliſh Hiſtory, pref. xxxii.
Dankerke, a notary: impriſoned for a libel againſt *Barnevelt*, 260, 261, 262.
Darmſtadt (*Lodowic* landgrave of): conference between him and the marquis of Anſpach, 488.
Davis's Straits: a pinnace employed for diſcovery there returns to Delft haven, 191.
Delft: an Arminian preacher there cried down by the people, 173. One of the towns beſt affected to the anti-remonſtrant party, 234.
Denmark (king of): offers aſſiſtance to the king of Sweden for the ſiege of Riga, 186. Gives new jealouſies to Lubeck, 214. Sends Dr. *Ariſius* to king *James*, 244. Sends a meſſage to Sir *D. Carleton*, 246. 249. Pretends to Bremen for a younger ſon of his, 244. 249, 250, 251, 252, 253. 255, 256. 507. An embaſſy to him reſolved on by the ſtates general, 259. 264. Pretends a promiſe of the ſtates general, that his ſhips ſhall not be moleſted by theirs in the Eaſt-Indies, 311. Two commiſſioners ſent to him from each of the Hans-towns, 317. Reſtores the caſtle of Elſineur to the king of Sweden, 348. Surpriſes Stade, 417, 418. 422. 427. A Spaniſh embaſſy to him, 418. Suſpected by the ſtates general of ſeveral deſigns to aggrandize himſelf, 453. Arms very ſtrongly, 455. 460. Jealous of the ſtates general, 463. 467. The ſtates general jealous of his greatneſs, 501.
Deuxponts (duke of): ſends a gentleman to the ſtates general, 412.
Dewhurſt (Sir *Bernard*): dies, 189.
Dhona (baron): counſellor to the elector Palatine, 321. Viſits Sir *D. Carleton*, ibid. Recommended by Sir *Dudley*, 326. Has audience of the ſtates general, 337. Anſwer given to him, 338, 339. Arrives at Heidelberg from England, 401.
Digby (Sir *John*): going to Spain, 116. On a treaty of marriage between the prince of Wales and a daughter of Spain, 124. Has inſtructions to move Spain to join for ſuppreſſing pirates, 235.
Digby (*Simon*): ſent to Spain, 402.
Digges (Sir *Dudley*): committed for invectives againſt the duke of Buckingham, pref. xiv. Sent to Holland, 505.
Diodati (Monſ.): miniſter of Geneva, preaches at the Hague, 320. His letter to Sir *D. Carleton*, 331.

Divines (Engliſh) : a ſhip ordered to tranſport them to Dort, 305, 306. Preſented by Sir *D. Carleton* to the ſtates general, 307, 308. Introduced to prince *Maurice* and count *William*, 308. Go to Dort, ibid.

Divines of Swiſſerland, Geneva, and Germany, deſigned to aſſiſt at the ſynod of Dort, to meet at Colen, 305.

Donato : goes ambaſſador from Venice to England, 306.

Doncaſter (viſcount) : an houſe prepared for him by the ſtates general, 355. Arrives at the Hague, 360. Paſſes through Bruſſels, 371. Waits for king *Ferdinand*, 379. Expected to be ſent by king *James* I. to the ſtates general, 423. Expected at the Hague, 427. Arrived at Amſterdam, 433. Leaves the Hague, ibid. See *Hay* (*James* lord).

Dorp, the Dutch Admiral in the Channel. pref. xviii.

Dort : invites the Engliſh merchants to their town, 53. One of the towns beſt affected to the anti-remonſtrant party, 234. Has a diſpute with Rotterdam, 351.

Dort (ſynod of) : Diſſenſions there, 339, 340. Proceedings in it, 345. 347. 351. 357, 358. 360, 361. 365, 366. 368. Acts of it publiſhed, 458.

Duck (Dr.) : attends Sir *John Bennet* to the archduke's court, 148. Sent to the king in Scotland, ibid.

Duvenvord (Monſ.) : choſen one of the curators of the univerſity of Leyden, 315. Libelled in a pamphlet, 503.

E.

Eaſt Frieſland : complains of the rigour of the ſtates deputies, 382.

Eaſt Frieſland (*Enno* count of) : preſerved in his ſtate, by king *James* I's protection, againſt the attempts of the town of Embden, 7. Deſires the aſſiſtance of Sir *D. Carleton* with the ſtates general, 147. Aſſiſted by him, 151. Grants a paſſage to count *Leviſtein's* troops going into the ſervice of Venice, 162. Has three deputies with the ſtates general, 201. Complained of by the nobility of his country, 225. 245. Deſires to have the garter given him, 246. 249. 253. 262. His letter to Sir *D. Carleton*, 333. Expected at the Hague, 348. 352. His difference with the town of Embden, 397. His requeſt by his chancellor, 448.

Eaſt-India Company of Holland : their deputies expected from England, 353. Their chiefs at the Hague to reſolve with the ſtates touching the points between them and the Engliſh merchants, 368. Their deputies return from England, 372. 383.

Eaſt-Indies : outrages of the Dutch there againſt the Engliſh, 470. Outrages committed there by the Dutch againſt the Engliſh, complained of to the ſtates general, 477, 478, 479. 482. 499. 505.

Edmonaes (Sir *Thomas*) : ſent ambaſſador to France, pref. xxvii ; to return to England, and to be comptroller of the houſehold, and then reſume his poſt of ambaſſador in France, 69. 75. Returning to France, 107. Glanced at in a letter of Monſ. *du Maurier*, 108. Takes leave of the king, in order to his return to France, 124. His jonrney in great uncertainty, 128. Ordered to congratulate Monſ. *de Vitry* for killing marſhal *d'Ancre*, 129. His diſputes with the French ambaſſador about trade, 211.

Egmont (count of) : dies, 437. 449.

Elizabeth (queen) : her miniſters in Holland uſed to abſent themſelves from the debates in council of thoſe propoſitions, which they made themſelves, 72.

Elliot (Sir *John*) : committed for invectives againſt the duke of Buckingham, pref. xiv. and ſee particularly p. xxxviii.

Ely (Dr. *Andrews*, biſhop of) : a book of his, giving an account of the king's courſe of proceedings in church matters, 223.

Embden (count of) : impriſoned in Embden, 326. In the ſervice of the archduke, 481.

Embden : its diſpute with the count of Eaſt Frieſland, 348, 352.

Emperor ſends Monſ. *Trumeſtorf* to Rome, Monſ. *de Furſtemberg* to France, 403. Sends the baron of *Rapelſteyn* ambaſſador to Straſburg, and count *Wratiſlaw* to France, 413.

Epiſcopius (*Simon*) : reſolves not to appear at the ſynod of Dort, 291. Ordered to aſſiſt at the ſynod, 302. A ſuſpected Socinian, ibid. Subſcribes part of the conſiderations on the confeſſion, 321. His reply to the præſes of the ſynod of Dort, 323. Requires a copy of the decree of the ſtates, 324. Invited to dine with the biſhop of Boiſleduc, 378. At Antwerp, 426. 430.

Erneſt (count of Naſſau) : changes the magiſtrates at Bommel in Guelderland, 410. Puts a garriſon into Campen, and changes the magiſtrates, 437. (See *Naſſau* (count *Erneſt* of.)

Eſpernon (duke of) : aſſiſts the queen mother of France, in her eſcape, 343. 353, 354.

Eſpeſſes (Monſ. *d'*) : the French ambaſſador in Holland, pref. xi. The French ambaſſador with the ſtates general, xvii.

F.

Fairfax (Mr.) : recommended by the king for preferment in the Dutch ſervice, 220.

Falkland (*Lucius*, lord viſcount) : king Charles I's opinion of him as ſecretary of ſtate, pref. xxxiv. Scruples employing ſpies and opening letters, ibid.

Fanſhaw (Sir *Henry*) : dies ſuddenly, 8.

Ferdinand: elected king of Bohemia, 154. Gets the ſtart of the duke of Bavaria in his meaſures for being elected emperor, 212. Called to the aſſembly of Francfort, 357. His title diſputed by the Bohemians, ibid. Said to be gone ſecretly out of Francfort, 385. Elected king of the Romans, 387. Deprived of the kingdom of Bohemia, ibid.

Feria (duke of): governor of Milan, deſires leave of the ſtates general to tranſport horſes and mares, 465.

Fiſhing: an antient duty for it payable by the Dutch fiſhermen to the crown of Scotland, 156. 175, 176. 193. 201. Freedom of it claimed by the Dutch, 240, 241, 242. 258, 259. The towns unwilling to ſatisfy king *James* I. in that point, 326, 327. King *James* I. renews his demand on the ſtates general on that ſubject, 437. 441, 442. 447. 450. 454. 502.

Foucker (baron): ambaſſador of the duke of Bavaria, 422, 423.

Franc (capt.): lies ſecretly at the Hague for the affairs of the ſtates of Bohemia, 317.

France: Earl of *Holland* and Sir *D. Carleton* ſent ambaſſadors to that court, pref. xi. Lord *Carleton* ſent again thither, xiv. Begins to purchaſe naval and military ſtores, and to buy and build ſhips in the Dutch ports, xvi. Overtures of an accommodation between that kingdom and England, xxi. This treaty put a ſtop to, xxii. Proſecuted again, ibid. Lord *Hay* ſent ambaſſador extraordinary thither, 8. Unſettled at home, 25. That court guided by the counſels of Spain, 65. The anſwer of the council to the Dutch ambaſſador's motion in favour of the duke of Savoy, 67. New troubles, and a war of religion expected there, 81. Proteſtants there denied the liberty of providing arms in the United Provinces, ibid. Aſſociation of the princes there, 95. A conteſt between that kingdom and England about trade, 211. That court hearkens to a propoſition for advancing the duke of Bavaria to the empire, 212. Practices of it for the aſſiſtance of *Barnevelt* and his party, 304.

Franchmont (Monſ.): ſent by the French ambaſſadors in Holland to France, 329.

Frederick Henry, prince of Bohemia: brought to Holland, 504.

Freſia, agent of the duke of Savoy in France: hath a letter of credence to the ſtates general from that duke, 66.

Frieſland: an antient diſpute between that province and Groningen, 66.

G.

Gabor (Bethlem): intended by the Hungarians for their king, 387. His letter to the Bohemians, 389. A letter of his to count *de la Torre* printed, 396. Deſirous that the elector Palatine may be king of Bohemia, 401. Makes a great progreſs in Hungary, 403. Said to have taken Preſburg, and poſſeſſed himſelf of the crown of Bohemia, 411. Sends two ambaſſadors to *Frederick* king of Bohemia, 422. His overture to the king of Bohemia's council, 427. Marches towards Vienna, 428. The delay of his coronation, 431. Expected to be crowned on St. Stephen's day, 433. Enters into a confederation with the king of Bohemia, 440, 441. 444. His treaty with the emperor, ibid. 446. 456.

Gaſſier, the French ambaſſador to the Griſons: oppoſes the league between the Venetians and Griſons, 95. A reſolution of the Griſons, that he ſhall continue no longer with them, 405. Still ambaſſador with the Griſons, 436. Reflected on in a pamphlet, 458, 459.

Gerbier (Baltaſar): maſter of the horſe to the duke of Buckingham, pref. xxviii. Employed in negotiating a peace between England and Spain, ibid.

Germain's (treaty of *St.*): pref. xxviii.

Gerrard (Balthaſſar): a coiner, 466, 468.

Goad (Dr.): chaplain to Dr. *Abbot*, archbiſhop of Canterbury, recommended by the Engliſh divines at the ſynod of Dort to ſucceed Dr. *Hall*, 319.

Goclenius: a bad jeſt of his on the remonſtrants, 323.

Gogh (Monſ.): 305. 309. His conference with Sir *D. Carleton*, 437. 485.

Goir, treaſurer of Utrecht: likely to be brought into queſtion, 279.

Gomarus (Francis): his conteſt with *Sibrandus Lubbertus* compoſed, 346.

Gordon (William): ordered to be ſeized, 361, 362, 368.

Goring (Sir *George*): a friend of Sir *D. Carleton*, pref. viii.

Goſwinus (Thomas): goes to Benthem, 375.

Grandeville, premier veneur of Holland, and ſon of *Barnevelt:* viſits Sir *D. Carleton*, 320. Likely to loſe his place of *premier veneur* of Holland, 429.

Greenland: a great difference between the Engliſh and Dutch merchants concerning the navigation and fiſhing of whales there, 6.

Grevinchovius: reſolves not to appear at the ſynod, 291. Tumult at Rotterdam on account of him, 310. Silenced, 314. Directs a ſecret combination of Arminians, 360. Takes a houſe at Antwerp, 375. At Antwerp, 426. 430.

Griſons: banditti among them protected and aſſiſted by the governor of Milan, 489.

Gritti (ſignor): the Venetian ambaſſador in Spain, 195.

Groll: taken by *Henry* prince of Orange, pref. xvi.

Groningen: an antient diſpute between that province and Frieſland, 66.

Grotius (Hugo): an oration of his made at Amſterdam printed in Dutch, but ſuppreſſed, and afterwards publiſhed in Latin 64. Intended to be one of the deputies of Holland to king *James*, 82. Grown more moderate of late in the queſtions of religion, ibid. Seeks to bring the Arminians of Rotterdam to treaty, 97. One of the chief broüillons of Holland, 163. Goes to Zealand, 163, 164. 167. His anſwer with relation to the ſeizing of Mr. *Browne*, 171. Deputy of *Barnevelt* during the abſence of the latter, 182. Makes religion a matter of diſtinct ſovereignty for every province to diſpoſe therein *ad libitum*, 194. Proteſts in the name of three provinces againſt a national ſynod, 200. Moves, that a ſpeech of Sir *D. Carleton* may be ſuppreſſed, 206. Retires to Rotterdam, ibid. Propoſes a placart againſt libellers, 210. Viſits Sir *D. Carleton*, ibid. A young petulant brain, 216. Signifies to Sir *D. Carleton* the reſolution of Rotterdam, 223. Goes to Hueſden, 224. His letter to the archbiſhop of Spalato, 238. Suppoſed to have contributed to the book intitled the *Balance*, ibid. Deſires Sir *D. Carleton* to accompany capt. *Cliff* with a letter of recommendation, 257. 259. The author of a diſcourſe preſented by *Barnevelt* to the towns of Holland, 265. At Utrecht, 272. 274. 276. His converſation with his barber, 277. Arreſted priſoner, 278, 279, 280. 284. Much caſt down when he was ſeized, 281. Delivers a letter from the ſtates of Holland to Sir *Horace Vere*, 283. Impriſoned, 287. Lays the whole blame on *Barnevelt*, 294. Paſquin on him, ibid. Writes a letter to prince *Maurice*, 300. His letter to the archbiſhop of Spalato, ibid. When he went into England had only commiſſion to talk and diſpute of trade, 313. Humbles himſelf, 365. 367. Likely to ſpeed beſt of all the priſoners, ibid. Sentenced to be impriſoned in the caſtle of Louveſtein, 370. His letter to Dr. *Andrews*, biſhop of Wincheſter, 415.

Guelderland: the ſtates of it reſolve to continue their ſuccours to the king of Bohemia and the princes of the union, 467.

Guiſe (duke of): diſavows the proceedings of the duke of Epernon, 343.

Guſtavus Adolphus (king of Sweden): engaged by Sir *Thomas Rowe* to undertake his expedition into Germany, pref. xxxiii.

Gwyn (Sir *Roger*): fallen diſtracted, 137.

H.

Hague: the great church there demanded by the contra-remonſtrants, 143. Seized by them, 146. King *James* prayed for in that church, 151. The Arminians there much inferior to the contra-remonſtrants, 174. The magiſtrates there changed by prince *Maurice*, 309.

Hainault (counteſs of): comes to the Hague, 191, 192. Returns towards Germany, 199. Deſires a penſion of king *James* for her youngeſt ſon, 199, 200.

Hales (John): an unpubliſhed letter of his from Dort, 321.

Hall (Dr. *Joſeph*), dean of Glouceſter: obtains leave to return from Dort on account of his ill health, 319. Entertained at Sir *D. Carleton's* houſe, 330.

Hamburg: a diſpute between that city and the duke of Lunenburg, 449. 453, 354. 459. 463.

Hamilton (marquis of): goes with a body of 6000 men to the aſſiſtance of *Guſtavus Adolphus*, king of Sweden, pref. xxxiii.

Hampton-Court: conference there, 208.

Han (Monſ.): penſioner of *Harlem*, cited to appear, 351. Baniſhed for fifteen years, 370.

Hans-Towns: the propoſition of ten of their deputies to the ſtates general, 25. The treaty with them finiſhed, 36. Jealous of the king of Denmark's preparations by ſea and land, 115. Their ambaſſador with the ſtates dies, 302. Three of them ſend each two commiſſioners to the king of Denmark to pacify him, 317.

Harlem: difference between the magiſtrates and people there, 117. 121. A book printed there, in which the emperor and king of Spain are prayed for, 226. 230.

Harwood (Sir *Edward*): ſent on an important buſineſs to Holland, 148. 153. 155. 160.

Hay (James lord): ſent ambaſſador extraordinary to France, 8. His journey to France ſtayed, 37. Going thither, 38. 45. Returned from France, 64. Expected in England, 69. [See *Doncaſter*.]

Heidelberg: letter from the Dutch ambaſſador there, 413.

Heinſius (Daniel): ſends a ſpeech of his to Sir *D. Carleton*, 399.

Heſſe (landgrave of): his ambaſſadors have audience of the ſtates general, 203. Sends an ambaſſador to the ſtates general, 443.

Heyding (Auguſtin): preſents a remonſtrance to the ſtates general, 244.

Hogerbets, arreſted priſoner, 278. 280, 281. 284. Impriſoned, 287. Paſquin on him, 294. Shews tokens of lunacy, 321. His opiniatreté brings him in danger, 365. Sentenced to be impriſoned in the caſtle of Louveſtein, 370.

Holloch (counteſs of): dies, 60.

Holland: only guided and governed by *Barnevelt*, 296.

Holland (Henry Rich, earl of): ſent to the Hague, pref. x. Sent ambaſſador with Sir *D. Carleton* to France, xi.

Hollingerus: his anſwer in the ſynod of Dort, 324.

Hommius Feſtus: his remarks on the preface of the remonſtrants to their conſiderations on the confeſſion, 322. Choſen regent of the college of divines at Leyden, 381. Sent to preſent to king *James* I. the acts of the ſynod of Dort, 458. 461.

Hopton (Mr. *Arthur*): ſecretary to Sir *Francis Cottington*, ambaſſador in Spain, pref. xxx.

Horn: tumult of the Arminians there, 345.

Hume Mr): an elegant and intereſting hiſtorian, pref. xxxi.

Huygens (Monſ.) ſecretary to the council of ſtate of the United Provinces: ſent by that council to Sir *D. Carleton*, 72, 73. Likely to be ſent to the archduke, 348.

Hynderſon (Sir *Francis*): his pardon reſolved on by the ſtates general, 338.

Hynderſon (col.): aſſaulted by a party of Arminians, 372.

I.

James I. (king): his tame conduct with regard to his ſon-in-law, the king of Bohemia, pref. vi. His inſtructions to Sir *D. Carleton*, 3. Protects the count of Frieſland, 7. Diſlikes a book of *Vorſtius*, 13. Unſatisfied with the anſwer of the ſtates concerning the reddition of the towns held by them in Cleves and Juliers, 17. Suſpected by ſome in Holland of rather lending favour to the Spaniſh proceedings than to the ſafety of the United Provinces, 21. His commiſſion to the lords of the council to treat with Sir *Noel Caron* for the reſtoring the cautionary towns, 29. Writes to the ſtates general and the archdukes in favour of the elector Palatine's fiefs in Juliers, 38. His opinion with relation to *Vorſtius* and the Arminians, 101, 102. Writes a letter to count *Maurice*, 106. Inclines to take a middle courſe in the troubles of France, ibid. His letter to the ſtates general printed at Delft, 121, 122. Approves of the killing of marſhal *d'Ancre*, 128, 129. At Edinburgh, 135, 136. Ill of a fall, 154. His letter to Sir *D. Carleton*, 155. Deſirous of a national ſynod in the United Provinces, 168. 183. Not ſatisfied with the anſwer of the ſtates general, with relation to the ſeizing Mr. *Browne*, 186. His judgment upon the articles about the ſynod, 199. His letters to Sir *D. Carleton*, 204, 205. To the ſtates of Utrecht, 205. His declaration at the end of his *Apologia pro juramento fidelitatis*, 208. His letter to Sir *D. Carleton*, 218. His letter to Sir *D. Carleton*, 221. His letters preſented to the ſtates general, 231. His letter to Sir *D. Carleton*, 249. To the ſtates of Zealand, 251. Writes a letter of condolence to prince *Maurice*, 257. 264. Approves of the proceedings of the ſtates general againſt *Barnevelt*, 290. Makes preparation by ſea and land, 338. Renews a treaty with the princes of the union, ibid. Sick, 356. Finds himſelf abuſed by the Imperialiſts and Spaniards, 499.

Jeannin (preſident): related upon his return from Holland, that he was promiſed by the chief perſons in the government, that the free profeſſion of popery ſhould be tolerated there, 98.

Jeſuits: appear to be the authors of the trouble in ſome part of Pruſſia, 68. A college of Engliſh ones erected at Liege, 43. 46. 51. 97. Come with extraordinary freedom into the United Provinces, 299. A placart preparing againſt them by the ſtates general, ibid.

Jeſuiteſſes: a college of them intended to be founded at Liege, 68. 97.

Joachimi (Monſ.): the Dutch ambaſſador in England, pref. xvii. One of the ordinary deputies of Zealand, 173. Appointed one of the five ambaſſadors to the king of Denmark, 270.

John, duke of Oſtrogothia: dies, 265.

K.

Ketler (Monſ.): ſent by the prince of Brandenburg, 360.

Knollys (lord): to ſurrender his office of treaſurer of the houſhold, 75.

L.

Lake (Sir *Thomas*): ſecretary of ſtate, educated in the ſchools of *Walſingham* and *Cecil*, pref. v. Deſervedly diſgraced, and why, ibid. His letter to Sir *D. Carleton*, 37. His letters to Sir *D. Carleton*, 116. 127. 135. 137. His ſentiments on the religious diſputes in Holland, 127. His domeſtic troubles, 144. His letter to Sir *D. Carleton*, 153. To the lords of the council in England, 157. To Sir *D. Carleton*, 169. Letters of his to Sir *D. Carleton*, 197. 199. 211. His letters to Sir *D. Carleton*, 206. 222. 226, 227, 228, 229. 235. 248. 250, 251. 256, 257, 258. 262, 263. Letters of his to Sir *D. Carleton*, 265. To ſecretary *Naunton*, 288. Deſires ſome comfort concerning his ſuit to the king, ibid.

Llandaff (Dr. *George Carleton* biſhop of): makes a ſpeech to the ſtates general, 308. Introduced to prince *Maurice* and count *William*, ibid. His letters to Sir *D. Carleton*, 331. 340. Sends to him a book written againſt the Scots Biſhops, 335. Preſented to the ſtates and prince *Maurice*, 366.

Lando (Signor): the Venetian ambaſſador, goes to England, 412. Arrives at the Hague in his way thither, 419.

Langerack (the Dutch ambaſſador in France): a creature of cardinal *Richelieu*, pref. xvi. 65. Moves the French king in favour of the duke of Savoy, 67. His important advertiſements, 92. His letters concerning the eſcape of the queen mother

mother of France, 343, 344. Advertiſes the ſtates general of the mutual revocation of public miniſters betwixt king *James* I. and the French king, 314. Sends an important advertiſement to prince *Maurice*, 424. 426.

La Noüe (Monſ.): deſigned ambaſſador extraordinary from France to the ſtates general, 85. 92. Arrives at the Hague, 94. Has audience of the ſtates, ibid. His ſecond audience, 98. His propoſition, 102. Subſcribed to the council of Trent, 109. Letters of his intercepted, 107, 108. Exhorts the ſtates general to declare againſt the princes in France, 106. His audience of the ſtates general, 114. Diſappointed by marſhal *d'Ancre's* death, 133. Returns to France, ibid.

Laud (Dr.) biſhop of London: as unpopular as the Duke of Buckingham, pref. xxvii.

League: between the kings of Great Britain and Denmark and the ſtates general, pref. xi.

Leiceſter (Robert Dudley earl of): Papers illuſtrative of his government in Holland in the hands of the Editor of this volume, pref. lxix. Diſcourſes ſpread abroad in his time reprinted and divulged, 204. Charged by *Barnevelt* to aim at the ſuppreſſing the liberties of the United Provinces, 264.

Le Maire (Monſ.): diſcovers his ſtraits, 144. 146.

Lenox (duke of): admiral of Scotland, 156.

Lerma (duke of): an indolent and rapacious miniſter, pref. iii.

Letters of ſtate: the plain unaffected ſtile of them fitteſt for buſineſs, pref. xxxiv. Their uſe, xxxv.

Leo (Henry): ſubmits, and is diſmiſſed, 375.

Leon (Monſ.): the French ambaſſador at Venice recalled, 459.

Leveſtein (count): deſires of the ſtates general a paſſage for 3000 Germans for the ſervice of the Venetians, 96. Leave granted to him to hire ſhipping and all other proviſions, 104. Endeavours to procure a levy of ſhipping in Holland for the ſervice of the Venetians, 122. His levey for the Venetians at a ſtay, 145. Agrees for ſhipping, 151. Obtains a paſſage from the court of Eaſt Frieſland, 162, 163. Puts to ſea with his troops, 196.

Lewis XIII. of France deſirous to procure the principality of Orange, 248. Reſolves, that no French miniſter ſhall go to the ſynod of Dort, 306. Forbids the French divines going to the ſynod of Dort from proceeding on their journey thither, 319. His proceedings on the eſcape of his mother from Blois, 343, 344. His anſwer to the deputies of the Reformed Churches, 345. Averſe to the elector Palatine's being king of Bohemia, 440. Arms at ſea, 453.

Leyden: ſchiſm there between the Calviniſts and Arminians, 82. Raiſing 400 men for the ſervice of the magiſtrates, 173. A quarrel there between the new levied ſoldiers and the people, 184. The ſoldiers take arms and keep the gates upon the firſt news of count *Maurice's* intent to viſit the Arminian towns, 204. A new oath on the *ſchutterie* or train-bands, 238. 240. Receives prince *Maurice* well, 254. A riot there, 272. Three new curators of the univerſity choſen there, 315. A provincial ſynod there, 381. The whole college of Divines there diſmiſſed, ibid.

Leydenberg, ſecretary of Utrecht, oppoſes the inviting of prince *Maurice* thither, 271. Ordered to be arreſted priſoner, 279. Arreſted, and accuſes *Barnevelt*, 287. Brought to the Hague, 295. 304. Sent for from Utrecht, to be confronted with *Barnevelt*, 294. Kills himſelf, 297, 298. Sentence againſt his body, 365. He was ſet on by *Barnevelt*, ibid. His body taken down from the gibbet, and buried, but dug up again, 369. Ordered to be buried, 371. Buried, 373.

Liege: college of Engliſh Jeſuits there, 43.

Liggon (Mr.): fights with Mr. *Clement Coke*, 27. Dies, ibid.

Lindſey (earl of): appointed to command the fleet, pref. xxii.

Liens (Monſ.): 309.

Liſle (lord viſcount): authoriſed to render up Fluſhing and Rammekins to the ſtates general, 32. Has a penſion of 1200*l.* granted him by the ſtates on rendering up his government of Fluſhing, 33. Lodged and uſed with all other good reſpects by the ſtate, 35. Returns towards England, ibid. Comes to the Hague, 379.

Lodowick (count): brother to *Frederick*, king of Bohemia, comes with his nephew to Swoll, 504.

Lubbertus (Sibrandus): his conteſt with *Gomarus* compoſed, 346.

Luc (Monſ. *de*): comes poſt out of France to the Hague, 481.

Luçon (Richelieu biſhop of): letters to him intercepted, 107.

Lunenburg (duke of): a diſpute between him and Hamburg, 449. 453, 454. 459. 463.

Lydius: a word in a ſermon of his being miſtaken occaſions a tumult at Oudewater, 140.

Luynes (Monſ. *de*): longs for the principality of Orange, 449.

M.

Mac Donald (Saverly): a pirate, 39, 45.

Mac Donald (Sir *James*): contracts friendſhip with the earl of Argyle, 341, 342.

Mac Pherſon (Mr): his hiſtorical diſcoveries valuable, pref. xxxii.

Madrid (treaty of): negotiated, pref. xxviii—xxx. Signed, xxxi.

Malre (Monſ.): retires, 197. Dies, 201.

Manſfield (count): his army reduced to the laſt extremity, pref. x. His troops act in Weſtphalia,

lia, xi. Undertakes to conduct 3000 foot into Piedmont for the ſervice of the duke of Savoy, 145. Defeated by count Bucquoy, 373, 374. 376. Retired from before Budwitz, ibid.

Mantua (duke of): war between him and the duke of Savoy, pref. iii.

Marquer: ſent by prince *Maurice* to Paris, 307. Naturaliſed by the ſtates of Holland, ibid.

Marriage between the prince of Wales and the ſecond daughter of Spain propoſed by the Spaniſh ambaſſador, 105. The negotiation of one between the prince of Wales and the Infanta of Spain gives great concern to the United Provinces, 273.

Marſillac (Monſ.): ſent by the French king to prince *Maurice*, 248.

Mary de Medicis (queen mother of France): her eſcape from Blois, 343. 353, 354.

Maurice (count): his jealouſy of *Barnevelt*, pref. vi. Supported by the Engliſh court, ibid. Averſe to the accepting of the treaty of Zanten, 14. Goes to the frontiers of Brabant and Guelderland, 26. Receives a preſent of Spaniſh horſes from the French king, 48, 49. 51. Approves of the Dutch ambaſſador's joining the Engliſh in endeavouring to accommodate the differences at the court of France, 50. Goes to viſit the fortifications of Guelderland, 51. Returns to the Hague, 60. His audience of the ſtates general, 62. Head of the contra-remonſtrant party, 89. Joins to the differences about religion his antient quarrels with *Barnevelt*, ibid. Preſent at the aſſembly of Holland, contrary to the opinion of *Barnevelt*, 94. A letter to him from king *James*, adviſed by Sir *D. Carleton*, ibid. Such a letter ſent, 106. Well affected to the intereſt of the contra-remonſtrants, but inclined to moderation, 99. Declares himſelf for the contra-remonſtrants, 103. Character of him by the French ambaſſadors in Holland, 107. King *James's* letter delivered to him, 111. Declares, that he will no longer hear *Utenbogard*, 143. Leaves his chapel, and frequents the new church at the Hague, 151. His anſwer to the deputies, who deſired him to ſupport the authority of the magiſtrates, 153. 167. Conference of Sir *D. Carleton* with him, [166. Suſpected of affecting a party, 170. Diſavows the ſeizing of *John Browne*, 171. Complains of the raiſing of ſix companies at Utrecht by the magiſtrates, 180, 181. Goes to the Brill, ibid. Imputations caſt upon him, 182. Beloved by the ſoldiers and people, ibid. Adviſed by the council of Holland to return to the Hague from the Brill, 183. Perſuaded to depoſe the new levies, 184. Carries himſelf with temper at the Brill, ibid. The old troops ſworn to him, 190. He aſſembles the nobleſs of Holland, 191. Stands only on the defenſive, 192. Determined to viſit the Arminian towns in perſon, 202. Goes to them, 203. Attacked in a libel, 215. Goes towards Nimeguen, 224. Returned from Nimeguen, 236. His conference with Sir *D. Carleton*, ibid. and 237. Becomes prince of Orange on the death of his brother *Philip*, 245. 247. Congratulated by Sir *D. Carleton*, 247, 248; and by a gentleman ſent by the French king, 248. Goes to Arnheim, 248. 253, 254. Two letters written to him by the ſtates of Holland, 254. Received well at Leyden, ibid. Deſired by the ſtates of Utrecht not to enter that town, ibid. Rectifies affairs in Guelderland, 260. Changes the magiſtrates at Nimeguen, 261. He proceeds ſlowly, but ſurely, ibid. Complains of his treatment by the ſtates of Utrecht, 262. Said to be killed at Arnheim, ibid. A diſtracted merchant impriſoned for threatning to kill him, 260. 262. Endeavoured to be made odious by *Barnevelt*, 264. Goes towards Overyſſel, 267. 269. Receives a letter from *Barnevelt*, 269. His ſtay in Overyſſel prolonged, 271. Invited to Utrecht, ibid. His proceedings there, 272. His letter to Sir *D. Carleton*, 274. Reſolves to arreſt *Barnevelt*, &c. 280, 281. Settles the affairs of Holland, 287. Proceeds in changing the magiſtrates, 289, 290, 291. 293. 296, 297. 301. Diſpatches *Voſbergen* to Paris, 294. A guard for his perſon reſolved on by the ſtates general, 299. Returns to the Hague, 303. Viſits Sir *D. Carleton*, 305. Goes to Leyden, ibid. Deſired by the ſtates to finiſh his good work of reformation, 306. Changes the magiſtrates at Leyden and Harlem, 307. Going to Rotterdam and Tergou, 307. His advice taken by the ſtates general in all affairs relating to ſea, 308. Changes the magiſtrates at Rotterdam, Tergow, and the Hague, 302. Viſited by the French ambaſſadors, 316. By *Barnevelt's* ſons and ſons-in law, 321. Chief direction of affairs depends on him, upon the impriſonment of *Barnevelt*, 326. His diſcourſe with Sir *D. Carleton* on the Dutch fiſhing on the coaſts of Great Britain and Ireland, ibid. Goes to Utrecht, 328. Adviſed by Sir *D. Carleton* to take on him the mangement of public buſineſs, 334. His anſwer to Monſ. *de Boiſiſſe*, 350. Thought to be offered the ſiſter of the prince of Brandenburg, 360, 361. His anſwer to Monſ. *du Maurier*, 360. Goes to the aſſembly of the ſtates of Guelderland, 369. His authority increaſed, 410. Thinks it expedient that the K. of Bohemia carry a moderate hand towards the papiſts there, 411. His opinion about the manner of ſending ſuccours to that king, ibid. Acquaints Sir *D. Carleton* with a meſſage, which he had received from king *James* I. 429. Made acquainted with the treaty between the ſtates general and Venice, 434. His conference with the elector of Colen's ambaſſador,

baſſador, 439. Indiſpoſed, 441. His dextrous conduct of the public affairs, 447. His conference with Sir *D. Carleton*, ibid. and 448. Troubled in his principality of Orange by the prince of Condé, 449. Four perſons ſeized on ſuſpicion of ſome treaſonable practice againſt him, 457. Intends to go to Guelderland, ibid. Goes thither, ibid. 461. Goes to Arnheim, 485. Encamps before Weſel, 487. Libelled in a pamphlet, 503.

Maurier (Monſ. *du*): the French ambaſſador in Holland: his conference with Sir *D. Carleton*, 18. Has audience of the ſtates general, 19. Suffers the buſineſs of Juliers and Cleves to lie dead, 35. Has audience of the ſtates general, ibid. Writes a falſe account to his court, 38. 40. His audience of the ſtates general, 49. Ordered to move the ſtates general, that two companies of the French horſe in their ſervice might be ſent into France for the king's aſſiſtance, 51. 54. Demands an audience of the ſtates of Holland, 61. Obtains leave to return to France, 68. His leave prorogued, 81. Defers his departure, 85. Declares himſelf partial to the Arminians, 100. Letters of his intercepted, 107, 108. Glances at Sir *Thomas Edmondes*, ibid. Jealous of Monſ. *de la Noüe*, ibid. His audience of the ſtates general, 114. Makes a bon fire before his houſe upon the news of marſhal *d'Ancre's* death, 133. Returns to France, 140. Returns to the Hague, 195. His audience of the ſtates of Holland, 213. 217, 218. His ſpeeches, 230. Notifies a reſolution of the king his maſter to the ſtates general, 245. Makes a ſpeech to the ſtates of Holland, recommending accommodation and toleration, 254. Demands leave of the ſtates general for buying four ſhips of war for the duke of Guiſe, 268. His audience to the ſtates general, 270. His anſwer to the meſſage acquainting him of the arreſting of *Barnevelt*, 279. Always governed by *Barnevelt* and *Vander-Myle*, ibid. Accompanies Monſ. *de Boiſiſſe* to his audience of the ſtates general, 292. His informations the grounds of Monſ. *de Boiſiſſe's* employment, 293. His conferenee with prince *Maurice*, ibid. Viſits Sir *D. Carleton*, 320. Makes an earneſt inſtance in the name of the king his maſter in favour of *Barnevelt* and the other priſoners, 359. Expoſtulates with prince *Maurice*, 360. His ſpeech to the ſtates general, 361. Spreads a paper relating to the proceedings of the ſtates againſt the priſoners, 373, 374. Preſents a ſharp memorial to the ſtates general, 391, 392. Endeavours to diſpoſe the ſtates to diſſuade the elector Palatine from accepting the crown of Bohemia, 394. Interpoſes in the choice of the perſons to be ſent on an extraordinary embaſſy to France from the ſtates general, and the ſubject of their inſtructions, 423, 424. Complains to the ſtates general of a pamphlet, 458. Prepares an army for the field, 467. His conference with Sir *D. Carleton*, 469, & ſeqq. Writes to the princes of the union and the king of Bohemia, 471. Buries his wife, 504.

Matthews (Toby): obtains leave to come to England, 137. Gone to Spa, 144. Returned to England, 156. 165.

Matthiſius (Aſſuerus): goes to Benthem, 375.

Matheneſſe (lord of): a paſſionate Arminian, and a patron of *Vorſtius*, 308. His ſpeech to the ſtates general on the ſeizing of *Barnevelt*, &c. 281. Removed from being one of the curators of the univerſity of Leyden, 315. One of the protectors of *Vorſtius*, 358. Retains his old paſſionate ſpirit, 458.

Maximilian (archduke): reported to be dead, 314.

Merchant-Adventurers (Engliſh): at Middleburgh, 230. 233, 234.

Merchants (Engliſh): an aſſembly of their deputies and of ſome from Middleburgh at the Hague, 68. Trading to the Eaſt-Indies complain of the Dutch, 150, 151. Their complaints of the Dutch, 299, 300. 303, 304, 305.

Merchants trading to the Levant: preſent a petition to the king, complaining of their loſſes by pirates, 125.

Middleburgh: poſſeſſed of the reſidence of the Engliſh merchants above thirty years, 53. Sends a perſon to England, to deſire that the Engliſh merchant-adventurers may not remove from thence. 230, 233.

Miron (Monſ.) the French ambaſſador to the Griſons: reflected on in a pamphlet, 458, 459.

Miſſelden (Henry): ſent to Holland by the company of merchants-adventurers, to accomodate their differences with the Dutch, 63. Aſſiſted by Sir *Dudley Carleton*, 64. Returns to England, ibid.

Modene (Monſ. *de*): deſigned for one of the extraordinary ambaſſadors from France to the ſtates general, 424. 428. 431.

Montague (Sir *Henry*): ſucceeds Sir *Edward Coke* as lord chief juſtice, 75.

Montferrat in Italy: war on account of it between the dukes of Savoy and Mantua, pref. iii.

Monies: placart of the ſtates general concerning them, 341. 346. The placart for reforming it ſuſpended, 461.

Monthone (the ſenator): ſent by the duke of Savoy to the ſtates general, 104. 115. 122. 126. 142. Going to Germany, 144, 145.

Montmorency (duke of): joins the duke of Eſpernon, 343.

More (John): ſecretary to ſecretary *Winwood*, 179.

Marten (Sir *Albertus*): ſecretary of ſtate ſent to Holland, pref. x. Goes to Holland, 68. Intends to ſerve the princeſs *Elizabeth*, electreſs Palatine, as her ſecretary, ibid. Returns to England from the Hague, 422.

Motte (Monſ. *la*): a miniſter ſuſpended for inclining to the remonſtrants, 243.

Moulin (*Peter du*): reſolves to come to the ſynod, 293. Elected by the French churches to go to the ſynod of Dort, 306. Forbid to go thither, 308. His letter to Sir *D. Carleton*, 325. His projects not ſo well reliſhed by the Engliſh divines at Dort, as by ſome other foreign ones, 330. *Bogerman's* opinion of his propoſal of a confeſſion of faith, 340.

May Lambert, a commander of ſome Dutch men of war: commits an outrage in one of the havens of Ireland, 21. 37. 125. Makes a compoſition with the Turkiſh pirates, 116. 126. 164. 177. 179.

Muller (Dr. *Vincent*): ſent by the city of Hamburg to the ſtates general, 449.

Muſbergen, one of the ſtates of Utrecht: likely to be brought into queſtion, 279. Taken, 335, 336. Examined, 337. Deſperate, and in danger of ſuffering, 365. Confeſſes that he had been ſeduced, 367. Sentenced to be baniſhed for ſix years, 370.

Muſcovian ambaſſador in Holland: departs, 22.

Muſcovian Company of Engliſh merchants: their difference with the Dutch merchants concerning the navigation and fiſhing of whales in Greenland, 6.

Muſcovy: an ambaſſador from thence arrives at the Hague, 272.

Muſeum (*Britiſh*): a valuable collection of letters, ſelected by Dr. Birch, depoſited there, ready for publication, pref. xxi.

N.

Naſſau (count *Henry de*): character of him by the French ambaſſadors in Holland, 107, 108. Endeavoured to be drawn over to the Arminian party, 131. Abſtains both from the chapel and new church at the Hague, 151. 153. Accompanies his brother, count *Maurice*, to the Brill, 181. Excuſes himſelf from attending his brother, count *Maurice*, in viſiting the Arminian towns, 203. Gone to Arnheim to his brother the prince, 253. Conſtant to the Arminians, 301. Viſits Sir *D. Carleton*, 320. Accompanies prince *Maurice* to Utrecht, 328. Begins to ſway with the tide, ibid. Breaks off a match offered by the landgrave of Heſſe, 360. Goes to France, 373. Hurt by a fall off his horſe, 376. Haſtens his return from France, 384. Returns from thence, 387. Accompanies prince *Maurice* to Guelderland, 458. Commands the horſe of the ſtates general, 487. Said to have paſſed the Rhine, 496. Advanced within a few days march of the princes of the union, 497. Remains with thoſe princes, 504. Expected at the Hague, 508.

Naſſau (count *John Erneſt*): offers himſelf to the ſervice of Venice, 54, 55. Wind-bound with his levy of ſoldiers, 96. 101. Sues for the command of the ſuccours to be ſent to France, 120. Dies at Venice, 192.

Naſſau (count *John*): comes in poſt from Paris to the Hague, 192. A profeſt papiſt, ibid. Excuſes himſelf from going one of the ambaſſadors to the king of Denmark, 266. Left chief at Utrecht, 282.

Naſſau (count *William* of): comes to the Hague, 191, 192. His preſence there of great uſe, 191. Accompanies his brother, count *Maurice*, in his viſit to the Arminian towns, 203. Goes to his governments, 220. Arrives at the Hague, 272. Remains there, to prevent inconveniencies, 274. His diſcourſe with Sir *D. Carleton* about the Dutch fiſhing on the coaſts of Great Britain, 327. Goes to Frieſland, 350. Thinks that the king of Bohemia ought to uſe moderation towards the papiſts in that kingdom, 411. His opinion about the manner of ſending ſuccours to that king, ibid. Seized with an apoplexy, 462. 466, 467. Dies, 472.

Naunton (Sir *Robert*): expected to be ſecretary of ſtate, 227. Letters of his to Sir *D. Carleton*, 251. 257.

Newburg (prince of): excluded in his pretenſions to Cleves and Juliers, 62, 63. Comes to Duſſeldorp, 244. Private treaty between him and the marquis of Brandenburg, 329. Difference between him and the ſtates general, 382.

Niellius (*Charles*): ſuſpected to be the tranſlator of the book intitled the *Balance*, 243, 299.

Nimeguen: a diſpute there about the introducing of a contra-remonſtrant preacher, 150. The magiſtrates there changed by prince *Maurice*, 261.

North (capt.): his diſobedient departure, 467.

Nuremberg: aſſembly there quickened in their reſolution of aſſiſting the king of Bohemia by a letter of the ſtates general, 431.

O.

Oath: deſigned to be impoſed on the ſoldiers in Holland, not proceeded in, 163. 167.

Ogle (Sir *John*): governor of Utrecht, written to by the ſtates general, to look to the quiet of that town, 185. His nephew has a company given him by the ſtates of Utrecht, 189. 197. 206. 212. Purſues a wrong courſe, 189. An eminent and active man, 190. Favours the Arminians, which diſpleaſes the king, 198. 206. His conduct gives great diſſatisfaction to prince *Maurice*, 282. Deſires Sir *D. Carleton* to interce-

cede for him with prince *Maurice*, 288. Comes to the Hague, and accompanies prince *Maurice*, 306. Deprived of his government at Utrecht, 315.

Oldenburg (count of): his miniſters to be aſſiſted by Sir *D. Carleton*, 83. 86. His deputies at the Hague deſire Sir *D. Carleton's* aſſiſtance, 175. They depart, 185. Sends to the aſſembly of the ſtates in Bremen, 417; and deputies to the ſtates general, 418. His diſpute with the town of Bremen, 427. His ill treatment of the archbiſhop of Bremen, 446.

Olivares (count *de*): concerting a treaty for the junction of the French and Spaniſh fleets, pref. xvi. His great object the deſtruction of his great rival, cardinal *Richelieu*, xxviii. Receives Sir *Francis Cottington* with great kindneſs and confidence, xxix.

Orange: refuſed to be parted with to the pope, or ſold to the French king, 248. The governor of it a papiſt, ibid.

Orange (*Henry* prince of): ſuſpected of a biaſs towards France, pref. xv. Takes Groll, xvi. Thinks England's rupture with France impolitic and unreaſonable, ibid. Behaves with particular moderation, xviii.

Orange (*Philip* prince of): dies, 245. Refuſes to part with the principality of Orange to the pope, 248.

Orange (princeſs dowager of): character of her by the French ambaſſadors in Holland, 107. Afflicted with the news of marſhal *d'Ancre's* death, 132. Conſtant to the Arminians, 301. 305. Moves Sir *D. Carleton* to intercede for *Grotius*, and to endeavour for *Utenborgard*, 367. Her ſickneſs and death, 504.

Orange (*William* prince of): an examination of his actions publiſhed, 196. Reaſons of his diſcontent with Spain, ibid.

Oſſuna (duke of): vice-roy of Naples, violates the Venetians privilege of the gulf, 195. 220. Employs *Alexander Roſe*, an Engliſhman in Holland, 214. Writes to prince *Maurice*, for liberty to buy four ſhips of war, 268.

Oudewater: conteſt there on account of religion, 97. A tumult there, 140.

Oxford (Earl of): comes to Holland in his way to England, 288.

Oyen: troops under him, 145.

P.

Paets, penſioner of Amſterdam: deſigned one of the ambaſſadors to the king of Denmark, 266.

Palatinate: the reſtitution of it not intended by Spain, pref. xxviii. xxix. xxxi. King *James* I's meſſage to prince *Maurice* concerning it, 429. Conference between the deputies of the ſtates general and Sir *D. Carleton* concerning the defence of it, 473 & ſeqq.

Palatine (*Frederick*) elector: director of the union of the princes of the religion in Germany, 7. His agent in England deſires that the king would write to the ſtates general in favour of his rights in Juliers, 37. Anſwer of the ſtates general, 41. Deſires to ſend a miniſter to the ſtates general to endeavour to appeaſe the religious diſputes in the United Provinces, 155. 163. 166. Aſſiſtance for him deſired of the ſtates general, 337. Writes to Sir *D. Carleton*, 355. His letter to the duke of Savoy, 374. Sends a gentleman to the ſtates general, 378. Said to have accepted the crown of Bohemia, 389. Expected there, 392. Sends a letter to the ſtates general and prince *Maurice*, 394. 396. Intended to be at Prague on the 20th or 21ſt of October 1619, 401. Provokes the pope by accepting the crown of Bohemia, 402. Writes to the French king, ibid. Crowned king of Bohemia, 408. Subſcribes himſelf, *choſen king of* Bohemia, 414. Crowned king, 419. His letters to the ſtates general, 420, 421.

Palatine (electoreſs): delivered of a ſon, 227, 228.

Papiſts: in the United Provinces preſent a petition to the archduke, to condition with the ſtates general for liberty of their religion, 313, 314.

Parliament: which met January 20, $162\frac{8}{9}$, diſagrees with the court, pref. xxvii. The calling one left to the king to determine, 198.

Parma (duke of): reported to have the pope's ſtandard, and the command of the king of Spain's forces to come out of Italy, 434.

Patavin: the Venetian agent with the Griſons, 95.

Paul (*Albert*), counſellor to the count of Eaſt-Frieſland: his requeſt to the ſtates general, 25.

Paw (Monſ.): choſen one of the curators of the univerſity of Leyden, 315. His ſons under the tutelage of Mr. Amys, 435. Accuſed of being concerned in coining, 462. Penſioner of Amſterdam: appointed one of the ambaſſadors to France, 495.

Pecchius: deſigned to be one of the archduke's commiſſioners, 175.

Pedro (*Don*): ſuſpends the execution of the treaty of peace, 211, 212.

Pembroke (*William* earl of): ſworn of the privy council, 148. Letter to him from Sir *D. Carleton*, 239.

Pembroke (counteſs of): at Spa, 46.

Pericard (Monſ.), the French reſident at Bruſſels: letters of his intercepted, 107, 108.

Perth Aſſembly: a book ſo intitled, 379, 380. 389, 390.

Pirates: endanger the whole Engliſh trade in the Mediterranean, 135. 138. 143. Deſign for ſuppreſſing them, ibid. and 136.

Placart: of the ſtates of Holland againſt thoſe who ſpeak ill of the magiſtrates, 165. Of the ſtates general on the impriſonment of *Barnevelt*, &c.

&c. 288. Againſt printing unprivileged books, 506. 509.
Plague at the Hague, 96. Rages in Holland, 163. 165.
Pleſſen (Monſ. *du*, counſellor of the prince Palatine: writes to Sir *D. Carleton*, 66. His letter to Sir *D. Carleton*, 401.
Poland (king of): publiſhes a band againſt a place in Pruſſia, 68. Sends an ambaſſador to the marquis of Brandenburg, 141. Denies the elector of Brandenburg the inveſtiture of Pruſſia, 498.
Polyander (John): a profeſſor at Leyden, ordered to aſſiſt at the ſynod, 302. Appointed to deal with Mr. *Brewer*, to deſire him to go to England, 398. His letter to Sir *D. Carleton*, 435.
Pope (Paul V.): angry with the elector Palatine for accepting the crown of Bohemia, 402.
Portugal (prince of): accompanies prince *Maurice* to Utrecht, 328.
Puteanus (Erycius): the undoubted author of the libel, intitled *Iſaaci Caſauboni Corona Regia*, 124.
Putts (Bernard): ambaſſador from archduke *Albert* to the Hans-towns, 450.
Pynackerus: his anſwer in the ſynod of Dort, 324.

Q.

Queen Anne, wife of king *James* I, ſick, 236.
Queſter (Matthew de): recommended by Sir *D. Carleton*, 435.
Quignett: a merchant of Amſterdam, a bankrupt, 215.

R.

Randwyke (Monſ.): his letter to Sir *D. Carleton*, 273.
Ravoyre (Paul de la), a Savoyard: writes an apology, expoſing the court of Rome, 42. Formerly a Carthuſian monk, 60. Goes to England with a recommendation from Sir *D. Carleton*, 90. A penſioner in Holland, 213. Caſt in a ſuit with the Chartreux, 307. 310. Gratified by the ſtates of Holland, 335.
Raydyre: offers Sir *D. Carleton* to lay violent hands on *Barnevelt* and *Grotius*, 335.
Refuges (Monſ.): excuſes himſelf from going from the court of France to the ſtates general, on account of his ill health, 92. Dies, 190.
Religion: diſputes about it in the United Provinces, 86. & ſeqq. 96, 97. 101, 102, 103.
Remonſtrance: of the Arminians, 209.
Remonſtrants. See *Arminians*.
Retz (cardinal *de*): openly ſolicits for the emperor's ambaſſador in France, 431.
Reubens (Peter Paul): has a private commiſſion from the infanta for a peace, pref. xxviii.
Rhe: the expedition to that iſle, pref. xv, xvi. xviii.
Richelieu (cardinal *de*): concludes a private convention with Spain about the Valteline, pref. xii. Concerting a treaty for the junction of the French and Spaniſh fleets, xvi. Diſpatches a ſecret meſſenger to the Engliſh court, xxiv. xxxvi. His ſchemes for the aggrandizing of France, xxvii. His deſtruction the great object of count *d'Olivares*, ibid.
Riſenberg, one of the ſtates of Utrecht: likely to be brought into queſtion, 279.
Rivet (Andrew): elected by the French churches to go to the ſynod of Dort, 306. Forbid to go thither, 308.
Rochefoucaud (cardinal *de*): openly ſolicits for the emperor's ambaſſador in France, 431.
Rochelle: arms for it to be purchaſed in the Low Countries by the aſſiſtance of Sir *D. Carleton*, 83. 104.
Rohan (duke *de*): pref. xxxv, xxxvi.
Roos (lord): going abroad, 69. Sent extraordinary ambaſſador to Spain, 106. Secretly conveys himſelf out of England, but required by the council to return, 169, 170. Laid wait for by Sir *D. Carleton*, 192. Paſſes through France towards Lyons, ibid. Where he was uncertain, 198.
Roſe (Alexander, an Engliſhman): employed by the vice-roy of Naples in Holland, 214. 221. 223. Convened before the council, 226, 227.
Roſeus, a preacher at the Hague, and a chief oppoſer of the Arminians: ſilenced by the ſtates of Holland, 14. Deſerved that ſentence, 15. Jealouſy between him and *Utenbogard*, 89. Reſtored to his function of preacher at the Hague, 243. Made the firſt ſeparation from the Arminians, 315. Reſtored, ibid.
Rotterdam: diſorders there on account of religion, 97. The magiſtrates there changed by prince *Maurice*, 309. Tumult there, 310. Has a diſpute with Dort, 351. An aſſembly of the Arminians there, 377. The magiſtrates deſire to maintain a preacher for the Engliſh and Scots inhabitants in that city, 378.
Rowe (Sir *Thomas*): ſent to Poland and the maritime parts of Germany, pref. xxxiii. Inſtrumental in managing *Guſtavus Adolphus* to undertake his expedition into Germany, ibid. Supplanted by Sir *Henry Vane* in the embaſſy to that king, ibid.
Ryſwick: diſorders about religion there, 86.

S.

St. Leger (Sir *William*): ſent to Holland, pref. x.
Sapma, an Arminian preacher: occaſions a tumult at Horn, 345. 349.

Savoy: peace concluded there, 258.

Savoy (*Charles Emannel* duke of): a prince of great ſpirit and ambition, pref. iii. War between him and *Ferdinand* duke of Mantua, ibid. Deſires aſſiſtance of the ſtates general againſt the oppreſſion of the Spaniard, 67. His miniſters in Holland to be aſſiſted by Sir *D. Carleton*, 102. Aſſiſted by the ſtates general with money, 144, 145. His miniſter aſſiſted by Sir *D. Carleton*, 162. His motion to king *James* I. of entering into an alliance with the ſtates general and princes of the union, 466.

Saxe-Weymar (duke of): permitted by the ſtates general to make a levy, 450.

Saxony (duke of): recovers from a dangerous ſickneſs, 356.

Scaglia (abbé de): an intriguing Piedmonteſe itinerant miniſter, pref. xxviii. Promotes the peace between England and Spain, ibid.

Schenberg (col.): agent of the elector Palatine to king *James* I, 37.

Schomberg (Monſ. *de*): letters of his intercepted, 107, 108.

Schonoven: ſoldiers taken in there, 204. Tumult of the Arminians there, 345. An aſſembly of the Arminians near that place, 377.

Scotland: ſee *Service-book*.

Sculterus (*Abraham*): glances with bitterneſs on ſome things ſaid by Dr. *Ward* in the ſynod of Dort, 347.

Sea-fight: between the Spaniards and Dutch in the Manillias, 265. 268.

Secretaries of State: often changed whilſt Sir *Dudley* was in foreign ſervice, pref. v. Enumerated, and a conciſe account of each, ibid.

Service-book: the Scotch troubles relating to it, the fore-runners of our own, pref. lxix. The Editor of this volume has ſeveral intereſting papers on that ſubject, ibid.

Ships (Dutch): in Spain and Italy arreſted, 146. 151.

Sinapair: choſen ſub-regent of the college of divines at Leyden, 381.

Sinclair (Sir *Andrew*): delivers a meſſage from the king of Denmark to Sir *D. Carleton*, 246. Has audience of king *James*, 249, 250. 256, 257. Takes leave of the king, 265, 266.

Sixt: employed by the ſtates of Bohemia to the ſtates general, 443.

Skittius (*John*), the Swediſh ambaſſador to king *James* I: arrives at the Hague, 195.

Slatius, an Arminian miniſter: preaches in the ſtreets of Rotterdam, 310, 311. Fled, 314.

Somerſet (*Robert Car* earl of): his power declining was entirely overſet by the diſcovery of the murder of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, pref. v. found guilty of the murder of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, 29.

Somerſet (counteſs of): arraigned, pleads guilty, and ſentenced to death, for the murder of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, 29.

Sorian: the Venetian reſident in Holland, 95. See *Venetian Reſident*.

Spain: a peace negotiated between it and England, pref. xxviii. Its views of acquiſition towards Italy and France, ibid. That court has no intention to procure the reſtitution of the Palatinate, xlii. Papers relative to the Spaniſh attempt againſt England in 1588, and the fraudulent negotiation which preceded it, in the hands of the Editor of this volume, lxix. A marriage between the prince of Wales and a daughter of that king talked of in Holland, 93. Anſwer of Secretary *Winwood* on that point, 105. Forms in conjunction with the catholic league in Germany ſome great deſigns in the Baltic, 267. Great preparations there by ſea and land, 341, 342.

Spain (king of): who was ſet out to attend his ſiſter the Queen of Hungary to the place of her embarkation, ſent for back, to give audience to Sir *F. Cottington*, pref. xxix. Declares, that he will obſerve the peace of Italy, 229.

Spalato (archbiſhop): writes to Sir *D. Carleton* of his reſolution to come to England, 36. A book in anſwer to his motives publiſhed, 101.

Spaniſh Ambaſſador in England: his propoſition to king *James* to propoſe a marriage between the prince of Wales and the ſecond daughter of Spain, 105.

Spaniſh Ambaſſador at the emperor's court: letters of his intercepted, 107, 108.

Spilberg: ſails through the ſtraits of Magellan to the Eaſt-Indies, 146.

Spinola (marquis): ſeizes Cleves and Juliers, 4. His deſign of marching into Germany, 483. Marches, 485. 487, 488. Turns off towards Mentz, 490. Takes Creutzenach, Alzey, and Oppenheim, 493, 494. His farther ſucceſs, 498, 499. 504.

Stade: defended by the Engliſh garriſon with great gallantry, pref. xx. Surprized by the king of Denmark, 417, 418. 422. 427. 434.

States General: negotiate a ſubſidy treaty with France, pref. xvi. Complain, that the Engliſh ſhips in the Downs had ſtopped a large fleet of merchant-men bound to France, pref. ibid. Make a league offenſive with the proteſtant princes of the union, 7. Their anſwer to Sir *D. Carleton's* propoſition of April 20, 1616, 14. Jealous of the deſigns of Spain, 25. Give great reaſons of diſguſt to England, 52. Write a letter to Mr. *Wheeler*, the deputy of the Engliſh merchants at Middleburgh, 59. Their anſwer to the French ambaſſador, 64. Charge their ambaſſador to move the French king and his council in favour of the duke of Savoy, 67. Startled with a threat in the anſwer of the council of France, ibid. Furniſh the king of Sweden with ſhips and ſoldiers, 122. 126. Their anſwer to the magiſtrates of Utrecht, 185. Publiſh a placart

placart on the impriſonment of *Barnevelt*, &c. 288. Deſire the continuance of the French troops in their ſervice, 201. Deſire prince *Maurice* to finiſh his good work of reformation, 306. Their anſwer to Sir *D. Carleton*, 307. Their anſwer to the propoſition of the French ambaſſadors in favour of *Barnevelt*, 317. Write to the magiſtrates of Embden in behalf of the count, 329. Reſolved to ſend expoſtulatory and minatory letters to the archduke, 336. Their force at ſea, 339. Treaty negotiated between them and Venice, 381. Send three commiſſaries to Sluice, to meet three others from the archduke, 382. Have a difference with the duke of Newburgh, ibid. The rigour of their deputies complained of by the count and counteſs of Eaſt-Frieſland, ibid. Adviſed by the council of the French king, to proceed with more moderation in the cauſe of the king of Bohemia, 411. Continue to the king of Bohemia the aid of money, which they gave to the Bohemians, 425. Order Monſ. *Langerac*, their ambaſſador in France, to ſend them all the letters written to him by *Barnevelt* and *Vander-Myle*, ibid. Take a reſolution in favour of the town of Bremen againſt the count of Oldenburg, 427. Write a letter to the aſſembly at Nuremburg, to quicken them in their reſolution for the aſſiſtance of the king of Bohemia, 431. Deſire to know what king *James* I. will do for his ſon-in-law, the king of Bohemia, ibid. Their proceedings in the treaty with Venice, 432. Their anſwer to the Bohemian agent, 443. Send a meſſenger to the archduke, 445. 449. Their letter to king *James* I. 447. They ſend an anſwer to that king, 450. Not ſatisfied with his conduct with regard to the king of Bohemia, 452. Reſolve to form a Weſt-India company, 454. Zealous for the ſupport of the king of Bohemia, 470. Their letter to king *James* I, 479. Their ſuccours to the king of Bohemia and the princes of the union, 498. Their letters to king *James* I, 507.

States of Holland: make a ſharp decree againſt ſuch as go to ſeparate congregations, 42. Their placart againſt Engliſh dyed and dreſſed cloths, 56. Eſtabliſh a decree for ſilencing both parties in the queſtion of predeſtination in the pulpit, 57. Reſolved to preſcribe a new oath to the ſoldiers, 152. Their proceedings, 231. Far from agreement, 239. Their aſſembly broken up, 242. Aſſemble again, 248. Continue divided, 254. Reſolve to reinforce the army, 508.

Stenbuyſe (Monſ.): ſent from Bruſſels to Paris touching the canal of Graveling, 313.

Stick, or *Sticchius*, (Monſ.): ſent by the ſtates general to Pruſſia, 68, 141. 147. On his return to the Hague, 186.

Stick, or *Sticchius*, his ſon: agent for the elector of Brandenburg, 68. 74. Goes to Cleves, 74. Returned to Amſterdam and Cleves, 85. Charged with coining, 462. 466. 468. Beheaded, 486.

Straſburg: anſwer of the council there to the Imperial ambaſſador, 413.

Sulen, bailiff of Utrecht: likely to be brought into queſtion, 279.

Suze (treaty of): articles of it, pref. xxviii.

Sweden (king of): obtains a loan in Holland of 360,000 guilders, 95. Gives order for a levy of 2000 men in the United Provinces, 96. 101. Makes peace with Muſcovy, 101. Is aſſiſted by the ſtates general with ſoldiers and ſhips, 122. 126. 134. Gains ſeveral places in Lithuania, 186. Advantaged by the death of *John* duke of Oſtrogothia, 265. His buſineſs recommended to the ſtates general by Sir *D. Carleton*, 306. A packet of his addreſſed to king *James* I, 317. In danger of his life from an accident, 348. In a diſguiſed habit makes a progreſs through the chief towns of Germany, 481.

Swediſh Ambaſſador in Holland: returning, 141. His propoſition to the ſtates general, 201. 208.

Swediſh Ambaſſador to *James* I: recommended by his majeſty to Sir *D. Carleton*, 218. Comes to Holland from England, 232.

Synod: the calling a national one in the United Provinces recommended by king *James* I. but oppoſed by the majority of the ſtates of Holland, 149. 152. 180. Proceedings towards it ſlow, 188. Reaſons againſt a national one urged by *Barnevelt*, 194. Reſolved on, 200. Reſolved to be at Dort or the Hague, 203. 212, 213. 217. King *James* always for a national one, 240. Conſented to by all the provinces, 293. A ſolemn faſt appointed for the ſucceſs of it, 303.

Synod of Dort: their proceedings, 314. 316. 318, 319. 321.

T.

Taurinus, a miniſter of Utrecht, ſuppoſed to have digeſted and publiſhed the book intitled the *Balance*, 238. Flies for fear of being laid hold of on account of the book intitled the *Balance*, 285. 291. Report of his death, 298. That report ſuſpected to be an invention, 301. A brother of his ſilenced at the Hague, 309. A ſtirring there in his favour, ibid. Makes a public recantation of his doctrine, 316.

Temple, ſerjeant major of Louvain: comes to the Hague, 488. 503. 509.

Tergow: the magiſtrates there changed by prince *Maurice*, 309. A ſtronger garriſon put into it, 444.

Tour (Monſ. *du*): ambaſſador extraordinary from France in England, 102. Adviſes king *James* not to interpoſe in the troubles of France, 106. Returning to France, 107. Aſſures the French court, that king *James* I. will not interpoſe between the French king and princes, 109.

Tour or *Torre* (count *de la*): with the camp of the Moravians, 392. A letter to him from *Bethlem Gabor* printed, 396.

Treaty: concluded at Southampton between England and the United Provinces, pref. x. Between England and France, xxi. xxiv. xxvii.

Tremoüille (madam *de la*): goes from the Hague towards Sedan, 316. Expects a diſpenſation from the French king for marrying the duke her ſon to a daughter of the duke of Boüillon, ibid.

Treſellius: abſents himſelf, 347. Cited to appear, 351. Baniſhed for two years and fined, 370.

Trevor (Sir *Sackville*): enters the Texel with an Engliſh ſquadron, pref. xviii.

Tuſion (Sir *Nicholas*): at Spa, 46.

Turkiſh Chiaus: arrives at the Hague from England, 317. Well pleaſed with his reception from king *James* and his court, ibid. Takes his leave of the ſtates general, 336.

Turks: a new irreligious ſect diſcovered among them, 402.

Tyrone (earl of): dies at Rome, 47.

V.

Valteline: invaded by the banditti of the Griſons, 485, 486. 498. 505.

Vander-Berg (count *Henry*): commands the Spaniſh army in ſight of the Dutch leaguer of Groll, pref. xvi. His expedition in the country of Ravenſberg, 5. Paſſes the Rhine, 10. Takes Zoeſt, and marches toward Lipſtadt, 11. Takes Lipſtadt, 12. Waits to intercept the ſuccours to be ſent to the duke of Savoy, 141.

Vander-Duſſen (Monſ.): 305. 309. His conference with Sir *D. Carleton*, 437.

Vander-End: advocate of Holland, dies in priſon, 287.

Vanden-Honert (Monſ.): choſen one of the curators of the univerſity of Leyden, 315.

Vander-Myle, ſon-in-law to *Barnevelt*: printing an apology, 268, 269. 271. Carries a letter from *Barnevelt* to prince *Maurice*, 269. Cloſely purſued by *Aerſſens*, 277. Retires ſecretly, 286. Flies to France, 291, 292. A good report of his carriage at Paris made by the Dutch ambaſſador there, 297. Writes to prince *Maurice*, ibid. Returns from Paris as far as Antwerp, 298. Writes a letter to the ſtates general, 304. Removed from being one of the curators of the univerſity of Leyden, 315. Said to be gone back to the archduke's dominions, 336. His letters to *Langerac*, ambaſſador in France, delivered up to the ſtates general, 425. 430. Confined to the iſland of Gorée, 434. 436. A mortal enemy to Monſ. *Aerſſens*, 436. Goes to his confinement at Gorée, 444.

Vandyke, ambaſſador of Sweden: returns to Holland from Sweden, 232. Accuſed of being concerned in coining, 462.

Vane (Sir *Henry*): ſent to the ſtates general, pref. xxxiii. Sent ambaſſador extraordinary to *Guſtavus Adolphus*, king of Sweden, *ibid.* Supplants Sir *Tho. Rowe* in obtaining that employment, ibid. note. Unequal to it, ibid. And unſucceſsful, ibid.

Van Haga: ambaſſador of the ſtates general at Conſtantinople, 465.

Van Huſen (preſident) ſon-in-law of *Barnevelt*: viſits Sir *D. Carleton*, 320.

Van Oye (the heer): goes with 1500 horſe to the aſſiſtance of the princes in France, 114. 122.

Van Weelen, a jeweller of Amſterdam, murdered, 10. The murderers diſcovered, 20; and executed, 22.

Velaſco (Don *Lewis*): 485. 487. Draws ſome troops together at Berck on the Rhine, 490. 504.

Venator (Adolphus), a miniſter at Alcmaer: called to account for a book of his, 113. Baniſhed Alcmaer for a book of his, but reſtored to that town, 243. Flies to France, 290. Dies at Orleans, 316.

Venetian Ambaſſador: in England, 16. Has audience of the king, 37.

Venetian Ambaſſador: entertained in all the towns in Holland, 495. Departs, 500.

Venetian Reſident: has an audience of the ſtates general, 142. Has audience of the ſtates general, 195. His audience of the ſtates general, 204. Hath frequent audiences, 214. His propoſition to the ſtates general, 333. Has an audience of the ſtates general, 336. Allowed to buy or hire four ſhips, 337. Cannot find a ſhip of the burden required, 340. Aſked whether he had power to treat with the ſtates general, 379. Hath frequent audience of them, 381. Declares the willingneſs of his maſters to enter into a treaty with them, 384. Ordered to enter into that treaty, 391. His proceedings in the treaty with the ſtates general, 432, 433, 434. 440. A preſent to him, from the ſtates general, 500.

Venetian Secretary: his audience of the ſtates general, 54. His audience of king *James*, 154. 162.

Venice: alarmed at the differences between the dukes of Savoy and Mantua, pref. iii. Interpoſe their good offices to accommodate this quarrel, ibid. Invited to accede to the league between king *James* I. and the proteſtant princes of the union in Germany, v. The difference between that ſtate and the Uſcocchi fomented by the houſe of Auſtria, 8, 9. A ſecretary of theirs at the Hague, ibid. 15. A ſuſpenſion of arms agreed upon between that ſtate and the houſe of Auſtria, 37. Remarks on the conduct of that ſtate, 162. Their privilege of the Gulf violated by the vice-roy of Naples, 195. Prepare by ſea and land, 220. Treaty negotiating between that ſtate and the ſtates general,

379. 399, 400. Treaty concluded between that ſtate and the ſtates general, 409. Their reſident moves the ſtates general for liberty to hire twelve ſhips of war, 225. 229. 232. 234. 245. 253.

Vere (Sir *Edward*): his letter to ſecretary *Naunton*, 283.

Vere (Sir *Horace*): inſtructions to him for rendering up the Brill to the ſtates general, 32. At Spa, 44, 45. In England, 54. Sends to Sir *D. Carleton* an account of the proceedings of prince *Maurice* at Utrecht, 272. Letters to him from the ſtates of Holland, 283. Attends prince *Maurice* in his progreſs through Holland, 310. The troops under him begin to riſe out of their ſeveral garriſons, 485; they march to join prince *Maurice*, 487. Said to have paſſed the Rhine, 496. Advanced near the princes of the union, 497.

Villiers (Sir *George*): becomes the favourite of king *James* I. pref. v. See *Buckingham*.

Vitry (marſhal *de*): Sir *Thomas Edmonds* ordered by king *James* to congratulate him for killing marſhal *d'Ancre*, 129.

Ulme: proceedings of the diet there, 479.

Union (proteſtant princes of the): make a league offenſive with the ſtates general, 7. Aſſemble at Heilbron, 122. Renew a treaty with king *James* I, 338. Intend to put themſelves in arms, 378, 379. Their letters to the ſtates general, ibid. and 381. The anſwer of the ſtates general, 384. Write to the ſtates general, 393. Write for ſuccours to the ſtates general, 439. Send a commiſſion to Holland for levying forces, but not permitted to do it, 454. But afterwards obtain it, 460. Letters from them to king *James* I, 479. Their army under the marquis of Anſpach, 480. Their army lies at Oppenheim, 485. Declare *Spinola* for enemy, 493. Deſire the ſtates general not haſtily to renew the truce with the archduke, 503. Recommend the affairs of the Palatinate to king *James*, 506. Send a gentleman to prince *Maurice*, 507.

United Provinces: the intereſt of England in them declines, pref. xv. Fall into diſreputation on account of their differences in church and ſtate, 190.

Vorſtius (Conrade): a book of his diſliked by king *James* I, 13. Complained of by Sir *D. Carleton*, 15. Deprived of his profeſſorſhip by that king's former offices, 23. Ordered to clear himſelf, 24. In conference with ſome of the Arminian party, 58. The conſequences of his being made profeſſor of divinity at Leyden foreſeen by king *James* I, 101. The oracle of the Arminians, 264. Attacked in the provincial ſynod at Delft, 302. Patroniſed by the lord of Matheneſſe, 308. Order taken for cenſuring his books in the ſynod of Dort, 358. Suſpected to have projected a ſecret combination of the Arminians of certain towns, 360. Sentence of the ſynod of Dort againſt his doctrine, 365. Sentenced to be baniſhed, 372. Intends to return to Benthem, 375. Returns to Steenfurt, 386. Gone into exile, 388. Seen diſguiſed, at Utrecht, 349. At Antwerp, 426. 430. Dies, 477.

Voſbergen (Monſ.): murdered, 329, 330.

Voſberghen (Monſ.): ſent by the ſtates general to the king of Denmark, 508.

Voſſius (Gerard John): his *Hiſtory of Pelagianiſm* commended by *Grotius*, 415.

Utenbogard: jealouſy between him and *Roſcus*, 89. Count *Maurice* will no longer hear him, 143. Keeps cloſe for many days on pretence of ſickneſs, 206. Suppoſed to have had an hand in the book intitled the *Balance*, 238. 243. Compoſes a writing in the name of all the remonſtrants, 265. Retires, 286. 291. Seen at Sevenbergen, 295. On his flight the French chapel at the Hague is reformed, 301. The director of the Arminian party, 305. After his flight they are broken and diſunited, ibid. Said to be gone back to the archduke's dominions, 336. Expected to be cited, 339. Suſpected to ferment the tumults of the Arminian party, 347. His houſe ſeized on, ibid. Publicly cited, 349. Favoured by the princeſs of Orange, 367. Sentenced to perpetual baniſhment and confiſcation of goods, 370. Takes a houſe at Antwerp, 375. At Antwerp, 426. Deſires to go to England, 429, 430. Letters from him intercepted, 458.

Utrecht: ſix companies raiſed there by the magiſtrates, complained of by count *Maurice*, 180, 181. The magiſtrates juſtify their conduct, 184. Great rigour uſed there in favour of the Arminians, 185. The ſtates of that province deſire prince *Maurice* not to enter that town, 254. Alarmed at the proceedings of that prince, 261. Some of the magiſtrates begin to waver, 271. Prince *Maurice* invited thither, ibid. His proceedings there, 272. 274. The whole government of the province altered, 282.

Utrecht (union of): a deſign to reform it, 299.

W.

Waertgelders, or new levies: their inſolencies complained of to the ſtates general, 277. Caſhiered, ibid. and 278.

Wake (Sir *Iſaac*): arrives at Paris ambaſſador to the French court, pref. xxviii. Sends advice of the peace being concluded in Savoy, 258.

Walæus (Anthony): attends *Barnevelt* to prepare him for death, 362 & ſeqq. Appointed to deal with Mr. *Brewer* to deſire to go to England, 398.

Walpole (Mr.): politely mentions the Editor of this volume in his account of noble authors, but is miſtaken in the motives of the publication, pref. xxxv.

Ward (Dr. *Samuel*): what he ſaid in the ſynod of Dort glanced at with bitterneſs by *Sculterus*, 347.

Wejckius (Bernard): ſent to the *tuchi buys*, 468.

Weſel: intended to be fortified by the king of Spain, 70. Formerly a retreat to proteſtants, ibid. Complains of the tyranny of the Spaniards, 81.

Weſton (lord treaſurer): as unpopular as the duke of Buckingham, pref. xxvii.

Windebank (ſecretary): His papers in that noble collection formed by the firſt earl of Clarendon, pref. xxxi. remarks on his character, xxxiv.

Winwood (Sir *Ralph*): educated in the ſchool of Cecil, pref. v. His character, ibid. His letters to Sir *D. Carleton*, 8. 16, 17. 21. 26, 27. 37. 41. 45. 52. 59. 63. 68, 69. 75. 82. 101. His opinion concerning the Arminian principles and party, ibid. Letter to Sir *D. Carleton*, 105. His letters to Sir *D. Carleton*, 123. 128. 134. 147, 148. Intends to ſet forward for Scotland, 135. Uncertain when, 148. Complains of the proceedings of the ſtates general, ibid. His letter to Sir *D. Carleton*, 155. His intended journey to Scotland ſtayed, ibid. His letters to Sir *D. Carleton*, 159. 168. 186. 192. He dies, 194, note. 199.

Woodhouſe (capt. *Francis*): 454.

Wool (Engliſh, Scottiſh, and Iriſh): carried over to Holland in great quantity, 68.

Wotton (lord): to be made treaſurer of the houſhold, 75. Receives compoſition for his place of treaſurer of the houſhold, 227. 235.

Wotton (Sir *Henry*): predeceſſor and ſucceſſor of Sir *D. Carleton*, as ambaſſador at Venice, pref. v. Remarks, that *crimen læſæ majeſtatis* in England is but a ſmall crime in France, 50. Ordered to deliver a propoſition to the ſtate of Venice, 154. 162. Finds fault with their manner of proceeding, 169.

Wynne (Sir *Thomas*): an officer in the Dutch ſervice, 510.

Z.

Zanten in Cleveland: a treaty concluded there, 5. 13. 70, 71. 73, 74. 76. 82. 84. 90, 91. 104.

Zealand: averſe to any regulation of the quota of the provinces, 26. Sends deputies to conclude that point, 42.

Zouch (lord): ſworn of the privy council, 148.

Zouch (Sir *William*): going to England, 407. Detained at Fluſhing, 423. Drowned, 482.

FINIS.

MVSEVM BRITANNICVM

E R R A T A.

Page ii. *Add*—after negotiations with James—and there are ſeveral inſtances in Queen Elizabeth's time, of Papiſts ſerving, at leaſt in the army.

xxix. *For* Palatinate Houſe, *read* Palatine.

xxxii. *For* ſacrificed, *read* violated.

—— *For* forms and eſſence, *read* forms or eſſence.

xxxiv. Note. *For* artful complice, *read* complier.

xlviii. Note. *For* corienzas, *read* convenances.

lv. *For* intrigo, *read* intrigue.

lvi. Paragraph at bottom ſhould be thus read, " that the contentment which was given his Majeſty, " in the very point of the Palatinate, was the cauſe of the peace, as the invaſion and re- " tention &c. was the cauſe of the war," &c.